



Gc
929.2
H559h
1149584

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01360 1056

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL
COLLECTIONS

Relating to the Descendants of

REV. JAMES HILLHOUSE

By

MARGARET P. HILLHOUSE



"Lest we forget"



TOBIAS A. WRIGHT
PRINTER AND PUBLISHER
150 Bleecker Street, New York

1924

Copyright 1924 by
MARGARET P. HILLHOUSE

Copyright 1924 by
MARGARET P. HILLHOUSE

1149584

Dedication

TO MY SISTERS

HARRIET AUGUSTA (MRS. WALTER WOOD ADAMS)

AND

ADELAIDE HILLHOUSE

WITHOUT WHOSE GENEROSITY IT COULD
NOT HAVE BEEN PUBLISHED; AND IN
LOVING MEMORY OF OUR PARENTS,
THOMAS AND HARRIET (PROUTY) HILLHOUSE,
THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED.

Goodspeed - \$5.00

Preface

This Book is believed to contain a complete genealogical record of the descendants of Rev. James and Mary (Fitch) Hillhouse; but there are other families bearing this name in the United States whose ancestry cannot be traced either to him or to his parents, John and Rachel Hillhouse of Free Hall.

The descendants of Hugh Hillhouse forms one of these families of which the following account is given by Mr. William Hillhouse of Burlington, Iowa, in a letter to Gen. Thomas Hillhouse, dated Dec. 5th, 1878: "Hugh Hillhouse came to Augusta Co., Virginia, in 1798. His sons were Hugh, David, Samuel, William, James. The two last died *S. P.* The first three settled in Chillicothe, Ohio, where their children were born." The writer of the letter remembered his grandfather, the original emigrant, and was himself settled in Burlington, Iowa, where he was engaged in navigation on western rivers, having been in 1870-71 employed in improving the channel of the Mississippi, under direction of the War Department. He had but one child, a daughter, and describes his brothers as "scattered all over the South and West." Another descendant of Hugh states that his ancestor was born near Belfast, Ireland, about 1745, and was a prosperous silversmith in Derry, but being implicated in the Rebellion of 1798 his property was confiscated and he with his family fled to Virginia, and afterwards settled in Chillicothe, Ohio. The names of the children of Hugh Hillhouse given by this writer agree with those given by William Hillhouse of Burlington, with the exceptions that he omits the name of James, the fifth son, and adds those of two daughters, Eliza and Martha. Among the numerous progeny in this line, the most distinguished is Judge Adelbert Milton Hillhouse of Eureka, Nevada.

From Ayreshire, Scotland, came another family of this name. Mr. William Hillhouse of Shenandoah, Pennsylvania, makes inquiry, stating his descent from a Scottish grandfather whose name he omits giving.

Still another, a daughter of the land of Burns, long separated from her kinsfolk, and living in Connecticut, states that her grandparents

were James Stewart and Jean (Gordon) Hillhouse. Her mother was Harriet Stewart Gordon Hillhouse, b. 1831, either in Edinburg or Paris, and educated in France. She was m. about 1850 to Henry Valentine Hewit, without the consent of her parents, and consequently disinherited. They came to America where she died about 1883, and was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery. Mrs. Hewit had a brother James Hillhouse who was a Captain in the Royal Artillery serving in India 1849-50.

Singularly, another family bearing the name of Hillhouse has settled in Connecticut. John Thomas Paton Hillhouse, b. Bedford, England, 26th Feb., 1841, son of John Paton Hillhouse, b. Kilmarnock, Scotland, d. Bedford, Eng., April, 1870, and Jane Heighington his wife, d. Bedford, April, 1873. These were also the parents of Prof. William Hillhouse, chair of botany, Mason College, Birmingham, Eng., and James Hillhouse, Esq., Lincoln Inn Fields, London. He came to America during the Civil War and enlisted in the 29th New Jersey Volunteers. After the war he lived near New York where he m. 1865, Lavinia Adelaide Miller, b. Fairfield, Conn., 31st Aug., 1843, who was descended from the distinguished Colonial family of Bulkley. They settled in Ansonia, Conn., where Mr. Hillhouse was a chemist, and later moved to New Haven where he d. 25th of April, 1909. She d. at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Reeves, Providence, R. I., 5th August, 1922. They had nine children, of whom four survive.

I

Minnie May Hillhouse m. 1900 Arthur DeF. Reeves. They had three children, of whom one survives, Curtis Reeves, b. 1906.

II

Charles Paton Hillhouse m. 1895 Clara, b. Rogowski. They had one child, Douglas Hillhouse, b. 1909.

III

Fanny Agnes Hillhouse m. 1897 William C. Bartlett. No children.

IV

Thomas Curtis Hillhouse m. 1913 Maud M. Leary. No children. Thanks are due to him for the above pedigree.

Besides these I have come in touch with three other persons named Hillhouse in no wise related to the foregoing.

Table of Contents

PREFACE	v
INTRODUCTION	1
FIRST GENERATION	13
SECOND GENERATION	43

PART I

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH (MASON) HILLHOUSE	57
---	----

PART II

DESCENDANTS OF MARY HILLHOUSE AND WILLIAM PRINCE	91
--	----

PART III

DESCENDANTS OF HON. JAMES AND REBECCA (WOOLSEY) HILLHOUSE	115
---	-----

PART IV

DESCENDANTS OF DAVID AND SARAH (PORTER) HILLHOUSE	141
---	-----

PART V

WILLIAM HILLHOUSE OF NEW HAVEN	253
--	-----

PART VI

DESCENDANTS OF RACHEL HILLHOUSE AND DANIEL FITCH RAYMOND	255
--	-----

PART VII

DESCENDANTS OF DEACON SAMUEL AND SARAH (COMSTOCK) HILLHOUSE	265
---	-----

PART IX

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS HILLHOUSE OF WATERVLIET BY 1ST WIFE HARRIET HOSMER AND BY 2ND WIFE ANNE VAN SCHAIK TEN BROECK	283
---	-----

Appendices

FIRST GENERATION

TIMES OF DEPUTY GOVERNOR JOHN MASON 355

SECOND GENERATION

HYDE-LEE DESCENT OF SARAH (GRISWOLD) HILLHOUSE 375

APPENDIX TO PART I

BIOGRAPHY OF REV. SAMUEL AND ELIZABETH (ST. JOHN) WHITING . 377
BIOGRAPHY OF HON. DAVID BUEL, JR. 394
SKETCH OF REV. CLARENCE BUEL 401

APPENDIX TO PART II

HON. OLIVER HILLHOUSE PRINCE 403
ROSWELL AND BARRINGTON HALL 409
THE MIDDLETONS AND MIDDLETON PLACE 420

APPENDIX TO PART III

HON. JAMES HILLHOUSE 423
THE POET HILLHOUSE 444
MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF MARY CADY STURGIS 454

APPENDIX TO PART IV

REV. DAVID JEWETT 457
SUNBURY 460
THE ALEXANDER LETTERS 468
ADAM LEOPOLD ALEXANDER 501
GEN. E. P. ALEXANDER 504
ALEXANDER RUDOLPH LAWTON 510
ANCESTRY OF BEATRIX (KENNEDY) FICKLEN 513
REV. JAMES WOODROW 523
CHUNNENUGGEE RIDGE 531

APPENDIX TO PART IX

THOMAS AND ANNE VAN SCHAICK (TEN BROECK) HILLHOUSE . . . 533
ANCESTRY OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK 550
MAJ. JOHANNES CORNELISE TEN BROECK 558
GEN. THOMAS HILLHOUSE 584
GENEVA—PHINEHAS PROUTY 599
MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF HARRIET PROUTY 603
VAN DER VOLGEN THE BOSLOPER 610
REV. NICHOLAS MAASE VAN VRANKEN 616
LINE OF DESCENT OF ELLA (BROOKE) PERRY 619
TEN EYCK—COENTIES SLIP 622
MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF JULIA (TEN EYCK) HILLHOUSE 625
FURTHER COLONIAL ANCESTRY OF CONSTANCE GARDNER (LEE) HILLHOUSE 627
BURNHAM ANCESTRY OF WALTER WOOD ADAMS 630
LINE OF MARGUERITE LAWALL (JANVRIN) ADAMS 630
LAWALL AND SCHUREMAN ANCESTRY OF MARGUERITE (JANVRIN) ADAMS 634



Introduction

ULSTER, DERRY AND FREE HALL

ULSTER

“Nothing could have been more opportune for the schemes of James I for pacifying Ulster than the flight of the Earls 1611. (Tyrconnel and Tyrone). The door was at once thrown open for a wide and wholesale plantation of all the North. * * *

Six counties, consisting of 3,785,057 English acres were held, by a stretch even of English law, to be escheated to the Crown. * * * The tracts granted were to be of a manageable extent. * * * The new settlers, drawn from England and Scotland, were to be grouped and massed together so as to be a strength and protection to each other. * * * The escheated lands, both temporal and church, were to be divided into lots of 2000, 1500, and 1000 acres each. * * * and granted to English and Scotch undertakers. * * * Every undertaker of the larger lots was bound to, within four years, build a castle or mansion house and a barn and within five years to plant on his estate 4 fee farmers each on 120 acres, 6 lease holders, each on 100 acres, and 6 families of skilled laborers. * * * The corporation of London, England, and the 12 city guilds agreed to take up the whole county of Coleraine, upon the terms that they would maintain the forts of Culmore, Coleraine and Derry. Londonderry as it was henceforth called, the latter with ramparts 12 feet thick, drawbridges, and battlemented gates, completed in 1618. * * *

The success of the plantation became apparent in a few years. The English and Scotch gentry who had taken up the land were bonafide, occupying it with their wives and families. * * *

Fair castles and handsome mansions strongly built and well-stocked with arms, with substantial farm buildings, were springing up in every

part of the country. * * * Fulling mills and corn mills utilized the water power and windmills turned upon rising ground. There were smiling gardens and orchards and fields in good tillage after the English manner. * * * Market towns and villages were rising with paved streets and well-built houses and churches, schools and bridges were in course of construction. * * *

James I seemed to have succeeded in his object to introduce a thoroughly anti-Irish, anti-Catholic Protestant element, but the souls of the despoiled Irish, driven to barren regions, there to eke out a miserable existence were filled with an indignation ready to break two generations later, when a change of dynasty took place in England.”*

DERRY

Doire or Derry, signifying an oak, owes its origin to the monastery founded by Columbo, 540 A.D. and is one of those sites fated to witness momentous events. Danes raided it, Irish and English fought for it, and under the Planting of Ulster it became the chief stronghold of the Protestants of the North. It suffered three sieges during the religious wars. In 1641 it was held by the English and Scots against Irish Roman Catholics. In 1649 during the English Civil War it was held for Parliament by Sir Charles Cook of Grand Monk and finally, in 1689, took place one of the famous sieges of history, when on December 7th some impulsive apprentices closed the gates which were not opened until the 30th of the following July, when the three ships sent by the King succeeded in forcing the boom thrown across the river by the besiegers and brought relief to the beleaguered city, whose inhabitants were dying of starvation and pestilence.

It is said that the population, swollen by refugees from the surrounding country to the number of 30,000, were confined within the narrow limits of the walls—a space of only about 2000 by 600 feet. (See *Derry, A Tale of the Revolution* by Charlotte Elizabeth, 1832. American edition, Dodd & Mead, New York, 1839, Preface p. XIX).

* *A Short History of the Kingdom of Ireland*, by Charles George Walpole, Book III, Chap. XIV, XVI; Book IV, Chap. I, VII; Book V, Chap. I, III, IV.

Ireland, by Hon. Emily Lawless, G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1887.

Encyclopedia Britannica.

The Crimson Sign, by S. R. Keightley, New York, Harper Brothers, 1896.

Histories of England.

THE PROTESTANTS JOY*

OLD BALLAD

“Let Protestants freely allow
Their spirits a happy good cheer,
The Eleventh of April now
Has proved the best day in the year ;
Brave boys let us merrily sing
While smiling full bumpers go round,
Here’s joyful good tidings we bring,
King William and Mary is crowned—

* * * *

“We’ll tender our lives at his feet,
Who stood for the Protestant cause,
And make the proud Romans retreat,
Defending religion and laws :
We’ll conquer, or fight ’till we die
To make our Monarch renowned,
Now thanks to Heaven on high,
That William and Mary is crowned.”

It is easy to picture the outburst of joy when the news of Boyne Water, (1 July, 1690), was received in Derry, which made such an enduring impression that the quaint ballad of that name and the weird minor air to which it is sung has been handed down in the Hillhouse family to this day.

THE BOYNE WATER†

“July the First, of a morning clear, one thousand six hundred and ninety
King William did his men prepare—of thousands he had thirty—
To fight King James and all his foes, encamped near the Boyne Water,
He little feared, though two to one, their multitudes to scatter.

* * * *

King William called his officers, saying ‘Gentlemen, mind your station
And let your valor here be shown, before this Irish nation ;
My brazen walls let no man break, and your subtle foes you’ll scatter
Be sure you show them good English play, as you go over the water.’

* * * *

* See p. 115 *Every Day in the Year*, by James L. and Mary K. Ford. Dodd & Mead, N. Y., 1902.

† See *Every Day in the Year*, p. 225, by James L. and Mary K. Ford, Dodd & Mead, 1902.

Both foot and horse they marched on, intending them to batter,
 But the brave Duke Schomberg he was shot, as he crossed over the water
 When that King William did observe the brave Duke Schomberg falling
 He reined his horse with a heavy heart on the Enniskilleners calling.

* * * *

Now praise God all true Protestants, and heaven's and earth's Creator
 For the deliverance He sent our enemies to scatter.
 The Church's foes shall pine away, like churlish-hearted Nabal,
 For our deliverer came this day like the great Zorobabel."

FREE HALL

This old place, the home of John and Rachel Hillhouse, which, almost without doubt, was built under the circumstances already mentioned, has always possessed a subtle attraction for the descendants of Rev. James Hillhouse, many of whom have turned their steps thitherward when in Europe, and some of whom recorded their impressions. Like other neighboring houses it must have suffered while the besieging army over-ran the country surrounding Derry, during which time the women and children of the family were either within the walls of the beleaguered stronghold or had taken refuge in England or Scotland. Abraham Hillhouse, grand-father of Rev. James, was within the walls, and one of those who signed the address of thanks to King William upon the occasion of the arrival of ships, bearing food to the starving city, July 30th, 1689. (See *Derrian, or History of Siege of Londonderry*, by George Walker, Londonderry, 1794.)

The first visitor was Rev. James Hillhouse, who while his church in Montvill, Connecticut, was being built, summer of 1723, returned to Ulster for a farewell visit to the home of his childhood, and to his elder brother Abraham, for whom he cherished a deep affection, and who had been married six years to his second wife, Ann Ferguson, daughter of the Rev. Andrew Ferguson. Three children graced Free Hall: Ferguson, who died in childhood, Abraham James, who died unmarried in London, 1756, and Rachel, who became her father's heir, and inherited Free Hall, which was absorbed in the estates of her husband, Frederic McCausland, Esq., of Streve, Newton-Limavady, Co., Londonderry.

* * * *

William Hillhouse, Esq., of New Haven, second visitor, son of the Hon. William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse, was b. Montville, Conn., Sept. 7th, 1757, and d. unmarried in New Haven, Conn., January, 1833.

In the year 1789 he traveled abroad and kept a note book from which the following extracts, referring to a visit to Ireland, were made after his death by his niece, Miss Mary Lucas Hillhouse, of Sachems Wood, New Haven, and copied by Margaret P. Hillhouse in August, 1867:

"John Hillhouse of Free Hall in the county of Derry in Ireland, was the son of Abraham Hillhouse and possessed a landed estate estimated worth about 8 or 9 thousand dollars a year. He was the husband of Mrs. Rachel Hillhouse and they were the parents of Abraham, James, William, John, Samuel, Charles.

"Abraham, the eldest son, settled in Ireland and inherited the family estate. He was first married to Miss Elizabeth Heron, by whom he had no child, and then to Miss Ann Ferguson, who was mother of a large family, none of whom grew up but Abraham James and Rachel.

"James, the second son, was educated at Glasgow. He was a cleryman and emigrated to America about 1720. He was the founder of the American branch of the family. William, the third son settled in the West Indies. John, the fourth, has descendants in England. Abraham James, only son of Abraham Hillhouse and Ann Ferguson, d. unmarried in London, in the year 1756.

"Rachel, his sister, married a Mr. McCausland in the year 1742. She had several sons, Abraham McCausland, Capt. Conolly McCausland, who has been in America, and Robert, who died in America. Her daughters are: Mrs. Stewart, Mrs. Boyle and Sarah McCausland. The McCausland family possess the old Hillhouse estates of Free Hall and the towns of Upper and Lower Main, by right of the jointure of her grandmother, Ann Ferguson, wife of Abraham Hillhouse, made 1717 and recorded 1756."

Further extracts from the note book of Wm. Hillhouse, Esq.:

"Aug. 28th, 1789.

Breakfast at Dr. Stewarts. Rode out to Free Hall. Met Mr. Robert McCausland. Free Hall is about a mile from Strevé* and two miles from Newton-Limavady. Went out on the Coleraine road till we came to the narrow lane leading to the old mansion house. It has been very large, with pavements, gates, walks,

* One of the McCausland estates.

gardens, etc., and had once been, as I was informed, a fortification, but is now very much in ruins, and a great part of the house is fallen down. The garden had been laid out with mounds and walks, and we visited a mound erected by Abraham James Hillhouse upon the occasion of his father's giving an entertainment to all the people of the county. Called on Mrs. Boyle at Dungarven."

"Aug. 29th, 1789.

Breakfasted with Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds at Stewarts Town, (Stewarts Town is on the road from Free Hall to Dublin). Found in Stewarts Town a Mr. Thomas Hillhouse, or Hillis, as some spell the name—particularly Hugh Hillis, of Stewarts Town. Rode out with Mr. Robert McCausland of Coleraine, to Daisy Hill, the Glebe, and Rush Hall. Returned to Newton-Limavady and dined with Mr. Robert Campbell in company with Mr. and Mrs. McCausland, Mr. Mark McCausland, the clergyman, another Mr. McCausland, the ——— mother of Mrs. Robert McCausland, Miss Kitty King and" ——— (an illegible name).

"Aug. 30.

Rode to Culmore in the parish of Templemore, four miles from Londonderry. Dined with Mr. Abraham McCausland. Went in the evening to Derry."

"Aug. 31st, or Sept. 1st or 2nd.

Dined with Mr. Stirling."

"Sept. 3d.

Rode in a post chaise, from Streve to Coleraine, with Mr. and Mrs. R. McCausland. Saw Mrs. McCausland Stepmother to Mrs. Stewart,)* etc. (She was a widow and the mother of eleven children when he married her.) Sarah McCausland, Ben McCausland, Mr. Stevenson, etc."

"Sept. 4th.

Breakfasted with the ladies. Dined at Coleraine with Robert McCausland in Company with Arch Deacon Loden."†

"Sept. 5th.

Returned to Streve."

* 2d wife of Mr. Frederic McCausland.

† Soden or Soder or Loder or Loden. (Name illegible.)

"Sept. 6th.

Called at Mr. Campbells. Dined at Fruit Hill in company with Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Knox, Mr. and Mrs. McCausland, Dr. Stewart and" —— (Illegible name.)

"Sept. 7th.

Set out on my return to Dublin."

End of excerpts made by Miss Mary Lucas Hillhouse, of Sachems Wood, New Haven.

David Porter Hillhouse, Esq., of Washington, Georgia, U. S. A., son of David and Sarah (Porter) Hillhouse, grandson of Hon. Wm. Hillhouse, and great grandson of Rev. James Hillhouse, was born Washington, Ga., 1790, and died July, 1851. In the year 1845 he traveled in Europe and his cousin, Miss Mary Lucas Hillhouse of Sachems Wood, New Haven, made the following extracts from a note-book kept by him while on the journey. (Copied by Margaret P. Hillhouse, Aug., 1867.)

"Newton-Limavady, Aug. 27th, 1845.

While at my dinner 7½ p. m., Mr. Frederic McCausland, son of Capt. Conolly McCausland, mentioned in my uncle's diary, called on me and introduced himself as a remote kinsman, and invited me to breakfast with him the next morning."

"28th.

Breakfasted with Fred. McC—— at a pretty gentleman's residence—hour 9—1½ miles from Newton-Limavady. His family were absent and we had a *tete-a-tete* until he was called away by business of importance. He mentioned that he had a son in Montreal in the army. Mr. Frederic McCausland told me that his cousin, Maj. Abraham McCausland of Culmore near Londonderry, inherits the Free Hall and Upper and Lower Main estates on the grandmother's side. That Dr. Stewart removed many years ago for political reasons to Baltimore where his descendants are. Kitty King is still alive but all the other persons mentioned in my uncle's diary are dead, with the exception of Mr. Knox.

"I returned to Minor's Hotel where I procured a car and driver and rode some four miles to Free Hall, the property of Mr. Abraham McCausland of Culmore, near Londonderry, and tenanted by a family named Moffet. This place was formerly the property and residence of my ancestors and now belongs to their

descendants. Mrs. Rachel (Hillhouse) McCausland being the grand-daughter of my great-great-grandfather, John Hillhouse and only daughter, only surviving child of his son, Abraham Hillhouse, brother to my great-grandfather, Rev. James Hillhouse.

"We rode from Newton-Limavady to Free Hall, passed by the porter's lodge, and in view of the dwelling at Fruit Hill, mentioned in my uncle's diary, the dwelling of Marcus McCausland, Esq., who is absent on some distant journey and whom I was desirous of being acquainted with on account of his reputed intelligence and urbanity. Streve, the residence of Mr. Gage, connected with the McCausland, is adjacent to Fruit Hill. Free Hall lies at the foot of a considerable mountain, and commands a fine prospect of Lough Foyle and many miles around. The house which is now there, is a part of the one which was the birth place of my father's grand-father. It looks as old as the hills behind it. In the corner of the building is set in stone the initials A. H. The date, if there ever was one is obliterated. The lower rooms are without floors, and the upper ones have poor floors, in many places quite worn through. An old stone house, much larger than the dwelling, stands in the rear of it, and a stone wood-house, formerly gun house or armory near the front, or east end. There are walls of another small house between the gun house and the dwelling and also a number of walls attached to its west end, indicating that at one time it afforded more extended size than at present. In one of the rooms was an old piece of furniture, curiously carved, which the old lady Moffet said had been there 'time morial' and had belonged to the 'Laird Hillhouse'."

"Londonderry, Aug. 30th, 1845.

"Soon after my arrival, took a car and rode down the banks of Lough Foyle to Culmore, the residence of Maj. Abraham McCausland whom I found at home, and who received me very kindly. His children are absent in France, but are daily expected home. Maj. McCausland is 69 years of age, but looks much younger. He has passed twenty years of his life in public employment in Russia. He showed full length portraits of the Emperors Alexander and Nicholas of whom he told many anecdotes. Having lost his wife in Russia, he returned to end his days where they were begun. He is the proprietor of the Old Hillhouse estates and promptly recognized me as his kinsman."

EXTRACT FROM THE HILLHOUSE FAMILY BIBLE

Made by MAJ. ABRAHAM McCAUSLAND
of Point Culmore, County Derry, Ireland, for
DAVID P. HILLHOUSE, ESQ.

"This book belonged to Abraham Hillhouse of Artikelly, it now belongs to his grandson, Abraham Hillhouse of Free Hall.

"My father, John Hillhouse died Tuesday, July 31st, 1716, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon and was buried in our burial place in the Church of Arclow on Thursday, August 2d.

"My mother, Rachel Hillhouse died January 7th, 1716, and was buried in the church of Arclow.

"I was married to Miss Elizabeth Herron, Tuesday the 20th of April, 1714. She died September 22d, 1716.

"I was married to Miss Ann Ferguson the 12th of December, 1717.

"Ferguson Hillhouse was born on Monday, January 5th, 1719 about 3 P. M., was baptized by his grandfather, Rev. Andrew Ferguson.

"Rachel Hillhouse was born on a Tuesday of November, 1720 about 6 P. M. at Free Hall, was baptized by her Uncle Victor Ferguson.

"Abraham James Hillhouse* was born on Tuesday the 29th of May, 1724 about 4 P. M. and was baptized by Mr. William Connison.

"Victor Hillhouse was born on Thursday the 23d of September at 2 o'clock at night and was baptized by Mr. William Connison. Victor died at 7 in the morning on Monday the 19th of August, 1728 of small pox and was buried Tuesday 20th at Arclow at the door of my seat.

"Sarah Hillhouse was born on Tuesday, about 3 P. M. October 6th, 1728 and was baptized by Mr. William Connison on Friday.

"My son, Ferguson Hillhouse died on Sunday the 31st of May, 1730 and was buried on Tuesday following in Derry Church Yard the 2d of June, 1730.

"My dear wife, Ann Hillhouse departed this life on Wednesday, about 7 o'clock, June 10th, 1730 and was interred in Derry Church Yard on Friday at 7 in the afternoon.

"My dear child, Sarah Hillhouse departed this life on Thursday about 8 o'clock in the morning, November 30th, 1732 and was interred beside her mother."

*The notebook of William Hillhouse, Esq., of New Haven, (see above), tells us that Abraham James, second, and only surviving son of Abraham and Ann (Ferguson) Hillhouse, died in London, unmarried, 1756, aged about 32 years. Rachel, his sister, who m. Frederick McCausland, Esq., in 1742 was the sole heir of her parents' property.

The next visitor was Rev. Hillhouse Buel, who never put on paper his impressions. He was followed, 1846-7, by Capt. John Hillhouse, U. S. A., who found Free Hall more ruinous than when visited two years previously by his cousin, David Porter Hillhouse. The hand of time presses heavily upon those who are growing old, and, when thirty-five years later, about 1882, Miss Hillhouse of Sachems Wood and Mr. Charles Betts Hillhouse went on a pilgrimage to the banks of Lough Foyle, little remained of the old mansion but a few crumbling walls and out houses. The last visitors were Mr. and Mrs. Francis Hillhouse of New York, who on November 14th, 1910, wrote as follows:—

“From Glasgow we took a boat over to Londonderry. Outside of the old Cathedral, within the walls and the old wall itself, there is nothing of interest in Londonderry. The Cathedral was built before the siege and the organ that was used at that time is still there, but it is not used now. The woodwork around it is a magnificent piece of Spanish mahogany, wonderfully carved. * * * We came to Limavady and found it a quaint little Irish village. We expect to drive to Artikelly and see if we can find any trace of our ancestral home. The McCauslands who live now at ‘Drenagh’ are in England for the shooting, so we cannot find out anything from them, but Frank has gone to see the Solicitor for the estates, and a Mr. McCroy, who is a great antiquarian. * * * We have just returned from our drive to ‘Drenagh’ and ‘Free Hall’. The latter place, if it is the old home of James Hillhouse, is very disappointing. A Mr. Douglas lives there but he was not at home. The McCausland place, ‘Drenagh,’ is a very attractive, beautiful, old place. The hills, and the view of Lough Foyle are still there, but Free Hall has vanished.”

* * * *

Before visiting Londonderry Mr. David Porter Hillhouse of Georgia, U. S. A., stopped at Bristol to call upon some members of his family who were living there. Mr. Abraham Hillhouse of Lion Row, Bristol, gave him the following minutes, 6th August, 1845:—

“The first Hillhouse of whom I can give you any definite account, is Abraham Hillhouse of Artikelly in the county of Londonderry, Ireland. He was born about the year 1639, or before that date, and held a landed estate valued at £2000, sterling per annum. He was the first owner of a Bible now in the possession of Maj. Abraham McCausland of Culmore. I think they were a Presbyterian family. It is not known who this first

Abraham married.* His sons were Abraham,† John,‡ and James,§ who married a Miss Lenox, daughter of Lieut. Lenox of the 2d Company of townsmen at the siege of Londonderry, 1689.

“One of her brothers was afterwards Governor Lenox in the East Indies and her sister married Andrew Pope of Whitson Court, Bristol. This James Hillhouse, 3d son of Abraham, was one of the Commissioners to treat with Lord Mountjoy and was Mayor of Londonderry 1693.** He left two sons, William and James.

William married Miss Parsons. Had a son and two daughters. William, his son, was the father of William who went to Demarara, where he married a native Indian and afterwards resided as a chief among the Aborigines till his death in 1836.†† Mary, the eldest daughter, married Francis Randolph, D.D., a prebend of Bristol Cathedral. Sarah, the younger daughter, married at Bristol, 7th May, 1793, Rev. Robert Jacomb who left two sons residing in Cheltenham. One has taken the name of Jacomb-Hood in consequence of a fortune left him.”‡‡

“James, second son of James Hillhouse, Mayor of Londonderry, and Miss Lenox, married Miss Martin. He probably removed to Bristol. His son, James Martin Hillhouse, married Miss Bush, daughter of George Bush of Red Clyff, near Bristol and left eight children. (1) George,§§ (2) Martin, (3) Robert,

*Janet, see his will.

†Abraham, died s.p., and his brother John inherited Free Hall and Artikelly.

‡John, see Diary of William Hillhouse above.

§James, ancestor of Bristol branch.

**A complete list of early Mayors is not extant. For 1692, — Squires. No name given for 1693. For 1694, Henry Long. This statement supplies the missing name of Mayor for 1693.

††His only known child Sarah, died young on the voyage to England whither she was sent to be educated under the care of her aunt, Mrs. Randolph.

‡‡Robert Jacomb, son of Rev. Robert and Sarah (Hillhouse) Jacomb, assumed the name of Jacomb-Hood upon inheriting the Manor of Bardon, Leicester, of which the family became possessed, reign of Elizabeth. Was succeeded in the overlordship by his son Robert, who married Jane Stothert Littlewood (eldest daughter of George Littlewood, Esq., of London). Succeeded by son, George Percy, b. 1857.

§§George Hillhouse, son of James Martin and — Bush Hillhouse, m. (1st) 26th Feb., 1823, Mary, daughter of Abel Chapman, Esq., of Low Stakesly Hall, Whitby, and Elizabeth, daughter of Wakefield Simpson, Esq. She died Combe House, Bristol, 4th Dec., 1825, leaving one daughter Anna Chapman Hillhouse. He married (2d) at Brighton, 1827, Agatha, daughter of Robert Barclay, Esq. They

(4) Abraham, (5) Mary Ann, (6) Caroline, (7) Sarah, (8) Eleanor. George and Abraham were Sheriffs of Bristol, 1811 and 1818. Abraham† served the office of Lord Mayor of Bristol, 1821-22, and 1822-23 and was elected Alderman, 1824. Robert died unmarried. Martin married in India.‡ Caroline married Rev. Thomas Allies, First Scholar chosen from Eaton on the Newcastle Scholarship. Subsequently he was examining chaplain to the Bishop of London, and had as pupils, two sons of Hon. Lord High Chancellor Coltenham, a son of Baron Alderson, one of Justice Coleridge, one of Mr. Justice Erskin, now Lord Erskin. Eleanor married her cousin, Henry Bush, son of Robert Bush."

"John the second son of Abraham of Artikelly died in 1716 and was buried in Arclow Church. His eldest son, Abraham, was born at the mansion of Free Hall. Was married in 1714 to Miss Herron, and afterwards to Miss Ann Ferguson, who d. 1730. Her father and brother were both clergymen and ancestors of * * * Ferguson, M.P. Rachel, their only surviving child, married Frederick McCausland, by whom she had eleven children. Upon her death Frederick McCausland married a widow who also had eleven children, and they sat down to their wedding dinner surrounded by their twenty-two children.

James the eldest son of Frederick McCausland and Rachel Hillhouse, his wife, died leaving one son, the present Abraham McCausland. He was formerly an eminent merchant in Russia, where he married a Russian lady of great respectability and beauty. He has a very fine family."

End of quotations from note book of David Porter Hillhouse, Esq.

had one daughter Mary Rebecca Hillhouse. George Hillhouse with his brother Abraham were the firm of Shipbuilders, Hillhouse, Hill and Co., New Dock Yard, Cumberland Road and Lime Kiln Rock, Bristol. George Hillhouse d. at Combe House, Clifton, Bristol, 24th Dec., 1849. Anna Chapman Hillhouse, m. at Burdock near Falmouth, 21st June, 1850, John de Courcey, son of the late Justice John Hamilton de Courcey of Ballymacall, County Meath. Mary Rebecca Hillhouse m. 20th July, 1842 at Westbury, George C. Sawyer, Esq.

†Abraham Hillhouse d. Bristol, 16th March, 1867, aged 80 years. His son Abraham, Dep. Lieut. for Gloucester, one of the Lords of Trade, married (1st) Phoebe Ann ——. She d. s. p., 7th Nov. 1852. (2d.) Ann Nabb Shipton, daughter of Rev. J. Shipton, D.D., at Othery, near Bridgewater, 8th Dec., 1854. Son Percy (?).

‡The family has no record of his descendants.



FIRST GENERATION

REV. JAMES HILLHOUSE, A.M.

James Hillhouse was the grandson of Abraham Hillhouse of "Artikelly," born about 1639, or earlier.

This Abraham Hillhouse, or his father, was one of those "undertakers" to whom, as has been already stated, the peaceful development of Ulster depended, after the expulsion of the native owners of its soil. Of these fifty were of English and fifty of Scottish birth, to which among others, as Trinity College, must be added some Irish gentry who professed loyalty to England. The family have held the tradition that our ancestor was from England. In his will he styles himself "of Artikelly" and a glance at the diagram in the diary of William Hillhouse, Esq., of New Haven, shows that Free Hall and Artikelly were adjoining properties. His will, dated 1675, speaks of his wife, Janet, and eldest son Abraham. Unfortunately, Miss Mary Lucas Hillhouse of Sachems Wood copied only those parts of it in which were set forth his religious convictions, as all men were then expected to do when engaging in any serious undertaking. He displays a fervent faith and humble reliance on the mercy of God and love of Jesus Christ.

"Although sick in body, yet of good, perfect and sound memory, praise be to Almighty God, my heavenly Father by whose mercy and only of his grace I trust to be saved and redeemed into eternal rest through the death of my Savior and Redeemer Jesus
* * * To be buried in such charges as my dear wife, Janet, and my eldest son, Abraham Hillhouse, shall think fit. * * *

Abraham survived the making of this will many years and was in Londonderry sharing the horrors, the tragedies and the heroism of the memorable siege, 1689, and was one of the signers of

"the humble address to the most excellent majesty of William and Mary, King and Queen of England, Scotland and Ireland, of Governors, Officers, Clergy and other Gentlemen of Londonderry. We, the most dutiful and loyal subscribers of this address out of our deep sense of our late miserable estate and condition do hereby

return our due acknowledgement to Almighty God and to your Sacred Majesty, and under you to the indefatigable care of Major General Kirk, for an unexpected relief by sea, in spite of all the oppressions of our bloody and implacable enemies, etc., etc."

The address is followed by many signatures, the first being that of the heroic governor, Rev. George Walker. The name of Abraham Hillhouse appears between that of Adam Downing and John Mulholland.

Abraham and Janet Hillhouse had three sons, Abraham, John and James. Abraham died before his father, for upon the decease of the latter his estates were inherited by his second son John. John Hillhouse married Rachel, "Mrs. Rachel Hillhouse," heroine of the "Sermon". They do not appear to have been in Londonderry during the siege, although their second son, James, was born at Free Hall, 1687. The father was probably able to take his young wife and her two infants into England, or Scotland, until the tide of war swept away from their home. John and Rachel Hillhouse had six sons, Abraham, James, William, John, Samuel, and Charles. Abraham married twice—no issue by first wife—by second wife, Anne, daughter of Rev. Andrew Ferguson, he became the ancestor of the McCauslands of Culmore. James emigrated to Connecticut in North America and the history of his descendants is contained in this book. William settled in the West Indies. John removed to England, where he had descendants in 1787. No record relating to Samuel or Charles has been preserved in America. James, the third son of Abraham and Janet Hillhouse, was the ancestor of the Hillhouses of Bristol and of a branch of the Jacomb family, and the Jacomb-Hoods, and a branch of the Randolphs. We are told that he married "Miss Lenox, daughter of Lieut. Lenox of the Second Company of Townsmen at the Siege of Londonderry." He is said to have been Mayor of Londonderry, 1693. In a list of Mayors of that city, 1670-1721, a period of fifty-one years, the name Hillhouse does not appear. 1692, the Mayor was * * * Squires. Gervaise Squires was a signer of the address. In 1694, the Mayor was Henry Long. No name is given for 1693, and perhaps this family tradition supplies the official for that year.

James Hillhouse, second son of John and Rachel Hillhouse was born at Free Hall in 1687/8, the year of the accession of William and Mary and of the beginning of the second period of Colonial history in America. He was born into a distraught world. While his nearest relatives were suffering starvation amid the crowded horrors of Derry. The ancestors of some of his future descendants were overwhelmed in the burning and massacre of Schenectady, one being dragged over a wilderness of ice and snow to captivity in Canada. Until the peace of Ryswick, 1697, made

possible an exchange of prisoners on both sides of the Atlantic, when he was returned to the Province of New York. James grew up surrounded by this intense struggle of which religious fervor formed so large a part, learning the ballads that commemorated "The Protestants' Joy" and "The Boyne Water."

The accession of Queen Anne witnessed the outbreak of the war of the Spanish Succession, plunging the world into bloodshed on land and sea. Presumably he entered Glasgow University when about fifteen years of age—a usual period at that time—for the records of the University show that he was a student in the faculty of Theology there in 1709, where he studied under Rev. Mr. Simpson. Blenheim, Ramilles, Oudenard and Malpluquet must have been often on the tongues of masters and students, coupled with the name of Marlborough. Gibraltar, the Stronghold of Spain, passed into the possession of England. From America came news of the burning of Deerfield—French threatening the British Colonies. The treaty of Utrecht, signed 1713, brought a long period of comparative peace.

Upon graduation, James Hillhouse returned to Ulster and was ordained by the Reverend Presbytery of Londonderry. He appears to have remained under his father's roof at Free Hall until after the death of both parents in 1716, though he may have held a pastoral position at this time.

The early 18th century, though distraught by war, was an age of rare frivolity, cynicism, wit and laughter, and the life of young James Hillhouse at Glasgow, and after his graduation was contemporaneous with the lives of the group of brilliant men who adorned the reigns of Queen Anne and George I. The Church of England was at a low ebb. Being a Presbyterian, he was associated with those who held a juster view of the seriousness of life, but echoes of the mad whirl must have been often heard. Dryden died in 1700, but Swift, Congreve, Addison, Steele and Van Brue followed. Pope, one of the greatest of poets, Fielding and Gay were almost exactly contemporaneous with James, Stern, Richardson, and Smollett came later, and these poets and playwrights were intensely interested in politics—some of them held office. There were Whig poets and Whig drawing-rooms. Tory poets and Tory drawing-rooms. It was a time of etiquette and indecorum, of diaries and letters frankly unre-served.

Hogarth has pictured for us the life of the day in all ranks of society. We see the brocaded skirts, looped over enormous hoops, the cocked hats, knee breeches, lace ruffles and buckled shoes; the wigs, sometimes reaching to the waist; the night caps, *negligees* and swords; the sedan chairs and big heavily ornamented coaches.

In his home, James Hillhouse had the companionship of his devout and spiritually-minded mother, the pleasant country life, the society of relations and friends, the magnificent view of Lough Foyle. In 1716, both parents died and his elder brother Abraham inherited the family properties. James was now in his twenty-seventh year.

Genealogists have asserted the probability of the Rev. James Hillhouse having come to America with the congregations from Ulster who founded, 1719, Londonderry, Belfast and Colrane. Though this may have been the case, there is no reference to him in the published records of these towns, and no evidence that he was ever in New Hampshire. His reasons for coming to the New World are not known. His first appearance was in Boston in the year 1720, whither he apparently came with letters of introduction to the famed divine, writer, publicist and scholar, Rev. Cotton Mather, which would have admitted him to the circle that Oliver Wendell Holmes styles "The Brahmin Cast," in Boston, for there was a literary coterie in the city at that time who wrote epitaphs and epigrams and poems upon the royal birthdays, much as was being done by their brother versifiers in London. Today none but the student reads these poems, but who reads the poet laureates of that time? Tate, Rowe, Eusdan, Colly Cibber, Whitehead—forgotten names.

The world to which he came was far removed from that in which the Primitives set up their homes during the past century. These iron-hearted reformers had compared themselves to the Israelites, wandering in the desert, and established their Theocracy in a veritable wilderness, vast and silent. Now, along the coast lay a narrow strip of country with many ports, towns and villages, colleges and libraries. There was a system of posts, some roads, and defined waterways by which one could travel either by sea, or over rivers and portages from province to province. The royal governors had done much to break down the provincialism of the colonies. Some of them were highly educated men of the world, with a wide vision of world politics and firmer grasp of the trend of events than had those who had never visited Europe, and they saw the necessity for closer union and concerted action if the fringe of English settlements were to survive the aggressions of the French to the North and West and of Spain on the South. There were two parties in Massachusetts, one desiring a closer union with England and separation of Church and State; the other desiring the restoration of the old charter and the Theocracy in which only members of the Congregational Society could take part in public events.

English fashions were quickly followed in the colonies. It was an age of wigs—every one wore them—bishops, priests, and philosophers. Tillotson, Stillingfleet, and Dean Swift, as well as Locke and Newton

and those preachers of a simple life—the Wesleys and Whitefield. In the provinces it was the same; Dr. Cotton Mather was painted in a wig as elaborate as that worn by Addison, and Rev. Jonathan Edwards, Gov. Burnett and Wm. Byrd, Esq., of Westover, in Virginia, wore them. The wigs were heavy and hot and when removed were replaced by nightcaps and turbans, worn with a *negligee*. Harvard College ordered from Copley a portrait of Dr. Nicholas Boyleston, a benefactor of the institution, and this gentleman chose to be painted for posterity, instead of in his ordinary clothing or, his rich court suit, in a bright blue brocade *negligee* with a scarlet turban and red bed-room slippers. (In Memorial Hall reproduced in *Two Centuries of American Costume*, Earl. vol. II).

A portrait possessing a peculiar interest for descendants of Rev. James Hillhouse is that of Governor the Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall with whom he must often have conversed. Both being non-Conformist clergymen, their costume were the same. The Governor wears a wig of moderate size, clerical bands at his throat. The portrait is not full length, but we know the color of his dress was black. A coat with wide skirts, and sleeves cut with deep cuffs, knee breeches, long stockings and high ties with buckles. At his wrists, ruffles of fine lawn instead of lace.

The year of his arrival the young divine published a sermon he had written upon his mother, prefaced by his friends, Increase and Cotton Mather, who speaks of him as “a worthy hopeful going clergyman lately arrived in this country,” and was signed by them thus:—

Boston, December
31 1720

Increase Mather
Cotton Mather

It is dedicated as follows: —

“To Mrs. Anne McCartney in Belfast.
Madam:—

I am very sensible of the very great esteem and value you ever had for my dear Mother, your Kinswoman, and I am persuaded likewise that her memory is still as dear to you as her presence was, and what seems to perpetuate and elaborate it to future ages I know to you will not be unacceptable. Besides I am not ignorant that your travelling and walking in the path of holiness and in the way of understanding the direct way to the Kingdom of Heaven and living in the constant expectation of the same Glorious Reward that she now is a blessed sharer and partaker of.

The which has mightily emboldened and encouraged me to present you with this sermon, being well assured that even an attempt to do her memory justice will be very acceptable to one by whom she was so highly favored while living.

Therefore I hope you will be pleased to overlook the many escapes and failures you remark, and accept of what is sincerely intended tho it be not exact as the subject required.

And may the Lord prosper you both in soul and body, for time and for the future state of glory. May godliness and piety flourish not only in your soul but also in your family. May you follow the blessed example of Christ and his Saints, who are gone and are going to Heaven before you, till you, as they have done and are doing, finish your great work, and so leave your pious and heavenly life and example to succeeding generations as Saints in former generations have done to you. And when you have fought your good fight and finished your course may the Lord then give you an easy and abundant entrance into the Kingdom of God, to that rest that remaineth for his people, and then may you wear the crown of glory that is in reserve and laid up for all his followers.

In a word, that God may accomplish all his promises concerning you to your own comfortable experiences, as we have ground to believe he has already done in a great measure to your Kinswoman is the earnest desire and fervent request of

Madam

Your most affectionate Cousin
and very humble servant in the Lord

JAMES HILLHOUSE."

In consideration of the length of this discourse, and the amount of theology it contains, I have thought it best to copy only those portions which are of a personal character: * * *

"For that end it may be of no small use to consider the religious life and happy end of the late Mrs. Rachel Hillhouse, wife of the late Mr. John Hillhouse of Free Hall, that virtuous gentlewoman whose death gave occasion to this discourse. Who gave such proofs while living that she really was in God's way accomplishing her warfare and finishing her course; upon which there's now no question to be made, but that she enjoys the Glorious and Blessed Fruits of her Pious Labours, that she was so exemplary and eminent in.

Concerning the family of which she was descended I shall say but little. They were neither mean or obscure in Wealth or Reputation, in the place where they live and were known. Yea, They were eminently and remarkably Pious and Godly; a char-

acter that highly recommends Persons to God, and good men more than worldly advantages.

She was a gentlewoman of great endowments and excellent natural parts; one of a tenacious memory, a sound, clear and penetrating judgement, a quick apprehension, and ready expression, Besides her education 'twas in some measure suitable to her personal and natural qualifications, the one served to embellish and polish the other. To it art and nature seemed much to combine.

She was one who was free and easy in her conversation; capable of conversing on many subjects with the grandees of the world and the masters of eloquence. Yet far from expressing the least degree of an unbecoming haughtiness to the meanest, who was courteous and civil to all and no ways inclined to give offense to any.

Who was one that managed in the affairs of her own house and family with such prudence and discretion, that instead of lessening her husband's small estate, she rather proved instrumental to the increasing and improving it.

She was a conformist to the Church of England till she came to years of Judgement and Discretion, and then changed to, and took up with Presbyterians; not from a regard to any party, from pique, or humor, or any such thing (as she said) but from a real conviction of truth after the most strict and impartial enquiry that she was capable of. Occasioned by the sudden change of her father, who lived a conformist and died a non-conformist. She was always well pleased with what she had done; for often, I have heard her say that it was of God's goodness that she was thus directed in her choice, and Blessed God for it.

Further she was constant and regular in her private devotions * * * When she was in want, in straits, or in any trouble whatsoever, to God she went with her complaints. * * * In like manner when she abounded with Joy upon the receipt of Mercies, to God she went also as a grateful person. * * * She kept up a familiar correspondence with Heaven. * * * She sent all her wants, her necessities, her complaints and her troubles as a venture to the New Jerusalem. * * * And when in prosperity either of soul or body, she sent her praises and thanksgivings to God.

Further she was one very charitable to the poor. * * * One that had a real affection to her children, who endeavored to the utmost of her power to instill in them the principles of the Christian Faith, in their early years to make them pious betimes.

* * * And for that end she entirely devoted and dedicated herself and them to God in an everlasting covenant. * * * So that some of them who now live in the remote parts of the earth (the writer in America and William in the West Indies) where sin abounds and reigns, blesses God that ever they had such a mother. * * * She was a great reader of the book called 'The Conduct of Providence' * * * further she took pleasure in the book entitled 'Ambrose Looking to Jesus.'

On the Sabbath Day she took her last illness, about ten o'clock in the morning, yet attended to the Publick Worship of God with much difficulty, pain and uneasiness of body, almost to the very close, as one unwilling to leave the Lord's work she was then employed in. * * * Who continued all that night. Next morning I asked her how she was? Who told me with a steadfast look to the New Jerusalem to which she was hastening that she was making her way to Emmanuel's Land, that she was ending her great work finishing her course, and accomplishing her battle. Waiting for the salvation of God * * * and for a blessed accomplishment of all his promises concerning me * * * according to His good word 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord'."*

Rev. James Hillhouse remained in Boston two years, during which he probably assisted some of the city clergy, or preached occasionally in neighboring towns. It was now that the use of tea began—an indulgence leading to a tragic calamity in the latter part of the century. Then as now, Boston was the modern Athens, its "Brahmin" class ever anxious to "Hear some new thing". And now under the protection of Rev. Cotton Mather, Dr. Zadkiel Boylston turned his attention to that strange heathen custom the eccentric Lady Mary Wortley Montague had endeavored, with little success, to introduce into England. Inoculation for small pox, experimenting first on his own family, Dr. Boylston became convinced of the efficacy of this preventive, and though decried and as-

*I know of but one copy of this book at the present time which is that in the possession of James Hillhouse, Esq., of Sachems Wood, New Haven. This title page is as follows:

A — sermon — on the occasion of — the life, death and future state — of — Saints — on the mournful occasion of the — much lamented death — of the late ingenuous, pious and virtuous gentlewoman — Mrs. Rachel Hillhouse of Free Hall and County Londonderry — Ireland —

* * * *

By James Hillhouse, A. M. — Boston, N. E. — Printed by E. Green, 1720 —.

sailed by popular clamor, the practice was continued until it was established in New England earlier than in Old. The question of the French menace was ever arising. Hon. Wm. Burnett, son of the Bishop and godson of the Prince of Orange, arrived in New York to govern that province and New Jersey. A cultivated and scholarly man, he was possessed of executive ability and a keen sense of military necessity. He called a Congress of Governors to meet in Albany to consider concerted action, and himself proceeded to gradually occupy and later to fortify strategic points to the North and West in New York. A cause of wide-spread and excited indignation in New England was the statement made and signed after commencement at Yale by Dr. Cutler, the rector and others connected with the college to the effect that they had doubts of the validity of Presbyterian ordination as compared with episcopal. A meeting of the Board of Trustees was called who enacted that for the future all Rectors, Clergy and Tutors connected with the college should be required to subscribe to the Saybrook Platform of 1708.

When the monarchy was restored and Charles II became King, Connecticut and Rhode Island lost no time in sending representatives, "Agents" they were called, to assure his majesty of their loyalty to the throne, and procure from him as favorable a form of government as was possible. John Winthrop, Jr., and John Clark, were the men chosen for this delicate mission; both were men of distinction, integrity and ability, and by their suavity of manner so recommended themselves to Charles that they finally won for their colonies most liberal charters with the unusual privilege of having their provincial assemblies elect their governors, while in all the other colonies they were appointed by the sovereign, the Palatine or the Proprietors. The governors of Connecticut and Rhode Island, representing the people, did not, indeed could not, maintain the luxury and stately etiquette of the vice-regal courts. Nevertheless the earlier governors were of such high attainments, breeding and knowledge of the world, that they obtained a respect that some royal governors, as Lord Cornbury, could not command.

New London had been founded 1646 by John Winthrop, Jr., and the names of Winthrop, Mason, Saltonstall, and Fitch, were for several generations associated with this locality, its government and development. In 1722, the Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall of New London was governor of Connecticut Colony. He was the great-grand-son of Sir Richard Saltonstall who came over with John Winthrop in the Arbella, 1630. Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, 1666. Graduated Harvard, 1684, studied theology and was ordained in New London, 1691. He was distinguished for learning, eloquence, knowledge of affairs and elegance of manners, and was one of those chosen to wait upon the

Earl of Bellomont upon his arrival in New York, 1698. When Gov. Fitz John Winthrop, great-grand-son of the first governor of Massachusetts, was ill, Mr. Saltonstall, who was his pastor acted as his chief adviser, and upon his death, 1708, was elected to fill his place and was re-elected to this high office during the remainder of his life. He was appointed to represent Connecticut at the Court of Queen Anne; to present addresses urging the government to make no delay in the Conquest of Canada and he himself, raised a large contingent for the expedition of Sir Hovenden Walker. There being no printing press in the Colony, he had one set up in his own home, 1709. Such was the man who was instrumental in deciding the future of James Hillhouse. It is probable they had met in Boston, and that the governor had suggested Mr. Hillhouse as a pastor to the people of the North Parish.

At this time, 1722, New London and Norwich, were respectively 76 and 60 years of age, and the desire to enlarge its borders had caused the elder to petition the General Assembly of Connecticut for permission to found a new parish to the North, 1714. The petition was granted to take effect "as soon as they should procure and settle among them an orthodox minister of the gospel." But so difficult was it for the people to agree upon a site for their meeting-house that eight years elapsed before further steps were taken. In the year 1722, however, the name of Rev. James Hillhouse, then in Boston, was suggested as a candidate. To encourage the people in their undertaking the General Assembly exempted them from paying taxes to New London County for the four ensuing years, and also granted them 500 acres of land, 250 of which were to be settled on the minister for his support and 250 to be used for "other pious purposes." The first parish meeting was held 22d of Jan., 1721, when a clerk and committee were elected. Another meeting took place the 5th of the following Feb., when it was voted "That Mr. Joseph Bradford be chosen a committee to go to the governor and request him to write to Rev. James Hillhouse and ascertain when he will come, and if he needs any assistance in coming up, and that Mr. Jonathan Copp go down and accompany him up." The journey might have been made by sea, but it is more likely that the new minister and Mr. Copp proceeded on horseback, the usual mode of traveling at that time, though a road passable for wheeled vehicles had been constructed from Boston to Rhode Island over which a stage coach ran at stated times. He was leaving Boston with its many churches, distinguished preachers and lecturers, and the Court of the royal governor to plunge into conditions similar to those encountered by the Primitives. For though New London and Norwich, Lyme and Stonington were not many miles away, the intervening country was a primeval forest, and to heighten the resemblance, near by was the camping ground of the friendly

tribe of Mohegan Indians. In Jan., 1722, a committee had been appointed to "lay out" the minister's land, his share of "the Lord's wilderness" to be brought into the bounds of civilization.

On the first page of the Record Book of the First Church of the North Parish of New London, now Montville, the following entry in the handwriting of Rev. James Hillhouse is inscribed:—

"I received my call at Boston, dated February 5th day 1721/2. I was installed by the Rev. Mr. Adams of New London. Mr. Bulkley of Colchester. Mr. Woodbridge of Grotton, in October 3rd day 1722. Mr. Adams preached from Acts 16-9."

The text reads: "And in a vision of the night there appeared unto Paul a man of Macedonia who stood and besought him, saying 'Come over to Macedonia and help us'." At the time of the installation the church numbered but seven members. The services were held in the west rooms of Mr. Samuel Allen's tavern and during the first year of the pastorate of Rev. James Hillhouse fifty-one persons united with the church. The salary agreed upon was £100 per annum, which Mr. Hillhouse always believed began with his installation. The erection of the meeting house was begun on land given by Mr. John Merritt and Mrs. Mercy Raymond. The dimensions were to be 35 by 45 feet and the cost when finished was £195, 10s. 3d.

The following summer, 1723, Mr. Hillhouse went abroad to make a farewell visit to the home of his youth, and from subsequent visitors we know what its appearance was at this time. Free Hall was a large strongly built stone house surrounded by ornamental grounds. Its master was his elder brother, Abraham, who was living there with his second wife, Miss Anne Ferguson, and their children, Ferguson and Rachel. We have no letters or diaries to tell us of the details of this visit. He must pay proper reverence to the graves of his parents in Arclow Church, walk upon the ramparts of Londonderry and gaze over Lough Foyle, as his grandfather had done during the siege of forty years ago. There were numberless old ties of friendship to be renewed. In all probability he visited his relatives in Bristol, and his brother, John, who had settled in England, and then, Westward Ho—and Away!

Considering the perplexities by which he was beset during the remainder of his life I have been led to think there may have been some natural incompatibilities of temper between my ancestor and his people. A graduate of Glasgow University, brought up in the strictest school of Scotch Presbyterianism, was called to minister to a community of New England Congregationalists, (Independants.) The time was not long passed since the English speaking non-conformists had spoken of

bishops, as "hounds" and "wolves," and Milton the great poet and Independent had written "NEW PRESBYTER is but old priest writ large".

During the first Colonial period, the clergy of New England were autocrats, but now the rising tide of democracy had reached the churches and later was to drive from his parish Rev. Jonathan Edwards a man of exalted intellectuality, exquisite piety and saintly life.

Though Baker in his History of Montville does not allude to the subject, it must have been about 1724 or 1725 that the Manse (as I shall call the home of Rev. James Hillhouse), was built, at his own expense. (See Mr. Baker's article in the New England Magazine, April, 1891.) The land on which it stood was a grant to him by the General Assembly of the Province and was transmitted by him to his descendants, some of whom lived there for three generations. It was about this time that the period of exemption from paying county taxes expired, and the people of Montville now found themselves liable for both county levies and parish dues for the support of the ministry. Doubtless, the source of coming troubles, for the citizens being averse to paying dues, the office of collector became unpopular and hard to fill.

His oldest friends and advisers were passing away. The venerable Increase Mather died in Boston, 1723, aged eighty-two years, and the governor, Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall in his early prime, 1724. There is no doubt that Rev. James Hillhouse was among the clergy present at his impressive funeral.

1725. This year occurred in the home town of New London a literary sensation of great importance, in the publication of a volume of poems by Roger Wolcott, Esq.

Poetical
Meditations
Being the
Improvement
of some
Vacant Hours.

By Roger Wolcott, Esq.,
With a
Preface

By the Reverend
Mr. Bulkley of Colchester

New London
Printed and sold by E. Green
1725.

Its peaceful title belied its contents, wherein "in Buskin'd step and clear high sounding phrase" the mighty deeds were recounted of that eponymous hero, John Mason, in the Pequot War and in the battle of Mystic.

"The army now drawn up, to be their head
Our Valiant *Mason* was commissioned
Whose Name is never mention'd by me
Without a special Note of Dignity."

Many Connecticut hearts thrilled as the deeds of their great ancestor were related in the pompous periods of Pope. * * * Was he not the great-grandfather of little Mary Fitch who later became Mistress Hillhouse? The introduction was by the Rev. Mr. Bulkley, of Colchester, who was one of the three who had inducted the new minister from overseas into his pastoral office in the North Parish. None of them were aware that the words on the title page, "*E. Green, New London, 1725*," would in the future make this book a prize for collectors.

The border raids to the north produced intense excitement throughout New England during the spring of 1725, and a bounty of £100 was offered by the government for each scalp of an Indian brought in, and the conflict which was conducted with every horror of barbaric warfare, gave rise to a ballad said to be "the most beloved song in all New England," and sung everywhere to an ancient tune. This ballad, also called the "Chevy Chase of America," must have been often heard in Montville.

LOVEWELL'S FIGHT.

Of worthy Captain Lovewell, I purpose now to sing,
How valiantly he served his country and his King;
He and his valiant soldiers did range the woods full wide,
And hardships they endured to quell the Indian's pride.

* * * *

Of all our valiant English there were but thirty-four
And of the rebel Indians there were about fourscore,
And sixteen of our English did safely home return,
The rest were killed and wounded, for which we all must mourn.

* * * *

Our worthy Captain Lovewell among them there did die,
They killed Lieutenant Robbins, and wounded good young Frye
Who was our English chaplain; he many Indians slew
And some of them he scalped when bullets round him flew.

* * * *

Young Fullam, too, I'll mention, because he fought so well,
 Endeavoring to save a man, a sacrifice he fell;
 But yet our valiant Englishmen in fight were ne'er dismayed,
 But still they kept their motion, and Wymans captain made.

* * * *

Who shot the old chief Pagus, which did the foe defeat,
 Then set his men in order, and brought off the retreat;
 And braving many dangers and hardships in the way,
 They safe arrived at Dunstable, the thirteenth day of May.

* * * *

(See *American War Ballads*, Putnam, New York, 1889.)

Had Rev. James Hillhouse traveled Southward he would have found provinces differing in customs from New England. In New York, both Dutch and English were spoken, there were Manors, and Dutch and Anglican churches. In Maryland fine stone bridges, some of which are still in use. In Virginia, large "tide water" estates planted with tobacco, whose masters owned ships as well as acres, and many Anglican churches of stone or brick. Still further to the South the Carolinas displayed fields of rice and indigo, and churches both Anglican and Huguenot. And the ever-frowning medieval fortress of San Marco at Saint Augustine.

The year 1726 was momentous in the life of Rev. James Hillhouse for he married 18th of January, Mary, daughter of Captain Daniel and Mary (Sherwood) Fitch. Like many other worthy clergymen his choice fell upon a maid in the bloom of youth, for, whereas, he had now attained his thirty-ninth year, she was but nineteen, having been born in September, 1707. Her father, Captain Daniel Fitch was the eldest son of Rev. James Fitch, by his second wife, Priscilla, daughter of Capt. Gen. John Mason, and a considerable landowner in the district later erected into the North Parish of New London, now Montville. At Trading Cove was a tract of land on which he lived, and he also owned a farm at Dry Brook and one "on both sides of the path leading to Hartford". He was active in the early Indian wars attaining the rank of Captain. He died 3d of June, 1711. His line of descent is given below.

Her mother, Mary Sherwood, was her father's first cousin, once removed. They were married March, 1698. Mrs. Daniel Fitch was the daughter of Matthew and Mary (Fitch) Sherwood. Her father, born in England was brought by his parents to Stratfield, now Bridgeport, Conn., and later became a landed proprietor and man of influence, interesting himself in the foundation of a school and church and in January, 1713, he presented a silver chalice to the "Church of Christ in Stratfield". He also

took part in the military defence of the colony, was commissioned Captain of Dragoons, April, 1690, Deputy to General Assembly, Connecticut, 1691/2, and placed in command of one-half of the soldiers designed for York, May, 1697. He died 1715, and his tomb is one of the oldest in the old Stratfield grave yard. His wife, Mary Fitch, was daughter of Thomas Fitch and niece of Rev. James Fitch. This Thomas Fitch was one of the original proprietors of Norwalk and lived there a respected citizen, not mixing much in political or military affairs. In 1665, he was enrolled as the wealthiest inhabitant, and on Dec. 28th, 1686, it was voted at town meeting "Mr. Thomas Fitch for to be seated in the upper round seat as he is the King's Commissioner". The occupancy of the chief seat in the meeting-house was assigned according to strict rules of precedence and a valued mark of social distinction. The worthy King's Commissioner was the ancestor of the brilliant Thomas Fitch, Jr., later Governor of Connecticut, as well as father of Mrs. Matthew Sherwood. He d. —.

(See *Schenck's Hist. Fairfield.* *Hurd's Hist. Fairfield.* *Orcutt's Hist. Stratford.* *Hall's Hist. Norwalk.* *Col. Recs., Conn.*, vol. IV., p. 27. *Baker's Hist. Montville.*)

Our ancestress, Mary (Sherwood) Fitch, remained a widow longer than was customary at that time. It was not until 1716, that she contracted a second marriage with her widower brother-in-law, Joseph Bradford, son of William Bradford, second governor of Plymouth, Mass., whose first wife, Anne Fitch, was her deceased husband's sister; she had died in 1715, leaving him with ten children, the eldest of whom was about seventeen years of age. With her own five, the eldest of whom, Adonijah, was now sixteen, it will be admitted that Mary Sherwood was possessed of uncommon courage. A woman at the head of a large family occupied a dignified and authoritative position, her duties including the maintenance of discipline without which peace would have been impossible. The accumulation and storing of food for so many was a task of magnitude. Superintendence of spinning, weaving and dyeing; of cutting, knitting and sewing; with some time each day given to devotional reading, made up a round of highly important duties. Many houses also had breweries as well as dairies attached to them requiring special knowledge for their successful conduct. In many families, Indians were employed. They were prisoners taken in war and sold into bondage. The men were mighty hunters and kept the household supplied with game and fish; they were also invaluable in felling trees and chopping wood for the immense supply of fuel needed for the long winters. The women already possessed some fine arts in needlework. There were Negro slaves also and inter-marriages between the races sometimes occurred. There were a few in-

dented white servants, but the supply was inadequate, and every member of such a family had allotted tasks to perform.

A common mode of construction in Colonial times was to have extended across the entire back of the house a long, narrow room, the "hall", in which was stretched the narrow refectory table on which the abundant meals of our forefathers were served. Haunches of venison, roasts of beef, flitches of bacon, hams and wild turkeys, with fish from the river and the sea. In the winter were myriads of wild ducks, and in spring and fall myriads of pigeons. On shelves and in cupboards stood the polished pewter mugs from which the beer and cider were drunk. With a fire blazing in the huge chimney, such a hall filled with cheerful people presented an agreeable picture. The building now used as the White Turkey Inn near Danbury, Conn., is a Colonial house erected on this plan. Another is the Bradford-Morton Homestead at Plymouth, Mass., in which the hall, or kitchen, contains two large fireplaces side by side, in which slow and brisk fires could be burning at the same time, and here Mrs. Margaret Bradford-Morton entertains her most honored guests. Mr. Joseph Bradford, who had resided in Lebanon, removed to what later became the North Parish of New London in 1716 and lived on the place owned in 1896 by J. Randolph Rogers.

Mary (Sherwood) (Fitch) bore one child, John, after her marriage to Joseph Bradford. He died 16th January, 1747.

Fashions change gradually, hoops and wigs were smaller than in the reign of Queen Anne. The term *Watteau* suggests the style of the day, an overdress of brocade looped above a silk or satin petticoat. In brocades the patterns were large on a white or pale ground. Hoods were universally worn of wool, velvet, satin, silk and gauze, and of every color. Nothing could be more becoming than a black satin hood faced with rose pink. The portrait of Gulielma Penn, facing page 241, "Two Centuries of American Costume," probably gives a good idea of the way in which Mary Fitch was dressed upon her wedding day. (Also costumes on page 154). When she took her departure for her new home she was wrapped in a scarlet Roqueleure of heavy cloth lined. The groom wore black. His hose silk. Large silver buckles on his shoes. Bands and wrist ruffles of plain lawn. His appearance in all probability was not unlike that of the portrait of Thomas Hopkinson, (facing page 342 of "Two Centuries of American Costume"), with the exception of the neck and wrists. He too, wore a cloak as did Judge Sewell, Judge Stoughton, Gov. Winthrop and every one else, and possibly a hood or "capuchin," black lined with purple, for scarlet was not the only color, as Stubbs tells us "They have clokes also in nothing discrepant from the rest, of divers and sundry colors; white and tawnie, black, green, yellow, russet, purple, violet, * * * "The day hath been

when one might have bought him two clokes for less than now he can have one of these clokes made for."

The wedding took place in the middle of a New England winter and the home coming on horseback. Probably Mistress Mary rode on a pillion behind her husband, clothed in coat and waistcoat under her cloak all protected by a "safeguard," (skirt protector). His legs enveloped in "foot mantles".

Very quiet the Manse must have seemed to its young mistress, after the thronged household she had parted from; but she brought her husband into touch with her own immense family circle. Her ancestors on both sides having been among the Primitives, those heroes whose indomitable will and ardent faith made New England possible.

The homes of their descendants were scattered along the sound and up the rivers and estuaries.

Mary Fitch, an only daughter, enjoyed the best education the province afforded, and her letters were beautifully written and well expressed. Her first child John, was born within the year, "Esquire John" his father styles him in the family record. He died in his ninth year.

PATERNAL LINE OF MARY FITCH

MASON FITCH

I.

John Mason, b. England, 1600, m. Hingham, Mass., (2d wife,) 1639, Anne Peck, daughter of Rev. Robert Peck, b. England, 1619.

Rev. Robert Peck, a member of the arms bearing English gentry. "For having catechised his family and sung a psalm in his own home on a Lord's day, evening, when some of his neighbors attended," he was so persecuted by the Bishop of the diocese that he fled to New England, "with his wife, two children and two servants," and became The Teacher of the church at Hingham, Mass. When the persecutions ended in England, Rev. Robert Peck with his wife and son returned to England, 1641, and resumed the rectorship of St. Andrew's Church, Hingham, where he died 1658. (See *Stranahan, Jocelyn, Fitch and Dow Families*).

John Mason served as did Myles Standish in the Netherlands with rank of Lieutenant, with Sir Thomas Fairfax. He came to America, 1630.

DORCHESTER, MASS., 1630-35.

Planned fortifications in Boston Harbor. Personally superintended fort on Castle Island. Went on expedition against pirates. Represented Dorchester in the General Court, 1635-6.

WINDSOR, CONN., 1635-6-1647.

Embarked for Pequot War as commandant of Colonial forces, May 10th, 1637. Battle of Mystic, May 23. On return made Major General of Connecticut forces which position he held thirty years. Asked to return to England and take a command in Parliamentary Army but declined. Magistrate 1637-41.

SAYBROOK, CONN., 1647-1660.

Removed thither at request of the inhabitants and was invested with the command of the fort, 1641-1659. Assistant to the Governor. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1647-54, 55-56, 57-61. In 1652, made practical dictator. (The exigencies of the time making it necessary to suspend the Act of Habeas Corpus). In 1659, negotiates for the purchase of the site of Norwich, in company with the Rev. James Fitch.

NORWICH, CONN., 1660-1672.

May, 1660-1672, elected by Colony, Deputy Governor. May, 1662, appointed by King Charles II, Deputy Governor till October of same year.

Under *charter* elected by Colony, Deputy Governor until his resignation, 1670.

John Mason wrote a report on the conduct of the Pequot War, for presentation to the General Court, which was incorporated by Increase Mather in his History, published 1677. The report was edited by Rev. Thomas Prince and published in Boston, 1736, and reprinted in New York by S. Sabin and Sons, 1869.

Prince in his introduction to the Pequot War associates Mason with Myles Standish.

The seal of Deputy Governor Mason, found affixed to letters in Massachusetts and Connecticut archives, is the coat of arms of his second wife, Anne Peck, which he appears to have assumed. (For her father, Rev. Robert Peck, see narrative in appendix.)

Mistress Anne (Peck) Mason died in Norwich "before her husband".

Deputy Governor John Mason died there 30th June, 1671/2.

REFERENCES:

Gen. Stranahan, Jocelyn, Fitch and Dow Families.

Hist. of Norwich, Calkins.

Introduction to Pequot War, Prince.

All Colonial Histories of Massachusetts and Connecticut.

History of Dorchester.

Styles' History of Windsor.

Appleton's Ency. Amer. Biog., etc., etc.

Our Branch of the Mason Family, by J. West Mason.

II.

Priscilla, daughter of Major John and Anne (Peck) Mason, b. October, 1641, m. (2d wife) October, 1664, Rev. James Fitch, b. Bocking, Essex, England, 24th December, 1622.

James Fitch came to America with his widowed mother, 1638. Having already received a good classical education, he studied eight years in Hartford with that eminently distinguished man, Rev. Thomas Hooker, before he was ordained over the Church of Saybrook, 1646. Mr. Hooker was present at this occasion, but the imposition of hands was by the laity. When Hooker died in 1647, James Fitch was invited to return to Hartford and take his place, but declined. He led the colony that founded Norwich, 1660, his name taking precedence of that of Major John Mason, and as one of the legatees of Joshua Uncas, he became an original proprietor of Windham also. He was Chaplain to the army during King Philips' War, 1670-71, and to his care had been committed the captive Indians after the war was ended. He preached an election sermon, 1674, which was the first one ever printed, a copy of which was preserved in the library of Yale College. Beside the sermon mentioned above, he published a sermon preached at the funeral of his mother-in-law, Anne Peck, wife of Deputy Governor John Mason. Also a volume of 133 pages, 12 mo., containing three distinct treatises, a copy of which was in the library of George Brinley, Esq., of Hartford. Also a volume entitled, *First Principles of the Doctrine of Christ*. Cotton Mather classes him amongst the "Second Classis of New England Clergy," and calls him "the holy and acute Mr. Fitch".

Besides Hebrew, Greek and Latin, Mr. Fitch had acquired some Indian dialects and won the trust of the Aborigines. Owaneco, transferred to him a tract of land five miles in length by one in breadth which he named Lebanon.

Rev. James Fitch d. Lebanon, 1702.

Priscilla (Mason) Fitch d. Norwich, "before 1714".

III.

Daniel Fitch, eldest son of Rev. James Fitch by Priscilla Mason, b. 16th August, 1665, m. March, 1698, Mary Sherwood, daughter of Matthew and Mary (Fitch) Sherwood, of Fairfield, Conn. He settled in the North Parish of New London, now Montville, near the Norwich line. The records of Preston show that at one time he lived at that place. He was an active soldier in the Indian wars of his day and attained the rank of Captain. His inventory shows that he owned three farms in North Parish, one at Trading Cove, on which he lived, one at Dry Brook, and one on both sides of the path leading to Hartford. The homestead

farm at Trading Cove was a town grant to his father and a portion of it was occupied by his descendants in 1896.

By his wife Mary Sherwood, he had five children. He d. Montville, 3d June, 1711. His widow contracted a second marriage with Joseph Bradford, son of the second governor of Plymouth, and she d. Montville, 16th Sept., 1752.

REFERENCES :

Gen. Stranahan, Jocelyn, Fitch and Dow Families.

Hyde Gen.

Calkins' History of Norwich.

History of Montville, Baker.

(For further particulars see Appendix to First Generation.)

Mary Fitch as a girl must have sat every Sunday looking up to the pulpit where the English minister sat or stood, listening to the "long prayer" and the longer sermon and later when the troubles in the parish becoming so acute that Mr. Hillhouse held services in the Manse; here also she joined in the singing of psalms, some one selected to do so, set the key with a tuning fork, and all voices united as the words were given out, line by line, as by no means every member was possessed of a psalm book. The Bay Psalm Book, one of the most famous little volumes in the world, the first book printed in English America, (Cambridge, 1640). A copy of the original edition is one of the greatest bibliographical treasures. This edition was quickly followed by others and it became the psalm book used in the American, Scotch, and English Protestant Churches for many generations. The beautiful translation of the Psalter in the Book of Common Prayer being obnoxious as connected with the Anglican Church, three eminent clergymen, Richard Mather, Thomas Welde, and John Elliott, were selected to make a metrical translation from the original Hebrew, even the King James version being discarded. The beautiful lament, Psalm CXXXVII, "By the waters of Babylon we sat down and wept, when we remembered thee, O Sion," is thus translated in the second edition of the Bay Psalm Book, though the versification was later improved.

"The rivers on of Babbilon
There where wee did sit downe,
Yea, even then, wee mourned when
Wee remembered Sion.

* * * *

The Lord's song sing can wee, being
In stranger's land? then let
Lose her skill my right hand if I
Jerusalem forget".

In spite of its harshness and lack of beauty the Bay Psalm Book was the medium through which many devout souls expressed their aspirations.

It has been already stated that relations between Mr. Hillhouse and some of his parishioners had been strained ever since his return from Ireland, 1723-4, and the breach between them widened as years went by. Nevertheless, a minority faithfully adhered to him and attended the services in the Manse, after the majority had taken possession of the church. In spite of this, however, his connection with the church was recognized for those admitted by him to membership, by baptism, or confession of faith, continued to be recorded in the registry of the First Church of the North Parish of New London. Of these there were admissions by confession as late as May 1st, 1737, and by baptism up to August, 1740, or near the date of his death. Upon his return, Mr. Hillhouse had found the meeting house ready for services and for a time the salary agreed upon, one hundred pounds annually was paid. But arrears began in 1729 after which it was never fully paid; the majority repudiating their assessments. There was also a misunderstanding as to when his salary began. The people claiming that it was not until after his return, he claiming that it began at the time of his installation. In 1735, Mr. Hillhouse laid the matter before the General Assembly of Connecticut, this being a state church, "asserting that his parishioners had failed and did neglect to fulfill their covenant with him as their minister and praying for relief." The Assembly upon consideration of the matter appointed "auditors to adjust the accounts of Mr. Hillhouse relating to his salary who upon examination ordered the whole amount due, amounting to £557. s9. d3. to be collected." In May, 1735, Mr. Hillhouse wrote the Parish Committee as follows:

"Gentlemen:—You may assure yourselves it is no delight or pleasure to me to make you the trouble or give you occasion of meeting, but necessity to the supplying of which, if you will assure me of one hundred pounds in a short time, I will at present drop that affair.

JAMES HILLHOUSE".

To which they replied:

"The parish complies with your request in procuring a hundred pounds in public bills of credit, provided that shall answer in full for one year's salary, and also to add the words "In full" to your former receipts".

In reply to the above communication Mr. Hillhouse said in another letter:

"Gentlemen:—In answer to yours, if so be that you will pay me the one hundred pounds forthwith or give me sufficient security that I may have it in a short time, I will upon your paying the one hundred pounds, give a sufficient receipt and if there be any injustice in any of the receipts that I have already given I stand ready to right them.

JAMES HILLHOUSE".

Upon receiving the statement made by the Auditing Committee appointed by the General Assembly the Parish Committee in charge of the matter advanced a counter-claim before the General Assembly to recover from Mr. Hillhouse the sum of fifty pounds covering the time of his absence in Europe, they asserting that his salary did not begin until after his return.

Meantime this Committee voted to hire Rev. Wm. Adams to preach three months, April to November, and to be re-engaged for three months more. Later Rev. David Jewett was hired to supply the pulpit for six months, 1738, and afterwards he was permanently settled.

1736/7, no satisfaction following their appeal to the Civil authorities the Parish Committee appealed to the Reverend Council of Elders, etc., convened at the North Parish in Stonington, June 2d, stating their grievances, and charging unfaithfulness to his trust on the part of their pastor. The Council adjourned to July 23d, and reconvened in New London, when they ordered Mr. Hillhouse to resign, which he refused to do and sued the Parish for arrears of payment. This unhappy condition of affairs remained until his death.

The above account of the controversy between Mr. Hillhouse and his parishioners is taken from the *History of Montville*, chapter Ecclesiastical. In summing up the author, Henry A. Baker, says:—

"I have never found in any public or private documents that anything of a dishonest character was justly laid against him. So far as I have been able to gather facts from the records at command, Rev. James Hillhouse was a man of good natural abilities, of great sagacity, zealous for the truth and contended strongly for his rights."

(See also his article in the *New England Magazine*, April, 1891.)

"He died young in the ministry, and his early death was probably hastened by the care and perplexity attending his law suits, brought upon him by a lack of due deliberation and hasty action on the part of a portion of the members of his church."

Meantime, events were transpiring in the world outside. The friends of his first years in America were passing away. The eminent and cul-

tured Cotton Mather died in 1728, his publications numbering 382, but there were younger men coming forward to take the places of their elders. Among them the accomplished Rev. Mather Byles, graduate of Harvard, 1725, and honorary D.D. of Aberdeen, correspondent of Pope and Swift, and sometimes called the "Dean Swift of America". But Dr. Byles lacked the furious temper of Swift, his cynicism and vulgarity, and bore a stronger resemblance to Rev. Laurence Stern. His poem upon the death of George I, 1727, and one on the death of Lady Belcher, 1736, were much admired. But New England was not alone in its literary achievements. * * * Wm. Byrd, Esq., of Westover, in Virginia, having explored the country to the southward, published an excellent account of his observations, 1731, which was published in London. *Catesby's Natural History of Carolina, Florida, and the Bahama Islands*, and in New York was published *Mitchill's History of American Botany*, 2 vols., completed 1748. (See *Coll. N. Y. Hist. Soc.*, vol. II, and above all Bradford's splendid *Laws of New York*.)

In 1728, Gov. Burnett was transferred from New York to the governorship of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. He lived but two years and the inventory of his estate reveals the elegance of his establishment, with tapestries, silver, glass, china, pictures and prints. Some of his furniture can be seen in the library of Yale College.

During the early thirties the boy, George Washington, was born in Virginia, with whom the son and grandson of Rev. James Hillhouse were associated in after years and at this period two extremely interesting men were in America. The first Dean Berkeley, later Bishop of Cloyne, whose visit was incidental to his scheme of founding a college in Bermuda, with his young wife he established himself at Whitehall, a simple home near Newport, R. I., and had in his suite, among other accomplished men, Symbert the artist, who was the first great portrait painter to visit the Colonies. In his sylvan resort he extended a delightful hospitality and thither came many visitors to consult with him upon subjects of importance. Upon his departure, after two years, he generously gave a valuable collection of books and a tract of land to Yale College, and another collection of books to Harvard, and through his influence the Red Wood Library in Newport was established.

His influence was all on the side of culture and amity. He shed abroad sweetness and light, and produced a lasting impression upon American institutions, from the Berkeley Divinity School to the town of Berkeley, California, where the University is situated. There is a strong probability that among the visitors to Whitehall the Rev. James Hillhouse may have been one drawn thither by the knowledge that Berkeley, who had been Dean of Derry, had many associations in com-

mon with himself. Dean Berkeley was the author of the oft-quoted lines:

“There shall be sung another golden age,
The rise of Empires and of arts,
The good and great inspiring Epic rage,
The wisest heads and noblest hearts.”

* * * *

“Westward the star of Empire takes its way;
The four first acts already past;
The fifth shall close the drama with the day,
Time’s noblest offspring is the last.”

The other distinguished visitor, who was widely discussed, was General James Oglethorp, whose life, military, political, literary and social, was so full that this founding of Georgia was merely an incident in his crowded career. His scheme, benevolent on his part, was gladly accepted by the British Government, as it hoped the new colony at the extreme south would be a buffer against Spain in the impending war. Oglethorp brought with him John Wesley, a man whose influence upon American life cannot be too highly estimated. And later came another, George Whitefield, who traveled up and down the Colonies and across the ocean with primitive apostolic zeal. They introduced the beautiful hymnology of the Wesley’s. It was in April, 1740, that Whitefield visited New England, preaching to large congregations upon the commons. Whether James Hillhouse ever heard him we do not know. His twenty years of life in America were drawing to a close, during which he had seen great changes occur. Montville traversed by roads was a different place from the North Parish of 1722; for as the land was taken up smiling farms appeared amid the forest, and many of those comfortable, wide, hospitable houses, that we call Colonial, were erected.

Within the Manse his young wife and three children shed brightness upon the last years of what must have been a life of perplexing care. Of his personal belongings but two remain, with the exception of the “Sermon” at Sachems Wood, so far as my knowledge extends. These are his Bible containing his family record now owned by his great-great-grand-daughter, Mrs. George Ford (Adelaide Hillhouse), and a folio copy of Heylin’s *Cosmography* in possession of his great-great-grand-son, John Ten Eyck Hillhouse.

Rev. James Hillhouse had by his wife, Mary Fitch,* four children:

A. “Esquire John”, born 14th Dec., 1726,
died 9th April, 1735.

*These were her only children as she had no offspring by her second and third marriages.

- B. William, born 17th* Aug., 1728.
- C. James Abraham, born 12th May, 1730.
- D. Rachel, born 22d Jan., 1735.

Rev. James Hillhouse, M. A., died in Montville, 15th December, 1740, and was buried in the Montville Cemetery, beneath a tabular tomb. Above his epitaph is carved a coat of arms with the motto: *Time Deum*.

The inscription on the stone reads as follows:

† Here lyeth the Body of the Rev.'d James Hillhouse, first pastor of the 2d. Church of Christ in New London. He was born in Ireland, descended for Honourable Progenitors a great Proficient in human and Divine Learning; a man of true magnanimity bearing all his troubles with a patient Resignation to the will of God, still discovering a Christian forgiving Disposition, the delight he had in his Master's work increased his grief under his suspension. Declaring his dependance on the Veracity of Christ's Promises' that he had Experienced, and so Commending his Soul to God, he fell asleep December the 15th, 1740. *Aetatis Suae* 53.

Mistress Hillhouse now was left a widow at the age of thirty-five, with three children to be brought up, her eldest son William being twelve years of age. Both boys were of exceptional ability, both were educated for the law and both attained eminence in their profession and distinction in the State. Her kinsman, Hon. Thomas Fitch, later Colonial Governor, only a few years older than herself, was now beginning his brilliant career as Councillor, Judge of the Superior Court, Chief Justice and Governor, and it is highly probable that his valuable advice had much to do with the satisfactory development of his young kinsman. As there were no law schools in the Colonies, young men read law in the office of some learned practitioner. And it seems likely that William and James Abraham might have pursued their studies with their distinguished relative.

Mary (Fitch) Hillhouse contracted a second marriage, becoming the second wife of Rev. John Owen. The date is not given, but the following account is from *Calkins' Hist. of New London*, p. 415: "The second minister of the first church in Groton, Conn., was Rev. John Owen.

* *Hyde Genealogy* gives 25th Aug., 1728, *Baker's Montville* gives 17th Aug., 1728. Difference probably owing to "Old" and "New" calendar. *Family Record* 25th Aug., 1728.

† The inscription on this tomb was carved on a panel of marble which was set in the hard stone. Having become cracked, it was replaced in 1846 by a facsimile made in New Haven. When I last heard of the original panel, its fragments belonged to Charles B. Hillhouse, Esq., of Newport and New York.

He graduated at Harvard College 1723, and was ordained at Groton, Nov. 22d, 1727. His first wife was Anna Morgan, whom he married November 25th, 1730. His second wife was Mary, relict of Rev. James Hillhouse of the North Parish of New London. She remarried Rev. Mr. Dorance of Voluntown. Mr. Owen was distinguished for liberality of opinion towards those who differed from him in points of doctrine, advocating religious toleration to an extent that often exposed him to the suspicions of his brethren and the rebukes of the magistrates.

A grave stone in the ancient burying ground at Pequonuck informs the passer-by that:—

“The Reverend and pious Mr. John Owen
the Second ordained minister in Groton
died Lord’s day morning June 14th, 1753,
in ye 55th year of his age
God’s faithful serv.”

Mary Fitch was again a widow. Her eldest son had now attained his twenty-fifth year and had been married in 1750 to Sarah, daughter of John Griswold, Esq., of Black Hall, Lyme. The only letter I have seen written by our ancestress was one to her son James Abraham, and signed, “Your affectionate Mother, Mary Owen.”

A silver tankard was given by her to Sarah Griswold upon the occasion of her marriage and marked on the handle, “M. F. to S. G.”, (Mary Fitch to Sarah Griswold). The coat of arms engraved on the front of the tankard was cut out and lost when it was altered into a chocolate pot. So we are not aware whether the tankard came from the Mason, Fitch, or Hillhouse family.

The third husband of Mary Fitch must have been a life-long friend, for he too was from Ulster, as was her first husband, Rev. James Hillhouse, and both were studying theology at Glasgow in 1709. About two years after the death of Mr. Owen and when she was in her forty-eighth year, Mary Fitch became the second wife of another “godly minister”. The following records are from the, *The Dorance Inscription*, by Emma Finny Welsh, published 1909. “Rev. Samuel Dorance, brother of John and George, who with their families emigrated from Ulster County in North of Ireland, before April 17th, 1723, married Elizabeth Smith, August 1st, 1726, and lived between Sterling Hill and Oneco in that part of Voluntown Township afterwards included in the Township of Sterling, Connecticut. He married, (2d), Madam Mary Owen, July 1st, 1755. No children by second wife. His son Colonel George Dorance was killed in the massacre of Wyoming, Pa. Inscription on tomb in Old Sterling Township burying ground:

"In hopes of a resurrection to eternal glory, here lies interred ye Body of ye Rev. Samuel Dorance A.M. receiv'd ye honors of ye University of Glasgow in Scotland, A.D. 1709, licenced to preach the Gospel by the Presbytery of Dunbarton, A.D. 1711, was the first ordained minister over the first church of Christ in Voluntown, A. D. 1723; continued to be the faithful pastor until A. D. 1770. Departed this life November 12th, 1775 AE 90 years.

All vain endeavors you must quit
The Price is held too high
No sum can purchase such a grant
That man should never die.
The Lord reigneth
Let the people tremble
He sitteth between
the Cherubim."

Our ancestress did not live to see Rev. Samuel Dorance at the venerable age of 90 years. She went to her rest 25th October, 1768, aged sixty-two years, and was buried in Montville. In death she was reunited with the husband of her youth, for her tombstone is inscribed as follows:—

"Mary Fitch wife of Rev. James Hillhouse
died October 25th 1768 ESTATIS suae 62".

Through tradition and personal experience Mary Fitch had witnessed the entire pageant of Colonial life in New England. Tradition sang of the past.

"She told how broad Connecticut rolled onward to the sound
And on its banks brave Englishmen Hartford and Windsor found
Like Cecrops, or like Cadmus they stood, these daring few
And at their head John Mason, whose sword the Spaniard knew.

She told how Mason led them to the Pequot stronghold, where
They lay entrenched on Mystic Hill and of the battle there
Of his friendship with Mohegan's chief—of Saybrook, Norwich,
then

She told of Wolcott, Griswold, Fitch—all leaders among men."

Born in the reign of Queen Anne, she could remember the principal events in the reigns of the first two Georges. The Ten Years War, called in America, "King George's War," "Gov. Shirley's War," and the "Old French War," during which the greatest enthusiasm prevailed in New England; the people amazed at the magnitude of their own opera-

tions in the organization of the expedition that besieged and captured Louisburg, 1745, and the sullen indignation with which they saw it returned to France by the terms of the treaty of Aix la Chappelle. Did any feel sympathy for the deported Acadians? A short peace enabled the combatants to prepare for the final struggle, the "Seven Years War," or, "Last French War," when the first move was to retake Louisburg. During this conflict military operations in America covered an immense territory, extending from Canada into Virginia, and when it was brought to an end by the Peace of Paris, 1763, Canada was lost to France and the British power established in India.

There was intense joy in New as well as in Old England upon the accession of George III, 1760, the first prince of the house of Hanover born on English soil to ascend the throne. Congratulations and felicitations poured in. Among others Harvard College, the highest seat of learning in North America, laid its offering at the feet of the young Prince in the form of a beautiful book filled with ascriptions of praise and protestations of loyalty, with elegies upon the death of his father George II, and epithalamiums upon his marriage to Princess Charlotte. Printed on costly paper and beautifully bound this was a sumptuous tribute, worthy the sovereign of a great Empire. The poems were written in Greek, Latin and English, not all by any means written by scholars, but some by such men as Judge Sewell, and Governor Bernard. As became so stately a volume the title was in Latin, *Pictass et Gratulatio*.

Some of the poems were laments upon the death of George II, in which his character was painted by his contemporaries in different colors from those used by Thackeray. Governor Bowdoin wrote two Latin and one elaborate English poem in which he takes us to the abode of shades and shows us the deceased monarch enthroned in heavenly places, while Alexander and other chieftains bewail their inferiority.

* * *

"To George a contrast! ah! I saw him rise,
And trac'd his brilliant passage thro' the skies
Convoy'd by angels whose distinguish'd train
Showed that some God had closed a mortal reign,
Lo there, in lov'd URIELS fond embrace
I see him blest, joys beaming in his face,
Joys all divine, whilst I, ah wretched!—Here
Grief chock'd his voice, and drop'd the silent tear."

* * *

The Gratulatio contains several epithalamiums, celebrating the marriage of George III with Charlotte of Mechlenburg Strelitz, one by Dr. Samuel Cooper contains some graceful lines.

"She comes in all the bloom of May,
CHARLOTTE her sexes pride,
She adds a gem to GEORGE'S crown
And swells the luster wide,
SAXONS once conquer'd Albion by their arms
A SAXON conquers now by female charms.

"Kind Philomela!* whose sweet voice
Beguiles the darksome hour
Let your soft, warbling, tuneful throat
The thrilling music pour
The daily toils of partriot Kings require
Music at night to check the patriot fire.

"And thou AMERICA'S† sole boast
Pour out thy joy sincere;
Give each soft passion of the grove
To charm the royal ear
These distant realms by British valor won
Feel the warm rays of Britains genial sun.

"All hail, connubial love divine!
All hail the cheerful day!
That gives such Princes to command
Such subjects to obey.
Swift pinion'd time, the hurrying hours restrain
And bless the world with GEORGE and CHARLOTTE'S name."

* * *

To Chief Justice Sewell is assigned two poems in Greek, three in Latin, and one of the best of the English poems.

* * *

"But stop my plaintive muse! Lo, from the skies,
What sudden radiance strikes our wondering eyes.
As had the lab'ring sun
From black and dismal shades
Which not a ray pervades
Emerging with new luster shone
In the forehead of the East
See, the gilded moving star:

*The Nightingale.

†The Mocking Bird.

Of glad day the harbinger
Sighing now, and tears are ceast!
Still GEORGE survives, His virtues shine,
In Him, who sprang alike from BRUNSWICK'S line."

* * *

Wars are costly, and in order to defray the expenses of the World Wars Parliament resorted to various devices to raise funds; among others an act for the use of stamped paper was passed. Obnoxious to the colonies who disputed the right of Parliament to levy taxes in America. Upon Mr. Ingersoll, the Postmaster General, fell the unpleasant task of issuing the stamped paper in America, which rendered him so offensive to the inhabitants of Connecticut that he placed himself under the protection of Governor Thomas Fitch, kinsman of Mary Fitch Hillhouse. This aroused great indignation among the populace, and Isreal Putnam, a rude young man, waited upon the Governor declaring that if he did not admit the Sons of Liberty to enter and destroy the stamped paper, his house would be "levelled with the dust in five minutes". Governor Fitch persisting in his protection of Mr. Ingersoll was forced out of public life. This was three years before the death of Mary Fitch. The Colonial period was closed. The Revolutionary period had begun.*

*Mary Fitch Hillhouse died in Montville, 1768, and before the death of her third husband, Rev. Samuel Dorance. Governor Thomas Fitch died in Norwalk, July, 1774.



SECOND GENERATION

HON. WILLIAM HILLHOUSE

B. WILLIAM HILLHOUSE, son of Rev. James and Mary (Fitch) Hillhouse, b. Montville, Connecticut, 25th August, 1728, m. in Lyme, Connecticut, 1st Nov., 1750, Sarah Griswold, daughter of John Esq., and Hannah (Lee) Griswold of Black Hall, b. Lyme, 2d Dec., 1728.

The bride in this union came from families planted for several generations upon New England soil; she being the great-great-granddaughter of Henry Wolcott, of Goldon Manor, Somersetshire, England, and Windsor, Conn., and great-granddaughter of Matthew Griswold, to whom the estate known as "Black Hall" had been given as fief or feudal grant in 1645. Sarah was one of the band of seven brilliant sisters, whose fondness for riding, leaping, rowing, swimming, and other outdoor sports had earned for them the sobriquet of "The Black Hall Boys". Her girlhood was passed in the roomy house where her parents dispensed the generous hospitality that was a virtue as well as a pleasure in the days of our forefathers, and here she enjoyed the rather serious social life that floated up and down the shores of Long Island Sound and Connecticut River, as a lighter life floated up and down the Hudson and the waters of Maryland, Virginia, and South Carolina; for upon the banks of these natural highways alone was society obtainable in a country almost devoid of roads, which at their best were little more than rude trails cut through the forests. Along these, mounted upon pillions, ladies might sometimes be seen riding meekly behind their husbands; for "The Black Hall boys", however, this was unnecessary, their early training having made it possible for them to trot gaily beside their lords, enjoying an equality of the sexes rarely know at that time. Few American women counted more distinguished men within her circle than did Mrs. Hillhouse, unless it was her beautiful sister-in-law and cousin, Mrs. Matthew Griswold (Ursula Wolcott), whose family circle included eleven governors and twenty-nine judges, not to mention others eminent as officers, divines, and lawyers; a list of whom has been compiled by Mrs. Salisbury of New Haven. It is not too much to say that from Newport to Hartford, Sarah Griswold could have journeyed along the sound and up the river, stopping over every

night in some pleasant home where her hosts were more or less nearly related to her by blood, or connected by marriage. Though so high-spirited a girl, she was deeply religious in character, devoted to her children and domestic as a wife, and during her entire married life lived at Montville upon the land that William Hillhouse had inherited from his father, to whom it had been deeded by the court. Her husband shared her love of horses, and there were roads from windy Montville to both Norwich and New London where friendly firesides awaited their arrival. So strong was the contempt entertained by William Hillhouse for wheeled vehicles that to old age he was wont to make the journey from New London to the capital in one day upon his famous Narragansett pacer.

The cavalry naturally proved the most attractive arm of the military service to this New England cavalier, and the same year as his marriage he received his commission as an officer in the troop of horse of the third Connecticut regiment, in which he appears to have served twenty-six years; when, upon the breaking out of the Revolution, he was commissioned major in the troop of light horse of the second regiment.

It was in the year 1756 that his phenomenal career as a legislator began, when he took his seat as a member of the Lower House in what was then his Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, where he continued to serve twenty-nine years, only leaving it then to become an "assistant" or member of the governor's council, a body sometimes known as the Upper House. Having once held a position, it seemingly became his for life, no other man appearing who could perform its duties so efficiently. In 1767 he was appointed Chief-Judge of the court of New London County, and when, after having discharged the important functions of this office for forty years, he resigned, the bar expressed its sense of his services in appreciative terms. Upon the evening of March 16, 1807, after a public banquet when appropriate toasts had been drunk and his Honor, the Chief-Judge, had retired, the following resolution was offered:

"The Honorable William Hillhouse, Esquire, Chief-Judge of the court of common pleas of the county of New London. May that candor, integrity, and spirit of accommodation which has always been so pleasing to the bar and suitors during the long years of his administration, be a pattern to all succeeding Chief-Judges. Voted that the same be recorded in the records of the bar as a perpetual testimony of the respect they have for the faithful services of the Judge, and that a copy thereof be presented to him by the clerk of the bar at the rising of the court."

When the course of events made it evident that war was inevitable between England and the American colonies, "committees of safety and

correspondence" were organized both north and south, and upon them were placed the most able and trusted men in each community. These were indeed the "solid men of Boston"—the wire pullers, often unseen and without them the war could not have been carried on. Their duties were as varied as the exigencies that arose, and included the functions of the post office, secret service, and law and order department of the civil government; and they were often called upon to supplement the deficiencies of the commissaries, quartermasters, and medical departments of the ill-organized army. As a matter of course, so eminent a man as William Hillhouse was at once appointed on this committee in Connecticut, 1776, and upon it he served until the end of the war. And when in 1778 at the suggestion of Washington, a commission was called to confer at New Haven upon the alarming financial troubles, again, as a matter of course, Judge Hillhouse took his seat as one of the commissioners.

On March 13, 1777, the household at Montville suffered a great bereavement in the death of the wife and mother at the age of forty-nine. Some of her obituary notices have been preserved and in all particular mention is made of her "tender and affectionate disposition".

One year appears to have been the limit of widowhood, among the early settlers; accordingly, in 1778, Judge Hillhouse installed a new mistress in the Montville home, when he married Delia Hosmer, a kinswoman of Hon. Titus Hosmer and of Stephen T. Hosmer, many years Chief-Justice of Connecticut. She bore no children and survived her husband.

From 1783 to 1786, Hon. William Hillhouse was a member of the Continental Congress, by this time fallen into such desuetude, it is said that in common with some other members he never attended its meetings, deeming that his duties as a member of the Connecticut legislature had a higher claim upon him than those pertaining to the Congress of a loosely organized confederacy—so much, as Lincoln afterward pointed out, was the constitution needed "to perfect the union". After having served continuously for twenty-nine years in the lower house, this veteran statesman became in 1785, a member of the governor's council, and remained in this distinguished body twenty-three years, until his resignation in 1808, making in all a legislative service of over fifty years. "Governors might change, but in the council as senior councillor sat ever at his excellency's right hand the impressive form of William Hillhouse." One who saw him thus describes the scene:

"Trumbull sat facing the door, *clairum et venerable nomen*, there lay his awful sword and cocked hat—as eldest councillor sat ever at the governor's right hand the patriarch of Montville,

(a study for Spagnoletto), a huge pair of overhanging eyebrows concealing all the eyes he had, until called upon for an opinion, when he lifted them long enough to speak briefly, and then they immediately relapsed. He relinquished his seat at the age of eighty. At his leave-taking, I have been told, there was not a dry eye at the board." *

William Hillhouse was an exceedingly tall man, slender, with piercing black eyes and a swarthy complexion. The writer above quoted thus sketches his personality: "He was a tall and spare man, as dark as the Black Douglas himself. * * * With a relish for wit, he usually had a circle around him at his lodgings during the sessions of the legislature. Venerable image of the older days! Well do I remember those stupendous shoe-buckles, that long gold-headed cane, that steel watch-chain and silver pendants. * * * He was distinguished by primitive simplicity of manners, combined with impressive dignity."

Hon. William Hillhouse survived several years after his retirement. His life had extended through one of the most varied and momentous periods of history, weighted with problems still unsolved. At the time of his birth, George I was sovereign. The Ten Years War that involved the French and English colonies in the struggles of their parent states; the Revolution, cutting the cord that bound America to England—The French Revolution with its excesses. Waterloo and the banishment of Napoleon to St. Helena. He witnessed the decease of the Continental Congress in which he had neglected to take his seat, the adoption of the Federal Constitution and the establishment of the Capitol at Washington.

Social changes were equally striking. The enormous wigs grew smaller and smaller until finally men wore their own hair powdered and gathered in a queue. The Napoleonic wars brought short hair. It must have been a shock to eyes accustomed to seeing women in long and full skirts to witness the styles of the Empire * * * eagerly copied in this country. * * *

We draw the veil over Marie Louise and Dolly Madison.

The venerable William Hillhouse, ended his life at Montville, January 12, 1816, leaving to his children a reputation for spotless integrity and ceaseless activity, "and a name that stands high in the annals of his country".

The following year his son William wrote to his brother Thomas living in Watervliet, addressing his letter to:

*Note to Sachems Wood. *Hillhouse's Dramas*. Vol. II, pp. 56-57.

"Mr. Thomas Hillhouse, Walnut Grove, near Albany, N. Y.

"Father's monument is erected in the cemetery at Montville. It consists of a red stone and marble foundation; a column of four sides with pillars; a spire and a cross on top of the spire; all of white and clouded marble. It is handsome and very well erected. On the first side of the column is this inscription:

"The Honorable William Hillhouse died January 12, 1816, in the 88th year of his age.

"On the second side is the following inscription:

"Revered and loved in all the enduring ties,
A judge and statesman honest, just and wise,
Patriot of better days whose steadfast zeal
To private views preferred the public weal
Nor practiced arts by which the basely great,
By wicked windings compass seats of state,
From seraph-orbs whence burst celestial rays
If his blessed spirit still this scene surveys
He mourns to trace Corruption's blasting trail
Wide and portentous as the deserts gale
No Heaven-taught seer his patriot wand to wave
To stay the siroc and our country save."

"As mother's grave-stone was broken we thought it advisable to have an inscription for her.

"On the third side is this:

Mrs. Sarah Hillhouse, The wife of the Honorable William Hillhouse and daughter of John Griswold, Esq., died March 10, 1777, in the 49th year of her age.

"On the fourth side is this inscription:

"Dear precious name by grateful thousands blessed,
Emblem of goodness on our minds impressed,
Tho' months and years in passing lusters move
Still memory paints her thousand deeds of love.
Marks how she proved in virtue's active life
The parent, friend, the Christian, and the wife.
With joy she welcomes to the Heavenly shore
Her once fond partner—now to part no more.
Attendant choirs, arrayed in robes of light,
From those fair realms with waving hands invite—
'Come and partake with us' they seem to say,
The full effulgence of eternal day."

LINE OF SARAH GRISWOLD

GRISWOLD.

Humphrey Griswold of Greet, Lord of the Manor of Malvern Hall, who d. 1671, owned the estates and bore the arms subsequently displayed by his descendants through all the changes and vicissitudes of English political life for three centuries. A younger branch of the family sought homes in the New World and gave to the land of their adoption, statesmen, divines, soldiers and poets.

I.

Matthew Griswold, son of Edward Griswold of Kenilworth, Warwickshire, England, (a cousin of the above Humphrey Griswold of Malvern Hall), b. in Kenilworth about 1620. With his brothers Edward, Francis and George, he joined the pilgrims from Warwick, Worcester, Somerset, and Devonshires under the leadership of Rev. John Wareham who landed on Massachusetts Bay, later made the overland march to Connecticut River, as already related in the life of Deputy Gov. John Mason.

Although probably a youth at this time he may be considered one of the founders of Windsor, 1635-6, and here he remained for some time and m. 16th Oct., 1646, Anne,

WOLCOTT.

The following pedigree of this eminent family can be found in *Styles' Hist. Windsor*. There were more than a dozen ways of spelling the name in Colonial times. In one letter it appears in three different forms.

I.

— Wolcott, son of Sir John of Wolcott, m. Anna, daughter of John of Shropshire.

II.

Roger Wolcott of Wolcott, m. Edith, daughter of Sir William Downes, Knight.

III.

Sir Philip Wolcott of Wolcott, Knight, m. Julian, daughter of John Hale.

IV.

John Wolcott of Wolcott, m. Alice, daughter of David Lloyd, Esq.

V.

Sir John Wolcott of Wolcott, Knight. Will dated, A. D., 1382.

VI.

Thomas Wolcott.

VII.

John Wolcott of Wolcott, m. Matilda.

VIII.

John Wolcott of Wolcott, m. Matilda, daughter of Sir Richard Cornwall of Binneford, Knight.

daughter of Henry, Esq., and Elizabeth (Saunders) Wolcott, late of Goldon Manor, 1639. Matthew Griswold removed to the military post of Saybrook at the mouth of the river, where, after the Commandant, Col. Fenwick, returned to England, he took charge of his private affairs in the capacity of a confidential financial secretary. Here and in Lyme he spent the remainder of his life in honorable and useful activities.

He was Deputy to General Court 1654, 1667, 1668.

Commissioner for Lyme, 1667.

Lieut. of the Train Band, 1677.

Deputy to General Court, 1678, 1685.

Commissioner for Lyme, 1689.

Deputed to draw (with Maj. Mason) the line between Pequot and New London, 1654.

He headed a committee to "try the bounds of New London," 1661.

He signed articles of separation between Saybrook and Lyme, 1665, and was one of the original persons to whom the Lyme patent was made out and in 1686, the General Court confirmed to him, and others, a second tract eight miles square.

IX.

Roger Wolcott of Wolcott, m. Margaret, daughter of David Lloyd, Esq.

X.

William Wolcott settled in Tolland, Somersetshire.

XI.

William Wolcott m. Elizabeth. Will dated A. D., 1500.

XII.

Thomas Wolcott was living in Tolland, 1552.

XIII.

Thomas Wolcott m. Alice. Will dated 4th Nov., 1572.

XIV.

John Wolcott of Goldon Manor, Tolland, Somersetshire. Will dated 10th Nov., 1623.

XV.

Henry Wolcott of Goldon Manor, second son of Sir John, above, bap. Lydiard, St. Lawrence, the adjoining parish, 6th Dec., 1578. m. 10th Jan., 1606, Elizabeth Saunders, daughter of Thomas Saunders, of Lydiard. St. Lawrence, b. 1589. Upon the decease of his elder brother, Henry inherited his estates, including Goldon Manor and the Mill. Possessing a handsome income and established social position, his picturesque home, built for defense as well as for a residence, with rooms adorned by fine wood carving there seemed every reason that Henry Wolcott should enjoy the

Life in a military post like Saybrook was different from that in a New England township.

The presence of Lady Fenwick, her three daughters and her sister-in-law, Mrs. Cullick, gave it an unusual charm.

Black Hall was a fief or feudal grant to Matthew Griswold in 1646.

At first it was not safe for a residence, so that a negro slave was placed there in a log cabin to "hold the fort" which was called The Black's Hall, hence the name. So the legend runs.

The present mansion on the same site stands at the end of an avenue of elms and commands a magnificent view of Long Island Sound. The place consists of half a dozen houses standing in a grove.

Matthew Griswold d. Lyme, Conn., 27th September, 1698, and was buried at Saybrook.

gifts of fortune, but these were days that tried men's souls. Impelled by religious motives, Henry Wolcott and his entire family, with the exception of his eldest son, came to New England and were among those who made the memorable march from Massachusetts Bay to the Connecticut River in 1635-6, and were among the founders of Windsor. Here he assumed a position of influence and was a member of the Lower House in the First General Assembly held in Conn., 1637, and an Assistant to the Governor, 1643-1655, and he became the progenitor of one of the most distinguished families in America. His daughter Anne, m. Matthew Griswold.

Henry Wolcott d. Windsor, 30th May, 1655.

She d. 5th July, 1655.

XVI.

Anne Wolcott, b. England, came to Massachusetts with her parents, thence to Connecticut, 1635-6. Here, 16th Oct., 1646, she m. Matthew Griswold.

II.

Matthew Griswold, 2d, son of Matthew and Anne (Wolcott) Griswold, b. Saybrook, 1653, m. 21st May, 1683, Phebe Hyde, b. Norwich, Jan., 1663, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Lee) Hyde, by whom he had 11 children. She d. Lyme, 29th Nov., 1704. He m. 2d, May 30, 1705, Mary (De Wolf), widow of Thomas Lee the 1st, of Lyme.

Matthew Griswold, 2d, was a man of distinction and one of the assistants of the colony.

He d. Lyme, 13th Jan., 1716, aged 63.

III.

John Griswold, son of Matthew, 2d, and Phebe Hyde Griswold, b. Lyme, 22d December, 1690, m. Lyme, 23d June, 1713, Hannah Lee, daughter of Thomas Lee, by his 2d wife, Mary (DeWolf). She was b. —, and by her he had eleven children. Hannah Lee who was his step-sister was also the first cousin of John Griswold's mother. He was justice of the peace, or "Squire," lived on the family estates at Lyme and kept open house at Black Hall where many members of his large family and a host of friends were entertained. His son, Matthew, afterwards Governor of Connecticut, was the hero of legends, and it was on the staircase of Black Hall that the interview took place between him and his cousin, Ursula Wolcott, which resulted in their marriage. Their seven daughters* were known as the "Black Hall Boys," on account of their fondness for athletic sports, riding, leaping, swimming, diving, and rowing, were their favorite pastimes. Yet, withal they possessed, the graces that won for them distinguished husbands and their love of out of door life may have been caused by a tradition handed down from Lady Alice Fenwick, her horses and her "shoot guns."

John Griswold, Esq., d. Lyme, 29th Sept., 1764.

Mrs. Griswold d. there, 11th May, 1773.

IV.

Sarah, daughter of John, Esq., and Hannah (Lee) Griswold, b. Lyme, 2 December, 1728, m. Lyme, (1st wife), 1st November, 1750, Hon. William Hillhouse of Montville. (See above.)

For Griswold Gen. see *Hyde Gen.*, *Griswold Gen.*, by Salisbury.

Traditions and Reminiscences, by Adeline Bartlett Allyn.

Ency. Amer. Biog.

Magazine of *American History*, Feb., 1884, *Histories of Connecticut*.

For Wolcott see *Wolcott Memorial*.

H. G. Somerly, an English antiquarian, who traced the Wolcott line for Mr. Samuel Wolcott, author of the *Wolcott Memorial*, differs in many respects from the above line as given in *Styles' History, Windsor. Hist. Windsor Ency. Amer. Biog.*

- *1. Phebe Griswold, b. 22d April, 1716, m. Jonathan Parsons.
2. Hannah Griswold, b. 10th Jan., 1724, m. Benajah Bushnell.
3. Lucy Griswold, b. 6th July, 1726, m. Elijah Backus.
4. Sarah Griswold, b. 2d Dec., 1728, m. William Hillhouse.
5. Clarina Griswold, b. 9th Feb., 1733, m. Nathan Elliot.
6. Deborah Griswold, b. 1st March, 1735, m. Capt. Natham Jewett.
7. Lydia Griswold, b. June, 1742, m. Samuel Loudon.

Children of Hon. William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse, all born in Montville:

- I John Griswold Hillhouse, b. August 5th, 1751.
- II Mary Hillhouse, b. April 10, 1753.
- III James Hillhouse, b. Oct. 20, 1754.
- IV David Hillhouse, b. May 11, 1756.
- V William Hillhouse, b. Sept. 7, 1757.
- VI Rachel Hillhouse, b. Aug. 17, 1760.
- VII Samuel Hillhouse, b. Jan. 17, 1762.
- VIII Oliver Hillhouse, b. Nov. 11, 1764, d. 27th June, 1771.
- IX Thomas Hillhouse, b. Sept. 24, 1766.
- X Sarah Hillhouse, b. May 12, 1773, d. 14th Sept., 1778.

REFERENCES for HON. WILLIAM HILLHOUSE

Quartermaster troop of horse, 3d Regt., 1750. (See *Col. Rec. Conn.*, vol. IX, p. 519).

Cornet troop of horse, 3d Regt., 1754. (See *Col. Rec. Conn.*, vol. X., p. 262).

First appeared in Legislature (lower house) Oct. 14, 1756, where he was a member of either lower house, or of the Governor's Council ("Assistant"), 50 years. (See *Col. Rec., Conn.*, vol. X., p. 553).

Lieut. troop of horse 3d Regt. 1757. (See *Col. Rec., Conn.*, vol. X., p. 613).

Justice of Peace, New London Co., May, 1759. (See *Col. Rec., Conn.*, vol. XI., pp. 224, 250).

Appointed Chief Judge of County Court about 1767, which position he held 40 years. (See *Calkins' New London*, p. 506. *Records Bar of New London Co.*, March 6, 1807).

Maj. 2d Regt. light horse, 1776. (See *Recs. State of Connecticut*, p. 24).

Member Council of Safety 1776. Member Council of Safety 1777. Met with Council of Safety 1777. (See *Recs. State of Conn.* p. 253, *Hinman's Amer. Rev.*, p. 276, *Griswold Genealogy*).

Member Congress of the Confederation. (See *Hyde Genealogy*, vol. I, p. 189).

Commissioner to confer with delegates from other states at New Haven 1778. (See *Rec. State of Conn.*, p. 477, *Hinman's Amer. Rev.*, p. 300).

Member Continental Congress, 1783-86. (See *Biog. Annals U. S. Civil Government*, *Lanman*, p. 204, *Journal of Cong.* Tuesday, Jan. 13, 1784, *Journal of Cong.*, vol. IX, p. 21, *Hollister's Hist. Conn.*, vol. II, p. 641, *Appleton's Ency. Amer. Biog.*).

Member of Governor's Council or "Assistant" from 1785 to 1808. These officers were also called "Members of the Upper House," as oldest Councillor sat ever at the Governor's right hand, the Patriarch of Montville. (See *Hillhouse Dramas*, vol. II, pp. 57-59.)

HON. JAMES ABRAHAM HILLHOUSE.

C. JAMES ABRAHAM HILLHOUSE, third child of Rev. James and Mary (Fitch) Hillhouse, was b. Montville, 12th May, 1730, and named for his father; and Uncle Abraham Hillhouse of Free Hall; the latter christening his son, Abraham James;—the brothers thus uniting themselves in their children. Being only ten years of age at the time of his father's death, his rearing and education devolved upon his mother, and displaying scholarly tastes he was entered at Yale College, where after graduation he became a tutor for six years, at the same time studying law. Admitted to the bar he rose to be a very successful practitioner, and an honored citizen of New Haven.

All contemporary notices speak of his piety and gentleness, and the family tradition pictures him as a man of refinement and sensibility. He was a devout member of the Historic "First Church" and built the Old "Hillhouse House" at the head of Church Street, which witnessed so many historic scenes, and, in it his adopted son was trained for the important role he filled in after days. This boy was James, second son of his brother, Hon. William Hillhouse, who was brought into his family at the age of seven years.

The household differed in its tone from an ordinary New England home.

James Abraham Hillhouse had married Mary Lucas, a lady who had French blood in her veins, and French ideals as to decorum in her mind, and being a woman of strong character her influence extended to the children and in a degree to the grand-children of her adopted son.

Mary Lucas was the daughter of Augustus, Jr., and Mary (Carner) Lucas, and grand-daughter of Augustus, senior, and 2d wife Bathsheba (Elliot) Lucas. Augustus Lucas, Senior, was a French gentleman who was banished by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes and came to America with his brother-in-law, Mr. Laurens, who settled in South Carolina, and was father of Henry Laurens, first president of Congress. On her mother's side also Mary Lucas inherited traditions far removed from those of New England, for her mother Mary Carner, was sister of Rev. Henry Carner, the tenth rector of Kings Chapel, Boston, that historic church whose building in 1689 had been called by the Bostonians, "One of the most arbitrary acts ever perpetrated in the country." This church contained a pew for the Royal Governor, and another for the army and navy officers, and here she had been accustomed to worship—trained to respect the crown and rever the Church of England.

An incident of the Revolution that occurred in the Church Street house may be read in the life of Hon. James Hillhouse (Appendix III);

however, before the storm burst over the country, there were flashes that warned of the coming tempest.

Of such a character was the act of a lawless mob in throwing overboard a valuable cargo of tea in Boston Harbor, following an example already set in New York. This act by no means met with the approval of law-abiding citizens. Among others Rev. S. Peters, rector of the Church of England in Hebron, spoke frank words of condemnation which caused him to be hounded from place to place. During his flight he at one time sought safety in the home of Mr. Hillhouse, and thus describes the incident: * * *

“Thus ended the protection of the Supreme Court of Conn. From thence Dr. Peters drove in his carriage to New Haven, forty miles west from Hertford, and so shunned a third visit of the Windham mob. Here the Doctor applied to the Hon. James Abraham Hillhouse for protection, who said: ‘My house is your protection; yet I want protection myself against the mobs of Colonel Wooster and Dr. Benedict Arnold, who are mobbing the Sandemanians for having spoken against the outrageous conduct of the destroyers of the teas in Boston Harbor. But as you decline my offer, I advise you to put up at the house of the Rev. Dr. Hubbard, and, if any disturb you, warn them to keep out of the yard and house upon pain of death; and if they break the gate shoot them, and kill as many as may enter the yard. I will raise men and come to your assistance’.”

REFERENCES:—(See The Rev. Samuel Peters', LL.D., *“General History of Connecticut, from its first Settlement under George Fenwick—to its latest period of Amity with Great Britain prior to the Revolution: including a Description of the Country, and Many Curious and Interesting Anecdotes. With an Appendix, Pointing Out the Causes of the Rebellion in America; Together with The Particular Part Taken By The People of Connecticut In Its Promotion.* By A Gentleman of the Province, London, 1781. Reprinted, New York, D. Appleton and Company, 1877. Appendix pp. 267-268).

James Abraham Hillhouse was elected in 1772 one of the twelve Assistants, who, with the Governor and Lieut. Governor, were the Council or Senate.

It is perhaps a matter to be thankful for that he died before the break with England actually took place. At the best there would have been heart burnings to know that his brother and his connections, Griswolds and Wolcotts, had sided with the colonies and that his wife and mother-in-law retained their allegiance to England. Rev. Henry Carner remained at his post during the occupation, and left Boston with the British.

We know not how Mr. Hillhouse would have decided—in any case there would have been a painful lack of sympathy on one side. Fortunately he was spared the decision. He died 3d October, 1775. Mrs. Hillhouse long survived, dying at the age of 89 in 1822.

Hon. James Abraham Hillhouse was buried in the crypt of the center church on the green in New Haven, beneath a stone tablet. A monument erected to his memory, and one in memory of his wife and her mother, Mrs. Lucas, stands in the family burial place in the New Haven cemetery.

D. RACHEL HILLHOUSE, fourth and last child of Rev. James and Mary (Fitch) Hillhouse, named for her grand-mother, Mrs. Rachel Hillhouse of Free Hall, b. 22 Jan., 1735, m. 4th April, 1753, Deacon Joseph Chester, b. 6th March, 1730, (son of John and Mary (Starr) Chester of Montville). They had one child, Mary Chester, b. 17th Jan., 1754.

Rachel (Hillhouse) Chester, d. 8th April, 1754. Her daughter Mary who survived her d. 11th June, 1765. After her death a legal controversy lasting many years took place between the Hillhouse and Chester heirs, which was finally decided in favor of the Chesters.

Deacon Joseph Chester m. 2d Elizabeth Otis by whom he had seventeen children.

(See *Hist. Montville*, Baker, pp. 240-241.)



PART I

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH (MASON) HILLHOUSE

THIRD GENERATION

1. JOHN GRISWOLD HILLHOUSE, Esq., eldest child of Hon. William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse, was born at Montville, Conn., 5th Aug., 1751. He m. 1786, his third cousin of the blood of the Rev. James Fitch, Elizabeth Mason, b. Lebanon, 20th Jan., 1759, second daughter of Col. Jeremiah Mason, 2d, and Elizabeth Fitch. Hon. William Hillhouse had desired John Griswold as his eldest son to remain in Montville and here he continued to live until his death in the North Parish of New London, of which his grandfather had been the first pastor. April, 1775, he acted as sergeant among the minute men of Montville, who went on the eight day service for the relief of Lexington, Mass., being one of the "embattled farmers." (*Hist. Montville*, Baker, page 96).

He was a justice of peace, a member of the State legislature and a judge of the County Court. He died suddenly beneath a large tree in front of his house when about to mount his horse to ride to the opening of the State legislature, 9th Oct., 1806, and was buried in the graveyard at Montville. His tomb-stone bears the following inscription:

"MEMORY.

John G. Hillhouse, Esq., who suddenly Departed this life Oct. 9th, 1806; Aged 55 years.

In him were united those virtues which characterize The faithful husband, the affectionate parent, the good Citizen and the real Christian.

He was a pattern of honesty, industry, economy and morality. A firm supporter of religious institutions and social order. In his public character he performed his duty with fidelity. Was a member of the State Legislature and died On the morning they convened in their

Legislative Capacity.

Lean not on Earth, t'will
Pierce thee to the heart".

The house occupied by John Griswold and Elizabeth (Mason) Hillhouse was standing in 1883, a roomy New England farmhouse. Mrs. Hillhouse who survived her husband many years removed to Norwichtown, where her house upon the green still stands, and later becoming blind, in her old age she made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Joseph Hart Belamy, in Bethlehem, Conn. She was received into communion with the church there 9th Oct., 1820, and died 9th May, 1835. Their family Bible is owned by Mrs. Francis Hillhouse.

LINE OF DESCENT OF ELIZABETH MASON.

I.

Capt. Daniel, son of Dep. Gov. John Mason, b. April, 1652, occupied an ample estate at Stonington, comprising an Island in Mystic Bay, which was confirmed by the Colony to his father. He was Quartermaster of New London Dragoons, 17 Oct., 1673; Lieut., 9th Oct., 1701, when he was promoted to a Captaincy. Dep. to Gen. Court "frequently." He married, 1673, (1st wife) Margaret, daughter of Mr. Edward Dennison of Roxbury, b. 15 Dec., 1650. This Edward Dennison was the son of William Dennison, Esq., and was born at Bishop Stratford, Stratford Shire, England. He came to America with his parents, two brothers, and their tutor, Rev. John Elliot, later known as the Apostle to the Indians. Mr. Dennison was a man of wealth.

REFERENCES:—See Family Record, *Our Line of Descent from Major John Mason*, etc., etc., by Fred West Mason, N. Y. Grafton Press.

Hyde Genealogy.

Various Histories of Conn.

Hist. Montville, Hist. Norwich.

Calkins, Old Houses of Norwich.

II.

Daniel Mason, 2d, son of Capt. Daniel and Margaret (Dennison) Mason, was b. Stonington, 26th Nov., 1674. Married 19th April, 1704, Dorothy, daughter of Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, M.A., and Elizabeth Whit-

ing* b. 21st Aug., 1679. Daniel Mason 2d, lived but a short time after his marriage. He died 7th May, 1705. His only child, named Jeremiah after his maternal grandfather, was b. Lebanon, 4th March, 1705. Mrs. Dorothy (Hobart) Mason m. 2d Hon. Hezekiah Brannard.

III.

Jeremiah Mason, 1st, received a liberal education under the roof of his worshipful stepfather. He m. 24th May, 1727, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Leonard) Clark, of Haddam, b. 28th Dec., 1705. They resided at Norwich, West Farms, Conn., where he d. 1779. She d. April, 1799. Among their children was Jeremiah, b. 21st Feb., 1730.

IV.

Jeremiah Mason, 2d, distinguished himself during the Revolution. Owning a large estate he raised and equipped at his own expense a company of minute men who served at the siege of Boston and were with the detachment sent out in the early part of the night to fortify Dorchester Heights. He was commissioned Col., Autumn of 1776, and commanded his regiment until close of war. At the time of Arnold's attack on New London he received "honorable mention" for the manner in which he handled his regiment, and was put in command of Fort Trumbull. He m. 9th May, 1754, his third cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. James Fitch, of Lebanon, and great-grand-daughter of the Rev. James Fitch. He d. Lebanon, 16th April, 1813. She d. 16th Dec., 1809. Among their nine children were Elizabeth, who m. John Griswold Hillhouse as above, and Jeremiah, 3d, born 27th April, 1768, and one of the greatest of American lawyers. In his autobiographical notes he describes his early home giving a suggestive picture of the surroundings of a gentleman's family, living in rural New England, * * * the environment in which the childhood and youth of Elizabeth Mason were passed.†

In the preface to his correspondence Judge Jeremiah Mason writes:

"My maternal grandfather was James Fitch, a grandson of James Fitch, a learned divine. My mother was a woman of fine natural understanding * * * kindness and benevolence were instinctive with her. * * * She used always to draw the patterns for my sister's ornamental needlework * * * and she was very efficient in the management of her large household.

*See Appendix.

†*Memoir and Correspondence of Jeremiah Mason*, privately printed at the Riverside Press, Cambridge, 1873. His portrait by Harding hangs in the Library at Dartmouth College.

* * * In my recollection she is the personification of love, kindness and benevolence. I venerate and love her memory." p. 4.

"My father soon after his marriage removed to a large farm, given to my mother by her father, where I and all his other children were born. The title to this farm was derived by grant from Uncas, the Indian Sachem of that region, and is now owned by my nephew, Jeremiah Mason, son of my oldest brother James." pp. 2-3.

"My father had nine children. * * * In my old family Bible I have stated their births, marriages and deaths. * * * My father was of good figure, a little above six feet in height, rather slender, of a pleasant countenance and ardent temperament. * * * with a sound judgment; he was exceedingly active and persevering in matters of business whereby he acquired a large property."

After recounting the military services of his father during the Revolution, Mr. Mason remarks:

"I have heard him express a regret that he had not early in the war entered the Continental Army."

"The earliest recollections of childhood is the alarm of the battle of Lexington. * * * A horseman called at the door. * * * The whole family was instantly in commotion, messages were dispatched to the minute men to meet as quickly as possible at the rendezvous. * * *

"My father soon departed * * * leaving us all in an agony of tears. My father lived in a retired situation with no near neighbors and only a few within two miles and they of an ordinary sort with whom our family kept up but little intercourse. * * * The most serious inconvenience attending this seclusion was the want of a school. Till after the age of fourteen I think I never attended school but three winters * * * both the instructors and pupils must, of course, have been very ordinary. * * * Considerable pains were taken in the family to instruct the children in the rudiments of spelling, reading and writing. * * * Most, if not all the children were sent from home to better schools. * * * My mother was careful to have us well drilled in the Westminster Catechism * * * and Mr. Stowe, our parish minister, came regularly once a year and examined us." pp. 4-8.

Judge Jeremiah Mason as a boy had been sent to board at Mr. Tisdale's school in the First Parish of Lebanon. He graduated at Yale, 1788,

studied law in the office of Hon. Stephen R. Bradley, of Vermont, and was called to the bar of that state, 1791. He removed to Portsmouth, N. H., 1797. Married 6 Nov., 1799, Mary, daughter of Col. Robert Means, of Amherst, Mass. His house in Portsmouth was standing in 1905 and also the mansion later built by him. Its wide entrance porch and spacious rooms designed for entertaining. Attorney Gen. of New Hampshire, 1802, U. S. Senator, 1813. His great speech on the Embargo Act, 1814. Resigned, 1817. Removed to Boston, 1832, and was regarded as the greatest lawyer in New England, and received the degree of LL.D. from Harvard, Bowdoin, and Dartmouth Colleges. Hon. Jeremiah Mason d. Boston, 14th Oct., 1848. His intimate friend, Daniel Webster pronounced his eulogy before the Supreme Judicial Court of Mass. Rufus Choate, addressing the Suffolk County Court, said, "he had in the country few equals," and Mr. Justice Storey declared his expositions of Constitutional Law to be a "Monument of Force."

Children of John Griswold and Elizabeth (Mason) Hillhouse:

1. Elizabeth Hillhouse b. 22d Nov., 1787; d. 13th Dec., 1807,* unmarried.

Her epitaph in Montville Grave yard is as follows:

"In Memory of Betsey, daughter of
John Hillhouse and Elizabeth his
Wife, who died Dec. 13, 1807, aged
20 years.

Her morning sun which rose divinely bright
Was quickly shaded by the glooms of night."

2. Sarah Griswold Hillhouse, b. 31st Jan., 1790.
3. Harriet Hillhouse, b. 28th May, 1792.
4. Mary Ann Hillhouse, b. 9th Oct., 1796.
5. John Griswold Hillhouse, b. —, 1802; d. Oct. 28th, 1806, aged 4 years.

FOURTH GENERATION

2. SARAH GRISWOLD HILLHOUSE, daughter of John Griswold and Elizabeth (Mason) Hillhouse, was born at Montville, 31st Jan., 1790. Married 4th Nov., 1813, Joseph H. Bellamy, born at Bethlehem, Conn., 27th Sept., 1786. She was received into communion with Bethlehem Church 4th July, 1816. He graduated, Yale 1808. He was a lawyer and succeeded his father and grandfather as the "squire," or principal man of the district, surrounding Bethlehem, keeping up the family traditions of hospitality in the roomy homestead.

Mr. Bellamy was regarded as an eminent member of the bar of Litchfield County, which was justly famed for its distinguished lawyers. He died in Bethlehem Nov. 2d, 1848, a date which completed the exact term of 110 years since Dr. Joseph Bellamy, his grandfather, commenced his labors in Bethlehem. During that time the name of Bellamy has always been prominent in that place. (*Hist. Ancient Woodbury*, vol. I. pp. 355-57.)

Mrs. Bellamy died there 28th Dec., 1866. Her portrait, (cabinet size), by Jocellyn, was left by Mrs. A. G. Loomis to Mrs. Frances Hillhouse, who had been named for her.

LINE OF DESCENT OF JOSEPH H. BELLAMY.

Name variously spelled as Belonye, Bellamy, Belome, Bellamye.

I.

John Bellamy came from London to New Haven at the time of its first establishment and married there. He returned to England to settle his affairs and was lost in the famous Lamberton ship. He left one son.

II.

Matthew Bellamy married, 1671, Bethia Ford, by whom he had four children. He was a signer of the Plantation Covenant and schoolmaster at Guilford, where the town voted him a parcel of land by the mill pond for a house and lot. Was later schoolmaster at Stamford and Saybrook. At Fairfield, 1681. Afterwards at Killingsly and Lyme. In 1689 he is noted as "Not lately heard from." His widow, Bethia, died 1692, leaving two children, Mary, born 1676, and Matthew, born 1677-78.

III.

Matthew Bellamy 2d lived in a part of Wallingsly called Cheshire, where he was proprietor of the copper mines. Married 26th Sept., 1705, Sarah Wood, by whom he had six children, among them Joseph. After the death of Sarah Wood, Matthew Bellamy married Mary Johnson, of New Haven, by whom he had five children. He died 7th June, 1752.

IV.

Joseph, son of Matthew and Sarah (Wood) Bellamy, was born at Cheshire, 20th Feb., 1719. Graduated Yale, 1735. Ordained Bethlehem, 1740. Married, 1st, Frances Sherman of New Haven, born 1744, died 31st Aug., 1785 by whom he had seven children. In 1786 he contracted a second marriage with the widow of Rev. Andrew Stores. He died 6th March, 1790. (For further particulars of the life of this distinguished man see appendix.)

Among the seven children of Rev. Joseph and Frances (Sherman) Bellamy was David, b. about 1750, married 27th July, 1772, Silence Leavitt, b. ——. Her portrait was left by Mrs. A. G. Loomis of Greenfield as follows: "To Mrs. Eva Arnold the portrait of my grandmother, Silence (Leavitt) Bellamy, who was her grandaunt."

He died "aged 76" 11th May, 1826.

She died 3d July, 1814.

Joseph H. Bellamy, who married Sarah Griswold Hillhouse, was their son.

Children of Sarah Griswold (Hillhouse) and Joseph Hart Bellamy:

6. John Hillhouse Bellamy, died in infancy.
7. David Sherman Bellamy, died in infancy.
8. Charlotte Bellamy, b. 4th July, 1819.
9. Elizabeth Mason Bellamy, b. 5th Sept., 1822.

3. HARRIET HILLHOUSE, daughter of John Griswold and Elizabeth (Mason) Hillhouse, was born at Montville, 28th May, 1792. Married by Rev. Dr. Strong at Norwichtown, Conn., 23d May, 1814, David Buel, Jr., born 22d Oct., 1784, at Simsbury, Conn.* He died in Troy, N. Y., 16th Aug., 1860. Mrs. Buel there 9th April, 1866. They had nine children.

LINE OF DESCENT OF JUDGE DAVID BUEL, JR.

Name spelled variously:—Buel, Buell, Bewell, Bewele, Beuell, Beuol, Beyule, Beuyle.

I.

William Buel, b. Chesterton, Huntingtongshire, England, about 1610, was one of those Englishmen who came flocking to the New World at the time when events in England pointed unmistakably to coming upheavals, and who, after a temporary sojourn in Dorchester, Mass., joined the adventurers for the Connecticut who followed the Reverend Hooker, Wareham and Stone into the wilderness to found a new commonwealth, as has been already related in the life of Capt. Gen. John Mason, 1635-36. He married at Windsor, Conn., 18th Nov., 1640, Mary, by whom he had eight children. William Buel and his wife, were among the religious enthusiasts who visited Plymouth, Mass., in company with Rev. Obidiah Holmes to hold meetings "from house to house" for which they were indicted by the Plymouth magistrates. He later appears to have united with the Congregational, or Independent Society in Windsor. (For particulars as to his house, lot, etc., see pp. 24-29 *History of the Buel Family*

* See appendix.

in England and America, etc., etc., by Albert Wells—New York Society Library, 1881.)

William Buel d. Windsor, 23d Nov., 1681.

Mrs. Buel d. there 2d Sept., 1684. Among their eight children was Peter b. 19th Aug., 1644.

II.

Peter, son of William and Mary Buel, b. at Windsor, 19th Aug., 1644, was among those who took up lands at Simsbury, Conn., being one of the earliest settlers there. He was chosen sergeant of the train band, 29th Nov., 1686. He married in Windsor, 31st of March, 1670, Martha, daughter of Thomas Cozzens of Taunton, Mass., by whom he had nine children, among them Samuel, b. Simsbury, 16th May, 1686, "Mrs. Martha Cozzens Buel, d. Simsbury, 22d May, 1686." "Hers is the oldest tombstone in that town." Peter Buel married, second, Mary or Mercy Strong, 1687, who died without issue, 1688, aged twenty-two. Peter Buel married, 3d, 30th June, 1699, Mrs. Mary Bissell, by whom he had four children. Mrs. Mary Gillette (Bissel) Buel d. 19th Aug., 1733, aged 66 years. Peter Buel represented Simsbury in the General Assembly at the spring session, May, 1687, and at the autumnal session in October, 1691 and 1696. Date of his death not given.

III.

Samuel Buel, son of Peter and Martha (Cozzens) Buel, b. Simsbury, 10th May, 1686. Was an elector at Simsbury, 1717, and a resident of the north part of Farmington, Conn., 1746. Married at Simsbury, 29th of Nov., 1710, Hannah, daughter of Joshua Holcomb, b. Windsor, 1680, by whom he had six children, among them Samuel, b. Simsbury, 26th Feb., 1714. Mrs. Hannah (Holcomb) Buel d. Simsbury, 11th March, 1740, aged sixty. Samuel Buel married, second, 1741-42, Ann Orton, of Farmington, by whom he had two children. (Dates of deaths of Samuel and Ann (Orton) Buel not given.)

IV.

Samuel Buel, 2d, son of Samuel and Hannah (Holcomb) Buel, b. Simsbury, 26th Feb., 1714, was made freeman of Simsbury, 1st April, 1743. He removed to Dutchess County, N. Y., and from there to Albany, N. Y.

"June 25th, 1743, Samuel Buel of Albany County, N. Y., gave a deed of land to his brother Peter of Simsbury, Conn."

He married, probably at Simsbury, 5th May, 1740, Irene Case. They had seven children, among them David, b. Albany County, N. Y., 13th

June, 1747. Samuel Buel is supposed to have died in Albany County about 1760.

V.

David Buel, son of Samuel and Irene (Case) Buel, b. Albany County, N. Y., 24th June, 1747, (N. S.)* was styled "of Litchfield County," he having returned to Connecticut "at an early age," where he remained till 1797 when he went for a short time to Medford near Boston, Mass. In 1798 he permanently removed from New England and became one of those "Yankees" who settled the new village of Troy, whose appearance gave such umbrage to the dignified century old city of Albany. But Troy situated at the junction of the Mohawk and the Hudson was advantageously placed for handling the commerce from the west, just beginning to flow eastward by way of the chain of lakes, creeks, rivers and portages, and soon became a thriving center of trade. David Buel married in Litchfield, 3d Oct., 1771, Rachel, daughter of Alexander McNeil, b. 15th April, 1753, by whom he had seven children, all born in Litchfield. Among them David, 2d, b. 22d Oct., 1784. David Buel senior d. Troy, 24th Sept., 1836, aged 90.

Mrs. Buel d. Troy, 30th Oct., 1826, aged 73.

(For their son, David, Jr., see above and appendix.)

(For the foregoing genealogy, see *History of the Buel Family in England and America*, etc., by Albert Wells, New York Society Library, 1881.)

Children of Harriet (Hillhouse) and David Buel, Jr.:

10. Samuel Buel, born Troy, N. Y., 11th June, 1815.
11. David Hillhouse Buel, born Troy, N. Y., 26th May, 1817.
12. John Griswold Buel, born Troy, N. Y., 9th Dec., 1819.
13. Charlotte Elizabeth Buel, born Troy, N. Y., 13th Oct., 1821.
14. Sarah Buel, born Troy, N. Y., 26th Dec., 1823, died 10th Oct., 1829.
15. Abraham Van Vechten Buel, born Troy, N. Y., 8th Aug., 1826, died 14th May, 1829.
16. Clarence Buel, born Troy, N. Y., 5th Oct., 1830.
17. Hambden Buel, born Troy, N. Y., 12th Dec., 1834.
18. Oliver Prince Buel, born Troy, N. Y., 22d Jan., 1838.

4. MARY ANN HILLHOUSE, third daughter of John Griswold and Elizabeth (Mason) Hillhouse, was born at Montville, 9th Oct., 1796. Married

* The difference between the 13th and 24th of June is accounted for by the variation of old and new style calendars.

at home of her brother-in-law, Hon. Joseph Hart Bellamy, at Bethlehem, Conn., April, 1823, Elias W. Williams, M.D., born 16th Sept., 1797, youngest son of Rev. Joshua and Mary (Webb) Williams, of Harwinton, Conn. He graduated, Yale, 1819. They were among those New Englanders who removed to the new settlement of Troy, N. Y. Dr. Williams died at Claverack-on-Hudson, N. Y., 25th Sept., 1828, and was buried there. After his death, Mrs. Williams lived with her sister, Mrs. Bellamy in Bethlehem, Conn., until the marriage of her daughter after which she was an honored member of the household of her son-in-law, William Fitch, Esq., Norwichtown, Conn., where she died, 31st July, 1885.

Children of Mary Ann Hillhouse and Dr. Elias W. Williams:

19. Mary Elizabeth Williams, born 23d Jan., 1825.
20. John Griswold Hillhouse Williams, born 21st Aug., 1827, died at Troy, 28th Feb., 1829, and was buried there.

FIFTH GENERATION.

8. CHARLOTTE BELLAMY, daughter of Joseph Hart and Sarah Griswold (Hillhouse) Bellamy, born Bethlehem, Conn., 4th July, 1819. Married at Bethlehem, 30th Nov., 1853, Rev. Nathan Watson Monroe, son of Deacon James and Margaret (Watson) Monroe, born Cambridge, Mass., 7th July, 1806. Mr. James Monroe was deacon many years under the pastorate of Dr. Holmes, father of the poet. Nathan Watson Monroe graduated, Harvard, 1830, in the class of Charles Sumner and Oliver Wendell Holmes. He studied Theology at the General Theological Seminary in New York, and spent the early years of his ministry as a missionary in the West and South-west—Tennessee, Mississippi, etc. He later had charge of parishes in Potsdam, N. Y., Vergennes, Vt., and for many years at Swansey, Mass. Rev. Nathan Watson Monroe, long survived his wife and spent many of his latter years in the home of his sister and brother-in-law, Rev. and Mrs. Aretas Goodman Loomis, at Greenfield, Mass.

LINE OF DESCENT OF NATHAN WATSON MONROE.

William Monroe, born Scotland, came to Lexington, Mass. Was selectman, d. there 1717.

George Monroe, m. Sarah, issue ten children.

William Monroe, m. Rebecca Lock, d. 1778.

Deacon James Monroe, born 1735, married 18th Aug., 1763, Lucy Watson. He married, 2d 23d July, 1783, Sarah Hancock, was elected deacon 30th July, 1783, d. 14th Sept., 1804.

Deacon James Monroe, 2d, born 14th June, 1775, m. 10th June, 1804, Margaret, daughter of Nathan Watson, born 10th June, 1773. Elected deacon 2d Aug., 1818. He d. 31st May, 1848. Mrs. Monroe d. 28th Feb., 1852.

Mrs. Charlotte Bellamy Monroe died at Bethlehem, Conn., 18th Oct., 1857. A cabinet portrait of her was left to the Litchfield Historical Society by her sister, Mrs. A. G. Loomis of Greenfield, Mass.

Rev. Nathan Watson Monroe died 1st Dec., 1890, at Cambridge, Mass.

Children of Nathan Watson and Charlotte (Bellamy) Monroe:

21. Charlotte Elizabeth Monroe, born Bethlehem, 18th Oct., 1855, d. Greenfield, Mass., 22d July, 1874.
22. Joseph Bellamy Monroe, born Washington, Conn., 5th May, 1857, d. Mentone, France, 17th April, 1875.

The care of these infants, so early bereaved of their mother, was assumed by their aunt, Mrs. Loomis, who being childless lavished upon them a tender devotion; great care was taken in their education that the unusual talent they displayed might be developed to the best advantage. The girl exhibited remarkable musical ability, and the boy an equally high artistic talent. These brilliant children were so beloved that their untimely deaths were mourned by a large circle in the Connecticut River-towns of Massachusetts and Connecticut. The "Springfield Republican" in an article entitled "The Early Deaths of Two Rarely Promising Artists," said, when speaking of Joseph Bellamy Monroe. * * * "He went abroad for his health and for study last September, spending the autumn at Heidelberg, studying German, sketching and enjoying the companionship of the American students at that University. His love for art drew him from his proposed visit to southern France for his health, to Florence, thence to Rome and Naples. At Pisa he was taken seriously ill and reached Mentone, in France, where he died, 17th April, being eighteen years of age. As an artist he was original and suggestive, and especially happy in his lake and river sketches. His humor was irresistible, while his portfolio of cartoons has furnished many a pleasant hour to his friends. The saddest feature of his loss is the death of his sister, Charlotte Elizabeth Monroe, last July to which his own death is in some sense the sequel. She too was an artist, but in contrast to her brother her genius took a more sombre tone from music. A published waltz of hers, dedicated to the Amherst High School, had a charmingly melancholy refrain running through it. * * * They were both inspired with original ideas and a delicate appreciation of the beautiful and there is deep and hallowed sorrow over the graves of these two

young artists." They were buried beside one another in the Loomis plot in the Greenfield Cemetery. Upon his headstone is carved a pallet and upon hers a harp. With them the line of Sarah Griswold Hillhouse and Joseph Hart Belamy ends.

9. ELIZABETH MASON BELLAMY, daughter of Sarah Griswold Hillhouse and Joseph Hart Bellamy, b. Bethlehem, 5th Sept., 1822. Married at Bethlehem, 15th June, 1858, Rev. Aretas Goodman Loomis, b. Huttonsville, West Virginia, 16th Oct., 1820, son of Rev. Aretas and Sarah (Goodman) Loomis. They were Massachusetts people, but Rev. Aretas Loomis, Sr., had charge of a church for a short time in West Virginia. When he was six years of age his father removed from Huttonsville to Bennington, Vermont, where he entered upon an extended pastorate. Aretas, Jr., was graduated from Williams College in 1844, studied theology at East Windsor Theological Institute, Conn., and was pastor of the church in Bethlehem when he married Miss Bellamy. After the death of Mrs. Joseph Hart Bellamy, 1866, the homestead was sold and Mr. and Mrs. Loomis moved to Greenfield, Mass., as affording better educational advantages for the gifted children for whom they were caring and whose untimely deaths have been noted. Mr. Loomis was pastor of one of the Greenfield churches for a short time. He was a scholarly man devoted to his books and garden. Also for a number of years had as members of his household several young Chinamen of good position who were being educated at the expense of their government.

Mrs. Loomis shared his intellectual tastes, and the writer of this book has delightful memories of autumnal visits to their pleasant home, where after an afternoon spent in driving in the beautiful Connecticut valley long evenings followed beside a blazing wood fire, one of the party reading aloud. The family portraits upon the walls added to the interest of this most hospitable fireside. Rev. Aretas Goodman Loomis d. Greenfield, 1st Aug., 1893. Mrs. Loomis d. there, 8th April, 1908.

REFERENCES:—For his line of descent see *Elihue Goodman Loomis*, Part I, p. 44, and *Loomis Genealogy*, by Prof. Loomis of Oberlin College.

10. SAMUEL BUEL, son of Harriet (Hillhouse) and David Buel, Jr., b. Troy, N. Y., 11th June, 1815. Graduated Williams College, 1833, studied theology and was ordained to the ministry of the Episcopal church; was married near Alexandria, Va., by the bride's uncle, Rev. Simon Wilmer, 11th June, 1838, to Jane Eliza Wilmer, daughter of Rev. Max Wilmer, of Virginia. He was rector of Christ Church, Poughkeepsie, 1857-65. Later he became a professor in the General Theological

Seminary, New York, and resided at 401 West 20th Street, adjacent to the Seminary. He published in two volumes a work on this special branch of learning entitled *Dogmatic Theology*. He also wrote the biography of his father, Judge David Buel, Jr., Published in Phila., by Everts and Peck, 1879.

Rev. Samuel Buel, D.D., d. 30th Dec., 1892. Mrs. Buel, d. winter, 1908.

Children of Rev. Samuel and Jane Eliza (Wilmer) Buel:

23. David Hillhouse Buel, b. Marshall, Mich., 19th Sept., 1839.
24. William Wilmer Buel, b. Schuylkill, Pa., 7th Sept., 1840, d. Cumberland, Md., 9th April, 1842.
25. Richard Hooker Buel, b. Cumberland, Md., 9th Nov., 1842, d. unmarried.*
26. Samuel Buel, b. Cumberland, Md., 9th Aug., 1845, d. unmarried, 2d July, 1912.

11. DAVID HILLHOUSE BUEL, son of David, Jr., and Harriet (Hillhouse) Buel, b. Troy, N. Y., 26th May, 1817. Graduated Bristol College, Pennsylvania, studied theology and was ordained to the Episcopal ministry. Married at Wilmington, N. C., by the bride's father, Rt. Rev. Thomas Atkinson, D.D., 2d July, 1857, Mary Mayo Atkinson, b. 28th Feb., 1829. He was rector of the church in Burlington, Vt., and later served in North Carolina, where his devotion to his people, scattered over a wide extent of mountainous country, won for him the title of "Saint". He made a trip in Europe, and visited Free Hall, but the diary kept on that occasion has been lost.

Through the courtesy of his son we are permitted to print the following beautiful tribute to the Rev. David Hillhouse Buel:—

"Asheville, N. C., July 2d, 1892.

Hillhouse Buel, Esq.,
Asheville, N. C.,

Dear Sir:

From day to day I promise myself to go over and see your father. As I meet him now and then on the street and notice how slowly he recovers strength, the contrast between his present weakness and former power of endurance is very strong. How often have I wished that I could make him realize how

* Disappeared from a Fall River steamboat on which he was traveling, supposed to have fallen overboard and was drowned.

perfectly we remember and appreciate all his work as we saw it and felt it in part at Glencoe. Neither heat nor cold, storm or darkness, ever kept him from us.

Always ready to break the bread, marry the young or bury the dead, over an area extending from Rutherfordton to Waynesville and Webster, from Leicester to Cavalry and Glencoe, to Brevard and never neglecting his duties to the few pupils he had here in Asheville.

Building churches, superintending the erection of the Schoenberger Hall, and building up character everywhere by example quite as much as precept, his was a laborious life.

How he escaped the many dangers through which he passed in flood and darkness, has ever been to me a wonder. And now that it is beyond his power to do such work, it should come to him with a feeling of thankfulness that it had been permitted him to do it, and of assurance that many had appreciated it.

His sunset should be as so many of ours are, more beautiful than our midday. * * * That there may be no leadened colored clouds in his sunset sky, is my most earnest wish.

Yours very truly,

(signed) Lewis M. Hatch."

Mrs. David Hillhouse Buel, d. 5th Feb., 1891. Rev. David Hillhouse Buel, d. 15th Jan., 1893.

Children of Rev. David Hillhouse and Mary Mayo (Atkinson) Buel:

27. David Buel, 4th, b. Burlington, Vt., 27th July, 1858, d. 16th Aug., 1858.
28. Josepha Atkinson Buel, b. Burlington, Vt., 28th May, 1860, d. Asheville, N. C., 17th June, 1876.
29. Thomas Atkinson Buel, b. Burlington, Vt., 18th July, 1861, d. 27th Aug., 1861.
30. Hillhouse Buel, b. Burlington, Vt., 9th May, 1863, m. 31st Jan., 1901, Sarah, daughter of Isaac Kenbrough. She was b. 4th Aug., 1867. They reside in Baltimore, Md. No issue.

12. JOHN GRISWOLD BUEL, son of Harriet Hillhouse and David Buel, Jr., b. Troy, N. Y., 6th Dec., 1819. Graduated Williams College, 1839. Studied and practiced law in Troy, and d. there, unmarried, 17th March, 1877.

13. CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH BUEL, daughter of Harriet Hillhouse and David, Jr., b. Troy, N. Y., 18th Oct., 1821; married by her brother, Rev. David Hillhouse Buel, 30th Dec., 1851, Henry Champion Lockwood, of Rochester, N. Y., b. Rochester, 6th June, 1816. They resided with her parents in Troy.

Henry C. Lockwood, d. 10th Feb., 1890. Mrs. Henry C. Lockwood, d. 13th May, 1904.

Child of Henry Champion and Charlotte Elizabeth (Buel) Lockwood:

31. Harriet Buel Lockwood, b. Troy, 6th Feb., 1862.

16. CLARENCE BUEL (Rev. and Col. U. S. V.), son of Harriet Hillhouse and David Buel, Jr., b. Troy, N. Y., 5th Oct., 1830; graduated Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., 1849; studied and practiced law in Troy and was Recorder, Commissioned, Capt., Comp. E Harris Light Cavalry, (2d N. Y. Vol. Cavalry), December 2d, 1861. October 10th, 1862, commissioned Col. 169th N. Y. Vol. Infantry. In 1865 he began the study of theology in Brooklyn, N. Y. Ordained to the Episcopal ministry, and married at South Ballston, N. Y. 30th Dec., 1863, Laura Elliott Davis, daughter of Rev. Edward and Belinda (Emott) Davis, b. Burnt Hills, Saratoga Co., N. Y., 8th April, 1832.

Mrs. Clarence Buel, d. Cumberland, Md., 13th July, 1894. Rev. Clarence Buel, d. Williamstown, Mass., 24th July, 1918.*

Children of Rev. Clarence and Laura Elliott (Davis) Buel:

32. Edward Davis Buel, b. and d. Saratoga Spa., 29th Sept., 1864.

33. Joanna Davis Buel, b. New York, 17th Aug., 1865, d. Cambridge, N. Y., 22d July, 1867.

34. Grace Angela Buel, b. New York, 29th Sept., 1867.

35. David Clarence Buel, b. Sing Sing, N. Y., 15th Nov., 1869, d. 23d Nov., 1877.

36. Emott Davis Buel, b. New York, 13th Dec., 1872.

LINE OF DESCENT OF MRS. LAURA ELLIOTT (DAVIS) BUEL.

I.

John Davis, b. Charleston, S. C., 1708, d. on board his vessel at Barth, N. C., 8th Jan., 1762, and was buried there. His wife was named Jane. Mrs. Jane Davis, d. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 13th May, 1773, aged 64, and was buried in the burial ground belonging to the Vanderburgh family, east of the house of Henry Livingston.

* See his autobiographical letter. Appendix.

II.

Richard Davis, son of the above, b. New York, 6th Oct., 1734. Married, 1st, 7th November, 1757, Frances Lewis, b. Poughkeepsie, 7th Nov., 1740. Richard Davis was a shipmaster like his father and owned ships carrying both freight and passengers between New York and the upper Hudson. This transportation business was of great importance, all kinds of raw materials being thus taken to the seaboard, there to be shipped to foreign countries while on the return voyage imports, such as tea, coffee, rum, and manufactured articles were brought to the interior of the State. He was also a large owner of real estate; his property being along the river front at what is known as the "Lower Landing." At this wharf he had one of those general stores or warehouses, in which all sorts of commodities were assembled for shipping and for sale, and the approach to the landing was known as "Davis' Road". At the outbreak of the Revolution when the hastily elected New York State Congress issued its appeal against the Provincial Assembly, Richard Davis was one of those who signed in Poughkeepsie, but as events moved on he appears to have altered his opinion and became a loyalist, possibly on account of being a devout member of the Church of England. He was one of the vestry named in the charter of Christ Church, Poughkeepsie, 1773. It is related that when the British sailed up the Hudson, 1777, Richard Davis stood on his landing, raised his hat and shouted—"Hurrah for King George." After peace he represented Poughkeepsie in the New York State Assembly, 1796-7. He was married to his second wife, Margaret Gay, widow of William Vanderbergh, 30th Sept., 1786.

Mrs. Frances Lewis Davis, d. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 18th Feb., 1783. Richard Davis, d. Sunday, 24th July, 1814. His will was probated 22d Sept., 1814.

Among the children of Richard and Frances (Lewis) Davis was Leonard.

III.

Leonard Davis, b. 24th Dec., 1774, bap. 25th Jan., 1775, (the first christening in Christ Church), married 6th May, 1797, Hannah, (daughter of Myndert, grand-daughter of Johannis and great-grand-daughter of Baltus Van Kleeck), b. 25th April, 1778. Leonard Davis was at one time in partnership with his father in the mercantile and transportation business and later with his brother-in-law, John M. Van Kleeck. He d. intestate, 9th Feb., 1833. Letters of administration were granted to his wife, Hannah, 18th Feb., 1833. Mrs. Hannah (Van Kleeck) Davis, d. 1842. Her will probated 22d Oct., 1842, names as executors, her son Edward and nephew Richard D. Davis.

IV.

Edward Davis, b. 13th March, 1804, graduated Union College, Schenectady, and was afterwards a tutor in the college for a short time. He began preparation for the ministry by the study of theology with Rev. John Reed, rector of Christ Church, Poughkeepsie, and was ordained deacon 2d May, 1826. He was married 15th Oct., 1826, to Belinda, daughter of Judge James and Zilpha (Palmer) Emott, of Poughkeepsie. Mr. Davis was ordained priest 4th Aug., 1828. The roomy country home at Burnt Hills, Saratoga Co., where he spent the remainder of his life was a gift from his wife's parents. The land had been settled on in 1770 by Beriah Palmer from Connecticut who became a lawyer and later a judge in whose office James Emott, of Poughkeepsie, was entered as a student; fell in love with and married his daughter, Zilpha, who inherited the farm at Burnt Hills. Subsequently Mr. Emott returned to Poughkeepsie as a judge. The Palmer homestead was given to his daughter, Belinda, upon her marriage to Rev. Edward Davis, and here the remainder of his life was spent in somewhat the same manner as that of a rector of a Virginia church, in a healthy round of out-door exercise, the dispensing of hospitality, and acts of benevolence. Mr. Davis built Calvary Church near the homestead, gave it to the people, and for forty years officiated as its rector. He was also rector of St. Paul's Church, Charlton, Saratoga Co. Rev. Edward Davis, d. 19th Nov., 1863. Belinda, his wife, d. 11th July, 1863.*

EPITAPH.

"In memory of Edward Davis
for twenty-two years rector of
St. Paul's Church, Charlton,
and the first rector of Calvary
Church, Burnt Hills, eminent
for the gentleness of his spirit
and the purity and simplicity of
his character, of vigorous intellect
and varied acquirements, he
was respected, beloved by
all who knew him for his
faithfulness as a minister of
the Gospel, and virtues as a
christian and his worth
as a man".

*The above notes upon the Davis family were given by Cornelis Schuyler Davis, grand-son of Rev. Edward Davis.

17. HAMB DEN BUEL, son of Harriet (Hillhouse) and David Buel, Jr., b. Troy, N. Y., 12th Dec., 1834. He removed to Keokuk, Iowa. Married at Peekskill, N. Y. by his brother, Rev. Samuel Buel, D.D., 13th Dec., 1860, Emma Louise, daughter of Albert Wells, headmaster of the Peekskill Military Academy.

Mrs. Emma Louise (Wells) Buel d. Keokuk, 9th April, 1884. Hambden Buel, d. there 21st March, 1890.

Children of Hambden and Emma Louise (Wells) Buel, all born in Keokuk, Iowa:

37. Albert Wells Buel, b. 20th Nov., 1861.
38. Harriet Hillhouse Buel, b. 3d July, 1863, d. 9th Nov., 1863.
39. Mary Ann Buel, b. 6th March, 1865, d. 4th May, 1866.
40. David Buel, b. 13th March, 1867.
41. Emma Louise Buel, b. 25th Nov., 1868.
42. Charlotte Lockwood Buel, b. 13th Feb., 1870.
43. Hambden Buel, b. 30th Jan., 1872.
44. Hillhouse Buel, b. 29th April, 1874.
45. Abby Buel, b. 22d Oct., 1877, d. 25th July, 1878.

18. OLIVER PRINCE BUEL, son of Harriet Hillhouse and David Buel, Jr., b. Troy, N. Y., 22d Jan., 1838; graduated Williams College, 1859; studied and practiced law in Troy, 1865-70. He then removed to New York and formed a partnership with Joel B. Erhardt, and afterwards with W. A. Ogden Hegeman. At the time of his death he was senior partner in the firm of Buel, Toucey & Whiting. Though reared in the Episcopal Church, Mr. Buel became a convert to the Church of Rome and was received into its communion by the Rt. Rev. Thomas O'Gorman, Bishop of Sioux Falls, who at that time was a member of the community of Paulist Fathers. From 1882-89 he resided in Yonkers, where he was one of the organizers of St. Joseph's Day Nursery and acted with the Catholic minority on the public school board. In 1887, he became a member of the Catholic Club of New York and at the time of his death was its vice-president. Mr. Buel was also a member of the Hudson, Salamagundi, and Reform Clubs, and a member of the executive committee of the bar. His funeral took place at the church of St. Ignatius Loyola, Park Ave. and 84th Street, on April 10th, the celebrant being his step-son, Rev. David Hillhouse Buel, S. J.

Oliver Prince Buel was married Dec. 1875, to the widow of his nephew, Lt. Col. David Hillhouse Buel, U. S. A., eldest son of his brother Rev. Samuel Buel, Josephine Maria, daughter of Surgeon Charles McDougal, U. S. A., and niece of Admiral McDougal, U. S. N. Her two

children, his grand-nephew and niece, received from him the devotion of a father.

Oliver Prince Buel, d. in New York, April, 1899. Mrs. Buel, who survives him, resides in New York.

19. MARY ELIZABETH WILLIAMS, daughter of Mary Ann (Hillhouse) and Elias Williams, M. D., b. 23d. Jan., 1825, m. 14th Oct., 1857, William Fitch, b. Bozrah, Conn., 27th Oct., 1800, youngest son of Col. Asa Fitch, of Bozrah, by his first wife, Suzanne Fitch. They resided in Norwichtown, Conn.

William Fitch d. 23d Dec., 1880. Mrs. Fitch d. 12th July, 1897.

LINE OF WILLIAM FITCH, ESQ., OF NORWICHTOWN.

I.

Rev. James Fitch, b. Bocking, Essex, Eng., 24th Dec., 1622; married first wife Oct., 1648, Abigail, daughter of Rev. Henry and Dorothy (Sheaffe) Whitfield, by whom he had six children, all born in Saybrook, among them Samuel. Rev. James Fitch d. Lebanon, 18th Nov., 1702. (For further particulars relating to him see his biography in Part I of this work.) Rev. Henry Whitfield was one of the founders of Guilford, b. 1639. His other daughter also married a clergyman, Rev. John Higginson. Among the colonists for Guilford was the widow of Dr. Edmund Sheaffe, of Cranbrook, Kent, with her two daughters, Dorothy, who as has already been stated, married Rev. Henry Whitfield, and Hanna, who married William Chittenden. Mrs. Sheaffe d. Guilford, Aug., 1659. (See *Chittenden Gen.*)

Rev. Henry Whitfield returned to England, Oct., 1651, and probably lived in Winchester thereafter. (See *Hist. Guilford*, P. D. Smith).

He is called "a well bred man, a good scholar, a great divine, and an excellent preacher". Before leaving England he enjoyed a large personal estate and one of the best church livings at Okely Sacey (?). He erected a large handsome stone house at Guilford at his own expense, which served as fortress for himself and many of the inhabitants and which was seen standing by Pres. Stiles in 1768, having had over a century of existence. Mr. Whitfield was one of the clergy who returned to England, 1650, after the ecclesiastical party to which they belonged had risen into supremacy. (See *Coll. Hist. Soc.*, Vol IV, p. 182-188. *Mather Magnolia Christi Americana*, Book 3, p. 217-218. *Holmes Annals*, Vol. I, p. 253, note.)

The cause of his leaving England had been his refusal to read King James I *Book of Sports* in church.

II.

Samuel Fitch,* son of Rev. James and Abigail (Whitfield) Fitch, was b. Saybrook, April, 1655, m. 28th Nov., 1678, Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Ann (Dart) Brewster, b. New London, 10th Dec., 1660. All of their large family were born at Mohegan,—among them Pelatiah, 1698.

Samuel Fitch d. Preston, 1728. Mary (Brewster) Fitch d. ——. She was the great-grand-daughter of the celebrated Elder William Brewster, leader of the Mayflower Pilgrims, 1620.

William Brewster, m. Mary.

Jonathan Brewster m. Lucretia.

Benjamin Brewster m. Ann Dart.

Mary Brewster m. Samuel Fitch.

III.

Pelatiah Fitch, son of Samuel and Mary (Brewster) Fitch, b. Mohegan, 1698; m. first, 1723, Elizabeth Haskel, by whom he had one child, Abigail. He m. second, 2d Nov., 1726, Elizabeth Choate, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Williams) Choate, b. 9th Dec., 1706, by whom he had eight children,—among them Stephen, b. 16th Aug., 1734. Pelatiah Fitch, d. Preston, 1750. His widow m. — Partridge, and d. at Bozrah, 9th Dec., 1776.

(Record of this marriage and birth of children, Norwich, *Conn. Vital Records*, Book I, p. 40.)

John Choate, bp. 6th June, 1624, Groton, Boxford, Colchester, Eng., d. 4th Dec., 1695, Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., m. —, 1660, Anna, b. —, 1637, d. 16th Feb., 1727. Eight children among them:

Samuel Choate, b. Chebacco, d. Chebacco, 1713, m. 23d Nov., 1688, Mary, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Wise) Williams, b. Roxbury, Mass., 20th Dec., 1669, d. before 1716, when husband married Sarah Strong.

Elizabeth Choate, b. 9th Dec., 1706, d. —, 1776, m. 2d Nov., 1726, Pelatiah Fitch as above.

*See Signers of *Mayflower Compact*, part III, p. 14.

Life and Times of William Brewster, Phila., 1857.

Brewster Book.

Baker's Hist. of Montville says "p. 380," Samuel Fitch is the ancestor of the Bozrah Fitches.

Gen. and Family Hist. of the State of Conn., Lewis Hist. Pub. Co., N. Y. City, 1911.

IV.

Stephen Fitch, son of Pelatiah and Elizabeth (Choate) Fitch, b. Preston, 16th Aug., 1734. (See *Norwich Vital Records*, Book I, p. 40); m. ——— Smith, by whom he is reported to have had five children:

Asa Fitch, b. 14th Feb., 1755, at Preston,
Walter,
Clarissa,
Daughter,
Son.

Stephen Fitch d. ———. Mrs. Stephen Fitch d. ———.

Excepting the date of Stephen Fitch's birth as above, there is no further record of him to be found. Miss Elizabeth Fitch, of Williamsburg, Mass., obtained the further information given by her grand aunt, who was a niece of Stephen Fitch, being the daughter of his brother, Andrew, youngest son of Pelatiah and Elizabeth (Choate) Fitch. It has been surmised that Stephen may have been a Tory and removed to Canada.

V.

Asa Fitch, son of Stephen and ——— (Smith) Fitch, b. 14th Feb., 1755, m. first, Feb. 1st, 1781, Susanna, daughter of Benijah Fitch, of East Norwich. She d. Bozrah, 22d April, 1814, aged 57. Asa Fitch m. 22d Jan., 1816, Mary House. She d. Bozrah, 23d June, 1836, aged 74. He d. Bozrah, 19th Aug., 1844, aged 89 years, 6 months and 5 days.

Asa Fitch lived in Bozrah and bore the title of "Col.", but served as a non-commissioned officer in the War of the Revolution. The following is his military record.*

"The name of Asa Fitch appears as a member of Major Backus's regiment of Light Horse, ordered for duty near New York, Sept., 1776. 1st Nov., 1776, Gen. Washington issued the following in general orders: 'A Relief having come for his Light Horse, under Major Backus, that corps is now dismissed, with the General's hearty thanks for their faithful services and the cheerfulness and alacrity they have shown on all occasions.' On a roll call of Captain Benijah Leffingwell's Company, Norwich, 1777, the name of Corporal Asa Fitch appears. In Capt. Watermann's company, commanded by Col. Samuel Abbott, on tour of duty July 9th, 1779. And lastly Corporal Asa Fitch was in Capt. Watermann's Company on tour of duty to New London, Sept. 6th, 1781."

The record of births, deaths and some marriages in this family are in the *First Book of Records, Bozrah, Conn.*, p. 62.

*See *Conn. Men in the War of the Revolution*, p. 479.

VI.

William, son of Asa and Susanna (Fitch) Fitch, was b. Bozrah, 27th Oct., 1800. (See above.)

Children of Mary Elizabeth (Williams) and William Fitch, Esq.:

46. William Asa Fitch, b. 7th Aug., 1858, d. 28th March, 1860.
47. Marianna Hillhouse Fitch, b. 28th Sept., 1860.
48. Susan Lee Fitch, b. 19th March, 1863.
49. Elizabeth Mason Fitch, b. 11th Aug., 1865.
50. Fanny Raymond Fitch, b. 22d Dec., 1867, d. unmarried.
51. Sarah Griswold Fitch, b. 7th Dec., 1871.

SIXTH GENERATION

23. DAVID HILLHOUSE BUEL, son of Rev. Samuel and Jane (Wilmer) Buel, b. Marshall, Mich., 19th Sept., 1839; graduated West Point, 1861; Capt. U. S. A., 1865; chief of ordinance with Gen. Howard; m. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 28th Sept., 1861, by his father, to Josephine Maria, daughter of Surgeon Charles McDougal, U. S. A., and niece of Admiral McDougal, U. S. N. Capt. David Hillhouse Buel, d. 22d July, 1870; being shot and instantly killed, when alighting from a carriage in which he had been driving with his wife, by a soldier who for some misdemeanor had been placed in the guard-house under orders issued by the Captain. He left two children.

Children of David Hillhouse and Josephine Maria (McDougal) Buel:

52. David Hillhouse Buel, b. Frankfort Arsenal, 19th June, 1862.
53. Josephine Maria, (name changed to Violet McDougal), Buel, b. Frankfort Arsenal, 13th Feb., 1866.

After the death of Capt. Buel, his widow, Mrs. Josephine Maria (McDougal) Buel, b. Indianapolis, Ind., 16th June, 1839, m. at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., 1st Dec., 1875, her husband's uncle, Oliver Prince Buel, (See No. 18).

30. HILLHOUSE BUEL, son of Rev. David and Mary Mayo (Atkinson) Buel, b. Burlington, Vt., 9th May, 1863; m. 31st Jan., 1901, Sarah, daughter of Isiah Kembrough. They have no children and reside in Baltimore.

31. HARRIET BUEL LOCKWOOD, daughter of Charlotte Elizabeth (Buel) and Henry Champion Lockwood, b. Troy, N. Y., 6th Feb., 1862; m. 14th Sept., 1904, William Carter, b. 16th Sept., 1854, son of Charles

Carter of Virginia and grandson of William Carter of Shirley, Virginia, in which historic mansion Charles Carter was born.

The founder of this distinguished family was Col. John Carter who came to Virginia in 1649 and was a member of the House of Burgesses, 1658. His son, Robert Carter of Carotoman, on the Rappahannock, was known as "King Carter," and was the owner of vast tracts of land, was speaker of the House of Burgesses and Treasurer of Virginia. Shirley whose original owner was "Col. and Hon. Edward Hill," was added to the Carter estates when his daughter Elizabeth, who m. John Carter, son of "King Carter" inherited it. The stately mansion, more like a French chateau than an English manor-house, 1650, is still in perfect preservation, adorned with portraits and surrounded by gardens, box hedges, etc., presents a vivid reminder of country life in Colonial Virginia.

(See *Some Colonial Homesteads*, Marion Harland, New York, N. Y. G. P. Putnams Sons, 1897.)

Mr. and Mrs. Carter purchased the Manor Farm, near Kingston-on-Hudson, which had once been part of the Fox Hall Manor. This Manor was established in the reign of Charles II, when 16th Oct., 1672, Col. Lovelace, Gov. of the Province of New York, granted to Capt. Thomas Chambers the right to turn Fox Hall into a Manor.

Abstract of grant for Fox Hall Manor, by Francis Lovelace, Esq., Gov. of Province of N. Y.:

"A. Privaleage granted to Capt. Thomas Chambers for ye erecting ffox Hall into a Manor. * * *

"Having a Mansion house not fare from the Town of Kingston, commonly called ffox Hall with a great tract of land thereunto belonging. Wch said house is made defenseable against any sudden incursion of ye Indiyans. * * * I have thought fit to erect the said Mansion House * * * into a Manor. * * * Shall always for the time to come be held, deemed, reported, taken and bee an entire enfranchised Manor of itself. * * * Given under my hand and seale at ffort James in New York this 16th day of October in ye 24th year of his Maties Reign Anno Domini 1672.

Francis Lovelace."

New York Executive Council Minutes, Francis Lovelace, vol. II, pp. 759-60.

Here Mr. Carter died, 28th Dec., 1914, leaving no children, and here Mrs. Carter continues to reside.

34. GRACE ANGELA BUEL, daughter of Rev. Clarence and Laura Emott (Davis) Buel, b. 29th Sept., 1867, in New York, m. at Holy

Cross Church, Troy, 5th Jan., 1898, to Percy Davis Dwight, b. at Detroit, Mich., 20th Oct., 1862, son of David Fisk and Lucretia (Howe) Dwight. At school in Boston, and Geneva, Switzerland. Graduated Harvard. Present residences, Detroit, Mich., and Williamstown, Mass.

Children of Grace Angela Buel and Percy David Dwight:

- 54. Laura Emott Dwight, b. 4th April, 1899.
- 55. Lucretia Howe Dwight, b. 8th April, 1900; d. 17th April, 1902.
- 56. Francis Howe Dwight, b. 24th Aug., 1903.

36. EMOTT DAVIS BUEL, son of Rev. Clarence and Laura Emott (Davis) Buel, b. New York, 13th Dec., 1872, m. at Savannah, Ga., 24th May, 1904, Mary Schley Anderson, daughter of Col. Clifford and Hannah Townsend (Walker) Anderson. Mr. Buel attended St. Paul's School, Garden City, L. I., graduated Lehigh University, and is a civil engineer residing in New York.

Child of Emott Davis and Mary Schley (Anderson) Buel:

- 57. Frederic Townsend Buel, b. New York, 28th Sept., 1905.

37. ALBERT WELLS BUEL, son of Hambden and Emma Louise (Wells) Buel, b. Keokuk, Iowa, 20th Nov., 1861. Mr. Buel, who is a civil engineer, was educated at Racine College and Troy Polytechnic School. He m. San Juan, Porto Rico, 30th July, 1902, Josefina Estasen de Gimenez, seventh child of Lieut. Col. Estasen of the Spanish Army and Rosario Gimenez, b. in the city of Ronda, Province of Malaga, Spain, 18th Dec., 1887. No children.

38. DAVID BUEL, son of Hambden and Emma Louise (Wells) Buel, b. Keokuk, Iowa, 13th March, 1867, educated at the Norwich Academy, prepared for Sheffield Scientific School but did not matriculate. Is a manufacturer and at the opening of the war placed his factory at the disposal of the Government.

Mr. David Buel, married in New York, (upon her return from service overseas during the World War), 15th July, 1919, Mary M., daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Franklin Boyer. They reside in Columbus, Ohio.

Child of David and Mary M. (Boyer) Buel:

- 58. Marion Buel, b. in Columbus, Ohio, 27th Dec., 1920.

41. EMMA LOUISE BUEL, daughter of Hambden and Emma Louise (Wells) Buel, b. Keokuk, Iowa, 25th Nov., 1868, m. Frank C. Field.

One surviving child of Emma Louise (Buel) and Frank C. Field:

59. Ada Bever Field, b. Keokuk, 12th Nov., 1895, residing with her mother in New York.

42. CHARLOTTE LOCKWOOD BUEL, daughter of Hambden and Emma Louise (Wells) Buel, b. Keokuk, Iowa, 13th Feb., 1870, m. at —, 20th July, 1890, Charles Dabney Horton, b. 14th April, 1866, son of Edwin J. and Elizabeth (Howe) Horton.

Paternal grand-parents, Valentine Baxter and Elizabeth (Howe) Horton. Maternal grand-parents, Dr. Estes and Elizabeth (Spellman) Howe.

Charles Dabney Horton, d. —, 19th April, 1894.

Mrs. Charlotte Lockwood (Buel) Horton, contracted a second marriage, 17th June, 1902, with Lester Edwin Wood, son of Col. Oliver Wood, U. S. A. He d. 1st Jan., 1904.

Mrs. Charlotte Lockwood Buel (Horton) Wood was married a third time at —, 27th Nov., 1905, to Frank Frick Ogston, b. 22d Oct., 1854, son of George William and Harriet (Mills) Ogston, d. 28th Jan., 1922, at Sharon, Mass.

Paternal grandfather, John Ogston of Baltimore. Maternal grandfather, Philo Lars Mills, of New York.

At the breaking out of the war, Mrs. Ogston followed her only child to France, residing in Paris until a bomb from "Big Bertha" burst under her window, whereupon she moved to Brittany and remained there until the armistice was signed.

Child of Charlotte Lockwood Buel and Dabney Horton:

60. Dabney Horton, 2d, b. 3d June, 1891.

43. HAMBDEN BUEL, 2d son of Hambden and Emma Louise (Wells) Buel, b. Keokuk, Iowa, 30th Jan., 1872, graduated University of Michigan, class of 1897, having specialized in science and has been chemist for the Corn Products Refining Co., of Edgewater, Bergen Co., N. J., for several years. Unmarried in 1921.

44. HILLHOUSE BUEL, son of Hambden and Emma Louise (Wells) Buel, b. Keokuk, Iowa, 29th April, 1874, m. Springfield, Ohio, 10th Dec., 1917, Mabel Louise, b. Burlington, Iowa, 1876, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. W. Nassau. Mr. Buel who is a lawyer and interested in industrial economics, was educated in the schools of Keokuk and Ann Harbor, Michigan University. They reside in Seattle, Washington.

47. MARIAN HILLHOUSE FITCH, daughter of Mary Elizabeth (Williams) and Wm. Fitch, b. Norwich, Conn., 28th Sept., 1860, m. 11th

April, 1882, Elihue Goodman Loomis, son of Rev. Elihue and Ruhamala Augusta (Lane) Loomis, b. Bedford, Mass., 22d Oct., 1852, graduated Amherst College 1874, admitted to bar Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, Suffolk Co., 1878. Mr. Loomis resides in Bedford and practices his profession in Boston. Mrs. Loomis d. 23d March, 1907.

LINE OF ELIHUE LOOMIS.

I.

Joseph Loomis, b. before 1590, d. Aug. 23, 1652, m. June 30, 1614, in Messing, Essex Co., England, Mary White daughter of Robert and Bridget White.

II.

Joseph Loomis, b. 1615, d. 26th Jan., 1687, m. 1st, 17th Sept., 1646, Sarah, baptized Feb. 2d, 1621, d. Aug. 23, 1653, eldest daughter of William and Phillis Lymon; m. 2d, June 28th, 1659, Mary Chauncey, d. 22d April, 1681. Her parentage not known.

III.

Stephen Loomis, b. 1st Sept., 1668, d. 1711, m. Jan. 1, 1690, Esther, b. —, 1669-70, d. Nov. 6, 1714, at Windsor, Conn., daughter of Jos. and Ann Colt.

IV.

Amos Loomis, b. 12th Aug., 1707, d. —, 1779, m. Dec. 10, 1730, Hannah, b. Feb. 4, 1709, daughter of Eldad and S. Wait Pomeroy.

V.

Shem Loomis, b. 7th June, 1750, d. 27th Sept., 1821, m. Dec. 7, 1776, Rhoda Winter, d. 22d July, 1820.

VI.

Rev. Aretas Loomis, b. 19th Dec., 1790, d. 15th Aug., 1857, m. 11th Oct., 1819, at Greenfield, Mass., Sara, b. 31st May, 1701, at Greenfield, Mass., d. 21st Oct., 1858, Bennington, Vt., daughter of Elihue Goodman, (a revolutionary soldier.)

VII.

Rev. Elihue Loomis, b. 13th Oct., 1823, now living at Centerville, Mass., m. Ruhamala Augusta Lane, Nov. 27, 1851, b. 29th July, 1824, at Boston, Mass.

Children of Marian Hillhouse (Fitch) and Elihue Goodman Loomis:

61. Mary Fitch Loomis, b. 29th July, 1883, d. 19th March, 1892.
62. Ralph Lane Loomis, b. 13th April, 1887.
63. Hubert Hillhouse Loomis, b. 16th March, 1889.
64. Samuel Loomis, b. 18th Sept., 1892.
65. William Fitch Loomis, b. 27th April, 1894.

48. SUSAN LEE FITCH, daughter of Mary Elizabeth (Williams) and William Fitch, b. 19th March, 1863, m. 30th June, 1890, William Robert Jewett, son of —, b. 13th Oct., 1862.

They resided for many years in the Fitch homestead at Norwichtown, and moved to La Canada, California.

Children of Susan Lee (Fitch) and William Robert Jewett:

66. Edward Whitehead Jewett, b. Norwich, 6th June, 1891.
67. William Fitch Jewett, b. Norwich, 2d Dec., 1894.
68. Fanny Raymond Jewett, b. Norwich, 15th March, 1897.

49. ELIZABETH MASON FITCH, daughter of Mary Elizabeth (Williams) and William Fitch, b. Norwich, 11th Aug., 1865, m. 29th April, 1885, William Nelson Wilbur, son of Henry Oscar and Harriet (Lawrence) Wilbur, b. Pepperell, Mass., 25th March, 1860.

They resided in Devon, Pennsylvania, where Mr. Wilbur died 28th May, 1916. Mrs. Wilbur has recently purchased a place in Warrentown, Va., where she intends to make her future residence.

Children of Elizabeth Mason (Fitch) and William Nelson Wilbur:

69. Lawrence Hillhouse Wilbur, b. 29th Jan., 1886.
70. William Fitch Wilbur, b. 12th Jan., 1888.
71. Mary Elizabeth Wilbur, b. 2d Nov., 1889.
72. Harriet Mason Wilbur, b. 17th Nov., 1901.
73. John Mason Wilbur, b. 15th Aug., 1910.

51. SARAH GRISWOLD FITCH, daughter of Mary Elizabeth (Williams) and William Fitch, b. Norwich, 7th Dec., 1871, m. Norwich, 14th July, 1897, Francis, son of Dr. William and Frances (Betts) Hillhouse of New Haven, Conn., b. 12th Sept., 1859. (For further particulars see part IX, No. 31).

Children of Sarah Griswold (Fitch) and Francis Hillhouse:

74. Mary Fitch Hillhouse, b. 15th April, 1898.
75. Frances Betts Hillhouse, b. 22d March, 1902.
76. Marian Anita Ten Broeck Hillhouse, b. 9th March, 1910.

SEVENTH GENERATION

52. DAVID HILLHOUSE BUEL,* son of Capt. David Hillhouse and Josephine Maria (McDougal) Buel, was b. Frankfort Arsenal, Mo., 13th June, 1862; entered Yale College, where he displayed unusual talent. He wrote the libretto for an opera, "Penekese," which was presented at Carils Opera House in New Haven on the evening of the 24th of April, 1882, for the benefit of the Yale Boat Club. Mr. Buel became a convert to the Church of Rome in his sophomore year, shortly after the conversion of his mother. He graduated, 1883, and soon after began his novitiate for the Society of Jesus at West Park, N. Y. He was ordained priest, 1898, and his subsequent career was a brilliant one. After serving in various churches Father Buel became president of Georgetown University, Washington, 1905, which position he filled three years. 1908, he was appointed to the rectorship of historic St. Joseph's Church, Willing Ally, Philadelphia. From 1910 to 1912, Father Buel was president of Gonzaga College, Washington, and one of the priests attached to St. Aloysius Church, Washington. In 1912, he resigned from the Society and from the priesthood and was excommunicated from the Catholic Church. December 30th, 1912, he was married in New York to Miss Katherine Frances Powers, daughter of Edward J. Powers, of Boston.

Rev. David Hillhouse Buel was ordained into the priesthood of the Protestant Episcopal Church at St. Thomas's, New Haven, Conn., Bishop Chauncey B. Brewster officiating, 2d June, 1922. He died, New York, 23d May, 1923.

53. JOSEPHINE MARIA (VIOLET) McDOUGAL, daughter of Capt. David Hillhouse and Josephine Maria (McDougal) Buel, b. Frankfort Arsenal, 13th Feb., 1866. Married, New York, 11th January, 1899, George Merriam Hyde. A few weeks after their marriage Mr. Hyde met an untimely death by drowning in the Hudson. Mrs. Hyde in the Spring of 1906 became a nun in the Second Order of St. Dominic, taking the name of Sister Mary of the Tabernacle. She d. at Corpus Christie Monastery, Hunts Point, N. Y., 11th June, 1922.

54. LAURA EMOTT DWIGHT, daughter of Grace Angela (Buel) and Percy David Dwight, b. 4th April, 1899; unmarried, residing with her parents in Williamstown, Mass.

55. FRANCIS HOWE DWIGHT, son of Grace Angela (Buel) and Percy David Dwight, b. 24th Aug., 1903; residing with his parents in Williamstown, Mass.

* See *Yale*, 1883, *Class Book*, 1910. *American Biographical Archives, The District of Columbia, Washington, D. C.* Potomac Press, 1908.

56. FREDERICK TOWNSEND BUEL, son of Emott and Mary Schley (Anderson) Buel, b. N. Y., 28th Sept., 1905; minor, residing with his parents in New York.

57. ADA BEVER FIELD, daughter of Emma Louise (Buel) and Frank C. Field, b. Keokuk, Iowa, 12th Nov., 1895; unmarried, 1923, residing with her mother in New York.

60. DABNEY HORTON, son of Charlotte Lockwood (Buel) and Charles Dabney Horton, b. 3d June, 1891; graduated Dartmouth, 1915, m. Paris, France, 10th Jan., 1917, Helen Wheelock Hubbard, daughter of Comdr. Socrates Hubbard, U. S. N.

The winter following his graduation Dabney Horton went to France in response to a call for expert skiers, and enlisted as a volunteer in the French Ski-Ambulance Corps operating in the Voges Mountains. The following summer, 1916, he volunteered and enlisted in the French Flying Corps. He went through the French Flying School and then to the front, and in 1918 was a pilot in the French Army. He did reconnaissance work over the German lines in the battle of Flanders, 1917. He then changed to chassi work. Received Lafayette ribbon, Croix de Guerre, and Lafayette Certificate.

That Dabney Horton has a gift for versification is shown by the following lines:

PILOT'S LUCK.

This is the sum of the Airman's need
 'Twixt Heaven and landing-ground;
These are the gifts that will help him aloft
 Wherever his work is found.
A heart beating true at two miles high,
 A breast that will find its breath
In frozen mist or a cloud of gas,
 And nerves that will race with Death.
An ear to hear when his motor's bad,
 An eye to watch for the Hun,
A hand that will balance a plane in the air
 With a finger to spare for the gun.
But the gift he will value as much as his pluck,
And needs must rely on, is Pilot's Luck.

When a shadow comes speeding across the sky,
 And he hears the sharp tac-a-tac
Of the foeman that swoops from an empty sky
 And is shooting down at his back;

When the canvass is flying in tattered flicks,
 Like feathers shot from his wing,
 And the steering gear all at once becomes
 A slow and senseless thing;
 When the oil-tank is bleeding its life away
 And the motor is getting too hot.
 And he thinks the next bullet will reach his heart
 If the next bullet ever is shot.

When the enemy's nitraillouse is stuck—
 This is the marvel called Pilot's Luck.

When he's flown for three hours directing the guns,
 And the gas gauge registers ten—
 Ten litres of gas to regain his camp,
 And the mist is rising again,
 When he can't judge distance, direction, or height,
 And the sun has set long ago,
 And he hates to believe that his compass is right
 For there's nothing but forests below;
 When his motor dies out and he's forced to come down,
 And he aims for an open field
 When he dodges a town, a wall, and a ditch,
 And lands with a broken wheel—

The canal's at two yards from the place he struck—
 This is the marvel of Pilot's Luck.

Dabney Horton who returned to America and was on the staff of the *New York Journal of Commerce and Commercial Bulletin* has recently been appointed Asst. Prof. of English in Dartmouth College.

Child of Dabney and Helen Wheelock (Hubbard) Horton:

77. Dabney Horton, 3d, b. Paris, France, 3d Nov., 1918.

62. RALPH LANE LOOMIS, son of Marian Hillhouse (Fitch) and Elihue Loomis, b. 13th April, 1887; graduated Amherst College, 1908, admitted to bar Supreme Judicial Court, Massachusetts, Suffolk Co., 6th Oct., 1911, went to France June, 1917, enlisted French Aviation Corps, studied in several schools, admitted French Army as an aviator, released at request of U. S. authorities to enlist as aviator in U. S. Navy, rank ensign, decorated in France, Navy Cross. Returned to America and entered into the paper jobbing business in Boston, Mass.

63. HUBERT HILLHOUSE LOOMIS, son of Marian Hillhouse (Fitch) and Elihue Loomis, b. 16th March, 1889, m. in New York, 20th Sept., 1919,

Frances Russell, daughter of Alfred Lovell and Anna C. (McCormick) Russell, b. 28th July, 1890. He was educated Bedford Grammar School, graduated Concord High School, graduated Amherst College, 1907, three years in Harvard University, graduated in 1912, class of 1913.

WAR RECORD.

Enlisted July 19, 1917, in Battery A, 101st F. A. Received commission from State of Mass., as 2d Lt. Infantry, but did not ask for appointment, so sailed with Battery as private for France, Sept. 7th, 1917. In training quarters till Feb., 1918, when moved into Chemin Des James sector till March 15th, when changed to Toul front there till July 1st, then shifted to Chateau Thierry. * * * "Our Artillery supported 3 divisions of Infantry in succession and finally withdrew, Aug. 5th, after driving Germans back over Vesle River, After 21 days rest we moved into St. Mihiel sector and shortly cut off the salient. Followed 4 weeks hard fighting at St. Mihiel, then we moved to Verdun and ended the war, Nov. 11th, in sight of Ft. Douanmont, firing up to last minute." Home in April, 1919.

Occupation, paper jobbing in Boston, in partnership with brother. Present residence, Bouldercroft, Bedford, Mass.

Child of Hubert Hillhouse and Frances (Russell) Loomis:

78. Marion Fitch Loomis, b. Arlington, Mass., March 31, 1922.

64. SAMUEL LOOMIS, son of Marian Hillhouse (Fitch) and Elihue Loomis, b. 18th Sept., 1892; graduated Lawrence Academy, Groton, 1911, at Amherst College 2 years, at Tufts College, 1916, enlisted Mass. Coast Artillery, National Guard, April 25th, 1917, called to service July 28th, 1917, served as Electrician Sergeant at Forts Strong and Banks, Boston Harbor, until Dec. 30th, 1917, served in the 3d Officers' Training Camp at Fort Monroe, from Jan. 2d, 1918, to March 26th, 1918, discharged to accept commission March 26th, 1918, commissioned 2d Lieutenant Coast Artillery, National Guard, March 27th, 1918, ordered to Fort Andrews Coast Defense of Boston, where served until ordered to Fort Strong to join the 71st Artillery, C. A. C., May 15th, 1918. Left for over seas with 71st Artillery, C. A. C., Headquarters Co., July 29th, 1918, arrived over seas, Liverpool, England, Aug. 11, 1918, served with Headquarters Co., and Battery B, 71st Artillery in training in France until Nov. 11, left A. E. F., France with 71st Artillery from St. Naziare, Feb. 11, 1919, arrived N. Y. Feb. 22d, 1919. Discharged Camp Devens, March 9th, 1919.

Samuel Loomis, m. 19th June, 1920, at Concord Junction, Mass., Elizabeth Grace, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Eugene John Snyder, of Utica, N. Y. No children.

Present residence and occupation, Mechanical Engineer, Orono, Maine.

65. WILLIAM FITCH LOOMIS, son of Marion Hillhouse (Fitch) and Elihue Loomis, b. 27th April, 1894, m. at Eglise de St. Pierre, Neuilly, France, 18th Nov., 1922, Mlle. Danielle Giraud, b. Rochefort, France, 29th Aug., 1897, daughter of M. Jaques George Giraud, Adjoint des Premiere classe des Affaires Colonial, b. 6th Jan., 1875, and Lucy Anne Condi, his wife, b. July, 1879. William Fitch Loomis was educated at Lawrence Academy, Groton, and Amherst College, class of 1917. Immediately after graduation he entered the French aviation schools and enlisted in the French air service, where he was called a "Star", and decorated with the Croix de Guerre.

Child of William Fitch and Danielle (Giraud) Loomis:

79. Richard Goodman Loomis, b. Paris, France, 30th Sept., 1923.

66. EDWARD WHITEHEAD JEWETT, son of Susan Lee (Fitch) and William Robert Jewett, b. Norwichtown, 6th June, 1891; educated at the grammar and high school Norwich and Trinity College, Hartford. April, 1917, enlisted in 5th or Coast Artillery, N. G., Conn. In July, to Fort Terr, N. Y., transferred to 21st Co., Long Island Sound, and commissioned 1st Sergeant with a first-class gunner's rating. Honorably discharged 30th March, 1919. Married 1st Dec., 1917, Miss Hazel Swann, of Norwich, b. 30th June, 1887, daughter of A. Coddington and Jennie Pease (Parsons) Swann.

67. WILLIAM FITCH JEWETT, son of Susan Lee (Fitch) and William Robert Jewett, b. Norwichtown, Conn., 2d Dec., 1894, m. 30th April, 1921, Natalie Winifred Van Bergen, daughter of Wm. and Marian (Glenn) Van Bergen of Los Angeles, Calif. Educated at Norwich grammar and high schools. Enlisted, N. R. of California, May, 1917. To San Pedro training school, July. To Mare Island, Jan., 1918. To Cape May, N. J., March, 1918, O. T. C. Pelham Bay Park, N. Y., Nov., 1918, graduated Ensign. Honorably discharged 15th May, 1921.

Child of William Fitch and Natalie Winifred (Van Bergen) Jewett:

80. Winifred Marian Jewett, b. Los Angeles, Calif., 20th March, 1922.

68. FANNY RAYMOND JEWETT, daughter of Susan Lee (Fitch) and William Robert Jewett, b. 15th March, 1897. Residing with her parents in La Canada, California.

69. LAWRENCE HILLHOUSE WILBUR, son of Elizabeth Mason (Fitch) and William Nelson Wilbur, b. Philadelphia, 29th Jan., 1886, m. 29th July, 1909, Eleanor Poultney Biddle Williams, daughter of Charles and Hannah (Biddle) Williams, b. 23d Jan., 1888.

Lawrence Hillhouse Wilbur was educated at Haverford School, Pa., 1st Lieutenant Motor Transportation Corps. Not overseas. He is in the firm of O. H. Wilbur and Sons, Philadelphia. Present residence Haverford, Pa.

Child of Lawrence Hillhouse and Eleanor Poultney Biddle (Williams) Wilbur:

81. Eleanor Biddle Williams Wilbur, b. 6th Sept., 1910, at Philadelphia. Being of the 8th generation.

70. WILLIAM FITCH WILBUR, son of Elizabeth Mason (Fitch) and William Nelson Wilbur, b. Philadelphia, 12th Jan., 1888, m. 25th Feb., 1911, Jane Caroline Forbes, daughter of Murray and Emily Kline (North) Forbes, b. 21st April, 1886. He was educated DeLancy School, Haverford, Penn. 1909, removed to Warrenton, Va., where he has since resided as a planter on Broadview Farm.

During the war was 3 months in Remount Officers Training Camp, Jacksonville, Fla. Overseas with Field Remount Squadron 335, Quartermasters Corps. Served 7 months with the A. E. F. in France. William Fitch Wilbur d. 10th Oct., 1921, Warrenton, Va.

Children of William Fitch and Jane Caroline (Forbes) Wilbur:

82. William Nelson Wilbur, 2d, b. 15th April, 1913.

83. Jane Forbes Wilbur, b. 30th March, 1918.

84. Emily Elizabeth Wilbur, b. 29th Sept., 1921, Washington, D. C.

(Being of the 8th generation).

71. MARY ELIZABETH WILBUR, daughter of Elizabeth Mason (Fitch) and William Nelson Wilbur, b. Philadelphia, 2d Nov., 1889, m. 29th April, 1915, Arthur Mowbray Randolph Charrington, b. November 8th, 1887, bpt. St. David's Church, Devon, Pa., son of Percy and Mary Harrison (Randolph) Charrington, of Warrenton, Va. Educated at Episcopal High School and University of Virginia.

During the war Mr. Charrington served as corporal of Battery "D", 313 U. S. Field Artillery, 80th Division, from May 13th, 1918, to June 10th, 1919. His present residence is Warrenton, Va., where he is a banker.

Children of Mary Elizabeth (Wilbur) and Arthur Mowbray Randolph Charrington:

85. Arthur Mowbray Randolph Charrington, Jr., b. 11 March, 1916, Philadelphia, Pa.

86. Elizabeth Mason Fitch Charrington, b. 31st May, 1917, Haverford, Pa.

(Being of the 8th generation).

72. HARRIET MASON WILBUR, daughter of Elizabeth Mason (Fitch) and William Nelson Wilbur, b. Devon, Pa., 17th Nov., 1901. Unmarried, residing with her mother in Warrenton, Va.

73. JOHN MASON WILBUR, son of Elizabeth Mason (Fitch) and William Nelson Wilmur, b. Devon, Pa., 15th Aug., 1916. Residing with his mother in Warrenton, Va.

74. MARY FITCH HILLHOUSE, daughter of Sarah Griswold (Fitch) and Francis Hillhouse, b. New York, 15th April, 1898, m. New York, 14th July, 1921, George Channing Sumner, b. July 17, 1892, son of George Seabury and Alice Perkins (Ryan) Sumner, of Brookline, Mass.

Mary Fitch (Hillhouse) Sumner was educated at Miss Chapin's School, New York.

War Work: Motor Ambulance driver with Motor Corps of America and The Red Cross Motor Corps.

George Channing Sumner, was educated at Roxbury Latin School, and Harvard College, class of 1914.

War Work: May, 1917, enlisted in Aviation Corps, U. S. A. Sailed from England to France, Jan., 1919. The war was virtually at an end and he was detailed to take U. S. Army courses at the Sorbonne, Paris. Embarked for America from Brest.

Merchant and importer, New York.

Child of Mary Fitch (Hillhouse) and George Channing Sumner:

87. Mary Elizabeth Hillhouse Sumner, b. 17th September, 1922.

75. FRANCIS BETTS HILLHOUSE, son of Sarah Griswold (Fitch) and Francis Hillhouse, b. 2d March, 1902. Educated at the Pomfret Preparatory School. Entered Yale University fall of 1921.

76. MARIAN ANITA TEN BROECK HILLHOUSE, daughter of Sarah Griswold (Fitch) and Francis Hillhouse, b. New York, 9th March, 1910. Minor, residing with her parents in New York City.

(For further details see Part IX.)



PART II

DESCENDANTS OF MARY HILLHOUSE AND WILLIAM PRINCE

THIRD GENERATION

2. MARY HILLHOUSE, second child of Hon. William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse, b. Montville, 10th April, 1753, m. 6th May, 1775, William, son of William and Mary (Holland) Prince,* of Montville, b. 6th March, 1753. The first years of their married life were spent in Montville; later they joined the migration to the milder climate of Georgia, undertaken prior to 1787 by Mrs. Prince's brother David Hillhouse. The transition from the stony and barren soil and cold winters of Connecticut was most agreeable.

The gardens produced three or four crops of vegetables yearly, and the undulating hills made the surroundings of Washington, Ga., very attractive. But Georgia at this period was still a frontier state and the new arrivals from the stability and order of New England faced in many respects the conditions of pioneer life. Such books as *Georgia Scenes* and *Dukesborough Tales* reflect a life that would have been congenial to Huckleberry Finn. Mrs. David Hillhouse in a letter to her father Gen. Elisha Porter, of Hadley, Mass., dated Jan. 26th, 1787, writes: "There is a good Latin and Grammar school" but continues, "there are a few and a very few worthy good people in the country near us; but the people in general are the most prophane, blasphemous set of of people I ever heard

*Mr. H. A. Baker in his *History of Montville*, Hartford, 1896, confuses Mary (Hillhouse) Prince with her mother-in-law, Mary (Holland) Prince. The latter was twice married, and died 1799, aged 77, while Mary (Hillhouse), wife of William Prince, Jr., died 1814, aged 61. (See *Hist. Montville*, pp. 586-712.)

of. * * * It is impossible for you in your part of the world to conceive what language is used." (See *Alexander Letters*, privately printed for George J. Baldwin, Savannah, 1910).

The tie that bound this New Englander to her ancestral state and the strength of her family affection is attested by the frequent intercourse that existed in spite of the great distance that separated Georgia from Connecticut. Mrs. Prince named one of her sons for her brother, Oliver Hillhouse, who died in childhood. Her eldest son graduated from Yale College and her second received part, at least, of his schooling in Montville, and she, herself, after the death of her husband, returned to end her days where at that time was still living her venerable father, Hon. William Hillhouse, her only sister, Rachel, Mrs. Daniel Fitch Raymond, and her brother, Deacon Samuel Hillhouse, besides many cousins, Masons and Fitches, in Montville and the neighboring towns.

At the time of the battle of Lexington, Montville sent a contingent for eight days, among whom the name of William Prince is enrolled. He was at this time twenty-two years of age, and as the battle occurred April 19th, there was ample time for the youthful "Minute Man" to return to Montville for his marriage with Mary Hillhouse on the 6th of May. (See *Hist. Montville*, Baker, p. 96).

The words of Wallace Rice in his spirited ballad, *The Minute Men of Northboro* apply well to those of Montville.

The Minute Men of Northboro let rust the standing plough,
The seed may wait the fertile ground up smiling to the spring,
They seize their guns and powder horns, there is no halting now
At thought of homes made fatherless by order of the King.

The pewter-ware is melted into bullets, long past due,
The flints are picked, the powder's dry, the rifles shine like new.
Within their captain's yard enranked, they hear the parson's prayer,
Unto the God of armies for the battles they must share.

At every turn new streams of men joined in the mighty flow;
At every cross-road comes the message of a fleeing foe!
The British force tho' trebled fails against the advancing tide,
Our rifles speak from fence and tree, in front, on every side.

The Minute Men of Northboro, they boast no martial air,
No uniforms gleam in the sun, where on, and on they plod,
But generations yet unborn their valor shall declare,
They strike for Massachusetts Bay, they serve New England's God.

(See p. 129, *Every Day in the Year*, by James L. and Mary K. Ford.)

LINE OF WILLIAM PRINCE, JR.

I.

Joseph and Elizabeth (Robinson) Prince were early residents of Salem, Mass. Their eleventh child, William, was baptized there 6th Sept., 1717.

II.

William Prince, Sr., removed to Pomfret, Conn., where he m. Mary, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Holland. After 1757, they removed to New London, North Parish, now Montville, where they united with the church, 1765. He d. 21st Feb., 1773, in the 56th year of his age, and was buried in the old church cemetery. After his death his widow became the second wife of Rev. David Jewett and being again left a widow. Mary Holland (Prince) Jewett contracted a third marriage with William Williams. She died 18th April, 1799, aged 77 years, and was buried beside her first husband. On her gravestone is inscribed "Mary Williams, whose first husband was William Prince." (See the *Hist. Montville*, Baker, p. 712).

William Prince, Jr., d. Washington, Georgia, 3d April, 1806, and was buried in the old grave yard in that place. Mary (Hillhouse) Prince, d. Montville, Conn., 15th April, 1814.

Children of Mary (Hillhouse) and William Prince, Jr.:

1. Sarah Prince, d. in childhood.
2. William Prince, 3d, b. May, 1776; Grad. Yale, 1790, d. unmarried, 1817, in Savannah.
3. Oliver Hillhouse Prince, b. New London, 1782.
4. John Prince, d. in childhood.

FOURTH GENERATION

3. OLIVER HILLHOUSE PRINCE, son of William, Jr., and Mary (Hillhouse) Prince, was born in New London, Conn., 1782. He accompanied his parents upon their migration to Georgia and probably at some time attended the "good Latin and Grammar School" of which his aunt by marriage, Mrs. David Hillhouse, speaks in one of her letters as being established in Washington, Georgia. (Said to be the first town named for the Father of his Country). It appears that he also attended a school in Montville, and it is probable that he was sent to New England for this purpose. In a letter to his uncle, Thomas Hillhouse, of Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., who had built a school-house for his own children, Mr. Prince says, under date of 4th Dec., 1833: "The boys go

about as far to school as I did, from uncle Joshua Raymond's to Sam Palmer's school on the Dolbear road, not far from Whipples on the one side and I believe Atwell chapel on the other". (The uncle of whom he here speaks was the husband of his father's sister, Elizabeth Prince, and resided at Montville on a farm at Messapeag. He was of the fifth generation from Richard Raymond of Salem, Mass., and Norwalk, Conn., and the fourth to bear the name Joshua in Montville, where the family bore a prominent part in the town history, Raymond Hill holding their name to this day.)

There were no law schools in the United States at this time and Oliver Hillhouse Prince must have pursued his legal studies in the same manner as did David Buel, Jr., of Troy, whose wife Harriet Hillhouse was a cousin of Mr. Prince, and with whom such pleasant intercourse was kept up. (See *Buel Biography* in appendix). Young men intending to devote themselves to law or medicine were received as students by the most eminent practitioners, under whose guidance they not only imbibed the learning preserved in books, but at the same time obtained practical experience by assisting their superiors in the mechanical details of these sciences. But whereas Judge Buel has left in his diary a full account of the distinguished lawyers with whom it was his privilege to work, we have no record with whom Oliver Hillhouse Prince studied law. He was admitted to the bar by the act of the legislature, 1806, being then about twenty-four years of age.

15th Aug., 1817, he married Mary Ross Norman, daughter of George and Sarah Gross (Holt) Norman, of Lincoln Co., Georgia. They were living in Washington, Wilkes Co., Georgia, in 1819, removed to Bibb County in 1822, to Milledgeville, in 1831, and to Athens, Georgia, in 1835. He was a State Senator from Bibb County and upon the resignation of Thomas W. Cobb was elected to fill his place in the United States Senate, 1828, running against Edward Paine of Clark Co. Hon. Oliver Hillhouse Prince compiled two digests of the laws of Georgia. He was also the author of the *Militia Company Drill*, which he wrote for the famous little book, *Georgia Scenes*, at the request of his friend the author, Judge Longstreet. Mr. Prince, who was a man of intellectual tastes, had also a lively sense of humor. Warm-hearted and affectionate, he possessed a personality of such attractiveness that the memory of it has been preserved by tradition to this day in the State of Georgia. With his wife he met a tragic death, being lost in the shipwreck of the steam packet "Home," off Ocracoke, N. C., 9th Oct., 1837, when returning from a visit to the North. A monument bearing the following inscription was erected to their memory in Rose Hill Cemetery, Macon, Georgia:

OLIVER HILLHOUSE PRINCE

and

MARY N. PRINCE

who perished in the wreck of the
steamship "Home" Monday, Oct. 9th, 1837
"They were lovely and pleasant in their lives
And in death they were not divided".
This tablet is erected to perpetuate
the beloved memory of our parents
by their bereaved and sorrowing children.

(For extended biography of Hon. Oliver Hillhouse Prince, see appendix.)

Children of Hon. Oliver Hillhouse and Mary Ross (Norman) Prince:

- 5.* Mary Raymond Prince, b. Washington, Ga., 21st Aug., 1819, d. 15th Sept., 1822.
- 6.* George William Prince, b. 18th May, 1821, d. 24th Oct., 1822.
7. Oliver Hillhouse Prince, b. Bibb Co., Ga., 16th March, 1823.
8. Sarah Virginia Prince, b. Bibb Co., Ga., 23d Nov., 1825.
9. Elizabeth Frances Prince, b. Milledgeville, Ga., 7th Nov., 1828.

FIFTH GENERATION

7. OLIVER HILLHOUSE PRINCE, JR., son of Hon. Oliver Hillhouse and Mary Ross (Norman) Prince, b. Bibb County, Ga., 16th March, 1823, married 15th June, 1852, Sarah Maria Rootes Jackson, b. Athens, Ga., 4th June, 1824, daughter of Henry Jackson, L.L.D., and Martha R. C., his wife. Orphaned in childhood the children of Hon. Oliver Hillhouse Prince, who had left them a comfortable maintenance, were placed under the guardianship of their maternal aunt, Mrs. Washington Poe, of Macon, Georgia, under whose direction they were carefully educated. Oliver attended Dr. Beeman's school. Later they were sent north, where, under the supervision of the relatives to whom their father had been so warmly attached, they continued their studies and spent their holidays at the home of Judge Buel in Troy, or with their Hillhouse cousins at Walnut Grove, Watervliet.

"Young Oliver" as he was called, has been preserved in a tradition of brilliancy—a youth erratic, yet full of charm and loveliness. He at-

*Their grave stones and that of their grand-father, Wm. Prince, Sr., are in the Washington Cemetery, whither they were removed from the old grave yard when it was obliterated.

tended Princeton and Yale. Returning to Georgia he studied law, was admitted to the bar, 1845, was a planter and editor of the Macon Telegraph. At the breaking out of the Civil War, Oliver Hillhouse Prince Jr., enlisted as a private in the legion of Gen. T. R. R. Cobb and served until illness necessitated his discharge.

Mrs. Oliver Hillhouse Prince, Jr., was a niece of the brilliant Gen. James Jackson, whose career was not unlike that of Alexander Hamilton, as both were British subjects who arriving in America shortly before the Revolution, sided with the rebellious colonies and taking up arms against the Motherland rose to positions of the highest trust in the country of their adoption. Each fought a duel and both are considered as most eminent among the citizens of their respective States. (See *Appleton's Ency. Amer. Biog.*, New York, 1887).

Henry, the father of Mrs. Prince, who was a younger brother of Gen. James Jackson, was b. Moreton Hampstead, Devonshire, England, 7th July, 1778. Brought to America at the age of twelve his distinguished elder brother placed him in the best schools to be found in the States. He graduated at the medical college, Philadelphia, and in 1811, was appointed professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in the University of Georgia, which chair he filled until 1814, when he was appointed secretary of legation in France, and on the return of the U. S. Minister, Wm. H. Crawford, he remained as charge d'affairs until 1817. Returning to the U. S. he resumed his professorial duties and continued to discharge them until 1828, when he retired.

Henry Jackson, d. near Athens, Georgia, 26th April, 1840. His son Henry Rootes Jackson, has had a brilliant career: Yale, 1839, admitted to bar of Georgia, 1840, Col. in the Mexican War, Charge d'affaires at Austrian Court, 1853, Minister resident, 1854-58, Brig. Gen. Confederate Army, Aug., 1861, Maj. Gen., Dec., 1861, etc. For many years he was guardian to his sister's children, after the death of their father.

Oliver Hillhouse Prince, Jr., d. Decatur, Georgia, 22d Jan., 1875. Mrs. Prince, d. 12th Nov., 1897.

Children of Oliver Hillhouse Prince, Jr., and Sarah Maria Rootes Jackson:

10. Martha Basiline Prince, b. 19th July, 1855.
11. Oliver Hillhouse Prince, 3d, b. 19th Nov., 1857, d. 30th April, 1885, unmarried.
12. Henry Rootes Jackson Prince, b. 15th Nov., 1859.
13. Maria Jacqueline Prince, b. 10th Nov., 1861.

8. SARAH VIRGINIA HILLHOUSE, daughter of Hon. Oliver Hillhouse and Mary Ross (Norman) Prince, b. Bibb County, Ga., 23d Nov., 1825,

married 5th May, 1846, James Mercer Green, M.D., b. Athens, Georgia, 15th Nov., 1815, son of William Montgomery and Jane (McGorky) Green. The latter was a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, and fled to America from Ireland on account of his participation in the insurrection in which Emmet perished. He later became a professor in the State University at Athens, Ga. James Mercer Green graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, 1837, and practiced his profession in Macon during the remainder of his life. For twenty-five years he was president of the board of directors of the Georgia Academy for the Blind, and for several years chief medical officer of the Cotton State Life Insurance Company and senior warden of Christ Church parish for twenty years. In the Civil War, Dr. Green was chief surgeon of the XIX Confederate Hospital at Richmond, 1861-2, and surgeon of the post in Macon, 1863-4.

Sarah Virginia Prince, orphaned by the untimely death of her parents was received with her brother and sister into the home of their aunt, Mrs. Washington Poe, of Macon. The girls received part of their education at the Montpelier Institute, under the care of Bishop Elliot, and later attended school in Troy, N. Y., where the attachments formed with their cousins the Buels, and Hillhouses, of Watervliet, survived the storms of the Civil War.

Dr. James Mercer Green, d. Macon, 13th June, 1881. Mrs. Green, d. Macon, 12th Dec., 1905.

Children of Sarah Virginia (Prince) and James Mercer Green, M.D.:

14. Mary Raymond Green, b. Macon, Jan., 1847, d. unmarried 26th Aug., 1877.
15. Harry M. Green, b. Macon, 28th July, 1848, d. unmarried, 20th Aug., 1874.
16. Oliver Hillhouse Green, b. Macon, 31st Dec., 1849, d. 10th March, 1877.
17. William Montgomery Green, b. Macon, 19th Aug., 1851, d. 15th March, 1853.
18. Francis Mitchell Green, b. Macon, 17th May, 1853, d. 2d Oct., 1853.
19. Salina Virginia Green, b. Macon, 9th July, 1856(?) -58.
20. James Edward Beauregard Green, b. Macon, 21st Aug., 1861.

9. ELIZABETH FRANCES HILLHOUSE, daughter of Hon. Oliver Hillhouse and Mary Ross (Norman) Prince, b. Milledgeville, Ga., 9th Nov., 1829, m. 11th April, 1851, James Roswell King, b. Darien, Ga., 10th May, 1827, son of Barrington and Catherine Margaret (Nephew) King.

Elizabeth Frances Prince received her education as did her sister under the direction of her maternal aunt, Mrs. Washington Poe, of Macon, attending the Montpelier Institute and later a school in Troy, N. Y. After the marriage of her sister she made her home with Dr. and Mrs. James Mercer Green until her own marriage, after which she spent the remainder of her days in Roswell, Ga., except for the last year of the Civil War when the family removed to Macon, and the four years immediately succeeding the war, when business calling Mr. King to the North, they resided in Brooklyn, N. Y. In a memorial of his wife, privately printed, Mr. King speaks of her rare mental and social qualities and deeply religious nature. She possessed the unusual accomplishment of being a delightful reader, which made evenings at her home a desired entertainment. During her last illness, Mrs. King, among other religious books, derived spiritual inspiration from *Jay's Morning and Evening Exercises*; a devotional work prized by our forefathers and mothers.

When James Roswell King was born the town of Darien had nearly attained its centennary. His grandfather, Roswell King, (see appendix), who had moved thither from Connecticut shortly after the Revolution was living and filling positions of responsibility, a highly respected citizen in his adopted State. He was the founder of the unique and charming village of Roswell, established in the Cherokee country among the foothills of the Blue Ridge, and for several summers, while testing the salubrity of the climate in the "up country," the Kings with a number of other congenial families who had been invited to accompany them, migrated thither and lived *al fresco* in cottages built of logs.

To a boy of quick intelligence this must have been a fascinating experience. The picturesque caravan consisting of the numerous carriages, wagons, and riding horses necessary to convey such a large company with all their household goods and food enough to maintain themselves, their servants and slaves while *en route*. The spice of danger from Indians, the novel scenes, all tended to awaken the imagination, and when a few years later the colonists built for themselves roomy and sometimes stately homes, their construction formed a subject of absorbing interest.

In such a home James Roswell King grew up. Barrington Hall with its charming gardens and grounds being the scene of his childhood where, "reared in extreme luxury," as he described their life, the family were yet under the restraining influences of Presbyterianism. Having a strong will he determined to develop his natural taste for mechanics and while a young man went to Paterson, N. J., where he lived as a laborer in the machine shops several years, learning to be a machinist. Later, he built many factories and established woolen mills in Roswell. During the first years of the war, Mr. King conducted his woolen mills manufacturing

cloth which was used for making uniforms for Confederate soldiers, but when the mills were burnt he entered the army. Among the few records that survive the storms of that period the following was found among his papers:

"Headquarters Post,
Atlanta, Georgia,

July 7, 1864.

Special Orders No. 64.

- V. Capt. J. R. King, P. A. C. S., will assume command of the Roswell Battalion and proceed to the neighborhood of Roswell for observation and operation against the enemy.
- VI. Capt. King will turn over the artillery of his command to Col. M. B. Wright, Com'g Confederate States Arsenal. Taking his receipt.
- VII. Capt. King is authorized to mount his command, the men furnishing their own horses.
- VIII. Capt. King will report by courier to Maj. Gen. G. M. Smith for further instructions.

By command of

Brig. Gen. Wright,

Lawrence L. Butler, Maj. A.A.A.G."

(Capt. King is said to have paid all the expenses of his command.)

Upon the conclusion of the Civil War, Mr. King returned to Paterson, built a cotton factory and made a fortune. It was during these years that he made his home in Brooklyn, N. Y. Returning to Georgia, Mr. King again took up his residence in Barrington Hall where his mother still resided. Later in Atlanta, he continued to devote his energies to the promotion of manufacturing in the South. In 1882, he was superintendent of the Fulton Cotton Spinning Company in Atlanta. After the death of his first wife, 1881, Mr. King married a second time, 3d Sept., 1884, his second cousin, Isabella Meta Lewis, who survives him. No issue. (See appendix).

I.

LINE OF JAMES ROSWELL KING.

Capt. John King "of Northampton," b. Northampton, England, 1629. Emigrated to Massachusetts, m. there, 18th Nov., 1656, Sarah Holton; settled in Northampton, d. there 5th Dec., 1703. He had 12 children, the 3d Thomas. The King family was prominent in Northampton and King

Street in that town is named for them. Capt. John King took part in the Indian Wars and was a representative, 1679 to 1689.

II.

Thomas King, of Northampton, b. 14th July, 1662, m. 1st, Abigail Strong, 17th Nov., 1683. She d. 24th July, 1689. First child, Thomas; 2d wife was Mary, daughter of Lt. Robert Webster. Thomas King d. 1711.

III.

Thomas King 2d, of Hartford, b. 3d Dec., 1684, m. 6th Nov., 1712, Sarah Weygart. 8 children,—7th child, Timothy.

IV.

Capt. Timothy King, of Windsor, b. 20th Oct., 1727, m. 19th April, 1753, Sarah Fitch. He d. 18th Jan., 1812. They had 10 children,—5th child Roswell. Capt. King who was a naval officer in the Revolutionary War, commanded the brig, *Defiance* with 80 men. (See *Connecticut men in the Revolution*.) Sarah Fitch was sister of John Fitch, first inventor of the steam-boat. (See model in the Smithsonian Institute.)

V.

Roswell King, b. Windsor, Conn., 3d May, 1765. When a young man migrated to Georgia and settled in Darien which was founded in 1736, under the personal supervision of Gen. Oglethorp. The year of his migration is not known—it was probably about 1788, when the town was fifty years old. He appears to have early won the confidence and respect of the inhabitants. He married at San Savilla Bluff, 14th April, 1792, Catherine, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Williams) Barrington, b. San Savilla, 22d Feb., 1776. Mrs. King d. Darien, 23d May, 1839. Roswell King, d. Roswell, 15th Feb., 1844. They had 11 children,—3d child Barrington.

VI.

Barrington King, b. 4th March, 1798, m. 30th Jan., 1822, Catherine Nephew (Nevue), a lady of Huguenot ancestry. She was b. 22d Feb., 1804; he d. Roswell, 17th Jan., 1866. Mrs. King, d. 7th July, 1887. They had 10 children,—3d child James Roswell, as above. Mr. Barrington King was associated with his father in the founding of Roswell. (See appendix).

LINE OF CATHERINE MARGARET NEPHEW.

NEPHEW.

Peter Nephew arrived with one servant in St. John's Parish, 1754. He received a grant of 100 acres of land on the Little Ogeechee. With J. Barrington he served the colony as a tax assessor and commissioner of roads. He married the widow of Col. John Cooper, nee Merriam, probably the daughter of John Merriam, associated with Whitfield in 1739. By her he had one son James Nephew.

James Nephew began life as a planter with small means. Associating himself with an Englishman (one of the first who cultivated Sea Island Cotton). He managed the larger estate while caring for his own plantation; both crops being exported to England at the same time. Later he settled the plantation of Manchester, near Baisdens Bluff, McIntosh Co., and still later the fine plantation named Ceylon on Cat Head Creek, near Darien, on which he raised rice. James Nephew d. 1827, leaving \$2,000, by will, to the Presbyterian Church in Darien and endowing a scholarship in the Presbyterian Seminary at Columbia, S. C.

James Nephew m. 1st, Mary Magdalen Gignilliat, daughter of James Gignilliat and Caroline Pepper. This Caroline Pepper was the daughter of an English doctor Pepper and Sarah, daughter of Sir John Evelyn. By his first wife

DE GIGNILLIAT.

Abraham De Gignilliat came to Carolina in 1685. The following is from a letter dated July 3d, 1685, addressed to Gen. Morton of Carolina by the Palatine and Lords Proprietors:

"Mr. Jean Francois De Gignilliat being the first of his name that has made known his design of settling in Carolina, having shown us testimony of his honorable intention, and we being willing to encourage more of the Swiss nation to become settlers in our province, have thought fit and do hereby require you to order Surveyor General to measure out for said Jean Francois De Gignilliat 3,000 acres of land." This grant was executed 30th July, 1685. (See *Col. Hist. of S. C.*, Vol. 1, p. 114).

This Jean Francois De Gignilliat, to whom the grant was made, was the son of Abraham De Gignilliat and Mary De Ville, his wife. He m. Susanne Le Surrurier, daughter of Count Jacque Le Surrurier, by his wife Elizabeth Leger.

Abraham De Gignilliat, son of Jean Francois, married —.

John De Gignilliat, son of Abraham, m. Mary Magdaline DuPri. He d. 25th May, 1750.

James Nephew had six children, the youngest Catherine Margaret, who m. Barrington King, as above. By his second wife, the widow Gignilliat James Nephew had one Child. (See *Hist. Habersham and Other Southern Families*, Bulloch, p. 102-03).

James De Gignilliat, son of John, m. Caroline, daughter of Dr. Pepper and Sarah Evelyn.

Mary Magdaline De Gignilliat, daughter of James, m. James Nephew, as above. (See *Hist. of Habersham Family*, Bulloch, p. 102-3).

Elizabeth Frances (Prince) King d. Roswell 5th Jan., 1881. Mr. King d. Atlanta 27th Jan., 1897.

Children of Elizabeth Frances (Prince) and James Roswell King:

21. Harriet Buel King, b. Macon, 1852, d. 16th March, 1856.
22. Barrington James King, b. Roswell, 29th April, 1853.
23. Oliver Hillhouse King, b. Macon, 1st March, 1856.
24. Charles Clifford King, b. Roswell, 4th Oct., 1857.
25. Fanny Prince King, b. Roswell, 16th March, 1859.
26. Margaret Evelyn King, b. Roswell, 1st Dec., 1860, d. 10th Feb., 1861.
27. Marian Norman King, b. Roswell, 27th Feb., 1862, d. 25th April, 1862.
28. Ernest Shepard King, b. Roswell, 9th April, 1863, d. 15th July, 1863.
29. Estelle Tresvant (changed to Prince) King, b. Macon, 19th Sept., 1864.
30. Marion Eliot King, b. Brooklyn, 11th June, 1867.

SIXTH GENERATION

10. MARTHA BASILINE PRINCE, daughter of Oliver Hillhouse and Sarah Maria Rootes (Jackson) Prince, b. 14th July, 1855.

After the death of her father Miss Prince resided in Athens, Ga., the home of her mother's family. This beautiful town was also associated with her paternal grandfather; for Hon. Oliver Hillhouse Prince, in the latter part of his life moved thither and one of its streets was named in his honor. The site for the projected University of Georgia was named Athens and situated on high ground near the north fork of the Ocone River. The ground upon which the University was to be erected was presented by Hon. John Milledge in 1801. From the beginning an atmosphere of culture and refinement pervaded this charming seat of learning, in which character and refinement, not wealth, was the standard of excellence. It will be remembered that Henry Jackson, M. D., L.L.D., was

the professor of natural philosophy there in 1811, and that after his return from diplomatic services in France he resumed his professorial duties. Now, after more than a century, this shady home of the Muses may feel a just pride in the brave, learned and useful men who have been sent forth to strengthen and embellish the life of our country. Side by side with the University has developed the Lucy Cobb Institute for young women, founded by Gen. Thomas Reade Rootes Cobb, a cousin of Mrs. Oliver Hillhouse Prince, Jr., with which Miss Prince has been associated for years, in connection with her cousin, Miss Rutherford and Mrs. Lipscomb, and she is secretary of its Alumni Association. Since, Miss Rutherford became Historian General of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Miss Prince has shared her labors in research and in the collection of historical data. Unmarried.

12. HENRY ROOTES JACKSON PRINCE, son of Oliver Hillhouse and Sarah Maria Rootes (Jackson) Prince, b. 5th Nov., 1859, m. in Louisville, Ky., 1885, Maria Jane Turley, b. Liverpool, England, 7th Nov., 1866. After the death of his father, Henry Rootes Jackson Prince, with his elder brother Oliver Hillhouse Prince, 3d, were taken into the guardianship of their maternal uncle, Gen. Henry Rootes Jackson, in Savannah, and educated in the Savannah schools. Henry entered into the employ of the railroad in Louisville, Ky., where he met his wife and was married, as above. From Louisville, he was transferred to Little Rock, Arkansas, whither his family were moved, but soon after he was again transferred to New Mexico, his family remaining in Little Rock, where they still reside. Henry Rootes Jackson Prince, d. in Alamogordo, N. M., 26th April, 1904. Mrs. Prince, d. Little Rock, Ark., 24th Sept., 1913.

Children of Henry Rootes Jackson and Maria Jane (Turley) Prince:

31. Oliver Hillhouse Prince, 4th, b. Louisville, 14th July, 1886.
32. Basil Prince, b. Louisville, 7th Jan., 1889.
33. Florence Turley Prince, b. Louisville, 8th Jan., 1891.
34. Francis Prince, b. Louisville, 5th Sept., 1895.
35. Martha Prince, b. Louisville, 12th Aug., 1901.

13. MARIE JACQUELINE PRINCE, daughter of Oliver Hillhouse and Sarah Maria Rootes (Jackson) Prince, b. 10th Nov., 1861, at Conasena Plantation, Bartrem Co., Ga., m. Savannah, Ga., 24th April, 1884, Jordan Sumner Thomas, b. Wilmington, N. C., 29th March, 1855, son of William George, M.D., and Mary Sumner (Clark) Thomas. Dr. William George Thomas, b. 1818, an ardent supporter of the Confederacy, offered his services to the State, but by request of his brother-in-law, Gen. Clark, remained at his post in Wilmington where he assisted in equipping the

Wilmington Light Infantry for service. Mr. Thomas was educated at the University of Virginia, class of ——.?

Jordan Sumner Thomas, d. 14th Nov., 1921, at Wilmington, N. C.

Children of Marie Jacqueline (Prince) and Jordan Sumner Thomas:

36. Florence Thomas, b. Wilmington, N. C., 9th May, 1885.
37. Mary Sumner Thomas, b. Athens, Ga., 1st Dec., 1886.
38. William George Thomas, Jr., b. 13th Jan., 1889.
39. Sarah Prince Thomas, b. Brunswick, Ga., 4th Dec., 1890.
40. Marie Jacqueline Thomas, b. 18th Oct., 1892.
41. Arabella Tone Thomas, b. Charlotte, N. C., 15th June, 1896.

16. OLIVER HILLHOUSE GREEN, son of Sarah Virginia (Prince) and James Mercer Green, M.D., b. Macon, Ga., 19th Aug., 1851, m. 23d Dec., 1873, Mary C. Hansen of Barnesville, Ga.

Oliver Hillhouse Green, d. 10th March, 1877. Mrs. Green d. 8th March, 1889.

Children of Oliver Hillhouse and Mary C. (Hanson) Green:

42. Kenneth Green, b. 30th Jan., 1874, d. in infancy, 18th Sept., 1876.
43. Ethel Green, b. March 2d, 1876.

19. SALINA VIRGINIA GREEN, daughter of Sarah Virginia (Prince) and James Mercer Green, M.D., b. Macon, 9th July, 1856, m. Macon, 21st Feb., 1882, William Allison Poe, son of Washington Poe, b. Macon, 2d Dec., 1850.

POE.

I.

John Poe came to Penn. from North of Ireland, 1745, descendant from one of Cromwell's soldiers.

II.

Gen. David Poe, Revolution, 1812. Friend of Washington and Lafayette.

III.

Washington Poe, distinguished lawyer and honored citizen of Macon.

William Allison Poe.

David Poe, m. Elizabeth Arnold an English actress, 1805. Went upon the stage. They died early leaving one son, Edgar.

Edgar (Allen) adopted by Mr. Allen of Baltimore.

Washington Poe, William Allison Poe's father, was, besides being a distinguished lawyer, eminent by the piety of his life, his devotion to the principles of Presbyterianism and his "Chesterfieldian Manners", while his son besides being an honored citizen of Macon, displayed a refined sensibility, illustrated by his poem, *The Old Arm Chair*, published in one of the Macon papers immediately after his death.

William Allison Poe died Macon, — June, 1919. Mrs. Poe, who survives him, continues to reside in Macon.

Children of Salina Virginia (Green) and William Allison Poe:

44. Henry Hillhouse Poe, b. — Nov., 1882.
45. Shirley Prince Poe, b. 22d Oct., 1884.
46. Sara Virginia Poe, b. 15th May, 1888.
47. Willie Norman Poe, b. 28th Oct., 1892.
48. Edgar Allen Poe, b. 28th Nov., 1894.
49. Mary Raymond Poe, b. 4th Aug., 1898.

20. JAMES EDWARD BEAUREGARD GREEN, son of Sarah Virginia (Prince) and James Mercer Green, M.D., b. Macon, Ga., 21st Aug., 1861. He attended the Mercer University in Macon, then a military college in Knoxville, Tenn., and finally graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in Baltimore, March, 1883. After which he attended one semester at the University in Leipsig. Dr. Green practiced his profession in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he married in April, 1912, Miss Emma Perry. No children.

Mrs. Green d. Brooklyn, Jan., 1920. Dr. J. E. B. Green d. Macon, 2d March, 1920.

22. JAMES BARRINTON KING, son of Elizabeth Frances (Prince) and James Roswell King, b. Roswell, Ga., 29th April, 1853, m. Due West, S. C., April 29th, 1874, Ada Sarah Prather, b. 27th Dec., 1886, Tugaloo, Ga. James Barrington King d. Houston, Texas, —, 1899. Mrs. King resides in Atlanta, Ga.

Children of James Barrington and Ada Sarah (Prather) King:

50. Henry Prather King, b. Roswell, Ga., 13th June, 1877.
51. Hattie Clifford King, b. Roswell, 6th March, 1879.
52. Barrington James King, Jr., b. Atlanta, Ga., 6th Dec., 1883.
53. Janie Bizzel King, b. Atlanta, Ga., 26th Oct., 1886.
54. Norman Prince King, b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 23d, 1892.
55. Walter Blake King, b. Atlanta, Ga., 28th Aug., 1896.

23. OLIVER HILLHOUSE KING, son of Elizabeth Frances (Prince) and James Roswell King, b. Macon, Ga., 1st March, 1856, m. Mobile, Ala.,

27th Dec., 1883, Frances Bartow Rees, daughter of Rev. Henry Kollock Rees, rector of St. John's Church, and Wilhelmina Bartow. They resided in Atlanta one year, then in Marietta until 1904, when they removed to Richmond, Va. Mr. King is a special agent for the Aetna Fire Insurance Co. They have no children. Present residence Glencarlyn, Va.

24. CHARLES CLIFFORD KING, son of Elizabeth Frances (Prince) and James Roswell King, b. Roswell, Ga., 4th Oct., 1857. In young manhood he entered the office of the Roswell Manufacturing Co., which had been founded by his grandfather, Barrington King, of which he became superintendent. In the way of business he went from Roswell to Atlanta, then to Birmingham, Ala., and from there to Meridian, Miss. He was sent by the State of Mississippi as U. S. Commissioner to the Paris Exposition, 1900. The following year he again visited Europe; upon his return he closed up his business in the East and removed to Colorado where he has continued to live, unmarried.

25. FANNY PRINCE KING, daughter of Elizabeth Frances (Prince) and James Roswell King, b. Roswell, 16th March, 1859, m. Oct., 1883, Henry Jemison Pratt, son of Dr. Nathaniel Alpheus and Julia Maria (Stubbs) Pratt, b. Savannah, 29th April, 1860, d. Rome, Ga., 7th Oct., 1890, grandson of Rev. Nathaniel A. Pratt, by Catherine, youngest daughter of Roswell King, Esq.

They were first cousins, once removed; he being grandson of Rev. Nathaniel Alpheus Pratt, b. Saybrook, Conn., 1796, m. in Darien, Ga., 1830, Catherine Barrington, daughter of Barrington and Catherine (Nephew) King, d. Roswell, Ga., 1878. His wife who survives him resides in Marietta, Ga.

Children of Fanny Prince (King) and Henry Jemison Pratt:

- 56. Richard Henry Pratt, b. Meridian, Miss., 4th Dec., 1885.
- 57. Norman Francis Pratt, b. East Pt., Ga., 15th Sept., 1888.
- 58. Henry Jemison Pratt, b. Marietta, Ga., 22d Jan., 1891.

29. ESTELLE PRINCE KING, daughter of Elizabeth Frances (Prince) and James Roswell King, b. Macon, Ga., 19th Sept., 1864, m. Marietta, Ga., at the residence of her brother, Oliver Hillhouse King, 22d Aug., 1894, William Harris Simpson, son of James Robert and Mary A. (Harris) Simpson, of Rome, one of the oldest families in Middle Georgia. Mrs. Simpson, d. Rome, Ga., 20th Oct., 1895.

Mr. Simpson was the manager of the great Mechanical Works at Rome, and in 1918 was connected with the Empire State Chemical Co., at Athens, Ga.

Child of Estelle Prince (King) and William Harris Simpson:

59. William Harris Simpson, Jr., b. Rome, Ga., 20th Oct., 1895.

30. MARION ELIOT KING, b. Brooklyn, 11th June, 1867, unmarried, living with her sister Mrs. Pratt in Marietta, Ga.

SEVENTH GENERATION

36. FLORENCE THOMAS, daughter of Marie Jacqueline Prince and Jordan Sumner Thomas, b. 9th May, 1885, m. Charlotte, N. C., 29th Dec., 1908, Brent Skinner Drane, son of Rev. Robert Brent and Marie Louise (Skinner) Drane, b. Edenton, N. C., 9th Sept., 1881. He was educated University of N. C., Class of 1902. Present residence Charlotte, N. C. During the War engaged in the Government Nitrate Plant, Toledo, Ohio, as government engineer.

Children of Florence (Thomas) and Brent Skinner Drane:

60. Jacqueline Prince Drane, b. Charlotte, N. C., 19th Aug., 1910.

61. Robert Brent Drane, b. Charlotte, N. C., 17th Dec., 1913.

62. Maria Drane, b. Raleigh, N. C., 29th Nov., 1915.

(Being of the eighth generation).

38. WILLIAM GEORGE THOMAS, son of Marie Jacqueline Prince and Jordan Sumner Thomas, b. 13th Jan., 1889, m. 30th Oct., 1920, Katherine Beverly Leathers, daughter of Charles Francis, of Louisville, Ky., and Florence Beverly (Alexander) Leathers, of Virginia, b. 10th March, 1895. He was educated Episcopal High School, Alexandria, Va., and University of North Carolina, class of 1909.

WAR RECORD.

Enlisted 1st Officers' Training Camp, Fort Meyer, Va., May 13th, 1917; Commissioned Capt. Infantry, Aug. 14th, 1917; At Fort Sill, Oklahoma, Aug. 19th, to Sept. 17th, 1917; Assigned Capt. Co. D, 313th Machine Gun Battalion, 80th Division, Sept. 26th; to France May 18th, 1918; Engaged with division at St. Mihiel and Argonne; returned U. S., June 4th, 1919.

Present residence, New York, engaged in textile business.

Child of William George and Katherine Beverly (Leathers) Thomas:

63. Florence Beverly Thomas, b. 14th Sept., 1921.

(Being of the eighth generation).

39. SARAH PRINCE THOMAS, daughter of Marie Jacqueline (Prince) and Jordan Sumner Thomas, b. 4th Dec., 1890, m. Charlotte, N. C. at St.

Martins Church, 29th April, 1920, John Piper Walters, son of John Swan and Kate (Lord) Walters of Asheville, N. C., b. 26th July, 1888. He was educated at the University of N. C. At opening of war entered the aviation school at Taylor Field, Montgomery, Ala., and was commissioned 2d Lieutenant and was ready to go when the call should come.

Mrs. Walters did canteen service for the Red Cross in Charlotte during the war. Present residence Charlotte, where he is engaged in the automobile business.

40. MARIE JACQUELINE THOMAS, daughter of Marie Jacqueline (Prince) and Jordan Sumner Thomas, b. 18th Oct., 1892. Educated at St. Mary's Church School, Raleigh, N. C. Course in Journalism, Columbia University, New York. Unmarried and residing with her mother in Charlotte, N. C.

41. ARABELLA TONE THOMAS, daughter of Marie Jacqueline (Prince) and Jordan Sumner Thomas, b. 15th June, 1896. Educated at St. Mary's Church School, Raleigh, N. C., St. Luke's Hospital Training School for Nurses, New York, N. Y., m. July 7th, 1920, Charlotte, N. C., to Paul Hamilton Rogers, Jr., son of Paul Hamilton and Emma Sarah (Coker) Rogers, of Society Hill, S. C., b. 31st Oct., 1883. He was educated at the Furman School, S. C., and the University of N. C., class of 1905.

They reside in Hartsville, S. C., where he operates the South Carolina Fiber Manufacturing Co.

Children of Arabella Tone (Thomas) and Paul Hamilton Rogers, Jr.:

64. Jordan Thomas Rogers, b. 25th May, 1921.

65. Charles Hamilton Rogers, b. 5th July, 1922.

43. ETHEL GREEN, daughter of Oliver Hillhouse and Mary Cornelia (Hanson) Green, b. March 2d, 1876, m. 16th Oct., 1901, William Emmette Small, b. 29th April, 1875, son of Augustus Bailey and Anna Thomas (Brown) Small, of Macon, Ga. Mr. Small was educated at Mercer University, Macon, and the University of Virginia. He is president of the wholesale grocer's firm of A. B. Small and president of the Georgia Casualty Insurance Co. He was recently elected by a unanimous vote of the committee of the Southern Wholesale Grocers Association to serve as volunteer worker on the staff of Herbert Hoover, food administrator, with headquarters in Washington, but could not accept on account of the increasing responsibility of the business already under his care caused by conditions brought about by the war.

Child of Ethel (Green) and William Emmette Small:

66. William Emmette Small, Jr., b. 3d May, 1903. Being educated at the Raja Yoga School, Point Loma, Cal.

44. HENRY HILLHOUSE POE, son of Salina Virginia (Green) and William Allison Poe, b. Nov. 21st, 1882. Educated at Macon, Ga.

45. SHIRLEY PRINCE POE, daughter of Salina Virginia (Green) and William Allison Poe, b. 22d Oct., 1884, m. Augustus Lee Hand, 11th Nov., 1914. He was b. —.

Child of Shirley Prince (Poe) and Augustus Lee Hand:

67. Susan Virginia Hand, b. 15th Oct., 1917.

46. SARAH VIRGINIA POE, daughter of Salina Virginia (Green) and William Allison Poe, b. 15th May, 1888, m. 20th July, 1910, second cousin Henry Prather-King, son of Barrington James and Ada Sarah (Prather) King, b. Roswell, Ga., 13th June, 1877. (See No. 50).

Children of Sarah Virginia (Poe) and Henry Prather King:

68. Henry Prather King, Jr., b. 2d Nov., 1912.
69. James Roswell King, b. 23d Aug., 1914.
70. Sarah Virginia King, b. Atlanta, Ga., 21st June, 1920.

47. WILLIE NORMAN POE, daughter of Salina Virginia (Green) and William Allison Poe, b. 28th Oct., 1892. Unmarried and residing with her mother in Macon, Ga.

Thanks are due to her for information regarding this branch of the family.

48. EDGAR ALLEN POE, son of Salina Virginia (Green) and William Allison Poe, b. 28th Nov., 1893, m. Evelyn Paul, Jan. 15th, 1918. He d. in Clarksville, Arizona, March 26th, 1922. Survived by his widow. He was brought up and educated as a civil engineer in Macon, practicing his profession in various parts of the country. He went overseas to engage in the World War.

49. MARY RAYMOND POE, daughter of Salina Virginia (Green) and William Allison Poe, b. 4th Aug., 1898. Unmarried and residing with her mother in Macon, Ga.

50. HENRY PRATHER KING, son of Barrington James and Ada Sarah (Prather) King, b. Roswell, Ga., 13th June, 1877, m. July 20th, 1910, at Atlanta, Ga., Sarah Virginia Poe, (second cousin), daughter of Wil-

liam Allison and Salina Virginia (Green) Poe, of Macon, Ga. (See No. 46). Present Residence, Roswell, Ga.

Children of Henry Prather and Sarah Virginia (Poe) King:

- 71. Henry Prather King, Jr., b. Nov. 2, 1911, Roswell, Ga.
- 72. James Roswell King, b. Aug., 1914, Roswell, Ga.
- 73. Sarah Virginia King, b. June 21st, 1920, Atlanta, Ga.

51. HATTIE CLIFFORD KING, daughter of Barrington James and Ada Sarah (Prather) King, b. 5th March, 1879, Roswell, Ga., m. 11th Dec., 1901, at Roswell, Ga., William Henry Gilliland, son of Dr. James and Anna (Turnbull) Gilliland, b. 5th July, 1864. He was educated at the South Carolina College, Columbia, S. C.

Child of Hattie Clifford (King) and William Henry Gilliland:

- 74. Katharine King Gilliland, b. Sept. 16th, 1905, at Atlanta, Ga.

52. BARRINGTON JAMES KING, son of Barrington James and Ada Sarah (Prather) King, b. Atlanta, Ga., 6th Dec., 1883, m. 17th April, 1912, Atlanta, Ga., Alice May Rushton, daughter of Robert E. and Ella Byron (Wright) Rushton, b. January 29th, 1885, at Atlanta, Ga. Barrington James King was educated at the Georgia Military College.

Present residence La Grange, Ga., where he is a proprietor of a cotton manufactory.

Children of Barrington James and Alice May (Rushton) King:

- 75. Barrington James King, b. Jan. 17th, 1915, Atlanta, Ga.
- 76. Stella Coles King, b. June 18th, 1917, La Grange, Ga.

53. JANIE BIZZEEL KING, daughter of Barrington James and Ada Sarah (Prather) King, b. 26th Oct., 1886, Atlanta, Ga., m. Nov. 3d, 1903, at Roswell, Ga., Vista Eugene Arnold, son of William Henry and Elizabeth (Sharp) Arnold, b. June 12th, 1880.

He served 13 months in Cuba as sergeant during the Spanish-American War in Company M, U. S. Volunteers Inf.

Mr. and Mrs. Arnold reside in Atlanta, Ga.

Children of Janie Bizzel (King) and Vista Eugene Arnold:

- 77. Vista Eugene Arnold, Jr., b. Aug. 17th, 1904, d. May 26th, 1906.
- 78. Sarah Elizabeth Arnold, b. Sept. 25th, 1907, Atlanta, Ga.
- 79. Jean Arnold, b. May 30th, 1912, d. June 25th, 1914.
- 80. William Henry Arnold, b. March 19th, 1917.

54. NORMAN PRINCE KING, son of Barrington James and Ada Sarah (Prather) King, b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 25th, 1892, m. April 20th, 1915, at Atlanta, Ga., Inez Morris, daughter of James L. and Effie Lou Morris. Educated at the High School, Atlanta, Ga. Present residence Tallulah Falls, Ga., where he is an operator of the power plant of Ga. Rwy. and Power Co.

WAR RECORD.

Enlisted Sept. 6th, 1917, as a member of the Georgia 116th Field Artillery, honorably discharged Nov. 6th, 1917, on account of weak heart.

Child of Norman Prince and Inez (Morris) King:

81. Norman Prince King, Jr., b. June 28th, 1916.

55. WALTER BLAKE KING, son of Barrington James and Ada Sarah (Prather) King, b. Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 28th, 1892, m. Palm Beach, Fla., 2d March, 1920, Florence Elizabeth Dickey, daughter of William and Margaret Elizabeth (Campbell) Dickey of Oconee Co., S. C., b. Brookville, Pa., 29th Oct., 1893. (See *Argyle Campbells in America and the History of the Dickeyes*).

Walter Blake King when the United States entered the World War enlisted in the 7th Engineers in Atlanta, 17th May, 1917. Was later enrolled in the 72d Engineers and served overseas from 19th July, 1917 to 19th Aug., 1919, in England, France, Belgium, Holland and Germany, being the second man in charge of building the railroad yards at Montone. After March, 1919, he was in charge of engineering supplies at Base Section No. 9 in Antwerp, where he received notification of his promotion to 1st Lieut. The Armistice being signed he was transferred to the reserve officers corps. Present residence Brunswick, Ga., where he is Commissioner for Glynn County.

Child of Walter Blake and Florence Elizabeth (Dickey) King:

82. Walter Blake King, Jr., b. Atlanta, 4th Feb., 1921.

56. RICHARD HENRY PRATT, son of Fanny Prince (King) and Henry Jemmison Pratt, b. Meridian, Miss., 4th Dec., 1885, m. Charleston, S. C., 2d April, 1913, Margaret Middleton Ferguson, b. 27th Jan., 1886, daughter of William Pinckney and Margaret Emma (Middleton) Ferguson. Residence Atlanta, Ga., where he is in business.

LINE OF MARGARET MIDDLETON FERGUSON.

I.

Henry Middleton; of Twickenham, Middlesex, England, had three sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Arthur Middleton, of Yeahoe

Plantation,* after holding many positions of honor in South Carolina, d. there, 1685, S. P.

II.

Edward Middleton, of the Oaks, Berkeley Co., South Carolina, Esq., son of Henry Middleton, of Twickenham, m. first in England, m. second in South Carolina, 1680, Sarah, widow of Richard Fowell, of Barbadoes, gentleman, having by her one son, who succeeded him. He d. Charleston, S. C., 1685. (2d son, J. P., Lords Proprietor, Deputy, Member General Council, etc.)

III.

Hon. Arthur Middleton, of the Oaks and Crowfield and Crowfield Hall, Co. Suffolk, England, m. first Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Amory, Esq., by whom he had (several children, d. infants), William, Henry, Thomas. Mrs. Middleton d. 1722. Hon. Arthur Middleton m. second, 3d Aug., 1723, Sarah Wilkinson, widow of Joseph Morton, Esq., Landgrave, by whom he had no issue. He d. 7th Sept., 1737, his widow d. 24th Sept., 1765. (See Appendix).

IV.

Hon. Henry Middleton, of the Oaks and Middleton Place, b. the Oaks, 1717, m. first, Mary, daughter and heiress of John Williams, Esq., by whom he had twelve children. She d. 9th Jan., 1761. Hon. Henry Middleton, m. second, 1762, Maria Henrietta, daughter Hon. William Ball, Lieut. Gov., S. C. She d. S. P., 1st March, 1772. Hon. Henry Middleton, m. third, Jan., 1776, Lady Mary MacKenzie, daughter of George, 3d Earl of Cromartin and widow of John Ainslee, Esq., by whom he had no issue. She survived him and died at sea, 21st Nov., 1788. Mr. Middleton was the greatest land owner and planter in S. C., having an estate of 50,000 acres, 20 settled plantations and 800 slaves. He held many high positions under the crown and after Independence was delegate to and president of 1st Continental Congress. He d. Charleston, 13th Jan., 1784, and was succeeded by his son, Arthur. (See Appendix).

V.

Hon. Arthur Middleton, (The Signer), of Middleton Place, b. Middleton Place, 26th June, 1742, m. 19th Aug., 1764, Mary, daughter of Walter Izard, Esq., by whom he had three sons and six daughters. Mrs. Middleton d. July, 1814. Hon. Arthur Middleton was as distinguished

*The references are to the *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Vol. I, No. 8, July, 1900.

as his father, succeeded him in the Continental Congress and was a Signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was Gov. of S. C., and distinguished for his military services. Hon. Arthur Middleton d. Goose Creek, 1st Jan., 1787, in the 45th year of his age and was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry. (See Appendix).

VI.

Emma Philadelphia, daughter of Hon. Arthur and Mary (Izard) Middleton, b. Charleston, 22d Oct., 1776, m. 1st June, 1795, Henry Izard, Esq., eldest son of Hon. Ralph Izard, U. S. Senator. She d. 1st May, 1813.

VII.

Margaret Emma, daughter of Henry and Emma Philadelphia (Middleton) Izard, m. 18th Jan., 1832, Hon. Nathaniel Russell Middleton, L.L.D. She d. 18th July, 1836, leaving 3 sons. Mr. Middleton m. second, at Bristol, R. I. Anna Elizabeth, 4th daughter of Henry de Wolf, Esq., by whom he had several children. Hon. Nathaniel Russell Middleton d. 22 South Battery, Charleston, S. C., 6th Sept., 1890, in the 81st year of his age and was succeeded by his eldest son, Arthur.

VIII.

Arthur Middleton of Charleston S. C., and Idlewild, Ga., Esq., son of Hon. Nathaniel Russell and Margaret Emma (Izard) Middleton, b. Charleston, 28th Dec., 1832, m. 23d Jan., 1853, Julia Emma, youngest daughter of James Smith Rhett, Esq., by whom he had 5 sons and 5 daughters. Among the latter Margaret Emma.

IX.

Margaret Emma, daughter of Arthur and Julia Emma (Rhett) Middleton, b. Charleston, 3d Feb., 1858, m. 19th April, 1881, William Pinckney Ferguson, Esq. She d. 28th Sept., 1890. Their daughter Margaret Middleton Ferguson, m. Richard H. Pratt.

Children of Richard Henry and Margaret Middleton (Ferguson) Pratt:

83. Richard Henry Pratt, Jr., b. 22d May, 1914.

84. Margaret Middleton Pratt, b. 11th Feb., 1916.

57. NORMAN FRANCIS PRATT, son of Fanny Prince (King) and Henry Jemmison Pratt, b. East Pt., Ga., 15th Sept., 1888. A civil engineer. When America entered the World War Norman Francis Pratt went into training at Camp Devens, Mass., was commissioned 1st Lieut. Co. D, 25th Regt. U. S. Engineers, A. E. F., and served in France. Pro-

moted to Captaincy 8th of Nov., 1918, and served until the Armistice was signed. Arrived in Hoboken from France 23d May, 1919. Ordered to Washington to serve on consulting Board of Engineers. Honorably discharged 10th July, 1919. On a leave 5th March, 1919, he sailed on a destroyer from Brest to Plymouth; went by train to Stevenage, Hertfordshire, England, and visited St. Nicholas Parish Church where his ancestor, Rev. William Pratt, who had been its rector thirty years, lies buried. Whose son Lt. William Pratt landed in Boston, Massachusetts, 1630, and was the founder of this branch of the Pratt family in America. Norman Francis Pratt is unmarried. Present residence Marietta, Ga.

Translation of Latin Inscription St. Nicholas Church, STEVENAGE, Copied by Lieut. Norman F. Pratt, from tablet erected to the memory of Rev. William Pratt, father of Lieut. William Pratt.

"In the hope of resurrection here lies William Pratt Bachelor of Sacred Theology, and for thirty years most prudent rector of this church. He had three sons, John, William and Richard and also three daughters, Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth. These from his most loving wife, Elizabeth. Thus having run the course of this life and age already bearing heavily, he departed into the Celestial Land in the year of safety 1629. This monument of love and sorrow has been [of age 67 placed as a perpetual testimony by his most loving wife Elizabeth who also by his side peacefully sleeps in Christ."

58. HENRY JEMMISON PRATT, JR., b. Marietta, Ga., 22d Jan., 1891, m. 7th Dec., 1911, Kathleen Gaines, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Robert Gaines, of Mulberry, Florida. She was b. —, 1892.

Child of Henry Jemmison Jr. and Kathleen (Gaines) Pratt:

85. Kathleen Gaines Pratt, b. 8th June, 1914.

59. WILLIAM HARRIS SIMPSON, JR., son of Estelle Prince (King) and William Harris Simpson, b. Rome, Georgia, 13th Oct., 1895. Graduated from the public schools of Athens, Ga. and entered the State College, where he remained one term. Enlisted in the Q. M. C., July, 1917. Served at Fort McPherson and Camp Gordon, Atlanta, Ga. Ordered to Q. M. C. training camp, Camp Joseph E. Johnson, Jacksonville, Fla., 1918, commissioned 2d Lieut. and ordered to Camp Greenleaf near Chattanooga as Quartermaster, Hospital Unit, organizing for service overseas. After the Armistice was signed and unit disbanded, he was ordered to Camp Dix, where he was honorably discharged after six months service. Present residence Athens, Georgia. Unmarried 1923.



PART III

DESCENDANTS OF

JAMES

AND

REBECCA (WOOLSEY) HILLHOUSE

THIRD GENERATION

III. JAMES HILLHOUSE, third child of Hon. William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse, was b. Montville, 20th Oct., 1754, m. 1st, Jan. 1st, 1779, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Woolsey) Lloyd, of Stamford, Ct. They had one child, Sarah Lucas, b. 3d Nov., 1779, d. 6th Nov., 1779. Sarah (Lloyd) Hillhouse, d. 9th Nov., 1779, at New Haven. James Hillhouse m. 2d, 10th Oct., 1782, the double first cousin of his first wife, Rebecca, daughter of Col. Melancthon Taylor and Rebecca (Lloyd) Woolsey of Dosoris, Long Island, b. Dosoris 23d Aug., 1755. (For "Dosoris" and "Lloyd's Neck," or the "Manor of Queen's Village," see Appendix.)

At the age of seven James Hillhouse was adopted by his childless uncle Hon. James Abraham Hillhouse of New Haven, and carefully educated in the schools of that town and Yale College, where he graduated, 1773. Destined for the law, the profession in which his uncle was eminent, young Hillhouse began the preparatory studies; but the death of his adopted father, 1775, brought him to the realization that he must direct his own career; and henceforth, although he continued to reside with his adopted mother, his success in life was the result of his own exertions, and he was seventy years old before he inherited any part of his uncle's property. Though Mrs. James Abraham Hillhouse and her mother were Royalists, young James was an ardent advocate of the Revolution and, as Capt. Hillhouse, distinguished himself in repelling the attack of the British, July 5th, 1779. He was counselor or assistant to the governor from 1789 to 1791, a member of Congress as early as 1791, and was afterwards for sixteen years a member of the United States Sen-

ate. His brilliant and equitable management, as Commissioner of the Connecticut School Fund saved that great trust from disintegration and preserved it for the state; and he also as treasurer successfully managed the finances of Yale College for 50 years. (For a more complete biography of Hon. James Hillhouse see appendix.)

LINE OF REBECCA WOOLSEY.

WOOLSEY.

I.

George Woolsey, son of Benjamin and grandson of Thomas, b. 27th Oct., 1610. Went with his father to Holland. Was brought to Niew Amsterdam by Dutch emigrants, 1623. He resided in Niew Amsterdam where he is supposed to have been a merchant. 1647 he bought a plantation at Flushing where he resided, and later removed to Jamaica. His will dated 2d Nov., 1691, mentions his wife, Rebecca and sons George, Thomas and John, and daughters Sarah Hallott, Mary Woolsey, and Rebecca Higgins. He d. at Jamaica 17th Aug., 1698.

II.

George Woolsey, b. Niew Amsterdam, 19th Oct., 1650, removed with his father to Jamaica and is mentioned in Gov. Dongan's patent, 1686, and often in the record books of that town. The last years of his life were spent at Dosoris, the home of his son, Rev. Benjamin Woolsey, where he d. and was buried in the family cemetery, 1741, at the age of ninety.

III.

Benjamin Woolsey, son of George, b. Jamaica, 19th Nov., 1687, grad. Yale, 1709. Studied

LLOYD.

I.

James Lloyd, b. about 1631, an early resident of Boston, m. about 1670, Griselda Sylvester, daughter of the first resident proprietor of the Manor of Shelter Island, and in her right became possessor of part of the Neck, which she had inherited by the will of her betrothed, dated the 16th of February, 1668. By purchase he acquired the remainder of the tract which was created a manor, 1685, by Gov. Dongan. James Lloyd, Esq., never resided on the Manor. By his will dated 22d Sept., 1693, he left the Neck in equal portions to his three children, Henry, Joseph, and Grizzle. He d. 16th Aug., 1698, aged 47.

for the ministry and served in several places, 1720 succeeded Rev. Joshua Hobart as pastor of First Church in Southold. M. 1710, a daughter of Rev. William Urquhart of Jamaica who d. 1712. He m. secondly 1714 Abigail, daughter of John Taylor from whom she inherited the valuable estate upon which they went to reside in 1735 and named "Dosoris," and hereafter Mr. Woolsey in the neighboring church officiated gratuitously until his death. Their attractive house stood until 1842, when it was taken down by Mr. Winthrop. Upon the tomb of Rev. Benjamin Woolsey is a long inscription setting forth his virtues. He had two sons and four daughters. Among the latter Sarah who married John Lloyd of Lloyd's Neck. Rev. Benjamin Woolsey d. 15th Aug., 1756.

IV.

Melancthon Taylor Woolsey, eldest son of Rev. Benjamin and Abigail (Taylor) Woolsey, was b. Dosoris, 12th Feb., 1720. He inherited from his father, as eldest son, $\frac{3}{5}$ of his estate, the other $\frac{2}{5}$ being devised to his brother Benjamin. Here he resided as a country gentleman, sharing in the military service of the province of N. Y., and took part in the seven years war, (called in America "The Last French War"), involving issues of world-wide importance and operations and campaigns extended over a vast expanse of country, during which the great fortress at Louisburg was taken,

II.

Henry Lloyd, b. 28th Nov., 1685, m. Rebecca, daughter of John Nelson of Boston, b. 15th Nov., 1688. She was a great-grand-daughter of Sir John Temple, Knt, of Biddlesden and Stanton Barry, Bucks, and a sister of Mahitable, wife of Robert Temple and mother of Sir John Temple, Bart, first British representative to the United States. They had ten children. Henry bought out the shares of the Neck of his brother and sister, removed thither in 1711 and resided there until his death, 1763, March 18th. His wife died 27th July, 1728. Their second daughter, Rebecca Lloyd, b. 31st Oct., 1718, m. Melancthon Taylor Woolsey, Esq., of Dosoris. Henry Lloyd devised the estate of Lloyd's Neck, or the Manor of Queen's Village, to his four surviving sons, Henry, John, Joseph, and James. When the Revolution occurred Henry remaining loyal to the crown, removed with his wife, formerly Miss Hutchinson of Boston, to Nova Scotia; later to London, Eng., where he d. childless. After the war his estate was confiscated and bought by his nephew John Lloyd,

the Acadians deported and such names as Wolf, Montcalm, and Washington given to the world. At the Peace of Paris, 1760-3, Canada was ceded to Great Britain. In this war Melancthon Taylor Woolsey served as Col. of Queen's County New York troops, 1757-58.

Was Muster-master, 1758, and d. while in active service in Canada, 28th Sept., 1758. He m. Rebecca, daughter of Henry Lloyd, b. 31st Oct., 1718. She was sister of John Lloyd who had married Col. Woolsey's sister Sarah. They had one son, Melancthon Lloyd, and five daughters. The son Melancthon Lloyd was an officer in the Army of the Revolution, serving on the staff of his Excellency George Clinton, and holding the rank of Major. In one of the levies of New York State to reinforce the Continental Army 1st July, 1780. After peace he resigned but became a Maj. Gen. of New York Militia.

Mrs. Woolsey long survived her husband and d. in New Haven at the residence of her son-in-law James Hillhouse, 13th Sept., 1796, Rebecca, youngest daughter of Melancthon Taylor and Rebecca (Lloyd) Woolsey, b. Dosoris 23d Aug., 1755, m. (second) 10th Oct., 1782, James Hillhouse, of New Haven.

Jr., who had already inherited the portion of his uncle Joseph, who d. unmarried. During the war, James, son of Henry and Rebecca (Nelson) Lloyd, was a distinguished physician in Boston. He m. Miss Cousin and had by her a son and daughter. The son James Jr., was long a United States Senator and d. childless.

John Lloyd, son of Henry and Rebecca (Nelson) Lloyd, b. 19th Feb., 1720, m. Sarah, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Woolsey of Dosoris, and sister of Col. Melancthon Taylor Woolsey. They had two sons and three daughters, John, Jr., who purchased the confiscated estate of his uncle, Henry the Royalist, who m. Amelia, daughter of Rev. Eleazer White of Danbury. Henry d. unmarried. Rebecca, m. John Broom, Lieut. Gov. of New York. Abigail m. Dr. James Cogswell of New York, and Sarah b. 1753 m. 1st Jan., 1779, James Hillhouse of New Haven. She d. in childbirth, her infant perishing with her 9th Nov., 1779. John Lloyd, son of Henry and Rebecca (Nelson) Lloyd, d. 10th April, 1795.

REFERENCES FOR THE ABOVE:

Lloyd Genealogy, a pamphlet, entitled *Memoranda, concerning Lloyd's Neck Manor of Queens Village, Long Island, N. Y., and the Lloyd Family*, 1884, compiled by Charlotte Lloyd Schmidt from the journal of John Nelson Lloyd, dated 1838. Also *History of Long Island*, by Benjamin F. Thompson, Third Edition, New York, Robert H. Dodd, 1918, Vol. II, p. 433, et seq.

Woolsey Genealogy, History of Long Island as above, Vol. III, p. 542, et seq, *Errata*—in this genealogy, on page 547, Melancthon Taylor Woolsey is styled “youngest son” of Rev. Mr. Woolsey, whereas he was the eldest son; see pages 544, and Vol. II, p. 540.

Also for Sarah, first wife of Hon. James Hillhouse and Rebecca Woolsey, second wife of Hon. James Hillhouse, see *Hyde Genealogy* by Chancellor Walworth, as per index and “*Life of Hon. James Hillhouse of New Haven*” by Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D., from Barnard’s *American Journal of Education*, New Haven, 1860.

For Rev. Benjamin Woolsey see Sprague’s *Annals of the American Pulpit*.

For Col. Melancthon Taylor Woolsey, see *Colonial Dames Register, State of N. Y. History of Long Island*, as above, p. 547, Vol. III. For his son, Major Melancthon Lloyd Woolsey, see *History of Long Island* as above Vol. III, p. 547, Appleton’s *Ency. Amer. Biog.* and *Archives of the State of New York Revolution*, Vol. I, as per index. For his son, Commodore Melancthon Taylor Woolsey, see Appleton’s *Ency. Amer. Biog.*

Rebecca (Woolsey) Hillhouse d. New Haven, 30th Dec., 1813. Hon. James Hillhouse d. New Haven, 29th Dec., 1832.*

Children of James and Rebecca (Woolsey) Hillhouse:

2. Sarah Lloyd Hillhouse, b. 7th July, 1783.
3. Mary Lucas Hillhouse, b. 13th Sept., 1785.
4. James Abraham Hillhouse, b. 26th Sept., 1789.
5. Augustus Lucas Hillhouse, b. 9th Dec., 1791.
6. Rebecca Woolsey Hillhouse, b. 12th June, 1794.

FOURTH GENERATION

2. SARAH LLOYD HILLHOUSE, daughter of Hon. James and Rebecca (Woolsey) Hillhouse, b. 7th July, 1783. Her niece, Miss Isaphine Hillhouse, in a letter dated Aug. 20, 1878, speaks of her as follows: “You ask for some particulars about my aunt. Aunt Sally as she was always called was a gentle retiring woman without the force and energy of the others. She was especially loving to little children, and those who remember her are especially attached to her memory”. She d. unmarried in New Haven 26th June, 1833.

3. MARY LUCAS HILLHOUSE, daughter of Hon. James and Rebecca (Woolsey) Hillhouse, b. 13th Sept., 1785. This brilliant and venerable gentlewoman was looked upon as the head of the family for many years and her advice considered valuable. She was interested in genealogy and family history, and it was she who preserved portions of the journals of William Hillhouse, Jr., and David Porter Hillhouse.

The following quotations are from the New Haven Palladium for March 24th, 1871:

* For life of Hon. James Hillhouse, see Appendix.

"Thus has passed away one of the most remarkable women who have ever lived in this city, if not one of the most remarkable women of her time. She was from her earliest years familiar with public men and public affairs, and before she was twelve years old had spent a part of one of the sessions of Congress at Philadelphia and been received as 'child of the house' at their receptions by General and Mrs. Washington. In constant intercourse with her father and the public men with whom he was intimate, her earliest recollections and interests were indissolubly connected with the history of the country, with all the events of which, the agitations and the successes, the men and the measures, she was as familiar as with the events of yesterday, to the last day of her life. Vigorous in mind, ardent in enthusiasm, indomitable in energy, she was a constant and intelligent reader, and her knowledge of history and biography was surpassed by very few persons who have made history a special study. Her judgment in respect to matters of business was sagacious and enlightened, and in cases of perplexity and doubt her deliberate opinions were usually wise. She was the confidential adviser of her father in the trials which he encountered for the public welfare, and like him she was fertile in expedients for the public good, and maintained an inextinguishable enterprising hopefulness, if any plan was to be devised or executed for the public good. For twenty years or more she has not ceased to press upon all whom she could reach the duty of providing instruction in sewing for female children in the public schools."

She d. at Sachems Wood, New Haven, 22d March, 1871, aged 85 years.

4. JAMES ABRAHAM HILLHOUSE, eldest son of Hon. James and Rebecca (Woolsey) Hillhouse, b. 26th Sept., 1789, m. 23d Nov., 1822, Cornelia, daughter of Isaac and Cornelia (Beach) Lawrence, of New York. He graduated Yale, 1808, and entered upon a mercantile career in New York, but being a man of great culture and refinement and a lover of learning and the fine arts he devoted his leisure to literary pursuits, and his house, east side of Broadway between Broome and Spring Streets, became a center for the artists and writers of the day. He visited Europe, 1819, where he met many men eminent in the world of letters. Possessing an attractive personality he became well known in the drawing-rooms of New York and Boston. Mrs. Sigourney and Fitzgreen Hallock paid him their tribute of admiration. Mrs. Samuel Harrison Smith, of Washing-

ton, writing from New York to Mrs. Kirkpatrick mentions a call from Mr. Hillhouse, "the poet", as an event to be recorded. (See *First Forty Years of Washington Society*, p. 168.) Josiah Quincy speaks of his having been "the lion of the evening," at a great entertainment given by Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Webster in Boston. (See *Figures of the Past*, Josiah Quincy, p. 141.)

James Abraham Hillhouse was one of the original members of the Sketch Club 1827, a society of artists and authors which later developed into the famous Century Club. In his essay on *The Education of a Poet* Mr. Hillhouse reveals a lofty conception of culture, and of the duties owed by cultivated people to the community, resembling in spirit that presented later by Matthew Arnold in *Culture and Anarchy*. A collection of some of his writings both in prose and verse was published in two vols. 12 mo., 1839, among which are *Hadad*, *The Judgment*, and the ballad of *Percy's Masque*. (Previously *The Judgment,—a Vision*, was published New York, 1812, *Percy's Masque*, London, 1819, reprinted New York, 1820, *Hadad*, a Drama, New York, 1825). Returning to New Haven from New York, Mr. Hillhouse hereafter resided on the beautiful park-like estate at the head of Hillhouse Avenue, known as Sachems Wood, under whose ample roof he continued to dispense a simple and delightful hospitality to a circle of congenial friends.

LINE OF CORNELIA LAWRENCE.

I.

John, William and Thomas Lawrence were among the earliest settlers of the English towns under the Dutch jurisdiction on Long Island. Tradition reports them to have been related to Henry Lawrence, member of the Long Parliament and president of the Council of Oliver Cromwell. He was also associated with the Lord's Say-and-Seal, and Brooke in their scheme to settle Connecticut.

II.

Thomas Lawrence and six others were named in Gov. Nichol's Patent of Newtown, L. I., 1666. He purchased from the Dutch the whole of Hell Gate Neck, extending from Hell Gate Cove to Bowery Bay. In the patent of 1686 Gov. Dongan names him with three of his sons. Espousing the side of Leisler in the disturbances following the abdication of James II, and the accession of William and Mary, Thomas Lawrence, although advanced in years, took command of the forces of Queens Co. Among the few authentic records of Leisler's brief rule is an order to Maj. Thomas Lawrence, dated 29th July, 1690. His son, William who

was a member of Leisler's council was involved with his chief in the charge of high treason. Thomas Lawrence d. Newtown, L. I., 1703.

III.

John Lawrence, b. Newtown, 9th Sept., 1675, m. 8th Dec., 1720, Patience Sackett. He was a wealthy farmer and for many yeears magistrate of the Co. He was survived by seven sons and one daughter. The most distinguished of his children was Jonathan, first an eminent merchant engaged in foreign commerce and later prominent in the military and political service of the revolutionary States. William Lawrence, his brother, and son of John, was grand-father of Mrs. Hillhouse.

IV.

William Lawrence, b. Newtown, about 1730. For many years magistrate of Queens County and a zealous Whig. When Long Island was taken by the English, 1776, his house was used as headquarters by Gen. Robertson, B. A., and the family of William suffered many vexatious exactions from the invaders. He d. 1794, aged 64, leaving several children, among them Isaac.

V.

Isaac Lawrence, b. Newtown, 8th Feb., 1768, m. 1799, Cornelia Beach. He was president of the United States Bank in New York from 1817 to the expiration of its charter 1836, and eminent in the financial world of his day. He d. 12th July, 1841, aged 74. His daughter, Cornelia, m. James Abraham Hillhouse as above, 23d Nov., 1822. (See *Hist. Long Island*, by Benjamin F. Thompson, New York. R. H. Dodd 1918, vol. III, pp. 600-608-609-610-619.)

James Abraham Hillhouse, d. Sachems Wood, 5th Jan., 1841, and here his widow and her daughters continued the tradition of refinement, culture and hospitality for half a century. Mrs. Hillhouse d. 20th Sept., 1874.

Children of James Abraham and Cornelia (Lawrence) Hillhouse:

7. Cornelia Lawrence Hillhouse, b. 19th Nov., 1825, m. her first cousin once removed William, son of Thomas Hillhouse of Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., by his second wife Anne Van Schaick Ten Broeck. She d. Sachems Wood, s. p., 25th June, 1851, aged 26 years.
8. Mary Hillhouse, b. March 1, 1828, d. 29th Sept., 1874.
9. Isaphine Hillhouse, b. May 16, 1830, d. 21 Oct., 1904.
10. James Hillhouse, b. Feb., 1833, d. 22 Feb., 1833.

5. AUGUSTUS LUCAS HILLHOUSE, son of Hon. James and Rebecca (Woolsey) Hillhouse, b. 9th Dec., 1791. He was educated in the grammar school of his native town and Yale college, where he graduated 1810. Sharing with his brothers and sisters an intellectual inheritance, he was also endowed with the gift of poetical expression, and being filled with a love of things spiritual gave voice to his religious emotions in some beautiful hymns. Rev. H. D. Riggs, D.D., in a series of sermons upon Hymns and Hymn Writers, delivered at St. Peter's Presbyterian Church, Rochester, N. Y., "found much of interest in the hymn writing of Augustus L. Hillhouse, a young man who came of a distinguished family in New Haven. It was to him that the American Church and the American Chapel in Paris, owed their foundation. Of his many hymns the one beginning: 'Trembling before Thine awful throne,' was one that would always appeal to the thoughtful christian."

It was during a tour in Europe that Augustus Lucas Hillhouse was introduced while in Paris into a circle of highly cultivated men and women who were also imbued with a piety of that exquisite quality rarely found except in the religious of the Latin races, and among them he spent the remainder of his life, living in great simplicity and engaged in deeds of mercy. He also formed friendships and corresponded with Hannah Moore and other Evangelical English. He did not, however, lose interest in his native land, and translated Michaux's *Sylva Americana* for the benefit of his countrymen, and published a pamphlet upon the cultivation of the olive in America. The *Sylva Americana* was dedicated to his father as follows:

To
James Hillhouse
Lately a senator
of the
United States
This work is inscribed
by
His affectionate friend and obedient son
Augustus L. Hillhouse.

Title page of the translation of the *Sylva Americana*:

The
North American
Sylva
or
a description of the forest trees
of the

United States, Canada and Nova Scotia
 considered particularly with respect
 to their use in the arts and their
 introduction into commerce
 to which is added
 a description of the most useful
 of the European forest trees.

Illustrated by 156 colored engravings.

Translated from the French of
 F. Andrew Michaux

Member of the American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia,
 Correspondent of the Institute of France

Member of the Agricultural Societies of Charleston, S. C.,
 Philadelphia and Mass.

Honorary member of Historical, Literary and Philosophical
 Societies of New York.

Paris,

Printed by C. D'Huntel,
 1819.

The following hymn was reprinted in an article entitled *A Hymn and Its Author*, which was bound at the end of some copies of the Life of Hon. James Hillhouse, by Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D. As it appears here, the copy is made from Hymn 97 in "Village Hymns for Social Worship, etc.," by Asahel Nettleton, New York, 1840.

Trembling before thine awful throne,
 O Lord, in dust, my sins I own:
 Justice and Mercy for my life
 Contend!—Oh, smile and heal the strife.

The Saviour smiles! upon my soul
 New tides of hope tumultuous roll—
 His voice proclaims my pardon found—
 Seraphic transport wings the sound.

Earth has a joy unknown in heaven—
 The new-born joy of sin forgiven!
 Tears of such pure and deep delight,
 Ye angels! never dimm'd your sight.

Augustus Lucas Hillhouse never married. He died in Paris, France, 14th March, 1859, and his remains were brought to America and interred in the family plot at New Haven. (See *Appleton's Ency. Amer. Biog.* For more extended notice see Appendix).

6. REBECCA WOOLSEY HILLHOUSE, fifth child of Hon. James and Rebecca (Woolsey) Hillhouse, b. New Haven, 12th June, 1794, m. 22d Sept., 1816, Rev. Nathaniel Hewit, b. 28th Aug., 1788, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Avery) Hewit and descended from Capt. Thomas and Harriet (Palmer) Hewit of Stonington, m. Stonington, 26th April, 1659. He was a shipmaster and in 1662 sailed on a coasting voyage and neither he nor his vessel were afterwards heard of.

Rev. Nathaniel Hewit, grad. Yale, 1808. He began the study of law, but later entered the Divinity School at Andover, Mass., and was licensed to preach, 1815. His first charges were the Presbyterian Churches at Plattsburg, N. Y., and Fairfield, Conn. In 1828 he became the agent for the American Temperance Society, in which work he attained signal success, his fine oratorical gifts making him an impressive speaker, and he was styled "The Luther of the early temperance reform". In 1830 he became pastor of the 2d Congregational church in Bridgeport. The next year appears to have been filled with momentous events for him. On the 4th of January his first wife, Rebecca Woolsey (Hillhouse), died. He went to England to work in the temperance cause and it was possibly during his absence that his daughter Rebecca, a young girl of fourteen, died, 30th July. The record says Dr. Hewit contracted a second marriage 14th Nov., 1831, with Susan, daughter of Rev. Andrew and Mary (Pyncheon) Elliot, b. Fairfield, 1790. If this marriage date is correct, she probably accompanied him to England and they sailed soon after their wedding. They had one child, named Rebecca Hillhouse Hewit, after his deceased wife and daughter. She d. unmarried 1851.

Dr. Hewit continued to hold the pastorate of the 2d Congregational church in Bridgeport. He returned from his missionary labors in England, 1834. During the latter part of his ministerial duties in Bridgeport he was pastor of a Presbyterian church, until increasing years caused his retirement in 1862. He was a founder and benefactor of the Hartford Theological Seminary.

One of Dr. Hewit's biographers speaks of him as "A man of imperial form and visage, in whom was blended a royal majesty and a prophetic solemnity which never failed to impress everyone who saw him, and his appearance and proportions were the index of the man—the outbearing of his masterful soul."

Dr. Hewit's second wife d. in Bridgeport, May, 1857. He died there 3d Feb., 1867.

Children of Rebecca Woolsey (Hillhouse) and Rev. Nathaniel Hewit, D.D.:

11. Rebecca Hillhouse Hewit, b. 22d June, 1817, d. New Haven, 30th July, 1831.
12. James Hillhouse Hewit, b. 14th June, 1819, d. 14th Sept., 1819.
13. Nathaniel Augustus Hewit, b. 27th Nov., 1820.
14. James Hillhouse Hewit, 2d, b. 8th April, 1823, d. 3d Jan., 1824.
15. Sarah Hewit, b. 8th April, 1823, twin.
16. Henry Stuart Hewit, b. 26th Dec., 1825.

FIFTH GENERATION

8. MARY HILLHOUSE, daughter of James Abraham and Cornelia (Lawrence) Hillhouse, b. March 1, 1828.

(When I first visited Sachems Wood, the poet Hillhouse had been dead many years and the household consisted of four ladies the eldest of whom was Miss Mary Lucas Hillhouse—warm-hearted, intellectual and authoritative, full of reminiscences of Washington and the early days of the Republic, who, from her wheeled chair, exerted an important influence. Secondly, the poet's widow, Mrs. Hillhouse, mistress of the mansion—delicate, refined and cultivated, with memories of New York in the first decades of the 19th century, when society consisted of families who had resided in the city or in country houses on Long Island, or in the valley of the Hudson, so long that they were united by mutual customs and traditions, and often by ties of consanguinity. Lastly, her two daughters, Mary and Isaphine, named for her grandfather Isaac Lawrence.)

The death of Mary Hillhouse, Sept. 29th, 1874, following so closely upon that of her mother, aroused a deep impression in New Haven, and one of her friends in a letter, bearing the date of her decease, paid this tribute to her memory:

"Sept. 29th, 1874.

A few days ago when it was known that Mrs. Hillhouse was seriously ill and her friends could scarcely expect her recovery they could only pray that the parting between her and her daughters would be ordered gently to the survivors who at the best would be left singularly alone. That prayer was heard, yet none could forebode or think it possible that twelve days afterward the elder of the two sisters would be laid beside her mother. One who knew her intimately would lay a simple wreath upon her grave freshly closed.

The friend whom so many mourned united in herself the hearty good sense of her grandfather, the sweet and affectionate

enthusiasm of her aunt, the poetic sensibility and fine culture of her father, and the quiet poise of her mother. She abounded in humor and could not easily repress it. She was decided in her preferences and open in expressing them. Always cheerful and bouyant, never daunted by difficulties, she was nobly resolute and courageous. Hiding her own sorrows and forgetting her apprehensions, she delighted in the cheerful sunshine which she created for herself and others. She was liberal in her charities, and these were the spontaneous overflowings of a most generous nature. Her heart never failed to respond immediately to the interests of her country and her kind. Her literary tastes and poetic power were generally known—her translation from German and Latin verse showed a refined and cultivated sensibility, and a genuine poetic taste.

The call of the Master was sudden, but she responded cheerfully to the summons, with a clear mind and a loving heart, and her death was characteristic of her sweet and sunny life. May the many friends who have loved her be incited by their loving memories to add to life's joys as gaily and to endure life's sorrows as cheerfully as she, and above all may they stand ready to respond as humbly and as joyously to the call that shall summon each of them to the presence of the Master."

Mary Hillhouse published two collection of translated verse.

The following poem is from *German Songs in English Rhyme*, printed by M. H. Mallory & Co., Hartford, 1871:

THE GUILTY CONSCIENCE.

As down the stairs I bound
Swiftly with flying feet,
Lo! up the stairs he springs
And thus midway we meet.
And in the dark he holds me there
While kisses we exchange
But no one saw it, I declare.

Now to the gay saloon,
With crowding guests I go,
My cheeks are burning hot,
My mouth is in a glow—
All seem gazing at me there
As if they watched us on the stair
But no one saw it, I declare.

I go into the garden
To see the blooming flowers,
The roses laughing seem
Through all the sunny hours,
And lo! above me everywhere
The birds with mocking sing in air
They must have seen it, I declare!

9. ISAPHINE HILLHOUSE, daughter of James Abraham and Cornelia (Lawrence) Hillhouse, b. May 16, 1830, d. 21st Oct., 1904.

The following beautiful appreciation of the character of Miss Hillhouse from the pen of Timothy Dwight, was published in the *Churchman* of 5th Nov., 1904:

“With such an inheritance from the past, and such inspirations attendant upon her earliest years and continuing in rich measure, through experience or memory, even to her mature womanhood, it was but natural—it seemed, as it were, the only possible fulfillment of the divine plan of life for her—that she should be what she was, a representative in our generation of the gifts and virtues of the family to which she belonged.

But there was more than this in her personality. She possessed in herself that which would have interested each one of those who preceded her in life's journey, if they could have witnessed it, and which they might well have felt to be an addition to what pertained to themselves. Her intellectual nature was enthusiastic, but it had a certain child-like sweetness in its eager movement which gave it a peculiar charm. The poetic gift was manifest in her, yet rather as a pervasive influence in the mind than a force that must express itself in words. Courage and strength were conspicuous in her life, though they were seen more clearly in the hours of long-continuing sorrow than in the sphere of constant or public action and effort. True heroism was not strange to a life which knew so much bereavement and solitude. The child's freshness of spirit, however, triumphed over all that would have destroyed it in a heart less brave. The impression of forceful character was made upon every one who knew her, but its force for others was one that came silently into the soul. And so in every part of her being she was herself—taking of the best, indeed, which those whom she loved and to whom she owed her life had given her, yet making all her own through the transforming powers of her individual personality.

In her friendships she was generous, giving freely of her

best thoughts and kindest affection. To those who were within the circle of near relationship she opened her heart and her home with a genuine family feeling. Her home was beautifully situated, with a charming outlook on every side. In its appointments it was a pleasant reminder of earlier days, bearing witness to those who had lived in it in the past. It was a home especially fitted for the dwelling-place of a person of thoughtful, appreciative, gentle and refined nature such as she possessed. We earnestly wished that she might continue in it for yet many years, adding the joys of age which she had already begun to experience to those of youth and maturer womanhood. But it was ordered otherwise, and—as we think of it now—happily for her. The Divine Father called to her with a loving voice, and in a moment she passed onward to the more beautiful world. There, as we may not doubt, she was welcomed with a joyful thanksgiving by the mother and sister who had been taken from her home thirty years before her and had left her in solitude, and also by the one to whom, in her youth, she had pledged her deepest and life-long affection, and in whose death in his earliest manhood she had met the greatest sorrow of the earthly life.

It was a dark and stormy morning when the call came to her, but just afterward in what seemed a wonderful way, the sunlight scattered the clouds and the loveliness of the autumn day filled all hearts with thankfulness and a sense of the beautiful. As her friends have thought of her since that day, it has seemed, in its transition from the darkness to the light, an emblem of the passing of her soul to the world beyond, and they realize, with thankfulness, the meaning of the prayer of Jesus and its fulfilment: 'Father, I desire that they also whom Thou has given me be with me where I am'."

Miss Hillhouse, realizing that the city of New Haven did not consider it expedient that so large a tract within the city limits should remain in the possession of one family, and yet regarding with peculiar tenderness Sachem's Wood, which had sheltered her forebears for three generations, and desiring to preserve its park-like beauty for the people, sought in her will to make provision for its partial preservation by directing that it be laid out as a park, with lots to be sold for private residences. Having made her second cousin, James Hillhouse, son of William Hillhouse, M.D., of New Haven, and grandson of her grand-uncle, Thomas Hillhouse of Watervliet, N. Y., her principal heir and residuary legatee, she directed that should he desire to reside in the mansion a certain portion of land surrounding it should be reserved from the sale;

but if he should not thus desire, the mansion should be taken down. Mr. Hillhouse naturally decided to make this historic house his home, and it remains a fine example of post-revolutionary architecture. But the provisions for a park were not carried out. With the permission of the courts the property was sold to Yale University and playgrounds were laid out and buildings erected for various uses of the institution.

Miss Hillhouse made large bequests to charities, and left many legacies to relatives and friends, and the sum of \$10,000 to the city of New Haven for laying out a driveway, or building a bridge in East Rock Park to be named for her family. She was the last descendant of Hon. James Hillhouse to bear his name, and in her death and the transformation of this stately home the feeling was general that a chapter illustrative of past social and domestic conditions had been closed. The culture, the refined simplicity, the reserve, the sense of personal honor and dignity that made such homes possible have passed away.

The march of democracy has brought us into a world with other ideals and it becomes the task of James Hillhouse and his accomplished wife to harmonize Sachem's Wood with the twentieth century.

13. NATHANIEL AUGUSTUS HEWIT, son of Rev. Nathaniel and Rebecca Woolsey (Hillhouse) Hewit, b. Fairfield, Conn., 27th Nov., 1820, Grad. Amherst, 1839. Studied law for a year and then entered the Theological Institute at Windsor, Ct. In 1842 he was licensed to preach as a Congregationalist, but the following year was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal Church. Selected to accompany Bishop Southgate as a missionary to Constantinople, but the missionary committee refused to ratify the appointment on the ground that Mr. Hewit held beliefs that were distinctly Roman Catholic. He was received into the Roman Church in 1846 and ordained by Bishop Reynolds in 1847 and appointed vice-principal of the Charleston, S. C., Collegiate Institute. In 1850 he joined the Redemptorist order.

In 1858, upon the foundation of the Congregation of St. Paul by Father Hecker, he became one of its chief members, taking the name in religion of Augustin Francis. Here he became professor of philosophy, theology and Holy Scripture in the Paulist Seminary, New York. From 1869 to 1874 he edited the *Catholic World* and from 1865 was engaged in literary work.

Father Hewit's works are: *Reasons for Submitting to the Catholic Church*, Charleston, 1846, *Life of Princess Borghasi*, New York, 1856, *Life of De Moulin-Boris, an Annonite Missionary*, 1857, *The Little Angel of the Copts*, *Life of Rev. Francis A. Baker*, 1865, *Problems of the Age with Studies from St. Augustin on Kindred Subjects*, 1868, *Light*

in *Darkness*, a treatise on the Obscure Night of the Soul, 1870, *The King's Highway, or, the Catholic Church the Way of Salvation, as revealed in Holy Scripture*, 1874. Father Hewit has also made important contributions to the *Catholic World* and other periodicals, and edited *The Complete Works of Bishop England*, Baltimore, 1850. He received the degree of D.D. from Amherst, 1877 and in 1885 the same honor was conferred upon him by Rome. Upon the foundation of the Catholic University in Washington he was made an honorary Councillor thereof. Rev. Augustin Francis Hewit d. in New York, 3d July, 1897.

15. SARAH HEWIT, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel and Rebecca Woolsey (Hillhouse) Hewit, b. 8th April, 1823. She was living with her father in Bridgeport in 1858. Married, 1861, Henry Bowen, Esq., and d. 6th Nov., 1891, without issue.

16. HENRY STUART HEWIT, son of Rev. Nathaniel and Rebecca Woolsey (Hillhouse) Hewit, b. 26th Dec., 1825, in Fairfield, Conn., m. in Bridgeport, Conn., 2d Feb., 1848, Catherine Sophia Hurd, b. Bridgeport, 11th Oct., 1825.

Col. Henry Stuart Hewit, M.D., was educated Yale, graduated in medicine, University of New York, 1848, and entered the U. S. Army as acting Assistant surgeon, autumn, 1848. He was stationed at Vera Cruz during the latter part of the Mexican war, in 1849 was commissioned assistant surgeon, was stationed at Fort Yuma, Cal., and accompanied Capt. William H. Warner on the surveying expedition in which that officer was killed by the Sierra Nevada Indians. In the spring of 1852 he resigned from the army and removing to San Francisco practiced medicine there three years. He then returned to New York and established himself in his profession. Upon the opening of the Civil War, August, 1861, he re-entered the army as brigade surgeon of volunteers, served under Gen. Charles F. Smith, and afterwards as medical director on Gen. Grant's Staff at Fort Donelson, Shiloh and Vicksburg. He afterwards served on the staff of Gen. John M. Schofield and was brevetted colonel for gallant conduct during the war, March, 1865. Dr. Hewit entered the Church of Rome in 1855 and devoted himself to its benevolent enterprises.

After the war he resided in New York where he had charge of the "House of the Good Shepherd", was a director of St. Stephen's Orphan Asylum and president of the medical board of the Charity Hospital. He d. New York, 19th Aug., 1873. Catherine Sophia (Hurd) Hewit survived many years and d. at Fairfield, Conn., 6th Oct., 1920.

Children of Henry Stuart and Catherine Sophia (Hurd) Hewit:

17. Nathaniel Hewit, b. 23d Nov., 1848.
18. Samuel Ferris Hurd Hewit, b. 9th July, 1852, in San Francisco, Cal.
19. James Hillhouse Hewit, b. 18th Nov., 1854, on board Pacific Mail Steamship, *George Law*, in North Latitude 18° 35', West Longitude 83° 20'.
20. Augustin Francis Hewit, b. 5th Oct., 1856, in New York.
21. Paul Joseph Hewit, b. 9th Dec., 1858, d. 7th Jan., 1859, in Bridgeport.
22. Agnes Josephine Hewit, b. 17th March, 1860, in Bridgeport.
23. Henrietta Mary Hewit, b. July 20th, 1863, in Bridgeport. Unmarried.
24. Catherine Sophia Hewit, b. 3d Jan., 1866, in Bridgeport, d. 11th Aug., 1866.
25. Rebecca Woolsey Hillhouse Hewit, b. 31st March, 1867, d. 20th Aug., 1867.
26. Sarah Elizabeth Hewit, b. 19th Jan., 1869, in New York.
27. Henry Stuart Hewit, Jr., b. 14th Aug., 1870, in Bridgeport, d. 15th March, 1872, in New York.

SIXTH GENERATION

17. NATHANIEL HEWIT, son of Henry Stuart and Catherine Sophia (Hurd) Hewit, b. 23d Nov., 1848, m. Montpelier, Vermont, 29th Jan., 1875, Lucy C. Dodge, b. Montpelier, 22d Sept., 1848. Mr. Hewit was a lawyer residing in Bridgeport, d. 12th Oct., 1890, at Denver, Colorado, without issue.

18. SAMUEL FERRIS HURD HEWIT, son of Henry Stuart and Catherine Sophia (Hurd) Hewit, b. San Francisco, Cal., 9th July, 1852. He was a manufacturer residing in Bridgeport, m. Cora Almira Hawes at Bridgeport, 15th June, 1893. They now reside in Great Barrington, Mass.

Child of Samuel Ferris Hurd and Cora Almira (Hawes) Hewit:

28. Samuel Ferris Hurd Hewit, Jr., b. 28th Oct., 1894.

19. JAMES HILLHOUSE HEWIT, son of Henry Stuart and Catherine Sophia (Hurd) Hewit, b. 18th Nov., 1854, on board Pacific Mail Steamship, *George Law*, in North Latitude 18° 35', West Longitude 83° 20', m. Bridgeport, Conn., 20th June, 1877, Eleanor Charlotte Tomlinson, daughter of Henry T. and Elizabeth Brown (Temple) Tomlinson, b. St. Louis, Mo., 20th Feb., 1857. James Hillhouse Hewit entered the

college of the City of New York, but discontinued for business pursuits. They lived in Fairfield, Conn., from 1885 to 1900, when they removed to St. Louis, Mo., where he continues the business of a commission merchant. Mr. Hewit is the possessor of the fine portrait of his great-grandfather, Hon. James Hillhouse, by Gilbert Stuart, and of a cabinet portrait of his great-grandmother, Rebecca Woolsey Hillhouse, by the same artist.

Children of James Hillhouse and Eleanor Charlotte (Tomlinson) Hewit:

29. Katherine Hurd Hewit, b. Bridgeport, 6th May, 1878.
30. James Hillhouse Hewit, Jr., b. New York, 26th March, 1880.
31. Eleanor Tomlinson Hewit, b. New York, 17th May, 1882.
32. Agnes Woolsey Hewit, b. Fairfield, 18th Sept., 1883.
33. Natalie Hewit, b. Fairfield, 23d Oct., 1886.
34. Henry Temple Hewit, b. Fairfield, 6th Jan., 1890, d. 2nd Apr., 1892.
35. Dorothy Hewit, b. Fairfield, 12th June, 1892.

20. AUGUSTIN FRANCIS HEWIT, son of Henry Stuart and Catherine Sophia (Hurd) Hewit, b. New York, 5th Oct., 1856, m. San Antonio, Texas, 2d June, 1882, Katherine Duncan, daughter of Col. and Mrs. Blanton Duncan.

Appointed to the Military Academy by Genl. Grant, Lieut. Augustin Francis Hewit graduated with distinction in his class, 1879, and was ordered to join his regiment, the 22d U. S. Inf., in Colorado, where he served during troubles with the Indians. Later he served at various posts in Texas and finally at San Antonio where he was post commissary. Here the sad end came to what promised to be a distinguished career. Attacked as was his betrothed, the daughter of his Col., by a malignant fever, the two lying at death's door at the home of Col. Blanton Duncan, their marriage was celebrated by Father Johnston and the following day the young officer having received the last rites of the Catholic Church, fell asleep June 3d, 1882, and was buried in the National Cemetery, at San Antonio.

22. AGNES JOSEPHINE HEWIT, daughter of Henry Stuart and Catherine Sophia (Hurd) Hewit, b. Bridgeport, 17th March, 1860, graduated Convent of the Sacred Heart, Manhattanville, New York, June, 1879, m. Valéry Havard, M.D., Surgeon U. S. A., at Bridgeport, Conn., 12th Nov., 1885.

Dr. Havard was b. Compiégn, France, 18th Feb., 1846. His parents, who were distantly related, bore the same name. His father being Louis Stanislaus Havard and his mother Eugénie Prudence Havard. He studied in the schools of Beauvais until the age of nineteen when he crossed the ocean intending to go to South America. Stopping over in New York something intervened and the course of the young man's life took an unexpected turn. He studied English in New York at the Christian Brother's school, at the same time teaching French until he felt himself sufficiently master of our language to begin the study of medicine. He graduated at the New York Medical School, 1870, and entered the U. S. Army as a surgeon in 1874. Dr. Havard served in one or two Indian campaigns and through the Spanish War, being chief surgeon on the staff of Genl. Wood during the four years occupation of Cuba. Dr. Havard went to Russia during the Russo-Japanese War as medical military attaché from the U. S. Army on the staff of Genl. Kuropatkin. After the battle of Muckden he was taken prisoner with a sick Russian officer with whom he had been obliged to remain. Treated courteously by the Japanese their experience was not unpleasant except that they were separated from their luggage, horses, etc., and obliged to return home via Japan instead of across Siberia.

Dr. Havard was retired in 1910 at the age limit and was later sanitary adviser to the Cuban government. He has written many articles on native flora and Medical Military subjects, and a book upon hygiene, —*Manual of Military Hygiene for the Military Service of the United States*, published by Wood & Co., 51 Fifth Avenue, New York. This was the book on Hygiene used by our armies in Europe during the late war.

Children of Agnes Josephine (Hewit) and Valéry Havard, M.D., U. S. A.:

36. Eugenie Prudence Havard, b. Fort Wadsworth, Staten Island, 23d Aug., 1886.
37. Marie Aline Havard, b. Bridgeport, 4th August, 1889.
38. Valéry Havard, Jr., b. 14th March, 1905.

26. SARAH ELIZABETH HEWIT, daughter of Henry Stuart and Catherine Sophia (Hurd) Hewit, b. 19th Jan., 1869, New York, m. Bridgeport, 27th Aug., 1892, Col. James Henly Frier, U. S. A.

James Henly Frier graduated from the Military Academy, West Point, 18th June, 1886, promoted to first Lieut., 1893, commanded his company of the 17th Infantry in Cuba during the Spanish War, promoted to Capt., 1899, served in the Philippine Islands from 1899 to 1902, promoted to major, 1908, graduated from the Army School of the Line,

1908, graduated from Army War College, 1909, detailed to Inspector Generals Department, 1911, promoted to Lieut. Col., 1915, promoted to Col., 1916, organized the 35th Infantry at Douglas, Arizona. Recommended twice by Adj. Genl. of the Army and General staff for promotion to Brig. Genl., 1917, ordered to Nogales, Arizona, with his regiment, April, 1917, commanded Nogales sub-district, 1917-1918. Unanimously commended by the men of Nogales for the peace that existed on the border during his command, a letter being sent to the Secretary of War to that effect by the Board of Trade of Nogales. Ordered with his regiment to Fort Travis, Texas, as part of the 18th Division organizing for service in France. Signing of the armistice caused revoking of orders for overseas. Ordered for duty as officer in charge of Militia affairs S. E. Department, May, 1919.

Children of Sarah Elizabeth Hewit and James Henly Frier, U. S. A.:

39. Sarah Lloyd Frier, b. Wilmington, Del., 5th July, 1893.
40. James Henly Frier, Jr., b. 29th July, 1895.
41. John Mason Frier, b. Bridgeport, Conn., 15th Dec., 1899.
42. Mary Ailsy Frier, b. Bridgeport, Conn., 15th Dec., 1899.

SEVENTH GENERATION

28. SAMUEL FERRIS HURD HEWIT, JR., son of Samuel Ferris Hurd and Cora Almira (Hawes) Hewit, b. 28th Oct., 1894.

Samuel Ferris Hurd Hewit, Jr., enlisted in the U. S. Navy, April 4th, 1918. Assigned to duty in the Naval Reserves and stationed at the New Haven Training School. 1st sea service on the *Montana*, as one of the armed guard. His rank was that of a first class seaman, as he preferred to enter active sea service immediately rather than to remain on land training to be an officer. His first trip to France was 3d Feb., 1919, on the transport *Nonsemond*. He crossed the Atlantic and returned four times, transporting troops, and would have been promoted had he remained another month. Was released from service 3d July, 1919, and was commended for his fine record. Upon becoming a civilian Mr. Hewit assumed a position in the Goodyear Rubber Tire Co. at Akron, Ohio.

29. KATHERINE HURD HEWIT, daughter of James Hillhouse and Eleanor Charlotte (Tomlinson) Hewit, b. Bridgeport, Conn., 6th May, 1878, m. St. Louis, Missouri, 30th April, 1902, Flint Garrison, b. De Witt, Ark., 20th Sept., 1876, son of James Buchanan and Gulnare (Halliburton) Garrison. She was educated at the Sacred Heart Convent, Providence, R. I. They reside at St. Louis, Mo., where Mr. Garrison is a publisher and printer.

Mrs. Garrison died at St. Louis, Mo., 4th Aug., 1921.

Children of Katherine Hurd (Hewit) and Flint Garrison:

- 43. Paul Garrison, b. St. Louis, Mo., 10th Sept., 1903.
- 44. Flint Garrison, Jr., b. St. Louis, Mo., 25th May, 1905.
- 45. Mary Garrison, b. St. Louis, Mo., 19th Oct., 1906.

30. JAMES HILLHOUSE HEWIT, JR., son of James Hillhouse and Eleanor Charlotte (Tomlinson) Hewit, b. New York, 26th March, 1880, m. Brookline, Mass., 22d Dec., 1921, Helen Josephine Harty, daughter of Charles A. and Ella Forest (Butterfield) Harty, b. 9th February, 1890. James Hillhouse Hewit, Jr., was educated in Bridgeport, Conn. He is First Sergeant, Co. A, 3rd Regiment, Missouri Home Guards, and Manager of the A. H. Rice Co., of St. Louis.

Helen Josephine Harty was educated at the Shurtleff Girls School and took special course in the Emerson School of Oratory, Boston. Under the American Red Cross she worked in France from Oct., 1918, to Jan., 1919, in Paris, Cannes and Switzerland. She d. St. Louis, Missouri, 27th Sept., 1922.

Child of James Hillhouse, Jr., and Helen Josephine (Harty) Hewit:

- 46. Helen Forest Hewit, b. St. Louis, Mo., 27th Sept., 1922.

31. ELEANOR TOMLINSON HEWIT, daughter of James Hillhouse and Eleanor Charlotte (Tomlinson) Hewit, b. New York, 17th May, 1882, m. St. Louis, Mo., May 5th, 1906, John Bull, son of Edward and Francine Notrebe Bull, b. Louisville, Ky., 26th Aug., 1875. Eleanor Tomlinson Hewit was educated at the Sacred Heart Convent, Providence, R. I. John Bull was educated at the Public School and the Manuel Training School, Louisville, Ky.

Present residence St. Louis, Mo., where he is engaged in real estate business.

Children of Eleanor Tomlinson (Hewit) and John Bull:

- 47. Eleanor Tomlinson Bull, b. St. Louis, Mo., 15th Aug., 1907.
- 48. Mary Lucas Bull, b. St. Louis, Mo., 11th Dec., 1909.
- 49. Francine Notrebe Bull, b. St. Louis, Mo., 28th Feb., 1912.
- 50. Catherine Hewit Bull, b. St. Louis, Mo., 17th Sept., 1915.

32. AGNES WOOLSEY HEWIT, daughter of James Hillhouse and Eleanor Charlotte (Tomlinson) Hewit, b. Fairfield, Conn., 18th Sept., 1883, m. St. Louis, Mo., 27th Dec., 1919, Frank Frederick Nitchy, b. Jefferson City, Mo., 25th May, 1881, son of Henry Charles and Henrietta (Giesberg) Nitchy. Agnes Woolsey Hewit was educated in the Sacred Heart School, Providence, R. I. Mr. Nitchy was educated in the schools of Jefferson City, Mo., and Dallas, Texas. They reside in Evanston, Ill. He is manager of the Chicago office of the Hamilton, Brown Co.

Child of Agnes Woolsey (Hewit) and Frank Frederick Nitchy:

51. Agnes Hewit Nitchy, b. Evanston, Ill., July 11th, 1922.

33. NATALIE HEWIT, daughter of James Hillhouse and Eleanor Charlotte (Tomlinson) Hewit, b. Fairfield, Conn., 23d Oct., 1886, m. St. Louis, Mo., 30th July, 1912, John Joseph Kelly, son of Thomas and Mary (Raleigh) Kelly of Albany, N. Y., b. 23d May, 1871.

She was educated in the schools of Fairfield, Conn., Brewer's Academy, Elmhurst, and Sacred Heart Convent, Providence, R. I.

John Joseph Kelly was educated in the schools of Albany, N. Y., and Washington University, St. Louis, Mo. During the World War Mrs. Kelly was a member of the Red Cross Soc., engaged in needlework and making surgical dressings. Mr. Kelly who is a member of the St. Louis Home Guard, during the War was one of those who at the call of the government made short patriotic speeches, (called "Four Minute Men").

They reside in St. Louis where he is engaged in the business of Life Insurance. No children.

35. DOROTHY HEWIT, daughter of James Hillhouse and Eleanor Charlotte (Tomlinson) Hewit, b. Fairfield, Conn., 12th June, 1892, m. St. Louis, Mo., 25th June, 1915, Edward Rex. Lowey, b. 12 March, 1892, son of John W. and Agnes E. Lowey, of Huntington, Ind. She was educated in the Harris College. He in the St. Louis high school. They reside in Huntington, Ind., where Mr. Lowey is Asst. Treas. and Genl. Manager of the Huntington Shoe and Leather Co.

Children of Dorothy (Hewit) and Edward Rex Lowey:

52. Charlotte Adams Lowey, b. St. Louis, Mo., 18th March, 1916.

53. Edward Rex Lowey, Jr., b. Huntington, Ind., 5th April, 1918.

54. Dorothy Hewit Lowey, b. Huntington, Ind., 15th Dec., 1921.

55. Natalie Hillhouse Lowey, b. Huntington, Ind., 29th May, 1923.

36. EUGENIE PRUDENCE HAVARD, daughter of Agnes Josephine (Hewit) and Valery Havard, M.D., U. S. A., b. Fort Wadsworth, Staten Island, 23d Aug., 1886, educated at the Convent of the Sacred Heart in Providence, R. I., m. Fairfield, Conn., 15th June, 1912, Henry Alling Webb, b. July 10, 1888, son of James Henry and Helen Ives Webb. Educated at New Haven High School, and Newman School, Hackensack, N. J. Present residence Spring Glenn Farm, Hamden, Conn.

Children of Eugenie Prudence (Havard) and Henry Alling Webb:

- 56. Henry Havard Webb, b. 26th July, 1913.
- 57. James Hillhouse Webb, b. 8th Nov., 1914.
- 58. Valery Havard Webb, b. 8th May, 1916.
- 59. Aline Havard Webb, b. 11th Oct., 1919. (Being of the eighth generation.)

37. MARIE ALINE HAVARD, daughter of Agnes Josephine (Hewit) and Valery Havard, M.D., U. S. A., b. Bridgeport, Conn., 4th Aug., 1889. Miss Havard has written some successful juveniles, published by the Penn. Publishing Co. of Philadelphia. A series as yet incomplete, of which the two first are *Capt. Lucy and Lieut. Bob* and *Capt. Lucy in France*.

38. VALERY HAVARD, JR., son of Agnes Josephine (Hewit) and Valery Havard, M.D., U. S. A., b. —, 10th March, 1905. A minor attending a preparatory school in Washington, D. C., appointed to the U. S. Naval Academy, 1922.

39. SARAH ELIZABETH FRIER, daughter of Sarah Elizabeth (Hewit) and Col. James Henly Frier, U. S. A., b. 5th July, 1893, m. at the Presidio, San Francisco, Cal., 24th Aug., 1916, Naval Constructor William Bailey Foggarty, Lieut. Commander, U. S. N., engaged in naval construction at Seattle, Long Beach and San Francisco. No children. n

40. JAMES HENLY FRIER, JR., son of Sarah Elizabeth (Hewit) and Col. James Henly Frier, U. S. A., b. 29th July, 1895, m. 22d June, 1918, Mary Cady Sturges, daughter of Henry Cady and Sarah Adams (McWhorter) Sturges of New York and Fairfield, Conn., b. 21 March, 1896. Educated at the Farmington and Beverly schools.

James Henly Prier, Jr., graduated Military Academy, West Point, April, 1917, ordered to the 18th Infantry in May, ordered to Fort Sill for machine gun school, July, 1917, graduated with honor, "qualified to instruct a division." Ordered to port of embarkation, Hoboken, as commander of Machine Gun Co., 49th Infantry. Ordered overseas, July, 1918, commanding battery of Machine Guns. Recommended three times by his superior officers for promotion to a majority and especially commended by the Inspector Gen. of his Division. Ordered to Rome, July, 1919, as Asst. Military Attaché to the United States Embassy. Ordered to the United States, March, 1920. Specially commended by Chief of Military Intelligence in Washington for his work in Rome. Served in Military Intelligence Department of general Staff in Washington.

At the request of Mr. Bassick, president of the Bassick Manufacturing Co., he resigned his commission in June, 1920, removed to Chicago and took a position as manager in one of Mr. Bassick's factories.

LINE OF MARY CADY STURGES.

I.

John Sturges, b. 1624. From England to Fairfield, Conn., 1660, m. Deborah Barlow. Will dated 4th March, 1697/8, d. Fairfield, 1700.

II.

Jonathan Sturges, 1st, b. Fairfield, 1650, m. Fairfield, Susannah Banks, d. Nov. 29th, 1711.

III.

Peter Sturges, m. Hannah Jennings. She d. Fairfield, 6th August, 1771, in the 80th year of her age.

He d. there, 6th May, 1757, in the 72d year of his age.

IV.

Capt. Samuel Sturges, b. Mar., 1712, m. 15th Jan., 1739, Ann Burr. She was b. Fairfield, 6th Feb., 1720, d. 30th Aug., 1763.

V.

Judge Jonathan Sturges, 2d, b. 23d Aug., 1740, at Fairfield, Conn., m. 26th Oct., 1760, Deborah Lewis. Judge Jonathan Sturges graduated Yale, 1758, from which University he received the degree of L.L.D., 1805. Studied law and was admitted to the bar of Fairfield Co., Conn. He was a member of the First and Second Continental Congresses, 1789-1793, Judge of the Supreme Court of Conn., 1793-1805. A presidential elector, 1797 and 1805.

Judge Jonathan Sturges d. 4th Oct., 1819. Deborah (Lewis) Sturges d. 1st April, 1832, in her 90th year.

VI.

Barnabus Lothrop Sturges, b. 10th Sept., 1769, m. Mary Sturges, 29th Sept., 1791. He d. 28th Sept., 1831, aged 62 years.

VII.

Jonathan Sturges, 3d, b. Fairfield, Conn., 2d May, 1802, m. 25th Dec., 1825, Mary Pemberton Cady, d. New York, 18th June, 1874.

Jonathan Sturges went to New York to engage in business in 1821. He became junior partner in a mercantile house, 1828, and senior partner in 1836. He retired in 1868, having made a fortune and won for himself

a name highly honored in the financial world. He was one of the chief promoters of the Illinois Central R. R. and a director in that corporation. During the Civil War he ardently supported the Federal Government and was active in establishing the Union League Club of which he was president, 1863. He was also a member of the Century Club. Mr. Sturges interested himself in City good government, was an active opponent of the Tweed ring, and Vice-president of the New York Chamber of Commerce. He was a liberal philanthropist and patron of the fine arts, and his friendship with the poet Bryant led to his interest in the presentation of the Bryant vase to the Metropolitan Museum in New York.

VIII.

Henry Cady Sturges, b. 31st May, 1846, m. Nov. 8th, 1883, Sarah Adams MacWhorter, b. 29th Oct., 1864, Augusta, Georgia.

He d. 16th Feb., 1922. Graduated Columbia University 1869. Member of Delta Psi Society and Grolier Club.

He was a man of leisure and collector of rare books and autographs. Town residence was in New York and country home in Fairfield, Conn.

IX.

Mary Cady Sturges, m. Capt. Henly Frier, Jr., as above.

REFERENCES:—*Family Records, American Ancestry, Hist. Fairfield, Sturges Genealogy, Dexter's Yale Graduates, Appleton's Ency. Amer. Biog.*

(For maternal ancestry see appendix to Part III.)

For maternal ancestry see appendix to Part III.

Children of James Henly, Jr. and Mary Cady (Sturges) Frier:

- 60. James Henly Frier, 3d, b. 16th March, 1919, New York.
- 61. Mary Sturges Frier, b. Sept. 27th, 1920, Evanston, Ill.
- 62. Sarah Hewit Frier, b. Oct. 24, 1921, Evanston, Ill.

41. JOHN MASON FRIER, son of Sarah Elizabeth (Hewit) and Col. James Henly Frier, U. S. A., b. 15th Dec., 1899, served on two cruises during the war as a Midshipman, U. S. Naval Academy, where in 1920 he was a second class man. Grad. U. S. Naval Academy, 1921.

42. MARY AILSEY FRIER, daughter of Sarah Elizabeth (Hewit) and Col. James Henly Frier, U. S. A., b. 15th Dec., 1899. Unmarried, residing with her parents, 1921.



PART IV

DESCENDANTS OF

DAVID

AND

SARAH (PORTER) HILLHOUSE

THIRD GENERATION

IV. DAVID HILLHOUSE, fourth child of Hon. William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse, was b. Montville, Conn., 11th May, 1756. Married 7th Oct., 1781, Sarah, daughter of Gen. Elisha and Sarah (Jewitt) Porter, of Hadley, Mass., b. 29th April, 1763. It is not known where the early years of their married life were passed. From a letter of the poet Hillhouse to his grand-aunt, (see Appendix), it would appear that some misfortune occurred to them at this time. Previous to 1787, (see her letter to her father, Appendix), they joined the number of those New Englanders who were removing from the rigors of Northern winters to the milder climate of Georgia. Their children were at first left in the north, but later joined their parents, who selected for their future home Washington, Wilkes Co., Ga., said to be the first town named for the "Father of his country." "Georgia Scenes" and "Dukesborough Tales" reveal the rudeness of conditions existing in this frontier state—a buffer between the older colonies and the Spaniards to the South, and French to the Westward, where a goodly portion of the inhabitants were either hunters and trappers themselves or the descendants of such men. Debarred by the system of slave labor from agricultural and domestic service, and accustomed to a forest life in few respects differing from that of the Indians, "the poor whites" formed a menacing element in the population. Fortunately for Mr. and Mrs. David Hillhouse, a few congenial families had also chosen Washington. Mr. and Mrs. William Prince, (Mary Hillhouse, sister of David), the Shepherds and Gilberts from Virginia, and some others. The first houses were built of logs as was the Court House,

and when the jury "retired" it was to a log behind this seat of Government. Luxuriant gardens soon surrounded the homes. David Hillhouse became a planter and editor of *The Monitor*, a copy of which is preserved in the library in Washington. Soon after his arrival the State gave to him, conjointly with William Longstreet,* a grant of nine thousand acres of land in Franklin Co., near Athens, upon which to develop an iron foundry and forge, but the scheme proving unsuccessful the land was lost during the minority of David Porter Hillhouse.

Mr. Hillhouse also established one of those warehouses or general stores which exist at certain points along all frontiers, where the rim of civilization gradually becomes thinner and thinner, until it is merged in barbarism. Sugar, rum and molasses from Barbadoes or the West Indies, flour, salt fish, and hams from New England, rifles, pistols, ammunition, knives, axes, spades and plows from overseas, casks of wine for the planters sideboard, and boxes of tea for the silver service of his wife,—all were landed at Savannah, Darien, or some other port, and from there transported slowly to the up country.

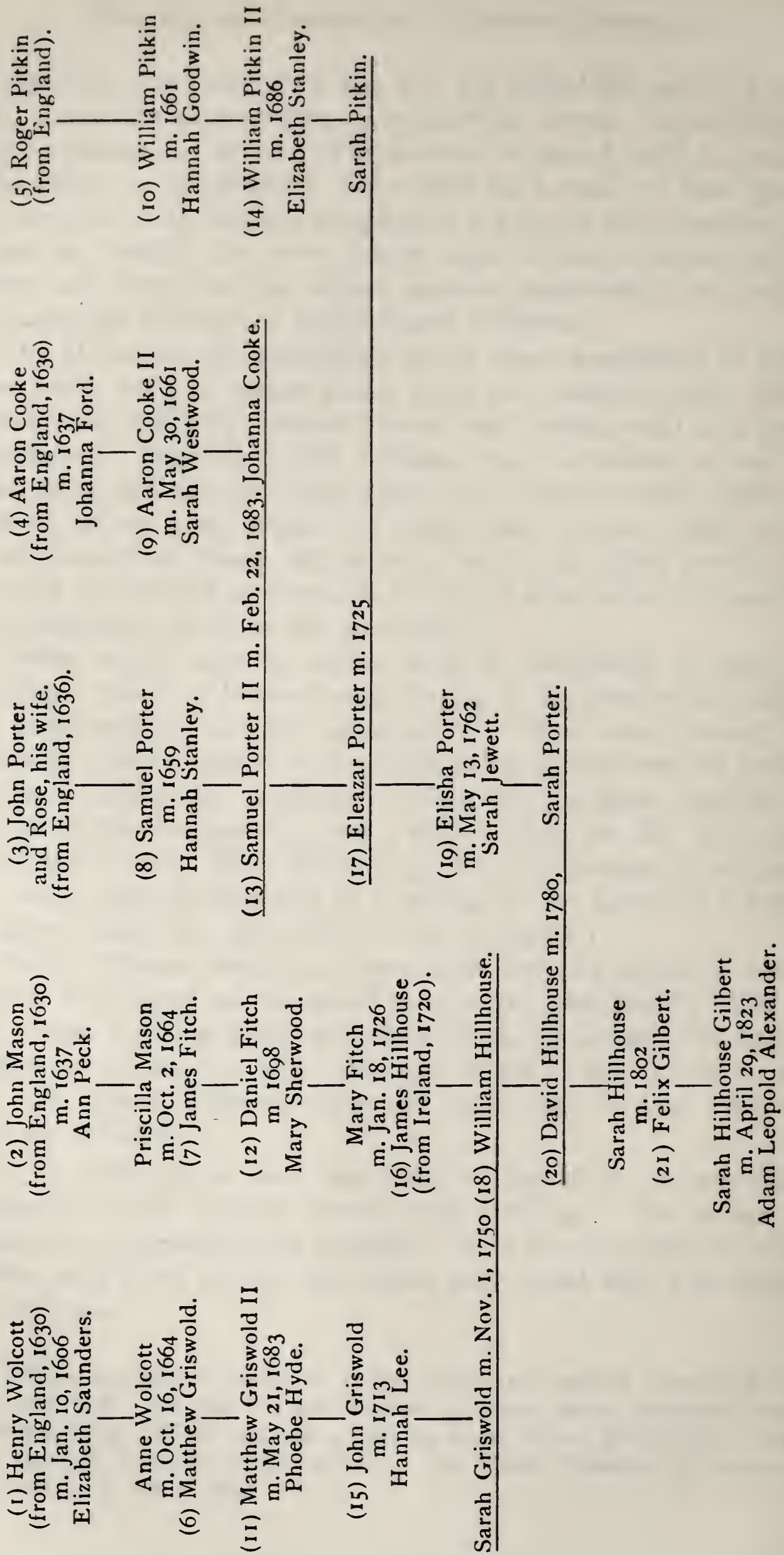
Hither would come, at certain times of assembling, a motley and picturesque crowd of human beings, laying in supplies to last until the next visit—perhaps months subsequently. These were moved when possible by water in canoes or flat boats, being carried over the portages. Sometimes mules were employed. Often the purchaser was his own beast of burden disappearing over a trail leading into the forest where he was lost to view. Mrs. Hillhouse gives a vivid picture of such a barbaric scene, upon the occasion of a meeting of the Court, in a letter to her father, dated Jan. 26th, 1787. (See Appendix.)

David Hillhouse lived but sixteen years after his arrival in Georgia, dying in Washington at the age of forty-seven, 24th March, 1803, leaving a widow of about forty, and when Sarah, his eldest child, had just attained her twenty-first year. He was buried in the old public cemetery. Mr. James Hillhouse Alexander under date of Aug. 19th, 1878, wrote me as follows:

"The public grave yard that father writes about, is now entirely obliterated and the ground covered with buildings. The stones were removed to the present public cemetery. On a search, which my brother Charles made there for me, only three were found with any names of ours—Princes."

*William Longstreet, father of Judge Longstreet, removed from New Jersey to Georgia, 1790. He was the first inventor of steam power, developed his plan in Georgia about 1792-93, and ran a boat by steam before Fulton did. Also invented the first cotton gin of present style. See *White's Statistics of Georgia*, and *Appleton's Ency. Amer. Biog.*

Genealogical Table Partly Showing Ancestry of Sarah Hillhouse Gilbert



LINE OF SARAH PORTER.

Samuel Porter II, b. 1660, m. Johanna Cooke, 22d Feb., 1683, d. July, 1722. Representative to Gen. Court, 1690-1704, Sheriff and Judge of County of Hampshire, Mass. Bay, 1711-1722. (See *Porter Gen.*, Vol. I, p. 16, Reg. C. D. S., N. Y. See Appendix).

Elisha Porter, b. 9th Feb., 1742, m. Sarah Jewitt, 1762, d. 29th May, 1796. Representative, 1770-1774. Later Chief Judge. Rank of Gen'l in the Revolutionary War, commanded regiment marching from Greenwich, Mass., to Bunker Hill, April 21st, 1775. Served with Distinction in Canada under Gen'l Sullivan, 1776. Distinguished for bravery, Saratoga, 1777. (See *Porter Gen.*, p. 196, *Amer. Arch. Ser.*, 4, Vol. IV, p. 411. Proc'd. *Mass. Hist. Soc.*, June, 1875, Vol. 14, p. 93.)

COOKE.

Aaron Cooke, b. 1610, m. Johanna Ford, 1637, d. 1690. From England to Dorchester, Mass. Bay, 1630. Overland to Windsor, Conn., 1635. In command of 65 Connecticut soldiers serving against the Dutch, 1653. Capt. of Windsor, Conn., troops, 1655. Deputy for Northampton to Gen. Court of Mass. Bay, 1668. Appointed by Gov. Andros Capt. of troops of Hartford, Conn., 1687.

Aaron Cooke, Jr., b. 1641, m. 30th May, 1661, Sarah Westwood, d. 1716. Associate Magistrate for Hampshire County Court, 1679-1680-1682-1684-1685. Capt. of the Foot Company of Hadley, Mass. Bay, 1678. Representative for Hadley to Gen. Court of Mass. Bay, 1689-1691-1693-1697. (See all *Colonial Hist. of Mass. and Conn.*, *Styles' Windsor*, and *Porter Gen.*, Vol. I).

PITKIN.

Roger Pitkin, b. 1662, d. 1748. From England. Capt. of Train Band, of Hartford, Conn., 1698. (See *Hist. of Hartford*, *Col. Hist. Connecticut*, Reg. C. D. S., N. Y.).

William Pitkin, b. 1635, m. Hannah Goodwin, 1661, d. 15th Dec., 1694. Settled in Hartford, 1659. Prosecutor for Colony, 1662. Appointed by King Charles II Attorney for Colony, 1664. Treasurer for Colony, 1676-77. Commissioner to negotiate treaty with Narragansetts, 1676. Member of Gen. Court, 1665-1690. Occasionally during this period Commissioner to the United Colonies. Commissioner to draw boundaries between Mass. Bay and Conn., 1693. Envoy to Sir Benjamin Fletcher, Gov. of New York, 1693. (See *Conn. Hist.*, *Coll. Ency. Amer. Biog.*).

William Pitkin, Jr., b. 1664, m. Elizabeth Stanley, 1686, d. 5th April, 1723. Depy. for Hartford to Conn. Gen. Assembly, 1696-1697. Assistant of Conn., 1697-1723. Judge of Hartford County Court, 1702-1707-1709-

1711. Judge of Superior Court, 1711-1714. Commissioner of boundaries Conn. and Mass., 1712-1714. Commissioner of boundaries Conn. and New York, 1718-1719. Member of War Committee, 1704. Commissioner of War, 1706-1707. (See *Hist. Coll. Conn.*, *Appleton's Ency. Amer. Biog.*, Reg. C. D. S., N. Y.).

Mrs. David Hillhouse, who long survived her husband, when thrown upon her own resources proved worthy of her distinguished New England ancestry, and has transmitted to posterity the impression of a woman of strong character and intellectuality, softened by feminine tenderness and a keen sense of humor. Doubtless it is largely due to her commanding personality that Washington, which was a semi-civilized frontier settlement when she arrived, was transformed into one of those delightful collections of simple yet refined homes so lovingly regarded by her children and grandchildren and which she herself learnt to love better than the older and more finished towns of the north. Her life was full of important responsibilities, and she repeatedly made the long journey to New England. Before the death of her husband she lost three children in infancy, and the year following her youngest, a girl of about three was taken from her; in this year too, her eldest daughter, Sarah, was married to Felix H. Gilbert, Esq.

Left a widow, Sarah Porter Hillhouse assumed the management of the plantation and continued the publication of *The Monitor*. The Journal of the Georgia House of Representatives was printed at her office and forwarded to the Legislature, there being no printing press in the then capitol of the State. It was she who erected the three first frame houses in Washington. Mr. Baldwin and Miss Boggs in the foreword to "The Alexander Letters", speaking of the old South, say: "In the old days of the South, many of the small towns of Georgia contained highly educated well-trained families of gentle-folk * * * These families were connected by intermarriage with those of Virginia and New England, and from them has come much that is best in the South. Their members were well-educated * * * Often possessed of large means, and charged with the heavy responsibility of caring for their many plantation slaves, and the administration of large estates at a time when practically everything used was made upon the place, the life resembled that upon an English Manor, or on the large Manors of the valley of the Hudson, and the gravity and importance of the responsibilities, developed and disciplined the characters of those brought up under those conditions." Such a home was that of Mrs. Hillhouse. She gave her children liberal educations, her son David graduating at Yale, and his sisters placed in the then famous school established by the Moravian nuns at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, whose unique

charm was described by many travellers. The sisters may also have attended school in New Haven. Mrs. Hillhouse derived the larger part of her income from *The Monitor* and gave her son David ten thousand dollars, leaving an equal amount to her daughters.

The family has in its possession the miniatures representing Mrs. Hillhouse and her daughters, Mrs. Gilbert and Mrs. Shepherd. At this time America was flooded with French *émigrés* and the tradition is that the painter employed by Mrs. Hillhouse had been a general under Bonaparte. *White's Hist. of Georgia* speaks of her as a remarkable woman who by her encouragement and advice enabled Whitney to perfect his invention. She suffered a grievous affliction in the death in 1808 of her beautiful eldest child, Mrs. Gilbert, leaving a young daughter, to whom the grandmother became guardian, upon the decease of her father, leaving her an heiress in 1813, and to this beloved child she gave the same devoted care she had lavished upon her own children, sending her to New Haven for her education, where she met her future husband, then a student in Yale.

In the Appendix will be found two letters written by Mrs. Hillhouse. One describing the almost savage conditions existing in Washington, and the other, a dinner at the house of a *nouveau riche* in Savannah.

Mrs. David Hillhouse died, in Washington, Georgia, surrounded by her children and grandchildren, 26th March, 1831, and was buried "in Maj. Shepherd's grave yard in a field south-west of his house and not far from the tan yard." Mr. James Hillhouse Alexander in the letter already quoted speaking of this burial place says: "The Maj. Shepherd grave yard that father speaks of, I do not know and cannot find a trace of. He says it was a 'little S. W. of the town near the tan yard' and that designation, (since the tan yard still exists in same place), is good now, as in by-gone times. Mr. Gabriel Toombs kindly visited a grave yard which lies on land now owned by him, but formerly by the Hillhouses, about four miles S. W. or nearly west from Washington. * * * Mr. Toombs says he found none of the graves of the elder members of the family." The tombstones were those of the family of Mrs. David Hillhouse's, son David Porter Hillhouse, that of his wife Lucy Locket Lipham, and those of their children.

Children of David and Sarah (Porter) Hillhouse:

1. Sarah Hillhouse, b. 16th Sept., 1782.
2. Mary Hillhouse, b. 12th Dec., 1784.
3. Daniel Kellog Hillhouse, b. 18th Aug. 1788, d. 13th Oct., 1788.
4. David Porter Hillhouse, b. 8th May, 1791.
5. Thomas Hillhouse, b. 28th March, 1794, d. Sept., 1794.

6. William Elisha Hillhouse, b. 14th June, 1799, d. 5th July, 1799.
7. Caroline Sophia Rebecca Hillhouse, b. 3d Aug., 1801, d. —, 1804.

FOURTH GENERATION.

1. SARAH HILLHOUSE, daughter of David and Sarah (Porter) Hillhouse, b. in the North, 16th Sept., 1782, and m. at Washington, Ga., 1802, Felix H. Gilbert, Jr.

When Mr. and Mrs. David Hillhouse decided to remove to Georgia their two daughters were placed in the school kept by the Moravian nuns in Bethlehem, Pa., where they remained several years spending their vacations in New England, at Hadley, New Haven, or Montville. When they first saw Georgia conditions had changed from the rudeness and lawlessness of which their mother spoke, into a state of comparatively orderly civilization. Sarah Hillhouse had attained her twenty-first year at the time of her father's death, followed the next year, 1802, by her marriage to Felix, son of Felix and Maria (Grant) Gilbert, of Rockingham Co., Virginia. Mr. Gilbert with his brother William, had come, as had so many others, to the new State of Georgia, seeking his fortune, and had found it. He was, besides being a planter, a merchant and member of the State Legislature, and is described as "a man of vigorous intellect, benevolent temper, and high social qualities," and he had probably formed one of the circle in which Sarah Hillhouse moved from the time of her arrival in Georgia, and their letters a number of which are reproduced in *The Alexander Letters* reveal the depth of their affection and the refinement and sensibility of their characters. They had one child, a daughter, Sarah, from whom the mother was removed by death, when she was little more than an infant. After this Mr. Gilbert travelled most of the time, until failing health caused his return to Washington, Ga., where at the time of his death he was engaged in building Fairfield which was inherited by his daughter, and the scene of the full and happy family life described in the "Letters".

So fearful was Mr. Gilbert of making his only child a prey to fortune hunters that he left a goodly portion of his large estate in bequests to relatives. His name, Felix, has been perpetuated to this day, not only among his own descendants, but among those of his sister-in-law, Mary, Mrs. Andrew Shepherd.

Sarah (Hillhouse) Gilbert, d. 15th May, 1808. Felix H. Gilbert, Jr., d. 27th Nov., 1813.

Child of Sarah (Hillhouse) and Felix H. Gilbert, Jr:

8. Sarah Gilbert, b. Washington, Ga., 23d Oct., 1805.

2. MARY HILLHOUSE, daughter of David and Sarah (Porter) Hillhouse, was b. 12th Dec., 1784. Her early life was coincident with that of her sister Sarah, and like her she was educated in the Moravian school at Bethel, Pa., and spent her vacations with her relatives in New England during the first years of her parents' residence in Georgia. The similarity of their lives extended to her marriage, for she too wed a Virginian, who had emigrated from the Old Dominion to the new State of Georgia. On the 20th of April, 1807, Mary Hillhouse married Andrew Shepherd,* (2d wife), who was born and brought up in Orange Court House, Va., and settled as a planter in Washington, Wilkes Co., Ga., 1790-95, where he spent the remainder of his life.

After the death of her husband Mrs. Shepherd removed to Columbus, Ga., and resided with her son, Edward Thomson Shepherd, until her death, 9th May, 1856. She was buried in the Weems plot in the Linwood Cemetery.

Children of Andrew and Mary (Hillhouse) Shepherd:

9. Albert Hillhouse Shepherd, b. 28th March, 1808.
10. Edward Thomson Shepherd, b. April, 1810.
11. Maria Felixina Shepherd, b. July, 1812, d. in infancy.
12. Maria Felixina Shepherd, b. Sept., 1813.
13. Charlotte Woodville Shepherd, b. April, 1816.
14. Sarah Porter Shepherd, b. Dec., 1818, d. Aug., 1828.
15. Caroline Clifford Shepherd, b. —.
16. Alexander Haywood Shepherd, b. 27th Feb., 1823.
17. Lawrence Woodbridge Shepherd, b. March, 1826, d. 27th June, 1826.

4. DAVID PORTER HILLHOUSE, b. 8th May, 1791, son of David and Sarah (Porter) Hillhouse. Sent North, as were his sisters, to be educated. Graduated Yale College.

David Porter Hillhouse developed literary tastes and some facility in versification and fragments of his poetical impromptues are still preserved, together with portions of a journal kept by him when travelling in Europe, and of another, kept when visiting relatives in the North. His Bible contains the brief record of his family life.† A husband at twenty-two, he was twice a widower and bereaved of all his children at the age of forty-six.

*He first m. a widow, (Mrs. Christmas), by whom he had one child, Elizabeth. She m. Capt. John H. Winder, U. S. A., (later General Winder, C. S. A.)

†Bible presented to him by his friend, Alexander McDonald, of Beaufort, S. C.

BIBLE RECORD.

Marriages.

David P. Hillhouse and Charlotte Stark were married 15th July, 1813.

David P. Hillhouse and Lucy L. Lipham were married 18th June, 1816.

Births.

David P. Hillhouse was born 8th May, 1791.

Charlotte Stark was born 29th May, 1790.

Lucy L. Lipham was born 30th July, 1794.

Lawrence Porter Hillhouse was born 4th June, 1817.

Martha Stone Hillhouse was born 11th May, 1819.

David Addison Hillhouse was born 13th January, 1821.

Deaths.

Mrs. Charlotte Hillhouse died 15th Feby., 1815.

Lawrence Porter Hillhouse died 22d Nov., 1820.

Martha Stone Hillhouse died 15th Dec., 1820.

David Addison Hillhouse died 16th Sept., 1824.

Mrs. Lucy L. Hillhouse died 11th July, 1837.

Charlotte Stark, first wife of David Porter Hillhouse, died in Columbia, S. C., and was buried in the graveyard on the estate of Gen. Stark. Her tomb stone bears the following inscription:

“To Charlotte—wife of David P. Hillhouse—and
daughter of Robert Stark—Died 1815—aged 24 years.”

Lucy Locket Lipham, second wife of David Porter Hillhouse, and their three children, are buried in Washington, Ga., on land once belonging to the Hillhouse family, but in 1878 owned by Mr. Gabriel Toombs, who copied the inscriptions on their grave stones:

Lawrence P. Hillhouse, son of D. P. & L. L. Hillhouse, Born June 14th, 1817. Died Nov. 22d, 1820. (See Bible, 4th June.)

Martha S. Hillhouse, daughter of D. P. & L. L. Hillhouse, Born May 11th, 1819. Died Dec. 15th, 1820.

David A. Hillhouse, son of D. P. & L. L. Hillhouse, Born Jan. 13th 1821. Died September 16th, 1824.

Mrs. Lucy L. Hillhouse, Born July 30th, 1794. Died July 11th, 1837.

There being no necessity for his adopting a business career, David Porter Hillhouse pursued the life of a man of leisure, coming North in the summers—a welcome guest at the home of his cousin Mrs. Buel in

Troy, and at the home of his uncle Thomas Hillhouse in Watervliet, where his arrival was greeted with delight by his young cousins, Thomas, John and William, to whom he addressed verses and told stories. Miss Mary Lucas Hillhouse, of New Haven, remembered the excitement at Sachems Wood when the big travelling carriage arrived with its load of merry southern cousins—Princes or Hillhouses. In 1846 Mr. Hillhouse travelled in Europe, visiting Free Hall, the home of his great-grandfather, Rev. James Hillhouse, and Bristol, where other members of the family lived. As years passed the loneliness of age crept upon him, and it was then that his niece, Mrs. Adam Leopold Alexander, and her husband wrote asking him to return to Washington, Georgia, and pass his declining years in "Fairfield" amid the scenes of his youth and in the midst of their delightful family circle. In a letter, dated Oct. 8th, 1848, Mrs. Alexander wrote:

"My dear Uncle—

I have felt very much troubled at hearing that you were sick again in Augusta * * * Be assured, my dear Uncle, * * * you are never forgotten or thought of with indifference. The memories of early life are linked with you and your care and kindness in my orphaned state, and I have never ceased to look up to you with that respect and love that was then inspired in my heart * * * Ever since you have adopted your present wandering and unsettled mode of life, * * * I have wished that you would accept a home with us, and allow me to supply to you in age and sickness the cares of a daughter."

Mr. Alexander cordially seconded his wife's proposal, writing the next day Oct. 9th he said:

"Dear Captain—

* * * You may select any spot in the grove, and build on it such a house as will suit you, furnish yourself with a good body servant, whom you had better purchase at once * * * Eat your meals with us, and be with us and among us as much as you please, and alone to yourself when you prefer it * * * Come then and make your home with us. * * *

Sincerely your friend,

A. L. A."*

Mr. Hillhouse accepted the affectionate invitation of his niece, and his cottage filled with books and papers was long a feature of "Fairfield". He, however, enjoyed it but for a brief season. He died and was buried in Augusta, Georgia, July 8th, 1851. "Aged 61."

*See *Alexander Letters*, p. 111.

FIFTH GENERATION

8. SARAH HILLHOUSE GILBERT, (was named Mary or Maria, but after her mother's death her name was changed to Sarah), only child of Sarah (Hillhouse) and Felix H. Gilbert, Jr., was b. in Washington, Ga., 23d Oct., 1805. The death of both parents in her early childhood placed her under the guardianship of her grandmother, Mrs. David Hillhouse, and she had besides the affectionate care of her aunt Mary, Mrs. Andrew Shepherd, and her uncles, David Porter Hillhouse and William Gilbert, all of whom were solicitous that the young heiress should be trained for the duties she would be called upon to fulfill in after life. At the age of twelve she was placed by her grandmother at school in New Haven, where she was brought into intimate relationship with her cousins at "Highwood".

In this city she met two other young people, also from Georgia, Louisa, probably a school mate, and Adam Leopold Alexander, whose mother, Louisa Frederika (Schmidt), was the widow of Dr. Adam Alexander, a Scotch physician who had served as a surgeon in the American army during the war of the Revolution. (See Sunbury in Appendix).

Their son, Adam Leopold had been prepared for college at the Academy of the celebrated Dr. McWhir, in Sunbury, and was entered in the junior class at Yale at the age of fourteen, and graduated at the age of seventeen in the class of 1821. With the precocity, so marked a feature of the times, Miss Gilbert and Mr. Alexander became engaged when she was fourteen and he seventeen years old. Some of their early letters are preserved in the Alexander collection. There being no reason why this marriage should be deferred, their wedding took place in Washington, Ga., 28th April, 1823.

Young Alexander took his bride to Sunbury, now a residential resort. (See "Sunbury", Appendix). Here they expected to make their home with, or near, his mother, but a few months later were recalled to Washington, by William Gilbert.

It seems that the estates of the brothers, Felix H. and William Gilbert, had never been divided. Their bank account was in the name of the firm, and each partner had drawn upon as he pleased, and after the death of Felix H. the firm name still remained. At this time William Gilbert had met with heavy losses through having endorsed notes for some of his nephews, and anxious not to further jeopardize the inheritance of his niece he wrote saying: "That in order to receive the full amount willed her, it would be necessary for her to accept the house and plantation of Fairfield as part payment. To Washington, therefore they returned, and in this house all their ten children were born and reared, and from it radiated an influence for good felt even to the present time. The

letters of Sarah and Adam Leopold Alexander, reveal their mutual high-mindedness and benevolence and the peculiar ties of affection that united them, not only with their children, but with their neighbors. The young wife was called upon to exercise executive ability in the management of such a plantation establishment as Fairfield. (See Alexander Letters, Appendix). The young husband, beside the care of this estate, interested himself in schools and other plans for community welfare. Both were religious, being members of the Presbyterian Church. They reared their remarkable family with such insight and sympathy, that, besides developing the individuality of each, they produced in them all strong and disciplined characters, and in some of them ability that won public recognition. Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) Alexander d. in Washington, Ga., 28th February, 1855, aged forty-nine.

Adam Leopold Alexander m. second, 8th Dec., 1865, the widow, Mrs. Jane Marion Glenn, *née* Dunwoody. (no issue.) In 1872 Mr. Alexander resigned the supervision of the plantation to his son, Charles Atwood Alexander, and removed to Augusta, Ga., where he d. 9th April, 1882. Mrs. Alexander, d. there 1885.

Children of Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) and Adam Leopold Alexander:

18. died in infancy.
19. died in infancy.
20. Louisa Frederika Alexander, b. 9th June, 1824.
21. Sarah Gilbert Alexander, b. 26th Jan., 1826.
22. Harriet Virginia Alexander, b. 24th April, 1828.
23. Mary Clifford Alexander, b. 14th June, 1830.
24. William Felix Alexander, b. 7 May, 1832.
25. Edward Porter Alexander, b. 26th May, 1835.
26. Charles Atwood Alexander, b. 4th Nov., 1838.
27. James Hillhouse Alexander, b. 6th June, 1840.
28. Marion Brackett Alexander, b. 29th Nov., 1842.
29. Alice Van Yeveren Alexander, b. 21st July, 1848.

9. ALBERT HILLHOUSE SHEPHERD, son of Mary (Hillhouse) and Andrew Shepherd, was b. 25th March, 1808. Educated in Washington, Wilkes Co., Georgia, and East Haven, Conn., graduated at Franklin College, Athens, Ga., and attended the medical college in Philadelphia in 1829-30. He m. Ann E. Smythe of Washington, Ga., 24th March, 1831. After practicing medicine for several years in Wilkes Co., Dr. Shepherd was attracted as were so many others by the more healthful climate and fertile soil of western Georgia, and in 1834 removed to a fine plantation on the Chattahoochee River. His opposite neighbors in Alabama being the

Creek Indians. In May, 1836, the Indians began war upon the settlers, burning Roanoke, a small shipping town near Dr. Shepherd's house. This was followed by a successful attack on a volunteer force commanded by Capt. Garmany stationed at Dr. Shepherd's plantation; routing the troops and burning and destroying everything on the place. The lives of the family being only spared by the gratitude felt by the barbarians for the many kindnesses received at the hands of the good physician who often visited their sick and bound up their wounds. After removing his family and slaves to middle Georgia for safety, Dr. Shepherd returned to the border to join the forces engaged in dislodging the Creeks, which having been accomplished, he went back to collect his slaves and dependents and lead them back to rehabilitate his desolated plantation. During all this marching and counter-marching through a wilderness, the doctor was exposed to inclement weather, camping out in the open and suffered many hardships, the result of which was a severe cold, which developed tuberculosis from which he died in a few months, 2d March, 1837. He was buried near Washington, Wilkes Co., Ga.

His wife, Ann E. Smythe, was one of those persons who have a particular prejudice against the recording of dates. Her daughter, the late Mrs. A. E. Flewellen, writing from Columbus, Ga., under date of Jan. 5th, 1880, says: "My mother thinks, as did her father, Mr. Smythe, before her, that dates are disagreeable and unimportant matters, and that as long as the heart is young and you can look young, there is no use in growing old. She accordingly seems to have discovered the secret of perpetual youth, and today does not look or feel over forty; though I am a good deal over that myself. The only way we can approximate our ages is by comparing them with those of some of our cousins. Mother was not seventeen when I was born, and had three children before she was twenty." The foregoing will explain the lack of dates in this family record.

After the death of her husband Mrs. Albert Hillhouse Shepherd removed to Columbus, Georgia.

Dr. Albert Hillhouse Shepherd, d. 2d March, 1837. Ann E. Smythe, his wife, d. —.

Children of Albert Hillhouse and Ann E. (Smythe) Shepherd:

30. Sarah Porter Shepherd, b. Washington, Ga., about 1833.
31. William Smythe Shepherd, b. Washington, Ga., about 1834.
32. Alberta Shepherd, b. Washington, Ga., d. in childhood in Columbus, Ga.

10. EDWARD THOMSON SHEPHERD, son of Mary (Hillhouse) and Andrew Shepherd, b. in Washington, Ga., April, 1810, m. Nov., 1836, Eliza J. Wynn, b. about 1816, daughter of —.

Being now about twenty-six years of age, he took part with his elder brother Albert in the expedition to the Chattahoochee and served through the Creek War. He later returned to the more settled part of Georgia and became a most successful planter, residing in Columbus, Ga., esteemed by all who knew him for the high integrity of his character.

Edward Thomson Shepherd, d. 27th Aug., 1890, aged 81, Columbus, Ga. Eliza J. (Wynn) Shepherd, d. 27th July, 1899, aged 83, Columbus, Ga.

Children of Edward Thomson and Eliza J. (Wynn) Shepherd:

33. Martha Burns Shepherd, b. —.
34. Mary Susan Shepherd, b. —.
- 35.* Sarah Alexander Shepherd, b. 22d Feb., 1844.
36. Charlotte Woodville Shepherd, b. —.
37. Andrew H. Shepherd, b. Lumpkin, Ga., 25th Sept., 1851.
38. Albert Wynn Shepherd, b. —, 1st Aug., 1854.
39. Edward Augustus Shepherd, b. Columbus, Ga., 19th Jan., 1861.

12. MARIA FELIXINA SHEPHERD, daughter of Andrew and Mary (Hillhouse) Shepherd, b. Washington, Ga., Sept., 1813. Educated at Sparta, Ga., m. in Washington, by Rev. Dr. Hoyt, July, 1830, Lock Weems, Jr., of Maryland, b. 1804, son of Rev. John Weems and nephew of the celebrated Rev. Mason Lock Weems, a sensational preacher of the Anglican communion, at one time rector of Pohick Church and frequent visitor at Mount Vernon, author of the most popular life of Washington and other biographical works. (See *Appleton's Ency. Amer. Biog.*) Lock Weems Jr., was a planter, first in Washington, Ga., later he removed to Columbus, Ga.

Maria Felixina (Shepherd) Weems, d. Columbus, 18th May, 1850, aged 37. Lock Weems, Jr., d. Columbus, 26th May, 1853, aged 49.

Children of Maria Felixina (Shepherd) and Lock Weems, Jr.:

40. Edward Mortimer Weems, b. 5th Feb., 1832.
41. Eugenia Almira Weems, b. 18th June, 1833.
42. Lock Weems, 3rd, b. 19th April, 1835.
43. Mary Shepherd Weems, b. 27th Nov., 1836.
44. Charlotte Woodville Weems, b. 5th Jan., 1839.
45. John Andrew Weems, b. 22d June, 1843.
46. Felix Shepherd Weems, b. 12th May, 1850.

*Few records have been preserved in this family. Sarah Alexander Shepherd, (Mrs. Shorter No. 35), was born 1844, so that Mrs. Kirksey must have been born before that date.

13. CHARLOTTE WOODVILLE SHEPHERD, daughter of Andrew and Mary (Hillhouse) Shepherd, b. April 7, 1816, (tomb stone says 1817), was sent north to be educated in Troy, N. Y., under the guardianship of her mother's cousin, Mrs. David Buel, (Harriet Hillhouse). At this time she passed some of her holidays at "Walnut Grove", the home of her grand-uncle, Thomas Hillhouse, and in her later years often spoke of these school days with affectionate remembrance. On 16th Feb., 1837, in Washington, Ga., by the Rev. F. R. Goulding, she was married to Rev. John Wycliff Baker, of Millidgeville, Ga., b. 24 Jan., 1811, pastor of the Presbyterian church in that place and holding a professorship in Oglethorpe College. Here they lived many years, sharing the tragedies of the Civil War and the struggles of the Reconstruction period. Finding it impossible to continue preaching longer and desirous of increasing his income for the support of his large family, Mr. Baker removed to Marietta, Ga., to fill a professorship in the Military Institute and later, opened a private school, and here they resided until their deaths.

A writer in the eighties speaks of Mrs. Baker as being "admired for her sparkling wit".

Mrs. Charlotte Woodville (Shepherd) Baker, d. 1st Oct., 1897. Rev. John Wycliff Baker, d. 12th Dec., 1901. (See tomb stones in Marietta, Ga.).

Children of Charlotte Woodville (Shepherd) and Rev. John Wycliff Baker:

47. Felixina Shepherd Baker, b. Millidgeville, 27th Nov., 1837.
48. Caroline Clifford Baker, b. Millidgeville, 31st Nov., 1839, d. 7th May, 1916, unmarried. (Tomb stone says 1st May, 1917).
49. John Woodville Baker, b. Millidgeville, 25th Dec., 1840, d. at close of Civil War near Little Rock, Ark., 4th Nov., 1867, unmarried.
50. William Laurie Baker, b. Millidgeville, 7th April, 1842,
51. Henry Hull Baker, (twin), b. Millidgeville, 14th Nov., 1843, d. young.
52. Edward H. Baker, (twin), b. Millidgeville, 14th, Nov., 1843, d. young.
53. Charlotte Elizabeth Baker, b. Millidgeville, 30th July, 1845, d. (unmarried) 10th Jan., 1917, (tomb stone says 9th Jan.)
54. Charles Wallace Baker, b. Millidgeville, 22d March, 1847, d. 1st Jan., 1882.

John Woodville, Edward H. and Charles Wallace Baker, all took part in the Civil War, but the family has preserved no record of their services.

They are buried in the Baker plot in the Marietta Cemetery. Their head stones being simply marked by their names, without dates. Dr. and Mrs. Baker are buried here also, with their daughters, Caroline Clifford and Charlotte Elizabeth.

15. CAROLINE CLIFFORD SHEPHERD, daughter of Mary (Hillhouse) and Andrew Shepherd, was sent north to be educated in New Haven, Conn., where lived her relatives of Sachems Wood. (See Part III). She was m. Washington, Ga., by her brother-in-law, Rev. John Wycliff Baker, 2d Dec., 1841, Andrew Jackson Hansell, b. about 1815, (see his tombstone), son of William Young and — (Harris) Hansall, and brother of Judge Augustus Hansell. He practiced law before and after the Civil War in Millidgeville, Dalonega, Marietta, and throughout northern and central Georgia, where he was beloved and his memory revered. The title of "General" which clung to him through life was acquired by him as a member of the staff of Gov. Joseph E. Brown, the war Governor of Georgia, when he commanded the State Militia. After the war he became president of the Roswell Cotton factory, but this was an adjunct to his profession—the practice of which was his principal occupation.

General Andrew J. Hansell, d. 24th April, 1881. Mrs. Caroline Clifford (Shepherd) Hansell, d. —.

Inscription on monument to Andrew J. Hansell, in Marietta Cemetery:

General Andrew J. Hansell
Died April 24th, 1881
Aged 66 years and 3 months
Erected 1882.

Children of Caroline Clifford (Shepherd) and Andrew Jackson Hansell, all born in Marietta, Georgia:

55. William Andrew Hansell, b. 10th Aug., 1843.
56. Julia Stiles Hansell, b. 6th June, 1845.
57. Mary Clifford Hansell, b. 15th May, 1848.
58. Felixina Hansell, b. 3d Dec., 1850.
59. Alberta Hansell, b. 5th April, 1853.
60. Louisa Toombs Hansell, b. —, 1855, d. 31st July, 1874, in Roswell, Ga., unmarried.

16. ALEXANDER HAYWOOD SHEPHERD, son of Mary (Hillhouse) and Andrew Shepherd, b. 27th Feb., 1823. He was sent north to school and afterwards to Medway, Ga. Later he became a planter in Stewart Co., Ga., and then at Lake Providence, La. At the opening of the Civil War he returned to his State and enlisted as a private, serving through the

war in that capacity, refusing both promotion and pay. After peace he settled in Dallas, Texas, and prospered in his worldly undertakings. In a notice of him written about 1880 he is said to have possessed in his nature a fund of gentleness and chivalry, but to have valued above all other things "the glorious privilege of being independent".

He d. unmarried in Dallas, Tex., 19th Jan., 1879.

SIXTH GENERATION

20. LOUISA FREDERIKA ALEXANDER, daughter of Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) and Adam Leopold Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 9th June, 1824, bp. Sunbury, Ga., by Rev. Mr. McWhir, (see Sunbury, Appendix), 16th Dec., 1824. Educated in her father's home, "Fairfield", Washington, Ga., by governesses, and in the school he established in that place. She was married in Savannah at the residence of her aunt, Mrs. Anthony Porter, by the Reverend William Preston, 18th Dec., 1850, to Capt. Jeremy Francis Gilmer, U. S. A. Engineer Corps, son of Robert and Anne (Forbes) Gilmer, b. Guilford Co., North Carolina, 23rd Feb., 1818. Mrs. Gilmer was with her husband in California when North Carolina seceded from the Union, and Capt. Gilmer sent in his resignation that he might offer his sword to the Southern Confederacy, and one of the most interesting among the "Alexander Letters" is that in which she describes their long and adventurous voyage from the Pacific to the Atlantic coast, and the perils they ran in avoiding the Federal officials who were watching in every port to arrest such officers, that they might be tried by Court Martial. With a keen sense of humor, Mrs. Gilmer was a woman of strong character and deep religious convictions.

Jeremy Francis Gilmer was reared on his father's plantation in Guilford Co., N. C., about eight miles from Greensboro. He attended the private school of Mr. Lindsley in that place until his seventeenth year. He entered West Point in 1835, and graduated in the Engineer Corps, U. S. A., 1839, as *one of the distinguished five*, and was retained at the Military Academy one year as instructor. Assigned to duty in New York, in charge of works in East River, then to Washington, D. C., in the Bureau of Engineering. Lieut. Gilmer was on the staff of Gen. Stephen Watts Kearney on his romantic and amazing march from Fort Leavenworth to New Mexico, and thence to California by way of Santa Fe, one of the most picturesque events in American History, 1846. He remained in Mexico until the end of the war and entered the City of Mexico with Gen. Scott, 1847. Ordered, 1848, as engineer officer in charge of works in Charleston and Savannah. Ordered to San Francisco, 1859, in charge of defences of that harbor in this recently acquired territory of the United States. Resigned his commission in U. S.

A., May, 1861. (See *The Old Santa Fe Trail* and *Gen. S. W. Kearney. Appleton's Ency. Amer. Biog.*).

SERVICES TO CONFEDERATE STATES.

Lieut. Col. of Engineers.

Chief Engineer to the chivalrous Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston.

Severely wounded Battle of Shiloh, 7th April, 1862.

Chief Engineer, C. S. A., July, 1862.

Commissioned Major General, 1863.

Temporarily detached for defence of Charleston, S. C., in fall of 1863.

Resumed charge of Bureau of Engineers, 1864.

Left Richmond with President Davis, April, 1865.

Surrendered to Capt. Abrams, U. S. A., May, 1865, at Washington, Ga.

Words cannot express the debt of gratitude owed by the world to such men as the sons and sons-in-law of Adam Leopold Alexander, who at the end of the war nobly undertook the reconstruction of their devastated land. The "March to the Sea" had been effective but ruthless; emancipation had destroyed the foundation on which their civilization had been built, the political structure of their States had perished, their private fortunes were ruined. Gen. Gilmer chose Savannah for his residence, and took a deep and intelligent interest in every important enterprise, among others The Savannah Gas Light Co., of which he was president.

When moving that the sitting of the Supreme Court of Chatham, Co., be adjourned out of respect to the memory of Gen. Gilmer, his fellow officer, Gen. Henry Rootes Jackson, spoke of him as "the incorruptible and valuable citizen, the courteous and consummate gentleman, the man *sans peur et sans reproche*".

(See Report of Association of West Point Graduates, June, 1884).

Gen. Jeremy Francis Gilmer, d. Savannah, Ga., 1st Dec., 1883. Mrs. Gilmer, d. Savannah, Ga., 19th Nov., 1895.

Children of Louisa Frederika (Alexander) and Jeremy Francis Gilmer:

61. Louisa Porter Gilmer, b. 3d Sept., 1852.

62. Henry Hallock Gilmer, b. 7th Nov., 1854, d. —, 1919.

21. SARAH GILBERT ALEXANDER, daughter of Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) and Adam Leopold Alexander, b. 26th Jan., 1826. Educated in her father's home "Fairfield", Washington, Ga., m. 5th Nov., 1845, Alexander Robert Lawton, son of Alexander James and Martha (Morse) Lawton, of St. Peter's Parish, Beaufort District, S. C., b. 4th Nov., 1818.

The wide experiences of Mrs. Lawton, enriched her conversation, making her a most interesting companion. She was with her husband in Richmond during the latter years of the Civil War, and her letters written at that time, (see Alexander Letters), graphically describe conditions in the beleaguered city; while those from Vienna written when Gen. Lawton was Minister to Austria, depict a court forever destroyed by the last World War.

Alexander Robert Lawton, was descended from a Welsh family of Lawtons who settled in Charleston, S. C., and from Rev. Pierre Robert, the Huguenot minister of a French Colony that settled in South Carolina in the eighteenth century. Educated by tutors he entered West Point at the age of sixteen, graduating with the rank of 2d Lieut. in the Artillery in 1839. He served upon the Canadian frontier until 1st Jan., 1841, when he resigned and entered the Harvard Law school. He was admitted to the bar in South Carolina in 1842 and settled in Savannah, Ga., Jan., 1843, where he continued to practice his profession thereafter, except during the Civil War and while minister to Austria. The Confederacy was organized March, 1861. Offering his services to his State he was commissioned by President Davis that year Brigadier General, and put in command of the Coast of Georgia. June, 1862, he joined Stonewall Jackson's corps with his brigade and served in all the campaigns of that summer and in the battles around Richmond. In September he was severely wounded at Sharpsburg, and after being ill for many months he was on returning to duty, made Quartermaster General of the C. S. A., a position he held until the war ended, when he returned to the practice of law in Savannah exerting himself for the rehabilitation of his adopted State. He served in both branches of the Georgia legislature and was vice-president of the Georgia Constitutional Convention in 1877. He was appointed by President Cleveland Minister to Austria, 1887-89.

Alexander Robert Lawton, d. 2d July, 1896. Mrs. Lawton, d. 1st Nov., 1897, in Savannah.

Children of Sarah Gilbert (Alexander) and Alexander Robert Lawton:

63. Corinne Elliot Lawton, b. Savannah, 23d Sept., 1846, d. Savannah, 24th Jan., 1877.
64. Louisa Frederika Lawton, b. 9th June, 1849.
65. Sarah Hillhouse Lawton, (called "Nora"), b. 1st March, 1855.
66. Alexander Rudolph Lawton, b. 9th Aug., 1858.

22. HARRIET VIRGINIA ALEXANDER, daughter of Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) and Adam Leopold Alexander, b. 24th April, 1828. Educated by

governesses in Washington, Ga., m. 12th Jan., 1853, Wallace Cumming, son of Joseph and Matilda (Poe) Cumming of Baltimore, Md., b. 16th of March, 1827. They resided in Savannah where Mr. Cumming was an officer in the State Bank of Georgia, and among the "Alexander Letters" none excites a livelier interest than that in which Mrs. Cumming describes the experiences of herself and her husband when they fled from Savannah with the specie of the bank to prevent its being captured by the Federal army when Sherman entered Savannah. She was also author of the letters describing plantation life, and of the beautiful letter that suggested the tale—"The Cloud with the Silver Lining".

LINE OF WALLACE CUMMING.

CUMMING

I.

William Cumming was born near Inverness, Scotland, 1725. Espousing the cause of Prince Charles the Pretender, he was taken prisoner at the battle of Colloden, 1746. He was either sent or went to Maryland soon afterwards, where he became a land-owner; between 1751 and 1763 his estate was 2000 acres in the Linganore Hills, Frederick Co. He married Sarah Coppage in Maryland, by whom he had seven children, two of them sons, Robert and Thomas. About 1785, both of them went to Georgia, but Robert soon returned to the Linganore Hills, became a prominent citizen of Maryland and died there, 1825, as Major General of the first Division of Maryland Militia.

II.

Thomas Cumming, b. 30th May, 1765, went to Savannah about 1785, entered into business but removed to Augusta, Ga., where he was the first Mayor. He married Ann, daughter of the Hon. Joseph Clay.

Thomas Cumming d. Augusta,

CLAY-HABERSHAM

I.

Elizabeth, was the third child of James and Elizabeth Habersham of Beverly, Yorkshire, England. She m. in that county Ralph Clay, and their son Joseph Clay emigrated to Georgia with his distinguished uncle James Habersham and his uncle Joseph, who appears to have died. (James Habersham rose to positions of the highest trust.)

He was secretary of the Province, Member of the King's Council, President of the Upper House, and when Sir James Wright departed for England, Hon. James Habersham acted as governor and ruled Georgia during one of its stormiest periods.

He was a Royalist throughout the Revolution, saying that he could not fight against the government that had heaped so many honors upon him, but his sons held prominent positions in the revolutionary government.

II.

Hon. Joseph Clay in common with his cousins sided with the Col-

March, 1834. Thomas and Ann (Clay) Cumming had ten children, the second Joseph.

III.

Joseph Cumming m. thrice: 1st, Matilda Ann Poe; 2d, Caroline A.; 3d, Mrs. Susan Jones Maxwell. By Matilda Ann Poe he had six children, the 6th Wallace Cumming as above.

(See *History Habersham* and other southern families. *Bulloch, Columbia, S. C.*, 1901, pp. 1, 2, 37, 38).

onies. He was a member of the Council of Safety and of the provincial Congress, member of the Executive Council and Trustee of the State College. He married Ann Legardiere, daughter of Elias Legardiere and Parnell Wilson, of Ireland, by whom he had eleven children; the youngest, Ann Clay, married Thomas Cumming as above and was the grandmother of Wallace Cumming.

Wallace Cumming, d. 6th Feb., 1877. Mrs. Cumming, d. 6th March, 1910.

Children of Harriet Virginia (Alexander) and Wallace Cumming:

67. Charles Maxwell Cumming, d. in infancy.
68. Sarah Gilbert Cumming, b. 7th Nov., 1855.
69. Mary Nesbit Cumming, b. 20th Sept., 1859, d. 23rd Sept., 1876.
70. Wallace Cumming, Jr., b. 13th July, 1863, d. unmarried, 1916, Baltimore, Md.
71. Joseph Cumming, b. 23d Oct., 1865, d. 18th March, 1892, unmarried.

23. MARY CLIFFORD ALEXANDER, daughter of Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) and Adam Leopold Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 14th June, 1830. Educated by Miss Brackett in her father's home. She had the advantages of travel, as Mr. Alexander made journeys to the north during the summer, on which occasions life-long friendships were formed with her cousins in Watervliet. She was introduced into society by her aunt, Mrs. Anthony Porter, of Savannah.

Mary Clifford Alexander was the beauty of this circle of daughters. Her father in a letter to her mother dated Savannah, Feb. 23d, 1849, writes: "Yesterday Cliff went to a polka party at Mrs. Sorrells, I say, 'Mrs.' because 'Mr.' hates them. I saw Cliff when she was dressed for the evening, and it would have done you good to see anything so really beautiful as she was. She is very much admired, but not for her beauty only, for she is intelligent and amiable and, above all, perfectly unaffected." She was a voluminous letter writer and amusing raconteur, calling her inexhaustible store of reminiscences "the family chestnut tree." Witty

and animated, she possessed a loyal and tender nature, good judgment and deep religious faith. She married, Washington, Ga., 7th Dec., 1854, George Gilmer Hull, son of Asbury and Lucy (Harvie) Hull, of Athens, Ga., b. 25th Jan., 1829. Educated at the University of Georgia where he graduated about 1846. He resided and practiced his profession of Civil Engineering in Atlanta, Ga., until the approach of the Federal Army on Sherman's "March to the Sea" made it necessary for this family to become refugees, to the home of Mrs. Hull's father, Adam Leopold Alexander, in Washington, Ga., where they remained a year. Their home on Peachtree Street, Atlanta, being occupied by Gen. Sherman, was saved from the conflagration that consumed most of the city.

George Gilmer Hull desired, as did all southern gentlemen, to enter the Confederate Army, his disappointment being so great that he walked the floor of nights, because the call of duty forced him to remain at his post, he having been appointed superintendent of the Atlanta and West Point R.R. in charge of the transportation of troops and supplies. It is illustrative of the large liberality of the American mind that soon after peace was declared Mr. Hull went into the enemies' country to retrieve his ruined fortunes, becoming a purchaser of R.R. supplies in New York, 1866-1869. During this time they resided in the same house with Mrs. Hull's cousin, Capt. John Hillhouse, U. S. A. In 1869 he removed his family to the beautiful Sand Hills of Augusta, Ga., where he became part owner of flour mills. This adventure not proving successful, in 1876 Mr. Hull returned to New York and resumed the purchase of R.R. supplies on commission. The south having no manufacturies was obligated to seek very largely the means of rehabilitation in the north. Here Mr. Hull remained until his death. He was a man of winning personality,—gentle and extremely courteous.

LINE OF GEORGE GILMER HULL.

I.

Rev. Joseph Hull, 1595-1665, founder of the Mariner-Quaker branch of the Hull family in America, son of Thomas and Joane — Hull of Crewkerne, Somersetshire, England, B.A. St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, 14th Nov., 1615. He studied theology, was ordained priest of Church of England and was rector of Northleigh Parish, diocese of Exeter, 11 years. 20th March, 1635, he set sail for New England with a colony of 106 souls, collected from his ancestral home of Crewkerne. The shipping list of this company, copied from the original in the Public Records Office, London, was reprinted in the *New England Gen. and Antq. Reg.*, 1870. Nantasket, the place where they settled, was made a town and called "Hull", in honor of Rev. Joseph. Mr. Hull had 9 children by his 1st

wife who died in England, 1632. He married 2d, Agnes, 1634, by whom he had seven children, the eldest of whom was Hopewell Hull, born 1636.

II.

Hopewell Hull, 1636-1693, of New Hampshire and New Jersey, married Mary, daughter of John and Esther (Roberts) Martin, and grand-daughter of Hon. Thomas Roberts, Gov. of the Colony of Dover, N. H., 1641. They had 12 children, the 9th of whom was Hopewell Hull, Jr., 1685.

III.

Hopewell Hull, Jr., b. 6th Nov., 1685, of Middlesex Co., N. J., m. 1705, Lydia ——. They had 6 children, the eldest of whom was John, b. 26th March, 1706.

IV.

John Hull, 1706, of Amboy, Middlesex Co., N. J., a ship builder and owner of several vessels. He m. ——. They had 2 children, the youngest of whom was Hopewell Hull, 3d, b. 1730.

V.

Hopewell Hull, 3d, b. 1730, "of Amboy, N. J.," followed his father's business of shipbuilding, at first in Amboy, then in England. He finally returned to America and settled in Somerset Co., Maryland. He m. —, by whom he had 6 children, the 2d of whom was Hope Hull, b. 13th March, 1763.

VI.

Hope Hull, 1763-1816, b. in Somerset Co., Maryland. Shared in the War of the Revolution and at its close became a Methodist itinerant preacher of great power and eloquence. He travelled from Conn. to North Carolina and later, in company of Bishop Asbury, from Conn. to Georgia. M. 13th March, 1796, Anne, daughter of John Wingfield, Gov. of Virginia. They resided in Washington, Ga., until 1803 when they removed to Athens, Ga., where he was 1st acting president of the University and trustee of that institution until his death, 1816. He had 3 children, the eldest of whom was Asbury Hull, b. 13th Jan., 1797.

VII.

Asbury Hull, 1797-1866, for 47 years treasurer of the University of Ga., Speaker of the Assembly, President of the Senate, and member of the Secession Convention, 1861. He was a planter, banker, founder of the Home Insurance Co., of Georgia, and a benefactor of the Methodist Church, m. 20th April, 1819, Lucy, daughter of William Harvie of Virginia, by whom he had 6 sons. She d. 1859. He m. 2d, Maria, widow

of George Cook, who survived him and d. *sine proel.* He d. Athens, Ga., 1866. His 3d son, George Gilmer Hull, b. 25th June, 1829.

George Gilmer Hull, d. New York, 24th April, 1885. Mary Clifford (Alexander) Hull d. Savannah, 22d April, 1914.

Children of Mary Clifford (Alexander) and George Gilmer Hull:

72. Lucy Harvie Hull, b. 25th March, 1857.

73. Harriet Alexander Hull, b. 5th Oct., 1859.

24. WILLIAM FELIX ALEXANDER, son of Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) and Adam Leopold Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 7th May, 1832. Grad. Yale, 1851. He m. 1st, 28th April, 1853, Louisa Toombs, daughter of Hon. Robert Toombs. She d. 1855. He m. 2d, 6th Jan., 1863, Lucy Grattan, daughter of Peachy Ridgeway and Elvira (Ferguson) Grattan, of Virginia, b. 10th Aug., 1835.

After his graduation William Felix Alexander adopted the usual course for a young southerner and became a planter, but when the Civil War broke out he immediately entered the Confederate army, serving with the rank of Major on the staff of his father-in-law, Gen. Robert Toombs, until the time when his brother-in-law, Gen. Lawton became Quartermaster Gen., when at the General's request he was transferred to his staff. It was at this time, 6th Jan., 1863, at the residence of Gov. Gilmer, Lexington, Ga., that he contracted his second marriage.

The duties of Major Alexander required his presence in Richmond, where they remained until the evacuation, and were mentioned by Mrs. Lawton in some of her letters. After the surrender Major Alexander and his wife went to Columbus, Ga., where they remained until 1871. They found themselves in a ruined world; in industrial, political and social chaos. In 1871 they removed to Augusta, Ga., where Mr. Alexander became a cotton broker and secretary of the Augusta Cotton Exchange. Lucy Grattan was descended from John Grattan, one of those Scotchmen living in Ireland, (Irishmen), who deciding to make a home for himself overseas came to Virginia and settled in the Shenandoah Valley. Too old to take part in the military events of the War of the Revolution, he gave two sons to the cause, one of whom lost his life in the fighting near Savannah, while the other, Robert Grattan, served as a Capt., in the campaign to subdue the whiskey rebellion in Pennsylvania, 1791. His son, Peachy Ridgeway Grattan, was distinguished as a lawyer and compiled Grattan's Reports of the Court of Appeals of Virginia. Mr. Grattan seceded with his State, but so great was his legal ability that at the close of the Civil War he was reinstated at the bar by Chief Justice Chase. His wife, Elvira Ferguson, was a direct descendant of Gov. Spotswood of Virginia. The elaborate obituaries and memorials published

at the time of Mrs. Alexander's death reveal the admiration with which she was regarded in the city where she spent so many years and upon whose social and intellectual life she impressed her personality. To the wit, humor and vivacity of the Irish she added the charm of southern hospitality. Her large vocabulary was spoken fluently with the elegance of the professional men of Virginia and South Carolina. Her mind was active and receptive; she conducted a current-events class with brilliancy and was a charter member of the Hayne Circle. Affectionate and sympathetic, Mrs. Alexander was devoted to the benevolent work of the First Presbyterian Church and the intimate charities that appealed to her personally, and as one of the obituaries said: "Her culture and her charity made her known everywhere." A tender and delicate poem in her memory was written by the poet, Paul Hamilton Hayne:

FRIEND THOU ART BLEST.

In memory of Mrs. W. F. Alexander.

Friend, thou art blest, more blest than we,
Frail "Pilgrims of the Night",
For just beyond the clouded sea,
Thy soul has found the light.

Friend, thou art safe, no earth-born shade
Bedims the heavenly way,
And there thou walkest undismayed
As one who loves the day.

PAUL HAMILTON HAYNE.

Lucy (Grattan) Alexander, d. Augusta, Ga., 14th Oct., 1899. William Felix Alexander, d. Augusta, Ga., 16th Aug., 1907.

Child of William Felix and Lucy (Grattan) Alexander:

74. Elvira Alexander, b. 4th Jan., 1869.

25. EDMUND PORTER ALEXANDER, son of Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) and Adam Leopold Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 26th May, 1835, m. 3d April, 1860, Betty Jacqueline Mason, daughter of Alexander Hamilton and Jane Allen (Smith) Mason, of King George Co., Virginia, b. 7th May, 1835.

Edward Porter Alexander graduated West Point, 1857. Ordered west to take part in the Mormon War, 1858. Ordered to the Pacific coast to take charge of fortifications, and appointed 2d Lieut. Engineers, 1860. Resigned, and entered the service of the Confederate States, 1861. Was Brig. Gen., Chief of Ordinance and Chief of Artillery, Longstreet's Corps, serving in the renowned army of northern Vir-

ginia, until the surrender at Appomatox. Professor of mathematics and engineering at the University of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C., 1866-1870.

At this time the Khedive of Egypt invited Gen. Alexander to take command of his armies, but he declined. Gen. Alexander's humorous account of this occurrence is given in the "Alexander Letters". Adopted railroading as a profession and removed to Opelika, Ala. In 1883 was appointed by Gov. Alexander H. Stevens a member of the Capitol Commission of the State of Georgia to superintend the building of the new Capitol which commission had the unique distinction of performing its task "within the appropriation". Gen. Alexander served as Government director on the Union Pacific R. R. Board, 1885-87. Between 1871 and 92 he was president of the Louisville and Nashville R. R., the Georgia R. R., and the Central R. R. of Georgia. Between 1892-94 he was a member of the Board of Navigation to superintend works on the Columbia River, Oregon, and on the canal connecting the Delaware river with Chesapeake Bay. He was appointed by President Cleveland Engineer Arbitrator of boundary lines between Nicaragua and Costa Rica, 1902-05.

Mrs. Alexander d. 20th Nov., 1899. Gen. Alexander m. 2d, Mary Landon Mason, 1st Oct., 1901, daughter of Augustine S. Mason of Hagerstown, Maryland. No issue.

In the nineties Gen. Alexander purchased North and South Islands, off the coast of South Carolina in Winyah Bay, which had been famed for their production of rice and cotton, but the Gen. did not go largely into these enterprises. However, his facility in devising means to meet an end was here most happily displayed, for an oculist having prescribed an outdoor life for his eldest son, like magic the General created fisheries. A wharf was built out to water deep enough for a steamer to come alongside and load, an ice-house, warehouse and caviare house appeared, with barracks for the forty negro fishermen ruled by a white overseer, over all being the son. Nothing could be more primitive, more attractive than life on the island. How delightful in the morning to see the little fleet sailing out to cross the bar, and how charming at sunset to watch its return, the white sails reflecting the colors of the sky. Only under the escort of the General or his son were the ladies of the household permitted to walk down to the wharf to view the picturesque, the almost barbaric scene of the return of the fishers. As one by one the little boats drew up beside the "floating pen" the huge sturgeon were pricked with harpoons to force them to leap into the place of their captivity, where they plunged about, lashing the water into foam, while their captors sang "Old Stormy." This business was abandoned as soon

as the son's eyes became stronger; but North Island and later South Island were favorite resorts of the General. The duck-shooting was fine, and here President Cleveland was a frequent guest. As a narrator General Alexander was unsurpassed, drawing upon an endless stock of personal experiences and an equally large stock gathered from books, for he was an omniverous reader. He wrote many pamphlets and articles for magazines. His *Railway Practice* was once an authority. With facility he would dash off humorous poems such as *Bell the Cat*, illustrated by one of his daughters. But his most important work was *Military Memoirs of a Confederate General*, N. Y., Scribner's. (For further particulars see Appendix). General Alexander, d. 28th April, 1910, at Augusta, Ga.

Children of Edward Porter and Betty Jacqueline (Mason) Alexander:

- 75. Bessie Mason Alexander, b. at the seat of war in Virginia, 10th Nov., 1861.
- 76. Edward Porter Alexander, Jr., b. 21st Sept., 1863. (Twin)
- 77. Lucy Roy Alexander, b. 21st Sept., 1863. (Twin)
- 78. Adam Leopold Alexander, Jr., b. 24th July, 1867.
- 79. William Mason Alexander, b. 23rd Nov., 1868.

26. CHARLES ATWOOD ALEXANDER, son of Adam Leopold and Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 4th Nov., 1838, m. 8th April, 1862, Ida Calhoun, daughter of Edward and Frances (Middleton) Calhoun, and grand-daughter of Patrick Calhoun, b. 15th Aug., 1841.

Charles Atwood Alexander was but twenty-two years of age when the war between the States began. He had chosen planting as his occupation and appears to have begun life at "Hopewell", the original Alexander estate near Sunbury, Ga., but immediately upon the declaration of war he enlisted in the Liberty Troop with which he served until the end of hostilities. In a letter to his father, dated: "Camp near Riceboro, 23d Nov., 1861", he expresses the anxiety felt by the master of an estate when suffering an enforced absence from his property. * * *

"Capt. Winn's family have moved to our place and are now living there; as my house was more comfortable than theirs I offered it to them. They gladly accepted the offer and are now comfortably quartered there. I find it a great advantage to have them there for several reasons; Mrs. Winn is very kind in attending all cases of sickness on the plantation and is doing many little things which relieve me very much of anxiety. Camp life agrees with me finely. At first the exposure and rough and dirty work

went rather hard, but now I am used to it and never got along better in my life."

He next makes a request. Illustrative of the largeness of plantation life, where nearly every trade was represented among the employees:

"I wish you would let Ben make me a strong heavy pair of boots. There are none to be had in Savannah to fit me, and the ones I have now are about to give way. I believe he has my measure, but if not tell him to make them just a little large for Hilly. To be sure to make them high enough in the instep. I want them strong and water tight. My fingers are so cold I can hardly hold the pen so will put up for tonight."

At the close of the war Charles Atwood Alexander returned to the cultivation of land, but under what changed conditions! He passed the greater part of his life in Washington, Ga., managing "Fairfield," and when his father moved to Augusta became head of the house, extending its hospitality to a large family circle, and when the memorable reunion of the brothers and sisters took place it was as his guests that they assembled. He m. 2d, Rosa Calhoun, sister of deceased wife, 4th Nov., 1880, b. 10th Feb., 1848.

His first wife, Ida Calhoun Alexander, d. Liberty Co., 23d Dec., 1867. Charles Atwood Alexander, d. Washington, Ga., 30th Jan., 1907.

Children of Charles Atwood Alexander by first wife:

80. Fanny Middleton Alexander, b. Abbeville, S. C., 8th Oct., 1863, d. Savannah, Ga., 12th Jan., 1864.

81. Harriet Virginia Alexander, b. Dorchester, Liberty Co., Ga., 28th July, 1866, d. 24th March, 1882, at Washington, Ga.

By second wife:

82. Ida Calhoun Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 21st Aug., 1881.

83. Carlotta Rose Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 20th Jan., 1886.

27. JAMES HILLHOUSE ALEXANDER, son of Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) and Adam Leopold Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 6th June, 1840, m. 25th June, 1863, Sarah Joyner Irwin, b. 18th April, 1841, daughter of Isiah Tucker and Elizabeth (Joyner) Irwin, of Washington, Ga. Mr. Irwin who took a prominent part in State politics, was for many years a member of the legislature, and for four years Speaker of the Lower House. He was killed by an explosion on a steamboat when taking a journey to visit one of his plantations in Texas.

After having received his early education in the schools organized by his father in his native town, James Hillhouse Alexander was sent to the University of Virginia where he remained, 1856-57. 1858 he read law at home under Judge William M. Reese. 1859-60 he pursued his law studies at the Harvard Law School, Cambridge, Mass. 1860-61 at the Law School of the State University of Georgia under Chief Justice Lumpkin of that State. Then came war and all thought of learning was abandoned in response to the call to arms.

Being now between twenty and twenty-one years of age, young Alexander, early in 1861, enlisted in the Irwin Guards, the first Infantry Co. formed in Wilkes Co., which was ordered at once to Virginia as Co. A of the 9th Georgia Regiment, in which he served as a private for two years. He was then detailed for duty in the Adj. Gen'l's Dept. and soon after commissioned Capt. and later Major in that Branch, and assigned as Chief of Staff to the Gen. commanding the coasts of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. 1864, he was ordered to Richmond and assigned for duty at the Headquarters Adj. Gen'l's. Dept. until the end of the war, or, as he himself puts it "Until the collapse of the good cause."

He, now at the age of twenty-four, found himself facing life in a ruined country to be reconstructed. The Southern humorist, Bill Arp, when describing a meeting of the Georgia Legislature at this period, wrote: "We spent the first part of the session trying to find out *what we were*, whether a state or a territory or a what not". Under these circumstances James Hillhouse Alexander abandoned his purpose of practicing law and adopted a business career in Augusta, in which by the highest integrity and most honorable methods he won universal respect, which resulted in 1891 in his nomination for Mayor of Augusta upon a reform ticket and his election as the man best fitted by his firmness of character and executive ability to put the city government on an honest and efficient basis. A writer in the *Washington Gazette* of Dec., 1902, says: "We believe he made Augusta the best Mayor the City ever had."

The moral and spiritual qualities of Mr. Alexander were those that distinguished him among his fellow men. His clear cut and almost classic features bore a resemblance to those of the noble great-grand uncle for whom he was named, and many of whose strong qualities he possessed. To the highest ideals of honor, he added tenacity of purpose, illustrated by his refusal to take the oath of allegiance and his endurance of his political disabilities until they were removed by the General Amnesty. His letters from the front, (see *Alexander Letters*), while revealing his courage, reveal also the revulsion of his refined nature against the barbarism and brutality of war. The writer in the *Washington Gazette* thus concludes his eulogy upon the subject of this sketch:

"No father could desire more for a son than that he should follow such a course through life as has been marked by James Hillhouse Alexander."

James Hillhouse Alexander, d. Augusta, 4th Dec., 1902. Sarah Joyner (Irwin) Alexander, d. Augusta, 4th April, 1903.

Children of James Hillhouse and Sarah Joyner (Irwin) Alexander:

84. Irwin Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 10th March, 1866.
85. Hugh Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 27th Dec., 1867.
86. Elizabeth Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 25th July, 1869.

28. MARION BRACKETT ALEXANDER, daughter of Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) and Adam Leopold Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 9th Nov., 1842, m. 2d Nov., 1870, Rev. William Ellison Boggs, b. Alumedunggar, India, 12th May, 1838, son of Rev. George W. and Isabella W. (Ellison) Boggs, widow of William Adgar. Mrs. Boggs, in the various cities of her husband's pastorates won the affection and reverence of those who had the privilege of knowing her. The members of the Pastor's Aid Society of the Second Presbyterian Church of Memphis, in resolutions passed at the time of her death, paid this tribute to her loveliness of character:

"We remember in love the gentleness and wisdom of her council; the elevation of her character, the supremacy of her faith, and many of us in sorrow have felt the benediction of her sympathy."

The Columbia S. C., *State*, in an obituary published 16th Dec., 1901, says of her: "Mrs. Boggs was a woman of high culture and rare loveliness of character; finished, gentle, lovable, she has filled fifty beautiful years."

The Missionary Society of the Presbyterian Church of Jacksonville, Fla., in resolutions of sympathy describes her beautiful Christian life and character as "an inspiration." Finally, among many other ascriptions of praise to her memory is this in the *Evening Metropolis*, of Jacksonville, 9th Dec., 1901. "While by birth and education she was the peer of any lady in the land, it was by the gentleness of her manner, the humility of her character, her unselfishness and her deep piety, that she held the affections."

The grandfather of Mr. Boggs, Joseph Boggs, came from Pennsylvania to South Carolina before the Revolutionary War, during which he served in Sumter's Brigade. His father, George W. Boggs, was b. in York District, S. C., in 1796. Graduated at Amherst College, studied theology at the Princeton Theological Seminary. After his ordination

he and his wife went to India, as missionaries under the American Board of Foreign Missions, and were stationed at Alundnuggar, where they remained many years, until forced to leave on account of the health of Mrs. Boggs. Their son, Rev. William Ellison Boggs, D.D., was educated in the States, graduating at the South Carolina College, 1859. The same year he entered Columbia S. C., Theological Seminary. In the spring of 1861, he enlisted as a private in the Sixth S. C. Regiment of Volunteers, which formed part of the army in Virginia, where he served until the army went into winter quarters, when he had leave to return to Columbia and continue his theological studies; and being appointed Chaplain to his old regiment he rejoined it and served until it was surrendered by Gen. Lee at Appomattox, 9th April, 1865.

The first charge of Dr. Boggs was the church at Winsboro, S. C., where he remained one year, when he was called to the Presbyterian Church at Columbia, S. C., where he spent five years, when he assumed the pastorate of the Presbyterian Church in Memphis, Tenn., 1870. Here he remained nine years, including the year of the terrible epidemic of yellow fever, of which his wife was a victim, leaving her with shattered health which necessitated a change of air. Accordingly in 1882 he accepted the professorship of Ecclesiastical History and Church Government in his *Alma Mater* in Columbia, S. C., until 1885. In this year he returned to the care of his former church in Memphis. In 1889 Dr. Boggs became Chancellor of the University of Georgia at Athens. In 1900 he accepted the call to the first church in Jacksonville, Fla. He was Moderator of the General Assembly in 1909. He has also been secretary for schools and colleges.

Mrs. William Ellison Boggs d. Savannah, Ga., 21st Nov., 1901.
Rev. Dr. William Ellison Boggs d. Baltimore, Md., 20th Aug., 1920.

Children of Rev. William Ellison, D.D., and Marian Brackett (Alexander) Boggs:

87. Adam Alexander Boggs, b. Memphis, 29th Sept., 1871.
88. Gilbert Hillhouse Boggs, b. Memphis, 2d Oct., 1875.
(Twin.)
89. Thomas Richmond Boggs, b. Memphis, 2d Oct., 1875.
(Twin.)
90. Marion Alexander Boggs, b. Memphis, 24th Aug., 1877.
91. Lucian Hull Boggs, b. Memphis, 4th Jan., 1882.
- William Ellison Boggs, Jr., b. Memphis, 14th Nov., 1873,
d. 1st April, 1875.

29. ALICE VAN YEVEREN ALEXANDER, daughter of Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert) and Adam Leopold Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 21st July,

1848. Married 23d Nov., 1870, Alexander Cheves Haskell, b. Abbeville District, S. C., 22d Sept., 1839, son of Charles Thomson Haskell of Charleston, S. C., and Sophia Lovel Cheves his wife.

Being a child during the Civil War, we have not from the pen of Alice Alexander any of those lively descriptions drawn by her brothers and sisters, which so graphically portray conditions within the Confederacy. The opening of her womanhood and early married life in Columbia, S. C., were under the shadow of Reconstruction. Poignant disappointment and poverty were everywhere around her. The ruins of what had once been stately homes were on every side. The Capitol was filled with ignorant negroes who could neither read nor write; for in Columbia the evil effects of an ignorant policy and corrupt administration were more vividly apparent than elsewhere. Yet with enlightened tenacity the men of the upper classes in this State, where cast had been recognised from the beginning, held fast the traditions of gentle breeding that had been transmitted to them, and the writer of this book remembers with admiration and pleasure their gracious hospitality, where charm of manner and interesting conversation, made one forget the emptiness of large rooms whose contents had been destroyed "when Sherman Marched down to the Sea". In such a large house, surrounded by a very high hedge and overlooking the Congaree River, Mrs. Haskell reared her family of ten children. This house was destroyed by fire many years ago.

On his maternal side Col. Haskell was descended from the brilliant Langdon Cheves. Alexander Cheves was a Scotchman, who coming to America married Mary Langdon of Virginia. They settled in the Abbeville District of South Carolina and here their son, Langdon was reared, far away from the luxurious homes and cultivated society of the seaboard. His schooling was what the neighborhood afforded; his early experiences being in some respects similar to those of Alexander Hamilton, both of them displaying remarkable financial ability in childhood and early youth. Having gone to Charleston to earn his living at the age of sixteen he became confidential clerk in a large shipping house. When eighteen he began the study of law and soon became eminent in his profession. In 1808 his yearly income from his practice exceeded \$20,000. a great sum in those days. In 1810 he was elected to Congress, where his learning and eloquence delighted Washington Irving. Mr. Cheves supported the war with England, 1812-14. In 1814 he was elected Speaker of the House to succeed Henry Clay (sent to Ghent as one of the negotiators of the treaty). In 1814 he was made Judge of the Superior Court of South Carolina. In 1816 president of the National Bank, restoring its credit in three years. After the signing of the Treaty of

Ghent, he became Chief Commissioner of Claims under that instrument. Judge Cheves was a theoretical secessionist, advocating that doctrine in the Nashville Convention of 1850. He resided for a time in Philadelphia, then in Lancaster, Pa., the largest inland town in the U. S. He finally returned to Charleston. Josiah Quincy, in his *Memories of the Past*, p. 206-07, mentions meeting him when *en route* to Washington from New York in a stage, 1826, on which occasion the Judge introduced him to a delightful circle of gentlemen upon their arrival at the Capitol. Langdon Cheves married in 1806 Mary Elizabeth Dulles of Charleston. Their daughter, Sophia Lovel Cheves, m. Charles Thomson Haskell.

Alexander Cheves Haskell, who was named for his Scotch great-grand-father, was the sixth child of Charles Thomson and Sophia Lovel (Cheves) Haskell. His paternal grand-parents were Maj. Charles and Charlotte (Thomson) Haskell, the former having served in the Army of the Revolution. Charlotte Thomson was the daughter of Col. William Thomson, also of the Revolution. (See notes by Mrs. A. C. Haskell). Alexander Cheves Haskell graduated second in his class at the South Carolina College, Dec., 1860. He enlisted immediately as a private in the First regiment of South Carolina Volunteers, Jan., 1861. Celebrated for his daring and gallantry he fought through the war; was wounded four times, twice supposed mortally, and lost an eye from a terrible head wound. Repeatedly promoted for gallantry, he at last reached the rank of Colonel. After the surrender, returning to face entirely new conditions, he studied law, supporting himself meanwhile by teaching Latin, Greek and Mathematics in a boys' school. After his admission to the Bar, 1867, he was elected first professor of Law in the South Carolina College, but at the end of a year he resigned and practiced law in Columbia. In 1877 he was elected to the supreme bench of the State, which office he resigned, 1879, on being elected president of the Charlotte, Columbia and Augusta R. R. in 1880.

Col. Haskell was first married Sept., 1861, to Miss Singleton of Columbia, S. C., who died the following year, leaving one child, Rebecca Singleton Haskell.

Mrs. Alexander Cheves Haskell, died 29th Oct., 1902. Judge Haskell, died Columbia, S. C., 13th Apl., 1910.

Children of Alice Van Yeveren (Alexander) and Alexander Cheves Haskell:

92. Alexander Cheves Haskell, Jr., b. 15th Aug., 1871.
93. Louisa Porter Haskell, b. 25th July, 1872.
94. Mary Elizabeth Haskell, b. 11th Dec., 1873.
95. Anthony Porter Haskell, b. 27th Jan., 1875.
96. Marion Alexander Haskell, b. 5th June, 1876.

97. Charles Thomson Haskell, b. 25th April, 1878.
98. Frederika Christina Haskell, b. 10th Dec., 1880.
99. Adam Leopold Haskell, b. 1st Sept., 1882.
100. Alice Van Yeveren Haskell, b. 21st June, 1884.
101. Suzanne Courtonne Haskell, b. 16th Feb., 1886.

30. SARAH PORTER SHEPHERD, daughter of Albert Hillhouse and Anne E. (Smyth) Shepherd, b. about 1833, m. Columbus, Ga., 13th Oct., 1852, by Rev. James E. Crane, Abner C. Flewellen, b. near Clinton, Jones Co., Ga., 31st Dec., 1827, son of Dr. Abner H. Flewellen of Columbus. Mr. Flewellen was a planter until after the Civil War, when all that he and his wife possessed had been swept away. He taught in Columbus, and was later a professor in the college at Butler, Ga. They had no children. Mrs. Flewellen was a Colonial Dame in the State of Georgia.

She died at Wynnton, near Columbus, 18th Sept., 1912. Mr. Flewellen, died at Columbus, 7th Dec., 1905.

31. WILLIAM SMYTH SHEPHERD, son of Albert Hillhouse and Anne E. (Smyth) Shepherd, b. Washington, Ga., 1834. Entered as a cadet at the Military Institute, Marietta, Ga., from there studied at Franklin College, Athens, Ga., and from there went to the University of Virginia. At the opening of the Civil War became Capt. of a company of youths in Columbus, Ga., called the "Columbus Greys", but resigned to enlist as a private in the Columbus Guards, the first company that left that city for the seat of war. He was soon ordered home by Col. Semmes to recruit a company to complete the 2d Georgia regiment, which he accomplished in a few weeks, rejoining the regiment as Capt. of the Semmes Guards. Capt. Shepherd served through the war, participating in the battles around Richmond, Gettysburg, and others. Was twice severely wounded and was promoted to the rank of Col. At the end of the war he returned to Columbus and assumed the management of the plantations owned by his family upon the river, which appear not to have been confiscated. His experience was unlike that of the majority of Southerners, for he was able to continue cotton planting on a large scale, the Negroes on these plantations being so loyal to their master and so attached to their homes that after emancipation they remained and worked for their former owners. Mr. Shepherd, who is described as "an elegant gentleman of the old school", continues to reside in his *anti-bellum* home at Wynnton, near Columbus, surrounded by devoted retainers, the descendants of his former slaves. Unmarried.

33. MARTHA BURNES SHEPHERD, daughter of Edward Thomson and Eliza J. (Wynn) Shepherd, b. —, m. 1st, Capt. J. P. Moore of Vir-

ginia, m. 2d, a Mr. Russell of Florida, and has been deceased many years. No issue.

34. MARY SUSAN SHEPHERD, daughter of Edward Thomson and Eliza J. (Wynn) Shepherd, b. —, m. Columbus, Ga., about 1865, Dr. E. J. Kirksey of that place, but from Ala.* Dr. Kirksey d. —, 1878. Mrs. Kirksey is living, June, 1921, in Arroyo Apolo, Cuba.

Children of Mary (Shepherd) and Dr. E. J. Kirksey:

102. Mary Woodville Kirksey, b. Columbus, 17th July, 1866.

103. Haywood Shepherd Kirksey, b. Columbus, 28th March, 1874.

104. Anita Roberta Kirksey, b. Columbus, 22d Feb., 1877.

35. SARAH ALEXANDER SHEPHERD, daughter of Edward Thomson and Eliza J. (Wynn) Shepherd, b. 22d Feb., 1844, m. Columbus, 3d July, 1863, Charles Shorter of that place, b. 22d Aug., 1841.

Mr. Shorter has written the following record of his experiences in the Civil War:

"I am sorry I cannot give you more exact data. I left the University of North Carolina after reaching the junior class, and seeing the probability of war I entered the Kentucky Military Institute as a senior and graduated in one year. I returned to Columbus and from there went to Richmond, Va. Saw President Davis and was sent by him to the Richmond Fair Grounds where I drilled officers until the first battle of Bull Run. I returned home at once and took a position as First Lieut. in a company of Columbus cadets of which Forester was Capt. The latter was killed at the second Bull Run battle, and I became Capt. I was engaged in all the great battles of the Army of Northern Virginia, except Gettysburg. I was wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2d, 1863, the day Stonewall Jackson was shot, and got my first and only furlough home. On the evening of July 3d, 1863, I was married to Miss Sarah Alexander Shepherd while my company was being shot to pieces, but I did not know this until the next day. In 1864 I was made Capt. of Confederates States Engineers and appointed on Gen. C. A. Evans' Staff till the end. When Petersburg fell I was sent by Gen. Lee to pilot Johnson's Division out of Hatchers Run and was captured and taken to Johnson's Island in Lake Erie and was not released until July following.

I had never seen Charlie, my first born, until my return home and he was then eight months old." Mrs. Shorter, d. 1878. Capt. Shorter, who is still living resides in Denver, Col.

*NOTE. Few records have been preserved in this family. Sarah Alexander Shepherd (Mrs. Shorter, No. 35) was born 1844, so that Mrs. Kirksey must have been born *before* that date.

Children of Sarah Alexander (Shepherd) and Charles S. Shorter:

105. Charles S. Shorter, Jr., b. 8th Nov., 1865, d. 10th Oct., 1920. Unmarried.
106. Mary Elizabeth Shorter, b. 8th Oct., 1868.
107. Maria Theresa Shorter, (called Daisy), b. 28th Feb., 1875.

36. CHARLOTTE WOODVILLE SHEPHERD, (called Woodie), daughter of Edward Thomson and Eliza J. (Wynn) Shepherd, b. in Wynnton, Columbus, Ga., m. Columbus, Dec., 1883, James T. Threatt, son of Macajah and Mary (Thomas) Threatt, b. Milledgeville, Ga. They reside in Columbus, Ga.

Children of Charlotte Woodville (Shepherd) and James T. Threatt:

108. James Shepherd Threatt, b. Columbus, 11th March, 1884.
109. Carter Threatt, b. Columbus, 7th May, 1886, d. unmarried in Columbus, 6th Feb., 1920.

37. ANDREW H. SHEPHERD, son of Edward Thomson and Eliza J. (Wynn) Shepherd, b. Lumpkin, Ga., 25th Sept., 1851, m. at Wynnton, Columbus, Ga., 21st Jan., 1880, Lucy Banks, b. Columbus, Ga., 2d Dec., 1859.

Children of Andrew H. and Lucy (Banks) Shepherd:

110. Edward Trueheart Shepherd, b. Wynnton, 16th July, 1882.
111. Pauline DeLaunoy Shepherd, b. Wynnton, 10th April, 1884.
112. Eliza Wynn Shepherd, b. Wynnton, 25th March, 1890.

38. ALBERT WYNN SHEPHERD, son of Edward Thomson and Eliza J. (Wynn) Shepherd, b. 1st Aug., 1854, m. first, Hattie, daughter of Dr. John J. and Catharine (Mason), b. 22d Feb., 1861, d. 22d Feb., 1894; m. second, 9th July, 1902, Mabel Eve, daughter of Josiah and Nellie (Lawton) Powell, b. 18th Dec., 1878. Mr. Shepherd resided in Columbus, Ga., where with his brothers, he was associated in the ownership of extensive brick kilns. He died on the 9th of March, 1923, and was buried in Linwood Cemetery.

Children of Albert Wynn Shepherd, by first wife, Hattie Mason:

113. Irene Mason Shepherd, b. July, 1884, d. in infancy.
114. John J. Mason Shepherd, b. July, 1886, d. in infancy.

By second wife, Mabel Eve Powell:

115. Albert Wynn Shepherd, Jr., b. 26th April, 1905.
116. Ellen Eulalie Shepherd, b. 25th Jan., 1908.

117. Mabel Evelyne Shepherd, b. 13th Sept., 1911.

118. Andrew Hamilton Shepherd, b. 21st Sept., 1912.

39. EDWARD AUGUSTUS SHEPHERD, son of Edward Thomson and Eliza J. (Wynn) Shepherd, b. Columbus, Ga., 19th Jan., 1861, m. Washington, Ga., 1902, Martha Simpson, daughter of Franklin and Mary Simpson, b. Washington, Ga., August, 1878. Edward Augustus Shepherd, d. January, 1916. His widow and son reside in Columbus.

Child of Edward Augustus and Martha (Simpson) Shepherd:

119. Edward Porterfield Shepherd, b. Columbus, April, 1907.

40. EDWARD MORTIMER WEEMS, son of Maria Felixina (Shepherd) and Lock Weems, Jr., b. 5th Feb., 1832, m. 1852, Theresa Elizabeth Sapp, b. 23d Nov., 1833. He was a planter in Stewart County, Ga.

Edward Mortimer Weems, d. 11th Nov., 1871. Mrs. Weems, d. 5th June, 1896.

Children of Edward Mortimer and Theresa Elizabeth (Sapp) Weems:

120. Lock Weems, 4th, b. 28th Nov., 1853.

121. Mary Frances Weems, b. 8th March, 1855, d. 10th Dec., 1881.

122. William Andrew Weems, b. 23d Nov., 1857. Unmarried.

123. Charlotte Woodville Weems, b. 7th June, 1860.

41 EUGENIA ALMIRA WEEMS, daughter of Maria Felixina (Shepherd) and Lock Weems, b. 13th June, 1833. Educated in the North. Married 14th Dec., 1853, Charles Anderson Redd, of Columbus, Ga., b. 5th June, 1831.

They resided on Chunnennuggee Ridge; removed from there to Columbus, Ga., where Mr. Redd died on the 13th Sept., 1891, and she died on the 3d Feb., 1918. Both were buried in Linwood Cemetery.

Children of Eugenia Almira (Weems) and Charles Anderson Redd:

124. Leila Felixina Redd, b. 27th Oct., 1854.

125. William Anderson Redd, b. 9th April, 1857.

126. Lock Weems Redd, b. 2d Aug., 1858.

127. Charles Anderson Redd, Jr., b. 2d April, 1862, d. 1st July, 1863.

128. Marion Woodville Redd, b. 4th Oct., 1865, d. 8th Jan., 1883, unmarried.

129. Eugenia Weems Redd, b. —, d. at the age of three years.

130. Louisa Hansell Redd, b. 23d June, 1875.

42. LOCK WEEMS, 3d, son of Maria Felixina (Shepherd) and Lock Weems, Jr., b. Washington, Ga., 19th April, 1835, m. Chunnunnuggee Ridge, Ala., 1860, Eugenia Blackman.

A halo of romance encircles the memory of this handsome and brave young man who entered the Confederate service at the opening of the Civil War. He was adjutant of the 15th Alabama regiment a few months and then elected Capt. of Company A in Stonewall Jackson's Corps. He fell mortally wounded at the head of his men at the battle of Malvern Hill, and died July 10th, 1862, just after his wife reached his bedside. His grave in Linwood Cemetery is covered with flowers on Memorial Day, a tribute of affectionate admiration to his gallantry. One child was born to him, a daughter, who died shortly before her wedding day and was buried at Union Springs, Ala.

Eugenia Blackman Weems survived many years and died in Washington, D. C., 1919. Her ashes were buried at Union Springs beside her daughter.

Child of Lock, 3d, and Eugenia (Blackman) Weems:

131. Lock Ina Weems, b. 3d May, 1861, d. 5th Oct., 1879, at Union Springs, Ala.

43. MARY SHEPHERD WEEMS, daughter of Maria Felixina (Shepherd) and Lock Weems, b. 27th Nov., 1834. Educated in the north, married 1864, Hampton G. Park. They resided in Columbus, Ga., where he was a cotton buyer.

She died there 17th Aug., 1882. He died there, —, 1884, both were buried in Columbus.

Children of Mary Shepherd (Weems) and Hampton G. Park:

132. Hampton G. Park, Jr., b. 1865, d. in infancy.

133. Eugenia Weems Park, b. Oct., 1866, Columbus, d. 1st Aug., 1890, Columbus, unmarried.

134. Lucy Alexander Park, b. 28th Sept., 1873.

135. Lock Weems Park, b. 1875.

136. William Park, b. 1877.

44. CHARLOTTE WOODVILLE WEEMS, daughter of Maria Felixina (Shepherd) and Lock Weems, b. Washington, Ga., 5th Jan., 1839. Educated in the North. Married Sept., 1886, Morgan P. Johnston.

After the death of Mrs. Park, Mrs. Johnston took the four children of her sister and brought them up in her own home, at Union Springs, Ala., where Mr. Johnston was a planter. They had no children.

She d. 14th May, 1907, buried in Columbus, Ga. He d. summer of 1909, and was buried at his own request upon his plantation.

45. JOHN ANDREW WEEMS, son of Maria Felixina (Shepherd) and Lock Weems, b. Columbus, Ga., 22d June, 1843, m. Chunnenuggee Ridge, Ala., 28th April, 1870, Anna Pauline Jeter, daughter of William and Anne (Randle) Jeter, b. 11th Oct., 1846.

They resided at Ridgeway Farms, Chunnenuggee, where Mr. Weems was a planter.

She d. 9th Dec., 1907, and was buried at Union Springs, Ala. John Andrew Weems continues to live at Ridgeway Farms, on Chunnenuggee Ridge, though the house he originally occupied was destroyed by fire many years ago.

The opening of the Civil War found John Andrew Weems, a youth of seventeen in Oglethorp College, Milledgeville, Ga. He immediately abandoned that seat of learning and enlisted in the Columbus Guards, Company G, Second Georgia Infantry, and was in the field continuously until the close of hostilities, marching and counter-marching from Washington City to Yorktown and back to Richmond, until he was transferred to the cavalry, (Nelson's Rangers), in the western army. In the fall of 1862, he was with Kirby Smith and Bragg in the Kentucky campaign when the battles of Richmond and Perryville were fought, returning to Knoxville for winter quarters. In the spring of 1863 his company was ordered to Mississippi where he served under Gen. S. D. Lee, and later under Gen. Joe Johnston, in all the battles around Vicksburg and Jackson, as far north as Memphis, Tennessee. From Mississippi his company was ordered to Atlanta, Ga., where it participated in all the battles around that place until Johnston was removed and Hood put in command. From Atlanta Hood marched back to Tenn., and fought the battle of Franklin. After this the company to which John Andrew Weems belonged was ordered to North Carolina under their old commander, Gen. Johnston, who had been reinstated, and remained there until the surrender at Greensboro.

(The foregoing record of the military services of John Andrew Weems was written by his daughter, Mrs. Edward Augustus Lowry, from whom was also obtained a description of Chunnenuggee Ridge). (See Appendix).

Children of John Andrew and Anne Pauline (Jeter) Weems:

137. Thomas Randle Weems, b. 28th Feb., 1871.
138. John Andrew Weems, Jr., b. 22d Sept., 1872.
139. Sarah Woodville Weems, b. 10th Dec., 1874.
140. Haywood Shepherd Weems, b. 24th Dec., 1875.
141. Pauline Lamar Weems, b. 20th July, 1877.
142. Lock Hillhouse Weems, b. 23d Dec., 1878.

- 143. William Jeter Weems, b. 2d March, 1881.
- 144. Walter Colquit Weems, b. 20th Oct., 1882.
- 145. Samuel Carter Weems, b. 17th Sept., 1884.
- 146. James Mortimer Weems, b. 20th Aug., 1886.

46. FELIX SHEPHERD WEEMS, son of Maria Felixina (Shepherd) and Lock Weems, b. 12th May, 1850, at Columbus, Ga., m. 2d Jan., 1888, Aimmie Haynie, daughter of Ambrose and Minerva (Jett) Haynie.

He d. Hainesville, Ga., 14th Aug., 1902. She resides with her children in Miami, Florida.

Children of Felix Shepherd and Aimmie (Haynie) Weems:

- 147. Haywood Shepherd Weems, b. 24th April, 1889.
- 148. Aimmie Woodville Weems, b. 18th July, 1891, d. 22d Oct., 1897.
- 149. William Jeter Weems, b. 5th June, 1892, d. 18th Oct., 1899.
- 150. Felixina Weems, b. 1st July, 1894.
- 151. Haynie Lee Weems, b. 22d Jan., 1902.

47. FELIXINA SHEPHERD BAKER, daughter of Charlotte Woodville (Shepherd) and Rev. John Wycliff Baker, b. Milledgeville, Ga., 27th Nov., 1837, m. Milledgeville, 4th Aug., 1857, Rev. James Woodrow, son of Rev. Thomas and Marion (Williamson) Woodrow, b. Carlisle, England, 30th May, 1828. Mrs. Woodrow, who was educated under the direction of her father, has been throughout her life associated with men of learning and culture, and shared the scientific pursuits of her husband and his intercourse with European and American scholars.

Besides bringing up her own children, she had for many years as a member of her household her husband's nephew and namesake, young Woodrow Wilson, and her gracious hospitality made the professor's house attractive to those who were admitted within its doors.

In the *Woodrow Memorial*, from the reminiscences of Rev. Eugene Daniell, p. 87, the following attractive picture of Dr. and Mrs. Woodrow is taken, "As I remember, I was seated on the doorstep of the building in which I roomed just after supper, in the gloaming; when there passed along the path to the chapel in the middle building, a somewhat tall man in a frock-coat, and at his side was a woman, not nearly as tall. The thing which particularly attracted my attention was the animation with which they were speaking to each other, and the pleased happy way of his looking down towards her, and of her upward look towards him, while they were briskly skirting along. To one of the students near me I asked 'Who are they?' His answer was 'Dr. and Mrs. Woodrow'."

If Dr. Woodrow had lived a few more months their golden wedding would have been celebrated, and Mrs. Woodrow, desiring to mark the date by some act of beneficence and remembering the long years during which she and her husband had been associated with boys and young men, presented to the Young Men's Christian Association a lot apportioned from the ground surrounding her own home, eighty feet wide by two hundred nine and a half in depth, upon which a commodious building was erected. The following year Mrs. Woodrow, still desiring to honor the memory of her husband, herself erected and entirely furnished an attractive mission chapel at Wavely, a suburb of Columbia, S. C., to be used in connection with the First Presbyterian Church. The dedicatory services were held the 11th of May, 1908. The sermon being preached by Rev. Melton Clark, son-in-law of Dr. and Mrs. Woodrow, from the text "Arise therefore and be doing, and the Lord be with thee", 1st Chronicles, XXII, 16. The hymns sung on this occasion were *Arise, Oh King of Grace Arise; Jesus, Where'er Thy People Meet; We Cannot Build Alone; and Holy, Holy, Holy.*

The life of Dr. Woodrow was so important and his activities so extended that a biography of him has been prepared which is included in the Appendix. However, in this place a short résumé of his career is given, and a list of his degrees and the scientific associations of which he was a member as it appeared in *Who's Who in America* in 1907:

Heidelberg, A. M. and Ph.D., *Summa cum laudi.*

Georgia Medical College, (Hon.) M.D.

Hampton Sidney College, D.D.

Davidson College, L.L.D.

Washington and Jefferson College, J.U.D.

Associate of Victoria Institute, London, England.

Isis, Dresden, Saxony.

Scientific Associate, Germany.

Associate Scientific Association, Switzerland.

Fellow American Association for the Advancement of Science.

Fellow International Congress of Geologists.

At the outbreak of hostilities there were few men of science within the Confederacy. James Woodrow by his chemical knowledge was enabled to make the nitrates so necessary in the conduct of modern war, and this permitted the southern states to prolong the conflict.

As professor, college president, editor and banker, he won distinction and was beloved and honored by his fellow citizens.

He died in Columbia, S. C., 17th Jan., 1907. Mrs. Woodrow who survives him continues to reside in the house so long occupied on Washington Street.

LINE OF REV. JAMES WOODROW, D.D., L.L.D.

I.

About the year 1300 the Woodrow ancestors of this family emigrated into Scotland from England. They owned the hill of Eaglesham (Eaglesham) or other land, without interruption for three centuries, before the birth of Professor James Woodrow in 1637. Eaglesham is a village about seven miles from Glasgow surrounded by beautiful scenery and possessing the ruins of a castle built with the ransom money of Harry Hotspur after the battle of Otterburn. Generation after generation this family gave of its sons to the priesthood until the time came when men's souls were to be tried by new tests, Patric Woodrow, a priest, had the moral courage to abandon the faith of his fathers and take his stand with the reformers, and like Luther he took unto himself a wife, marrying Agnes Hamilton, daughter of a brother of the House of Abercorn.

Their names are graven on their tombstones in the church yard at Eaglesham.

Their son, John.

II.

John Woodrow, m. —, and had several sons, among them Robert.

III.

Robert Woodrow, b. about 1600. Trained in the law he became eminent in his profession. He married Agnes Dunlop, daughter of John Dunlop, of Polnoon, Milne, in Eaglesham, and grand-daughter of the Earl of Dunlop, an old family in Ayrshire.

Their fourth son, James.

IV.

James Woodrow, b. 1637, distinguished as a theologian in the University of Glasgow, 1692-1707. The period in which he lived was one of almost as great convulsion in the religious world as that which saw the conversion of his great-grand-father, Rev. Patric Woodrow; for, from 1637 to 1687, the Scotch Presbyterians were tested by fire and blood, and he came into the world the year before the Solemn League and Covenant was adopted by the Scottish parliament. Prior to 1687 James Woodrow endured great hardships, often narrowly escaping imprisonment and death because of his loyalty to the reformed faith and fidelity in preaching it to people scattered over forests, moors, and mountains. Thirty-eight years was spent in this life of trial, yet he kept up his studies in the classics, divinity church history, church government, Greek and Roman history, and *belle letters*. A fit preparation for his nineteen years professorship in the University, during which he trained six hundred students for the ministry.

In 1673 he married his first wife, Margaret, daughter of William and Janet (Stewart) Hair.

Their son, Robert.

(Janet Stewart was the daughter of James Stewart, tutor of Blackhall, by his wife, Marion Maxwell of Stainsley. The above said James Stewart being descended from Sir John Stewart of Ardgowan, son of King Robert, III, the Bruce.)

V.

Dr. Robert Woodrow wrote the biography of his heroic and distinguished father, containing a description of his beloved mother and the family ancestry outlined above. Miss Marion Woodrow of Columbia, S. C., has in her possession an edition of this work published by William Blackwood, Edinburgh, and T. Cadell, Strand, London, MDCCCXXVIII.

His descendants have also a portrait of his mother, Margaret Hair, drawn by him.

His son, John.

VI.

John Woodrow was an elder in the church of Paisley, Scotland.

His son, Thomas.

VII.

Rev. Thomas Woodrow, D. D., b. Scotland, 1793, moved to Carlisle, England. He inserted the second o in the family name, as the English pronounced the single o short, while the traditional Scotch pronunciation had been as if the name had been spelt with a double o. For fifteen years he was pastor of the Lowther Street Congregational Church.

In Dec., 1918, President Woodrow Wilson, after being entertained at Buckingham Palace by King George V. before leaving England to attend the Peace Conference in Paris, made a pilgrimage to the birth place of his mother; on which occasion pains were taken to identify the sites connected with Rev. Dr. Thomas Woodrow. The Rev. Dr. resided for seven years in the chapel on Annetwell Street in Carlisle, but his small salary being insufficient for the support of his family, he opened an academy in a plain flat-fronted house with a portico in Cavendish Place, known as "the house with the pillars", which he rented from the Duke of Devonshire. This house is now known as 83 Warwick Road. Hither Dr. Woodrow moved his family and here they appear to have resided until 1836. He was appointed a home missionary to Canada. The family landed from their voyage in New York, and here Mrs. Woodrow died, her bereaved husband, proceeding to Canada with his children, found the climate so severe

that he determined to emigrate to the States, and removed to Chillicothe, Ohio, which had been settled by people from Virginia about forty years previously in 1837. Here he was pastor of the church.

He is described as a man of scholarly tastes, eminent for piety and uprightness of life. His wife Marion Williamson, was from Glasgow, daughter of a deacon in Dr. Wardlaw's church. Rev. Dr. Thomas Woodrow, died in 1877. (For his son, James Woodrow, see above.)

The foregoing ancestry is compiled from the sketch by Rev. J. William Flynn, D.D., in the *Woodrow Memorial*.

The reference to the President's visit from newspaper accounts. (For biography of Dr. Woodrow, see Appendix.)

Children of Felixina Shepherd (Baker) and Rev. James Woodrow, D.D.

152. Jeanie Wilson Woodrow, b. Marietta, 8th Sept., 1858.
153. James Hamilton Woodrow, b. 4th Sept., 1860.
154. Marion Woodville Woodrow, b. —.
155. Mary Charlotte Woodrow, b. —.

50. WILLIAM LAURIE BAKER, son of Charlotte Woodville (Shepherd) and Rev. John Wycliff Baker, b. Millidgeville, Ga., 7th April, 1842, m. in Augusta, Ga., 10th Feb., 1871, Evelina Walton Robertson, daughter of Alexander and Mary Louise (Walton) Robertson, b. 27th Sept., 1843. They resided in Gainesville, Ga.,

William Laurie Baker was educated at Oglethorpe College, Ga., and the Georgia Military Institute, Marietta, Ga. In the early part of 1862 he resigned his cadetship in the latter and entered the Confederate army, enlisting in the Liberty Independent Troop, in service on the Georgia coast. After a few months this troop became Troop "G" of the 5th Georgia cavalry, commanded by Col. Robert H. Anderson, and served many months on the coast of South Carolina until about 1864 it was ordered to Florida.

While pressing the enemy to his gunboats at Jacksonville he was severely wounded in the right side and arm and unable to do further service. Under recommendation of a Board of Examining Surgeons his retirement papers were made out and signed by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, 1865, just before the battle of Bentonville, N. C., while he was in the hospital at Quincy, Florida, his brigade joined Kelley's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's Army of Pensicola, at New Hope Church, near Marietta, Ga., and remained until the surrender of Johnston's army near Greenboro, N. C., April, 1865.—(Military record prepared by Miss Mary Louise Baker.)

He died 16th April, 1908. Mrs. Baker died 21st March, 1909.

Children of William Laurie and Evelina Walton (Robertson) Baker:

- 156. Alexander Robertson Baker, b. 16th Jan., 1872.
- 157. Mary Louise Baker, b. 20th Oct., 1873.
- 158. John Wycliff Baker, b. 10th July, 1876, d. in infancy.
- 159. William Laurie Baker, Jr., b. 6th April, 1878.
- 160. Clifford Wallis Baker, b. 4th June, 1882.

All living in Gainesville. Unmarried, 1921.

51. HENRY HULL BAKER, son of Charlotte Woodville (Shepherd) and Rev. John Wycliff Baker, b. 14th Nov., 1843, m. in Clarksville, Ga., 20th July, 1886, Nelly Palmer, b. Cleveland, Ga., 5th May, 1867.

He d. 26th July, 1894. She d. 9th Aug., 1907.

Children of Henry Hull and Nelly (Palmer) Baker:

- 161. Charlotte Mary Baker, b. 17th May, 1887.
- 162. Felixina Clifford Baker, b. 8th Aug., 1892.

55. WILLIAM ANDREW HANSELL, son of Carolina Clifford (Shepherd) and Gen. Andrew Jackson Hansell, b. Marietta, Ga., 10th Aug., 1843, m. Cartersville, Ala., 25th Aug., 1863, Antonina Sabina Jones, daughter of John Nelson Spotswood and Sabina Eliza (Haywood) Jones, b. —.

WAR RECORD.

At the opening of the Civil War William Andrew Hansell was a student in the Georgia Military Academy, Marietta, when he promptly ran away to enlist in the Confederate service, being then about seventeen years of age. He was rapidly promoted for good conduct and gallantry, and reached the rank of Captain in the corps of Engineers at the age of twenty-one.

At the close of the war he had to face the new conditions existing in the Southern States. His first occupation was cotton planting in northern Ala., which he relinquished and returning to Roswell built a cotton factory to which he devoted himself until about 1880, when he went to Atlanta and associated himself with Suman & Co., cotton merchants, and finally became manager of the Atlanta office of the Virginia-Carolina Chemical Co., which position he retained for the remainder of his life.

William Andrew Hansell, d. Atlanta, Ga., 4th Jan., 1907. Antonina Sabina (Jones) Hansell, d. Atlanta, Ga., 19th Jan., 1917.

Children of William Andrew and Antonina Sabina (Jones) Hansell:

- 163. Andrew Jackson Hansell, Jr., b. Edgefield, S. C., 4th Aug., 1864.
- 164. Sarah Haywood Hansell, b. Mooresville, Ala., 17th Dec., 1865, d. Athens, Ala., Sept., 1866.

165. Anne Eliza Hansell, (called Leila), b. Greenbrier, Ala., 28th Oct., 1867.
166. Caroline Clifford Hansell, b. Roswell, Ga., June, 1870, d. Roswell, March, 1871.
167. Antonina Jones Hansell, b. Roswell, Ga., 25th Nov., 1871.
168. William Albert Hansell, b. Roswell, Ga., 30th July, 1873.
169. Haywood Shepherd Hansell, b. Roswell, Ga., June 2d, 1875.
170. Louisa Toombs Hansell, b. Roswell, Ga., 2d Dec., 1879.

56. JULIA STILES HANSELL, daughter of Caroline Clifford (Shepherd) and Gen. Andrew Jackson Hansell, b. Marietta, 6th June, 1845, m. by Rev. E. P. Palmer in Marietta, 11th Sept., 1867, Maj. John Henry Ketner, son of Jacob and Caroline Ketner of Leavenworth, Kan., b. Lancaster, O., 1840. They resided in Atlanta where he was a broker.

Maj. John Henry Ketner, d. Washington, D. C., 23d May, 1897. Mrs. Ketner resided in Washington, D. C., and d. there, Apr. 23, 1923.

Children of Julia Stiles (Hansell) and John Henry Ketner:

171. Caroline Hansell Ketner, b. Roswell, Ga., 4th Nov., 1868, d. Red Hook, N. J., 10th Jan., 1885.
172. Eula Cook Ketner, b. Atlanta, Ga., 12th April, 1872.
173. John Henry Ketner, Jr., b. Atlanta, Ga., 25th Oct., 1877.
174. James Richard Ketner, b. Atlanta, Ga., 29 Aug., 1882.

57. MARY CLIFFORD HANSELL, daughter of Caroline Clifford (Shepherd) and Andrew Jackson Hansell, b. 1848, m. May, 1873, Frederick H. Shepherd of Nashville, Tenn. Her tombstone in the cemetery at Marietta, Ga., bears the inscription:

Clifford Hansell Shepherd,
Born May 15th, 1848,
Died April 9th, 1899.

Mr. Shepherd is also deceased. No issue.

58. FELIXINA HANSELL, daughter of Caroline Clifford (Shepherd) and Gen. Andrew Jackson Hansell, b. Dec., 1850, m. June, 1875, Capt. Robert M. Clayton of Asheville, N. C., son of Ephraim and Nancy (McElroy) Clayton.

Captain Clayton was educated at the private school of Col. Stephen Lee, near Asheville. At the age of sixteen he volunteered into the Confederate army and at the age of eighteen took charge of his company and served till the end of the war. In 1867 he began the study of civil engineering and was employed on railroad construction until 1879,

at which time he was appointed city engineer and Chief of Construction of the City of Atlanta, which positions he held until, with the exception of two years, 1914, when he retired both from these positions and business and returned to Asheville, where he now lives.

Mrs. Clayton died in Atlanta, 11th Nov., 1914. No issue.

59. ALBERTA SHEPHERD HANSELL, daughter of Caroline Clifford (Shepherd) and Gen. Andrew Jackson Hansell, b. 5th April, 1853, m. 23d Nov., 1870, Dr. William Crenshaw, son of William Martin and Elva Ann (Turville) Crenshaw, of Athens, Ala., b. 22d Jan., 1846. Dr. Crenshaw was educated at the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery. During the Civil War he acted as a scout under Gen. Forest, belonged to Wheeler's Cavalry, serving four years in the northern part of Alabama and Tennessee.

Alberta Shepherd (Hansell) Crenshaw, d. 14th Nov., 1889. Dr. William Crenshaw, d. 7th Feb., 1921.

Children of Alberta Shepherd (Hansell) and Dr. William Crenshaw:

- 175. Nina Crenshaw, b. Oct., 1871, d. Sept., 1879.
- 176. Hansell Crenshaw, b. 10th April, 1877.
- 177. Mary Louise Crenshaw, b. 5th Oct., 1881.
- 178. Elva Crenshaw, b. 20th April, 1884.
- 179. Caroline Clifford Crenshaw, b. 5th Feb., 1887.

60. LOUISE TOOMBS HANSELL, daughter of Caroline Clifford (Shepherd) and Gen. Andrew Jackson Hansell, b. —, 1855, d. in Roswell, 31st July, 1874.

SEVENTH GENERATION

61. LOUISA PORTER GILMER, daughter of Louisa Frederika (Alexander) and Jeremy Francis Gilmer, b. 3d Sept., 1852, m. 19th June, 1890, Jacob Florence Minis, son of Abram Minis of Savannah and Lavinia Florence of Philadelphia, his wife, b. 12th Nov., 1852. Louisa Porter Gilmer was reared in the home of her grand-aunt, Mrs. Anthony Porter in Savannah, (see "Sunbury" in appendix,) where she enjoyed every educational advantage, including foreign travel.

Mr. Minis was connected with his father in the large international mercantile interests with which their family had long been associated in Savannah. Both Mr. and Mrs. Minis being cosmopolitan in their tastes spent much time abroad, and when in America kept open house at their town residence in Savannah, and their country home, Rockwood, Habersham Co., Ga. No children. Mrs. Minis d. at the Woman's Hospital, Baltimore, 16th Nov., 1921.

Among the many tributes to her memory that have appeared in the Georgia Press the following is most suggestive of the sparkling personality of this distinguished woman of the world:

"Mrs. Minis devoted herself whole-heartedly and most conscientiously to the punctilious fulfillment of whatever she conceived to be her duty. Those who served with her on the boards of the Telfair Hospital, the Louisa Porter Home, and the Porter Aid Society, will not forget her splendid work for those institutions. She was very active and generous in war work, much of it done privately.

Her vigorous and brilliant intellectual powers, schooled by much hard study, and her wide cosmopolitan culture and great social gifts, made a deep and lasting impression on all with whom she came in contact. Her power of understanding sympathy was almost unique. She was a very devoted and true friend to such a degree that her friends will continue to miss her sorely.

In every respect she was a woman of marked distinction, and her death is a very real loss to the community."

62. HENRY HALLOCK GILMER, son of Louisa Frederika (Alexander) and Jeremy Francis Gilmer, b. 7th Nov., 1854. Educated in Savannah and the University of Toronto, Canada, from which he graduated 1875. Henry Gilmer was named for his father's fellow officer of the "old army," Henry Hallock, later Maj. Gen. U. S. A. The relationship between these soldiers illustrates the chivalrous spirit in which war was conducted in the "sixties". On resigning to enter the confederate service Capt. Gilmer entrusted his financial affairs to Henry Hallock, who fulfilled the trust with such fidelity that at the end of the war he was able to return the property to its owner enhanced in value. After graduation Henry Hallock Gilmer was associated in the cotton trade with the firm of Charles Green and Co., in Savannah. He later became interested in planting and in Sept., 1919, died upon his plantation. Unmarried.

63. LOUISA FREDERIKA LAWTON, daughter of Sarah Gilbert (Alexander) and Alexander Robert Lawton, b. 9th June, 1849, m. 11th April, 1876, Leonard Covington Mackall, son of Dr. Leonard and Frances (Benett) Mackall of Baltimore, Md., b. 17th June, 1843.

When very young Leonard Covington Mackall had the exciting experience of "coming through the lines" to enter the confederate service. He enlisted in the Georgia Cavalry, serving until the end of the war, after which he entered the mercantile house of R. A. Fisher & Co., in Baltimore. His untimely death was caused by an accident 6th May, 1890.

Mrs. Mackall had the pleasure of being in Vienna with her parents at the time her father, Genl. Lawton, was Minister to Austria. Having resided for several years in New York, Mrs. Mackall returned to Savannah, Ga., in the fall of 1921.

Children of Louisa Frederika (Lawton) and Leonard Covington Mackall:

- 180. Leonard Leopold Mackall, b. 29th Jan., 1879.
- 181. Corinne Lawton Mackall, b. 27th Feb., 1880.
- 182. Alexander Lawton Mackall, b. 23d May, 1888.

64. SARAH HILLHOUSE LAWTON, (called Nora), daughter of Sarah Hillhouse (Alexander) and Alexander Robert Lawton, b. 7th March, 1855, m. 7th April, 1886, Henry Cumming Cunningham, son of Dr. Alexander Cunningham of Washington, Ga., and Frances Mayhew of New York; his wife, b. 5th April, 1842. They reside in Savannah, where he is a member of the law firm of Lawton and Cunningham.

Child of Sarah Hillhouse (Lawton) and Henry Cumming Cunningham:

- 183. Sarah Alexander Cunningham, b. 26th April, 1887.

65. ALEXANDER RUDOLF LAWTON, son of Sarah Hillhouse (Alexander) and Alexander Robert Lawton, b. 9th Aug., 1858, m. 27th April, 1882, Ella Stanley Beckwith, daughter of Rt. Rev. John Beckwith, P. E., Bishop of Georgia and Ella Brockenbrough of Virginia, his wife, b. 9th Aug., 1860.

Mr. Lawton attended school in Virginia, graduated from the University of Georgia, 1877, University of Virginia Law School, 1878-79, and later the law school of Harvard University, 1879-1880. He was admitted to the bar 1880; after which he practiced his profession in Savannah, Ga., and was a member of the firm of Lawton & Cunningham since 1882, Counsel since 1887, Director since 1896, Vice-President since 1904, Central of Georgia Railway Company.

Director, Atlanta & West Point Railroad Co., Western Railway of Alabama, Ocean Steamship Company of Savannah, Chatham Bank & Trust Company.

President, Central of Georgia Railway Company, Ocean Steamship Company of Savannah, during period of Federal control.

Served as private to Colonel 1st Regt. Ga. N. G., 1881-1900, Colonel 1st Ga. Inf. U. S. V. 1898.

Member, American Historical Association, Georgia Historical Society, (President 1907-14 and 1919-20.) American Bar Association, Georgia Bar Association.

Chairman, Telfair Academy of Arts and Sciences, 1902.

President, Telfair Academy of Arts and Sciences, 1907-14 and 1919-20.

Vice-President, American Federation Arts, 1919.

President, Savannah Music Club, 1916-19.

Vice-President, for Georgia of American Bar Association, 1919 to date.

President of Georgia Bar Association, 1920-21.

Clubs: Oglethorpe, Savannah; Capital City, Atlanta; University and National Arts, New York; Cosmos, Washington, D. C.

For further particulars, see Appendix, and *Who's Who in America*.

Children of Alexander Rudolf and Ella Stanley (Beckwith) Lawton:

184. Alexander Robert Lawton, 3d, b. 16th Aug., 1884.

185. John Beckwith Lawton, b. 8th April, 1888.

68. SARAH GILBERT CUMMING, daughter of Harriet Virginia (Alexander) and Wallace Cumming, b. 7th Nov., 1855, m. 14th June, 1877, James Patric Screven Houstoun, M.D., son of Edward and Claudia Wilhelmina (Bond) Houstoun, of Savannah, b. 3d Nov., 1847.

LINE OF JAMES SCREVEN HOUSTOUN.

I.

1668 Charles II created the barony of Houstoun. The 5th baronet, Sir Patric Houstoun came to Georgia with Oglethorpe, 1735, married, 1736, Lady Priscilla Dunbar, and founded the family of Houstoun in Georgia. He was a member of and president of his majesties' council, and Registrar General, and his sons held prominent positions. They all sided with the revolting colonies with the exception of Sir George, who was a member of the Council of Safety, but later took the oath of allegiance to the King.

Patric, the 6th Baronet, d. unmarried in Bath, Eng.

George, succeeded his brother as 7th Baronet, m. Ann M. Moody.

John became Gov. of Georgia, Member of Continental Congress, Chief Justice, etc.

James, M.D., was a surgeon in the Georgia Continental Line.

William was a delegate to the convention for adopting the Federal Constitution.

II.

Sir George Houstoun, 7th Baronet, m. Ann M. Moody and had by her six children, the 2d Patric, b. 1777.

III.

Patric Houstoun, m. 1801, Eliza, daughter of Major Alexander and Elizabeth Fuller (McQueen) and had by her nine children, the 5th, Edward.

IV.

Edward Houstoun, m. 1834, Claudia Wilhelmina Bond, and had by her ten children, the 7th, James Patric Screven Houstoun, M.D., as above. (See *Hist. and Gen. Habersham and Other Southern Families*, by J. G. B. Bulloch, M.D., pp. 179-81.)

Dr. Houstoun was an officer in the Savannah volunteer guard and a well-known oculist and physician. As a boy he attended the school of Col. Malcolm Johnson at Sparta, Ga., from which he, with other boys, ran away to join the confederate army near the close of the war. He then went to the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated and remained two years longer as an interne in Blockly Hospital, an adjunct of the University, and from that time he resided and practiced his profession in Savannah, and there he died, the 29th June, 1892. She d. Augusta, Ga., 15th Dec., 1922.

Children of Sarah Gilbert (Cumming) and James Patric Screven Houstoun, M.D.:

- 186. Harriet Alexander Houstoun, b. 17th April, 1878.
- 187. James Patric Houstoun, Jr., b. 22d Aug., 1880.
- 188. Mary Cumming Houstoun, b. 30th Oct., 1884.
- 189. Claud Edward Houstoun, b. 8th Sept., 1888.

72. LUCY HARVIE HULL, daughter of Mary Clifford (Alexander) and George Gilmer Hull, b. 25th March, 1857, m. New York, 27th June, 1882, George Johnson Baldwin, b. 18th Aug., 1856, son of Daniel H. Baldwin, b. Phillipston, Mass., 1825, d. New York, 1887, and Kate Philbrick, his wife, b. 1830, d. 1898, daughter of Samuel Philbrick, b. New Hampshire, 1797, d. Savannah, 1858, and Elvira Priscilla Bascom his wife, b. Mass., 1803, d. Savannah, 1879.

Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin resided for many years in Savannah, but moved to New York when he became vice-president of the American International Corporation. After his resignation in 1922 they returned to Savannah.

George Johnson Baldwin pursued the four years course in mining engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, and graduated 1877. Associated with the Woodstock Iron Co., Anniston, Ala., 1877-8, with Bradley Gold Mine, Ga., 1878-9, with Baldwin & Co., cotton factors and dealers in fertilizers, Savannah, Ga., 1879-91, (part-

ner after 1880). Organizer, president, and General Manager, Baldwin Fertilizer Co., 1887-94. Associated with Stone & Webster, Boston, 1898, organizing many public utility electric companies in the South of which he became president. President of the Pacific Mail S. S. Co., senior vice-president, American International Corporation, Chairman of American Shipbuilding Corporation, and of the New York Shipbuilding Corporation. Trustee Georgia School of Technology. Teachers Institute and Annuity Association, and Carnegie Foundation. Hon. Manager Union Society, Bethesda Orphanage, President Kate Baldwin Free Kindergarten Association, Founder-member National Marine League, Member and Manager American Bureau of Shipbuilding, Member Georgia and New York Historical Societies.

Clubs: In Savannah, Oglethorpe, Yacht and Golf; in Atlanta, Capital City; in New York, Century, Metropolitan, Recess, India House, Sleepy Hollow.

Town Residence, New York; Country homes, Pine Lodge, Flat Rock, N. C., and the Nut Shell, Westchester Co., N. Y. (See *Who's Who in America*.)

In the death of Mrs. Baldwin in New York City, 18th Feb'y, 1923, the family to which she belonged suffered a peculiar loss, for she was the last member to embody in herself the traditions and ideals handed on to their descendants by ancestors, who had planted in Georgia the best traditions of New England and Virginia. This inheritance she greatly prized, and regarded with tenderness the memories of a vanished past in which she herself had never lived. A writer in the *Savannah Morning News* of Feb'y 20th, 1923, says of her: "Mrs. Baldwin had a wide range of social and cultural interests and was always a leader and inspiration to those with whom she was associated. One of her great enthusiasms was dramatic literature, and she was for many years the moving spirit in the Savannah Dramatic Club, coaching the younger members after she had herself ceased to take part."

Inheriting the tradition of hospitality, the home of Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin when they lived in Savannah was for years the center of its social and cultural life. The writer in the *News* continues: "Her private charities were large and her sympathetic nature won the confidence of many, while her intuitive good judgment prompted her to give the counsel and assistance best fitted for each particular case. Although her mind was scientific in its bent, she had a keen sense of humor and rivaled her mother, Mrs. Hull, as *raconteure*."

It will be remembered that among the noted men who visited America during the life of Rev. James Hillhouse, one was the Rev. George Whitefield, who came to Georgia with Gen. Oglethorpe and afterwards visited

New England. Previously he had formed one of the coterie gathered in the Salon of Salina, Countess of Huntington, who in Bath at the height of its fashion and frivolity collected around her a company of pious men and women who met for prayer and the discussion of spiritual themes. After Whitefield visited America the Countess continued to be interested in her work and became the patroness of the Bethesda Orphanage, which he established near Savannah. Decade after decade this benefaction has continued its good work ever since, and to it Mrs. Baldwin gave generously and organized for it Christmas festivities modeled upon those of Old England. She was president of its Women's Advisory Board, Board of Managers of the Louisa Porter Home and many other charities. Mrs. Baldwin was a founder and president of the Savannah Woman's Club which at her suggestion was named the Huntington Club in honor of the Countess, first patroness of Bethesda.

During her residence in New York, Mrs. Baldwin continued her deep interest in Scientific means for the relief of suffering, and responded with eagerness to the demands upon her sympathy made by personal friends wherever she could ameliorate pain and alleviate sorrow.

It is proposed by the Woman's Advisory Board of which Mrs. Baldwin was the inspiring president, to erect at Bethesda a much needed building in her memory, to be called the "Lucy Harvie Baldwin Memorial Hall".

Children of Lucy Harvie (Hull) and George Johnson Baldwin:

- 190. George Hull Baldwin, b. 23rd April, 1883.
- 191. Daniel Hoard Baldwin, d. in infancy.
- 192. Dorothea Clifford Baldwin, b. 22d Feb., 1889.

73. HARRIET ALEXANDER HULL, daughter of Mary Clifford (Alexander) and George Gilmer Hull, b. 5th Oct., 1859, m. 27th April, 1893, Mark Cooper Pope, son of William H. and Susan (Cooper) Pope of Washington, Ga., b. 16th Aug., 1861. During the Cleveland administration he held a position in the department of Lands and Railroads, under Hon. Hoke Smith. Returning to Washington, Ga., he resumed the occupation of planting. She d. 21st Feb., 1909.

Children of Harriet Alexander (Hull) and Mark Cooper Pope:

- 193. Mark Cooper Pope, Jr., b. Washington, D. C., 22d Sept., 1896.
- 194. Lucy Harvie Pope, b. Washington, D. C., 21st Jan., 1898.
- 195. Clifford Hillhouse Pope, b. Washington, Ga., 11th April, 1899.

74. ELVIRA ALEXANDER, daughter of William Felix and Lucy (Grattan) Alexander, b. 4th January, 1869, m. 12th Nov., 1897, Edgeworth Baxter (son of Richard Bolling and Kate (Rucker) Baxter of Sparta, Ga.), b. 18th July, 1868. Mr. Baxter who was assistant professor of English in Princeton University, d. there 7th October, 1910. Mrs. Baxter and her daughters reside in Augusta, Ga., where she is engaged in editorial work.

Children of Elvira (Alexander) and Edgeworth Baxter:

196. Lucy Alexander Baxter, b. 19th March, 1900.

197. Elvira Grattan Baxter, b. 25th April, 1903.

75. BESSIE MASON ALEXANDER, daughter of Edward Porter and Betty Jacqueline (Mason) Alexander, b. King George Co., Va., 10th Nov., 1861, baptized in Hanover Co., 1862, (may almost be said to have been born upon the battlefield; her mother following the army, and stopping as near the front as was permitted). Having finished her education she made the tour of Europe and Holy Land under the chaperonage of Miss Mason; m. 28th Dec., 1886, John Rose Ficklen, b. 14th Dec., 1858, son of Joseph Barwell Ficklen, b. Falmouth, Va., 1800, d. 1874, and Anne Eliza Fitzhugh, b. Virginia, 1816, d. 1907.

Mr. Ficklen was educated at the University of Virginia, class of 1879, and then studied in Germany and France for a year. He was professor of English in Tulane University, Louisiana. Among his published works are "Constitutional History Louisiana," "History of Reconstruction in Louisiana". In collaboration with Grace King, "Louisiana History and Stories from Louisiana Hist.". In collaboration with Alice Fortier, "Mexico and Central America". His death, 3d Aug., 1907, was caused by an accident that occurred at the summer school, Chataugua Lake, N. Y. He was buried in Fredericksburg, Va. Mrs. Ficklen continues to reside in New Orleans.

LINE OF JOHN ROSE FICKLEN.

I.

William Ficklen and Sarah his wife, of Virginia, had seven children. The youngest Benjamin.

II.

Benjamin Ficklen, son of William and Sarah Ficklen, b. King George Co., Va., about 1748. He settled in Stafford Co., (Virginia Census, 1785: "Stafford Co., Benjamin Ficklen, white souls 7, one dwelling, other buildings two"). Name of wife not known. He died about 1805. Estate administered that year. He had eight children, the eldest Fielding.

III.

Fielding Ficklen, son of Benjamin Ficklen, lived and died in Culpepper Co., Va., m. 24th Dec., 1791, Elizabeth Fant. They were buried near their old home.

He d. 1809. She d. 1814. His will was executed in Culpepper. They had seven children.

IV.

Joseph Burwell Ficklen, son of Fielding and Elizabeth Fant Ficklen, b. 1800. Lived first in Belmont, near Falmouth. Later moved to Fredericksburg, m. 1st, Ellen McGehee. No issue. M. 2d, 1847, Anne Eliza Fitzhugh of Fredericksburg.

He d. 1870. She d. 1907, over ninety. They had six children.

V.

John Rose Ficklen, son of Joseph Burwell and Anne Eliza Fitzhugh, as above.

(For this line of descent see, *A Genealogical History of the Ficklen Family*, by Walter Homan Ficklen, Denver, Colo., 1912.)

Children of Bessie Mason (Alexander) and Prof. John Rose Ficklen:

198. Edward Porter Alexander Ficklen, b. 25th Oct., 1887.

199. Elizabeth Fitzhugh Ficklen, b. 11th May, 1890.

76. EDWARD PORTER ALEXANDER, JR., son of Gen. Edward Porter and Betty Jacqueline (Mason) Alexander, b. near Milford, Caroline Co., Va., 21st Sept., 1863, bap. Washington, Ga., 9th Feb., 1864, m. 18th June, 1889, Agnes Grady, daughter of Cuthbert P. and Susan (Armistead) Grady, of Baltimore, Md., b. 12th June, 1872.

Edward Porter Alexander, Jr., was first sent to the Richmond Academy in Augusta, Ga., thence to the Alabama Polytechnic Institute in Auburn, Alabama, and from there to the Stevens Institute, Hoboken. From 1883 to 1886 he superintended the fisheries on North Island that have been already described. (See pp. 165-166.) In 1886 he removed to Duluth, Minn., where he has since resided, and is president of the Alexander Investment Co. Mr. Alexander deserves a decoration from the Humane Society for having rescued three persons from drowning. When fifteen years of age, about 1878, his brother William fell into the Potomac and Edward swam across the river and pulled him out. When eighteen, he saved the life of Hampton Gibbs from drowning in the Congaree River, Columbia, S. C., and lastly, in 1889, he rescued a woman and two children from drowning at Duluth.

He made repeated efforts to enter the army during the World War, but was refused on account of age.

Children of Edward Porter, Jr. and Agnes (Grady) Alexander:

- 200. Edward Porter Alexander, 3d, b. 4th Nov., 1891.
- 201. Agnes Grady Alexander, b. 31st May, 1896.
- 202. Susan Armistead Alexander, b. 13th Sept., 1898.

77. LUCY ROY ALEXANDER, (twin to Edward Porter Jr.,) daughter of Gen. Edward Porter and Betty Jacqueline (Mason) Alexander, b. near Milford, Caroline Co., Va., 21st Sept., 1863. Baptized at Washington, Ga., 9th Feb., 1864. She made the tour to Europe and the Holy Land with her sister, (see above), m. 8th Jan., 1889, William Jones Craig, son of John and Annabelle (Mckenzie) Craig, of Augusta, Ga. She d. 28 April, 1900. Mr. Craig continued to reside in Augusta, until about 1896, when he removed to Wilmington, N. C., to accept a position in the Atlantic Coast Line R. R.

Children of Lucy Roy (Alexander) and William Jones Craig:

- 203. Elizabeth Craig, b. 5th April, 1891.
- 204. John Craig, d. in infancy.
- 205. Roy Alexander Craig, b. 18th Dec., 1896.

78. ADAM LEOPOLD ALEXANDER, son of Gen. Edward Porter and Betty Jacqueline (Mason) Alexander, b. Columbia, S. C., 29th July, 1867. Bapt. Oct., 1867, m. 15th Jan., 1902, Nelly Holman Baldwin, (see No. 72), daughter of Daniel H. and Kate (Philbrick) Baldwin. Adam Leopold was educated in early boyhood at the "Citadel" in Charleston, from which he went to Bellevue High School in Virginia, where he remained two years. After this he read law in the office of Lawton and Cunningham in Savannah, spending one summer in the study of law at the University of Virginia, and was admitted to the bar in 1890. For a short time he practiced in the office of Lawton and Cunningham, after which he opened an office and continued the practice of his profession until his death. He d. in Savannah, 8th Dec., 1911, where his widow and children continue to reside.

Children of Adam Leopold and Nelly Holman (Baldwin) Alexander:

- 206. Adam Leopold Alexander, 3d, b. 21st Oct., 1902.
- 207. Eleanor Baldwin Alexander, b. 9th June, 1906.
- 208. Daniel Baldwin Alexander, b. 23d April, 1910.

79. WILLIAM MASON ALEXANDER, son of Gen. Edward Porter and Betty Jacqueline (Mason) Alexander, b. Columbia, S. C., 23d Nov., 1862, bapt. Feb., 1869, m. 14th Nov., 1900, Julia Adelaide Moor, daughter of James W. and Anna P. (Wilson) Moor of Augusta, Ga., Mr. Alexander attended the "Citadel," S. C. Military Academy, Charleston, S. C. Then

he went to Tulane University, New Orleans, La., and from that institution to the University of Virginia, at Charlottesville, Va. Mr. Alexander pursues the occupation of farming near Augusta, Ga. His age prevented his being accepted for military service during the late war. Mrs. Alexander was a member of the executive committee of her district for war relief work within the Red Cross.

Child of William Mason and Julia Adelaide (Moor) Alexander:

209. Anna Wilson Alexander, b. 22d June, 1903.

82. IDA CALHOUN ALEXANDER, daughter of Charles Atwood, and 2d wife Rosa Calhoun Alexander, b. Washington, Ga., 21st Aug., 1881. First educated by a governess and later sent to the Presbyterian College for women in Columbia, S. C., for two years. She m. 25th April, 1915, Dr. James Goode Wright, b. 6th April, 1870, son of Capt. Huling and Cassie (Briscoe) Wright. He graduated from the University of Virginia, 1891, and now carries on the plantation that has been the scene of so much that is beautiful in domestic life, and interesting in public events. Mrs. Wright looks out upon a world far removed from that upon which her great-great grandmother gazed when she came to Washington, Ga., from Connecticut—a different world still from that which prevailed before the Civil War. The spirit of hospitality still prevails at "Fairfield,"—all else is changed.

Child of Ida Calhoun (Alexander) and James Goode Wright:

210. James Alexander Wright, b. 8th Dec., 1917.

83. CARLOTTA ROSE ALEXANDER, daughter of Charles Atwood and 2d wife, Rose (Calhoun) Alexander, b. 20th Jan., 1886. Educated first by a governess, then attended the State Normal School in Athens, Ga., where she graduated, after which she pursued special courses at the University of Chicago. She now practices her profession, that of a psychiatrist, in Savannah. Unmarried.

84. IRWIN ALEXANDER, son of James Hillhouse and Sarah Joyner (Irwin) Alexander, b. 10th March, 1866, m. 21st July, 1903, Daisy Davidson, daughter of William J. and Martha (Bohler) Davidson, of Augusta, Ga., b. 4th March, 1878. Mr. Alexander graduated from the Richmond Academy in Augusta, 1882. He then entered the University of Georgia from which he graduated, June, 1885. He then began the study of law in Savannah, with the firm of Lawton and Cunningham and later in Augusta, under the tutelage of Mr. J. R. Lamar, (later one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States), and was admitted to the bar, Oct., 1886, since which time he has practiced his

profession in Augusta. He is the owner of the diploma of his ancestor, Egidius Heinrich Schmidt.

Children of Irwin and Daisy (Davidson) Alexander:

- 211. James Hillhouse Alexander, Jr., b. 19th Oct., 1904.
- 212. Martha Alexander, b. 29th June, 1906.
- 213. Elizabeth Alexander, b. 29th June, 1906, d. 28th June, 1920.
- 214. Harriet Clifford Alexander, b. 26th Sept., 1907.

85. HUGH HULL ALEXANDER, son of James Hillhouse and Sarah Joyner (Irwin) Alexander, b. 27th Dec., 1867, m. 10th June, 1891, Mary Burton, daughter of Thomas J. and Sarah (Sheumake) Burton, of Burke Co., Ga., b. 23 Sept., 1868.

Hugh Hull Alexander, graduated from the Richmond Academy, Augusta. In 1883, he entered the freshman class at the University of Ga., but being practical in his tastes he left college in 1884 to pursue a business career, and is now head of the firm of Alexander & Garrett, doing a real estate, loan and insurance business. His wife, Mary (Burton) Alexander, d. 19th Feb., 1908.

Children of Hugh and Mary (Burton) Alexander:

- 215. Louisa Porter Alexander, b. 5th June, 1893.
- 216. Sarah Elizabeth Alexander, b. 25th July, 1902.

86. ELIZABETH ALEXANDER, daughter of James Hillhouse and Sarah Joyner (Irwin) Alexander, b. 25th July, 1869, m. 14th June, 1894, Llewellen G. Doughty, son of Dr. William H. and Julia (Felder) Doughty, of Augusta, b. 25th Sept., 1864. She d. 12th May, 1901.

Child of Elizabeth (Alexander) and Llewellen G. Doughty:

- 217. Jean Irwin Doughty, b. 18th Aug., 1896.

87. ADAM ALEXANDER BOGGS, son of Marion Brackett (Alexander) and Rev. William Ellison Boggs, b. Memphis, 29th Sept., 1871, m. 3d July, 1895, (in the reception room of the United States Legation Building, St. Petersburg, Russia, Mr. Boggs being private secretary to the minister, Hon. Clifton R. Breckenridge. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Mr. Francis, pastor of the British American Chapel), to Emma Converse, daughter of James Wheaton and Harriet (Crichmay) Converse, of Boston, b. 12th Aug., 1872.

Adam Alexander Boggs, was educated at the University of Georgia, Athens, and later studied at the Universities of Göttingen and Berlin, Germany, and was prepared in both law and chemistry. He was admitted to the Bar in Florida, 1896.

He resided in Cocoanut Grove, Florida, where he and his daughter were murdered by an unknown person who entered his house at night for the purpose of robbery, as was supposed, 23d Nov., 1914.

Children of Adam Alexander and Emma (Converse) Boggs:

218. Marjorie Alexander Converse Boggs, b. 11th May, 1896, d. 23d Nov., 1914.

219. Ellison Converse Boggs, b. 14th May, 1899, received adult baptism in Wayne, Pa., 1st June, 1917.

88. GILBERT HILLHOUSE BOGGS, son of Rev. William Ellison and Marion Brackett (Alexander) Boggs, b. 2d Oct., 1875, m. 24th August, 1904, Emily Newbold, daughter of William A. and Martha S. (Bailey) Newbold, of Philadelphia. He graduated B.S. from the University of Georgia, 1896, and Ph.D., from the University of Pennsylvania, 1901. He is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa, Sigma XI, and Phi Kappa Phi honor societies, and Fellow of The American Society for the Advancement of Science and member of the American Chemical Society. During the World War, he was lecturer on Photography in the U. S. Army School of Military Aeronautics, and in the school for supply officers at the Georgia School of Technology. He was local representative of the Intercollegiate Intelligence Bureau, which later became a part of the *personnel* of the Division of the Adj. Gens. office. This work involved obtaining men for certain kinds of technical work in the army and navy.

Mr. Boggs resides in Atlanta, Ga., where he is Asst. Prof. of Chemistry in the Georgia School of Technology.

Child of Gilbert Hillhouse and Emily (Newbold) Boggs:

220. Gilbert Hillhouse Boggs, Jr., b. 2d Oct., 1905.

89. THOMAS RICHMOND BOGGS, M.D., son of Marion Brackett (Alexander) and Rev. William Ellison Boggs, b. 2d Oct., 1875. Educated at Private schools, University of Georgia, B.S., 1896, student in medicine, University of Pennsylvania, M.D., Johns Hopkins University, 1901. Studied in Germany, 1903. Asst. Prof. Clinical Med. Johns Hopkins University and Physician in City Hospital, Baltimore, Md., 1911, Assistant attending physician, Johns Hopkins Hospital, visiting physician, Church Home, Memorial Hospital, Hospital for Women of Maryland.

In the World War, Dr. Boggs served in the Med. Corps, U. S. A. A. E. F., June, 1917-March, 1919, Colonel and Chief Surgeon Air Ser-

vice, A. E. F. Cited by Commander-in-Chief for meritorious service. Decorated by the Italian Government.

At present practicing physician, Baltimore. Member of various scientific and social clubs. Unmarried.

90. MARION ALEXANDER BOGGS, daughter of Marion (Brackett) Alexander and Rev. William Ellison Boggs, b. Memphis, 24th August, 1877, educated in Athens, Ga. Miss Boggs selected and arranged "The Alexander Letters" for publication. She resided with her parents in Jacksonville and removed with her father from Florida to Waynesville, North Carolina, where she is engaged in farming. Unmarried in 1921.

91. LUCIEN HULL BOGGS, son of Marion (Brackett) Alexander and Rev. William Ellison Boggs, b. Atlanta, 4th Jan., 1882, m. 30th Sept., 1913, Virginia J. Bisbee, daughter of William A. and Harriet (Backus) Bisbee, of Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. Boggs was prepared for college in Athens. Graduated University of Georgia, A.B., 1900. Studied law in night school and in law offices in Jacksonville, Fla., where he was admitted to the bar in 1907.

During the World War Mr. Boggs served as attorney and later as General Counsel of Alien Property Custodians.

His present residence is Washington, D. C., where he practices his profession under the firm name of Boggs & Caton.

Children of Lucien Hull and Virginia (Bisbee) Boggs:

221. Harriet Bisbee Boggs, b. Jacksonville, Florida, 25th Feb., 1917.

222. William Alexander Boggs, b. Washington, D. C., 8th July, 1920.

92. ALEXANDER CHEVIS HASKELL, JR., son of Alice Van Yeveren (Alexander) and Alexander Chevis Haskell, b. 15th August, 1871, m. 3d May, 1904, Laura T. Guion, daughter of Benjamin Simmons and Katherine (Caldwell) Guion, of Lincolnton, N. C., b. 23 July, 1871. He was educated at Hanover Academy, Taylorsville, Va., and University of South Carolina, class of 1891. 1891-1911 he was engaged in cotton manufacturing, after which he adopted dairy farming as an occupation and is now proprietor of the Woodlands Dairy Farms in Aiken Co., S. C., near Augusta, Ga.

Children of Alexander Chevis and Laura T. (Guion) Haskell:

223. Alexander Chevis Haskell, 3d, b. Lynchburg, Va., 2d Feb., 1905.

224. Benjamin Guion Haskell, b. Laurens, S. C., 9th Jan., 1907.

225. Louis Aldworth Haskell, b. Laurens, S. C., 21st Feb., 1909.

93. LOUISE PORTER HASKELL, daughter of Alice Van Yeveren (Alexander) and Alexander Chevis Haskell, b. 25th July, 1872, m. 3d June, 1903, Reginald Aldworth Daly, b. Ontario, Canada, 19th May, 1871, son of Edward and Jane (Jeffers) Daly, of Napanee, Ontario, Canada.

Louise Porter Haskell was educated at St. Timothy's School, Cantonville, Md., Radcliff College, Cambridge, Mass., A.B., 1897. Member Phi Beta Kappa Society.

Reginald Aldworth Daly was educated in the public school of Napanee, Ontario, Canada, Victoria College, Canada, A.B. and M.A., Harvard University, 1895, Ph.D. Two years traveling fellowships in Europe, studying in Heidelberg and Paris, 1896-98. He has filled the following professorships: Instructor at Harvard, 1895-1901, Geologist to the International Boundary Commission U. S. A. and Canada, 1901-07, Prof. of Geology, Mass. Institute of Technology, 1907-12, Sturgis-Hooper Prof. of Geology, Harvard, 1912. The latter is not a teaching professorship but one devoted to research work.

WAR WORK.

Louise Porter Haskell Daly, was in charge of the Hostess House for the U. S. Navy Radio School at Harvard, under the direction of the War Camp Community Service, Navy Department, U. S. A.

Prof. Reginald Aldworth Daly, was teacher of map making in Harvard Reserve Officers Training Camp, 1917. In France with the Y. M. C. A. all of 1918. In charge of Hut at Base Hospital No. 15, Chaumont, four months. In the Education Dep't Y. M. C. A. for the remainder of service. Present residence, Cambridge, Mass.

Child of Louise Porter (Haskell) and Reginald Aldworth Daly:

226. Reginald Aldworth Daly, Jr., b. Feb. 28th, 1907, d. Apr. 15th, 1909.

94. MARY ELIZABETH HASKELL, daughter of Alice Van Yeveren (Alexander) and Alexander Chevis Haskell, b. 11th Dec., 1873. Educated at the Presbyterian College for women, Columbia, S. C., Wellesley College, Mass., A.B., 1897. Resides in Cambridge, Mass., where she is principal of the Cambridge-Haskell School on Concord Avenue. She is a member of the Head Mistresses Association. Unmarried in 1921.

95. ANTHONY PORTER HASKELL, son of Alice Van Yeveren (Alexander) and Alexander Chevis Haskell, b. 27th Jan., 1875, m. 1st, April 17th 1901, Sarah Anne Black, daughter of Nicholas and Mary Elizabeth (Bar-

nick) Black of Richland Co., S. C., b. 22d May, 1879, d. 2d July, 1902; m. 2d, Aug. 5th, 1903, Loraine Smith, daughter of Rev. James S. and Eliza (Corbett) Smith, of Thedford, Ontario, Canada, b. 7th Nov., 1870, d. 21st June, 1906; m. 3d, Nov. 7th, 1907, Grace Chappelle, daughter of Oscar F. and Mary (Howell) Chappelle, of Richland Co., b. 14th Nov., 1885, d. 13th April, 1916; m. 4th, 14th Nov., 1916, Margaret Newman, daughter of W. J. and Frances (Smith) Newman, of Fairfield County, b. 19th May, 1897. Anthony Porter Haskell is proprietor of a dairy farm in Richland County, near Columbia, S. C.

Children of Anthony Porter Haskell and Sarah Anne Black:

227. Alexander Chevis Haskell, 3d, b. 25th April, 1902.

Child of Anthony Porter Haskell and Loraine Smith:

228. Anthony Porter Haskell, Jr., b. 20th July, 1904.

Children of Anthony Porter Haskell and Grace Chappelle:

229. Grace Chappelle Haskell, b. 7th Sept., 1908.

230. Samuel Rhea Haskell, b. 17th June, 1913.

Children of Anthony Porter Haskell and Margaret Newman:

231. Mary Elizabeth Haskell, b. 7th Sept., 1917.

232. Charles Thompson Haskell, Jr., b. June, 1919.

233. Margaret Catherine Haskell, b. 13th July, 1921.

96. MARION ALEXANDER HASKELL, daughter of Alice Van Yeveren (Alexander) and Alexander Chevis Haskell, b. 5th June, 1876, m. in Savannah, Ga., 17th June, 1908, Gaston Caesar Raoul, son William G. and Mary M. (Wadley) Raoul, of Louisiana and Macon, Ga., b. Belingbroke, Ga., 1st March, 1874.

Marion Alexander Haskell was educated at the Presbyterian College for Women, Columbia, S. C. Studied music in New York.

Gaston Caesar Raoul was educated at the Lawrenceville School, and the Georgia Institute of Technology. He is president of the Tennessee Furniture Corporation, Chattanooga, Tenn. During the war his company manufactured ammunition boxes for the Government. His present residence, Lookout Mountain, Tenn.

Children of Marion Alexander (Haskell) and Gaston Caesar Raoul, all born at Lookout Mountain, Tenn.

234. Alice Van Yeveren Raoul, b. 18th July, 1909.

235. William Gaston Raoul, b. 2d May, 1911.

236. Marion Haskell Raoul, b. 10th May, 1913.

237. Rasine Raoul, b. 31st March, 1915.

238. Dorothea Van Yeveren Raoul, b. 31st Aug., 1917.

97. CHARLES THOMSON HASKELL, son of Alice Van Yeveren (Alexander) and Alexander Chevis Haskell, b. 25th April, 1878, m. at Wenatchee, Washington, 29th Aug., 1918, Emma Louise Bourn, daughter of Benjamin F. and Katherine Louise (Riggs) Bourn, b. Sand Point, Idaho, 7th Dec., 1896.

Charles Thomson Haskell was educated at private schools in Columbia, S. C., University of South Carolina, LL.B., 1899. Special Law Course, Harvard University, 1899-1901. Present residence Wenatchee, Washington, where he is a fruit grower and distributor.

Children of Charles Thomson and Emma Louise (Bourn) Haskell:

239. Louise Frances Haskell, b. Wenatchee, 30th May, 1919.

240. Mary Haskell, b. Wenatchee, 7th April, 1921.

98. FREDERIKA CHRISTINA HASKELL, daughter of Alice Van Yeveren (Alexander) and Alexander Chevis Haskell, b. 10th Dec., 1880, m. 25th Dec., 1902, Willoughby George Walling, son of Willoughby and Rosalind (English) Walling, of Chicago, b. 23d May, 1878. Frederika Christina (Haskell) was educated at the South Carolina College for Women and at Radcliff College, Cambridge, Mass.

Mr. Walling was educated at the University of Chicago, and at the Harvard Law School, 1899.

He is President of the Morris Plan Bank, Chicago, and President of Chicago Council of Social Service. During the World War he served at the Red Cross National Headquarters, Washington, D. C., from May, 1917, to July, 1920, as Director of Division Organization and later as Director General of Civilian Relief, and finally as vice-Chairman Central Committee, A. R. C. They reside in Hubbard Woods, Illinois.

Children of Frederika Christina (Haskell) and Willoughby George Walling:

241. Willoughby Haskell Walling, b. 23d April, 1904.

242. William English Walling, b. 19th April, 1907.

243. Frederika Christina Walling, b. 25th Nov., 1909.

244. Chevis Thomson Walling, b. 28th Feb., 1916.

LINES OF WILLOUGHBY GEORGE WALLING.

WALLING.

I.

John Walling, m. 1760, Anna Mayhew, Frederick, Md.

II.

John Walling, b. 1766, d. 1835, m. 1787, Susannah Reid, Frederick, Md.

III.

Capt. Henry M. R. Walling, b. March 23d, 1788, d. 1854, m. 1815, Sarah Cake, Hagarstown, Md.

IV.

Dr. George H. Walling, b. Feb. 29th, 1820, Canton, Ohio, d. Aug. 23d, 1893, Louisville, Ky., m. 1847, Ellen Maria Diller, Louisville, Ky.

V.

Dr. Willoughby Walling, b. Mar. 3d, 1848, Louisville, Ky., d. Nov. 28th, 1916, m. 1876, Rosalind English, Indianapolis, Ind.

VI.

Willoughby George Walling, b. May 23d, 1878, Louisville, Ky., m. 1902, Frederika Christina Haskell, Columbia, S. C.

(See Records Frederick Co., Md., and Ringwalt's Diller Book.)

ENGLISH.

I.

Thomas English, m. Margaret.

II.

James English, m. Mary.

III.

James English, b. 1718, Md., d. 1802, Del., m. Feb. 10th, 1743, Amy Waller, Md.

IV.

Elisha English, b. Mar. 2d, 1768, Sussex Co., Del., d. Mar. 7th, 1857, Ky., m. 1788, Sarah Wharton, b. Sept. 26th, 1768, d. Nov. 27th, 1849.

V.

Elisha Gale English, b. 1798, Ky., d. 1874, Ind., m. 1819, Mahala Eastin, b. Mar. 2d, 1799, Lexington, Ind., d. June 3, 1882, Ind.

VI.

William Hayden English, b. 1822, d. 1898, Ind., m. 1846, Mardulia E. S. Jackson, Va., d. 1878.

VII.

Rosalind English, b. 1850, Wshington, D. C., m. 1876, Willoughby Walling, Indianapolis, b. Mar. 3d, 1848, d. Nov. 28th, 1916.

VIII.

Willoughby George Walling, b. May 23, 1878, Louisville, Ky., m. 1902, Frederika Christina Haskell, Columbia, S. C., b. December, 1880.

(See Records in Somerset Co., in 1689 *Rhoades' Col. Fam. U. S.*, Vol. IV. Cartwell's *Hist. Frederick Co., Va.*)

DuBois.

I.

Louis Du Bois, b. Oct., 1626, Artois, m. 10th Oct., 1655, Katharine Blanshan, at Mannheim.

II.

Sarah DuBois, b. 1664, Ulster Co., N. Y., m. 12th Dec., 1682, Joost Janse Van Meteren (John).

III.

Rebecca van Meter, bap. April 26th, 1686, m. —, Cornelius Elting, b. 1681.

IV.

Sarah Elting, m. Col. John Heydt (Hite).

V.

Rebecca Hite, b. 1740, d. 1785, m. Col. Charles Smith, b. 1726.

VI.

Sarahanna Smith, b. 1767, d. 1843, m. Lt. Philip Eastin, IV, Va. Continentals.

VII.

Mahala Eastin, b. Mar. 2d, 1799, Ky., d. 1882, Ind., m. Nov. 9, 1819, Elisha Gale English, b. 1798, d. 1874.

VIII.

William Hayden English, b. 1822, d. 1892, m. 1846, Mardulia Jackson, d. 1878.

IX.

Rosalind English, b. 1850, m. 1876, Willoughby Walling, b. 1846, d. 1916.

X.

Willoughby George Walling, b. 1878, m. 1902, Frederika Christina Haskell, b. 1880.

I am indebted to Mrs. Willoughby Walling for the above records which she kindly prepared.

(See records *Le Fevre's Hist. New Paltz*. Smyth's *Van Meter & Shepard*).

99. ADAM LEOPOLD HASKELL, son of Alice Van Yeveren (Alexander) and Alexander Chevis Haskell, b. 1st Sept., 1882, m. 30th May, 1912, Natalie Soulé Swart, b. 25 May, 1881, daughter of Ira E. and Emma G. (Soulé) Swart, of Auburn, Michigan, formerly of Syracuse, N. Y.

Adam Leopold Haskell was educated at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 1902, and studied at Harvard University, 1903-04. His present residence is Chattanooga, Tenn., where he is engaged in the manufacture of furniture. No children.

Mr. and Mrs. Adam Leopold Haskell having no children adopted two upon whom they bestowed their name. Adam Haskell, Jr., b. 1st Jan., 1915, and Natalie Haskell, b. 25th March, 1916. Their names are given as children by adoption, but they are not enrolled as descendants of David and Sarah (Porter) Hillhouse.

100. ALICE VAN YEVEREN HASKELL, daughter of Alice Van Yeverer (Alexander) and Alexander Chevis Haskell, b. 21st June, 1884, m. 17th Oct., 1906, Christie Benet, son of William C. Benet of Perthshire, Scotland, and Susan (McGowan) Benet of Abbeville, S. C., b. 26th Dec., 1879. She was educated at the Presbyterian College for Women, Columbia, S. C. Mr. Benet, was educated at "The Citadel", Charleston, S. C., University of South Carolina and University of Virginia. They reside in Columbia where he practices his profession of the law.

Children of Alice Van Yeveren (Haskell) and Christie Benet:

245. Christie Benet, Jr., b. 3d Aug., 1909.

246. Alice Van Yeveren Benet, b. 8th Sept., 1916.

101. SUZANNA COURTONNE HASKELL, daughter of Alice Van Yeveren (Alexander) and Alexander Chevis Haskell, b. 16th Feb., 1886, m. at home of Mr. and Mrs. Willoughby George Walling, Hubbard Woods, 3d, 28th June, 1911. Prof. Harvey Nathaniel Davis, son of Nathaniel French and Lydia Martin (Bellows) Davis, of Providence, R. I., b. Providence, R. I., 6th June, 1881. She died Cambridge, Mass., 1st Jan., 1919. Prof. Davis contracted a second marriage with Alice Marion Rohde, 20 Sept., 1920.

Prof. Harvey Nathaniel Davis was educated in the high school of Providence, Brown University, A.B., 1901, Brown University, A.M., 1902, Harvard University, A.M., 1903, Harvard University, Ph.D., 1906; Professor of Mechanical Engineering, Harvard University. During the war 1916-17, was occupied in teaching department of the General Electric Co., Lynn, Mass., July-Dec., inclusive. 1918 taught Aeronautical Mathematical Engineering in Air Service, U. S. A.

Children of Suzanne Courtonne (Haskell) and Harvey Nathaniel Davis:

247. Suzanne Davis, b. Cambridge, Mass., 5th Nov., 1913.

248. Louisa Frederika Davis, b. Cambridge, Mass., 19th Jan., 1916.

102. MARY WOODVILLE KIRKSEY, daughter of Mary Susan (Shepherd) and Dr. E. J. Kirksey, b. Columbus, Ga., 7th July, 1866. Resides with her family in Cuba, (see below). Unmarried in 1921.

103. HAYWOOD SHEPHERD KIRKSEY, son of Mary Susan (Shepherd) and Dr. E. J. Kirksey, b. Columbus, Ga., 28th March, 1874, m. Habana, Cuba, 1900, Anna Kathlene Moor, daughter of Philip Henry Moor, a confederate soldier of Wheeling, Va., and Pittsburg, Pa., later editor of the Ohio Valley Manufacturer. Mr. Kirksey's eyesight did not allow him to enter the army, but during the Spanish-American war he was in government employ at the palace in Habana and when the Cuban army was paid off he was on the U. S. Transport Ingalls, as chief clerk, paymaster and interpreter under Major Moal. He resides with his family at "Arocha", his plantation in Arroya Apolo, Province of Habana, Cuba. He has three living children.

Children of Haywood Shepherd and Anna Kathlene (Moor) Kirksey:

- 249. Mary Kirksey, b. Arroya Apolo, 18th Sept., 1904.
- 250. Patricia Kirksey, b. Arroya Apolo, 17th April, 1907.
- 251. Elizabeth Kirksey, b. Arroya Apolo, 28th May, 1909.

104. ANITA ROBERTA KIRKSEY, daughter of Mary Susan (Shepherd) and Dr. E. J. Kirksey, b. Columbus, Ga., 22d Feb., 1877. She is a teacher and journalist, and furnished the above record of her family. She resides with her brother at Arroya Apolo, Cuba. Unmarried in 1921.

106. MARY ELIZABETH SHORTER, daughter of Sarah Alexander (Shepherd) and Charles S. Shorter, b. 8th Oct., 1870, m. 28th April, 1886, in her sixteenth year, by Rev. John W. Beckwith, Bishop of Georgia, at Marietta, Ga., Donald Bruce Jones, Jr., son of Donald Bruce and Elizabeth Shields Jones, b. Severe Co., Tennessee, 12th Sept., 1862.

Mr. Jones was educated at Mercer University, Macon, Ga., and resided in New Orleans, La., where he was a broker and dealer in stocks and bonds. He died New Orleans, 7th Sept., 1921, and was buried in Macon, Ga. His widow has made her home with her son, Alexander Shepherd Jones, in Weeks, La.

Children of Mary Elizabeth (Shorter) and Donald Bruce Jones:

- 252. Donald Bruce Jones, 3d, b. Macon, Ga., 14th March, 1887.
- 253. Alexander Shepherd Jones, b. Columbus, Ga., 8th July, 1890.

107. MARIA THERESA SHORTER, daughter of Sarah Alexander (Shepherd) and Charles S. Shorter, b. 28th Feb., 1875, m. 21st Nov., 1914,

C. P. Dismukes. He d. 15th April, 1917. Mrs. Dismukes resides in Columbus, Ga. No issue.

It is a pleasure to acknowledge her help in compiling this record of her family.

108. JAMES SHEPHERD THREATT, son of Charlotte Woodville (Shepherd) and James T. Threatt, b. Columbus, Ga., 11th March, 1884, m. 2d Feb., 1918, Ellen Compton, daughter of Shelby and Juliette (Hudson) Compton, of that place.

He was educated at the University of Georgia and resides in Columbus where he is assistant manager of the Cherocobo Plant. No children.

109. CARTER THREATT, son of Charlotte Woodville (Shepherd) and James T. Threatt, b. Columbus, Ga., 7th May, 1886. He was educated at the Boys Military School, Asheville, N. C., and the University of Virginia. Died unmarried in Columbus, Ga., 6th Feb., 1920.

Both brothers, when the World War called men "to arms", entered the officers' training school at Fort McPherson and remained until they had finished the course. They were ready to go when the government needed them, but the call never came.

110. EDWARD TRUEHEART SHEPHERD, son of Andrew H. and Lucy (Banks) Shepherd, b. Wynnton, 16th July, 1882. Educated in Columbus, where he was living with his parents. Unmarried 1921.

111. PAULINE DELANOY SHEPHERD, daughter of Andrew H. and Lucy (Banks) Shepherd, b. Wynnton, 10th April, 1884, m. 14th Nov., 1905, Clifton Cartwright Johnson, b. 5th Feb., 1882.

Children of Pauline DeLanoy (Shepherd) and Clifton Cartwright Johnson:

254. Pauline Shepherd Johnson, b. 17th Dec., 1906.

255. Andrew Shepherd Johnson, b. 16th Aug., 1908.

112. ELIZA WYNN SHEPHERD, daughter of Andrew H. and Lucy (Banks) Shepherd, b. Wynnton, Ga., 26th March, 1890, m. 27th Oct., 1915, Andrew Clark Prather, b. —, son of Anderson Clark and Sarah Priscilla (—) Prather of Columbus, Ga.

Mr. Prather was educated at Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., and is a broker in stocks and bonds in Columbus, residing in Wynnton.

Child of Eliza Wynn (Shepherd) and Andrew Clark Prather:

256. Andrew Clark Prather, Jr., b. 24th Oct., 1917.

Children of Albert Wynn Shepherd by 2d wife, Mabel Eva Powell:

115. ALBERT WYNN SHEPHERD, JR., b. 26th April, 1905.

116. ELLEN EULALIE SHEPHERD, b. 25th Jan., 1908.

117. MABEL EVELYNE SHEPHERD, b. 13th Sept., 1911.

118. ANDREW HAMILTON SHEPHERD, b. 21st Sept., 1912.

(Minors residing with their parents.)

Child of Edward Augustus and Martha (Simpson) Shepherd:

119. EDWARD PORTERFIELD SHEPHERD, b. Columbus, Ga., April, 1907.
Minor residing with his mother in Columbus.

120. LOCK WEEMS, JR., son of Edward Mortimer and Theresa Elizabeth (Sapp) Weems, b. 28th Nov., 1853, m. Columbus, 26th Oct., 1878, Elizabeth Wynn, b. about 1860. She d. 1908. He then married, 2d, 23d March, 1910, Ada Gilbert of McMinnville, Tenn. No issue. Mr. Weems resides in Columbus, Ga.

Children of Lock and 1st wife Elizabeth (Wynn) Weems:

257. Mortimer W. Weems, b. 11th Aug., 1879.

258. Clifford Hansell Weems, b. 5th July, 1881.

259. Marion Elizabeth Weems, b. 3d June, 1883.

260. Ina Belle Weems, b. 28th April, 1886. Unmarried in 1920.

121. WILLIAM ANDREW WEEMS, son of Edward Mortimer and Theresa Elizabeth (Sapp) Weems, b. 23d Nov., 1857, is a planter owning land adjoining that of his sister, Mrs. Thomas Monroe Adams, on the Chattahoochee River below Columbus, Ga.

When the Government saw the need of another training camp in the southern states, the site selected was the plantations belonging to this brother and sister, and though very reluctant to part with their property, they felt obliged to accept the handsome price offered by Washington and bought plantations nearer Columbus. Meanwhile, Camp Benning was laid out and established as a permanent training camp upon their former estate. He was unmarried in 1921.

122. CHARLOTTE WOODVILLE WEEMS, daughter of Edward Mortimer and Theresa Elizabeth (Sapp) Weems, b. 7th June, 1860, m. 7th Feb., 1893, Thomas Monroe Adams, a planter. Mr. Adams while making a political speech, was killed by an assassin, 23d Aug., 1898.

Children of Charlotte Woodville (Weems) and Thomas Monroe Adams:

261. Thomas Monroe Adams, and George Mortimer Adams, twin boys, b. and d. 25th May, 1891.

262. Thomas Monroe Adams, Jr., b. 30th Sept., 1895, d. 12th May, 1896.
263. George Mortimer Adams, b. 10th Jan., 1898.

123. LEILA FELIXINA REDD, daughter of Eugenia Almira (Weems) and Charles Anderson Redd, b. 27th Oct., 1854, m. 6th March, 1879, Robert Carter, b.—. She d. Columbus, 7th Oct., 1881, buried in Linwood Cemetery. He is still living in Columbus, where he is a merchant.

Child of Leila Felixina (Redd) and Robert Carter:

264. William Nelson Carter, b. June, 1881, d. Nov., 1918. Unmarried.

124. WILLIAM ANDERSON REDD, son of Eugenia Almira (Weems) and Charles Anderson Redd, b. 4th April, 1857, m. 9th Feb., 1881, Julia Adelle Barnett, b. 17th Aug., 1862. They lived first in Columbus, Ga., moving later to Chunnenugee Ridge, where he is a planter.

Children of William Anderson and Julia Adelle (Barnett) Redd:

265. Charles Anderson Redd, Jr., b. 10th Jan., 1882.
266. John Barnett Redd, b. 4th Nov., 1883.
267. Lock Weems Redd, Jr., b. 15th March, 1886.
268. William Anderson Redd, Jr., b. 26th July, 1888.
269. Leila Redd, b. 14th May, 1891.

125. LOCK WEEMS REDD, son of Eugenia Almira Weems and Charles Anderson Redd, b. 2d August, 1858, m. 2d Nov., 1882, Flora Campbell Leitner, b. 18th Nov., 1862. He d. 29th April, 1912, in Marfa, Texas, whither he had gone in search of health. His widow in 1920 was living upon their plantation on Chunnuneggee Ridge.

Children of Lock Weems and Flora Campbell (Leitner) Redd:

270. Jessie Leitner Redd, b. 15th Aug., 1888.
271. Eugenia Weems Redd, b. 30th Dec., 1889.
272. Marion Woodville Redd, b. 1st Jan., 1892.
273. Julia Barnett Redd, b. 15th May, 1894, d. 26th July, 1896.
274. Sarah Anne Redd, b. 30th Sept., 1896.
275. Albert Miles Redd, b. 30th Sept., 1896.
276. Carl Leitner Redd, b. 20th April, 1901.

130. LOUISE HANSELL REDD, daughter of Engenia Almira Weems and Charles Anderson Redd, b. 25th June, 1875, m. 3d April, 1895, Walter Pou, son of Joseph and Antoinette Dozier Pou, who d. Aug., 1895. She m. 2d, June 7th, 1899, the brother of her deceased husband, Joseph Felder

Pou, b. 7th Dec., 1859. They reside in Columbus, Ga., where he is a wholesale merchant.

Children of Louise Hansell (Redd) and Joseph Felder Pou, all born in Columbus:

- 277. Antoinette Dozier Pou, b. 3d April, 1900, d. 20th May, 1901.
- 278. Eugenia Redd Pou, b. 29th Jan., 1902.
- 279. Louise Redd Pou, b. 4th July, 1904.
- 280. Emily Dozier Pou, b. 26th Feb., 1907, d. 4th Sept., 1912.
- 281. Josephine Felder Pou, b. 25th April, 1908.
- 282. Joseph Felder Pou, b. 12th June, 1910, d. 1st May, 1912.
- 283. Adelle Mortimer Pou, b. 11th Aug., 1912.

132. LUCY ALEXANDER PARK, daughter of Mary Shepherd (Weems) and Hampton S. Park, b. 28th Sept., 1873, m. 28th Nov., 1894, Robert E. Lee Cope, b. near Union Springs, Ala., 21st Sept., 1872, son of Wilson Anderson and Margaret (Phillipp) Cope. Mr. Cope graduated University of Ala., class of 1893, degree of LL.B. They reside at Union Springs, Ala., where he is an Attorney at Law and planter.

Children of Lucy Alexander (Park) and Robert E. Lee Cope:

- 284. Charlotte Weems Cope, b. Union Springs, 6th Oct., 1895.
- 285. Margaretta Cope, b. Union Springs, 9th Feb., 1900.
- 286. Robert E. Lee Cope, Jr., b. Union Springs, 14th June, 1905.

133. LOCK WEEMS PARK, son of Lucy Alexander (Weems) and Hampton S. Park, b. Columbus, Ga., 1875. After being educated in his native town he migrated westward and settled in Colorado. When last heard from he was in that State and on the eve of starting for the Spanish War.

134. WILLIAM PARK, son of Lucy Alexander (Weems) and Hampton S. Park, b. Columbus, Ga., 1877. Present residence Birmingham, Ala., where he is in business. Unmarried in 1921.

135. THOMAS RANDLE WEEMS, son of John Andrew and Anne Pauline (Jeter) Weems, b. 28th Oct., 1871. Educated in Atlanta and later a year's training in the Y. M. C. A. work at Lake Geneva, m. Decatur, Ga., 31st Oct., 1900, Caroline Parks Holiman, daughter of Wiley Fort and Mary Augusta (Parks) Holiman.

Machine gun instructor at the Aviation School, Georgia School of Technology, Atlanta. Applied for appointment as a Y. M. C. A. worker over seas and sailed from New York, 10th May, 1918. Was secretary on the British ship "Elpinor" assigned to duty as director of a hut. Re-

questing duty in the combat zone, was ordered to the 78th Division, 30th Infantry, 2d Battalion, where he served through San Mihiel, Meuse and Argonne campaigns, exposed to danger from gas and shells. He remained on duty in France after the departure of his division until July, 1919. Sailed from Brest and was honorably discharged, 8th July, 1919.

He is now Industrial Instructor, Y. M. C. A., in Athens, Ga., where he resides with his family.

Child of Thomas Randle and Caroline Parks (Holiman) Weems:

287. Sarah Parks Weems, b. Chunnunuggee Ridge, 31st May, 1912. In attendance at the Normal and Industrial School at Millidgeville, Ga.

136. JOHN ANDREW WEEMS, JR., son of John Andrew and Anne Pauline (Jeter) Weems, b. 22d Sept., 1872. Unmarried, residing with his father at Ridgeway Farms, Chunnunuggee Ridge. Exempted from military duty as a planter.

137. SARAH WOODVILLE WEEMS, daughter of John Andrew and Anne Pauline (Jeter) Weems, b. Chunnunuggee Ridge, 10th Dec., 1874, m. in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South Chunnunuggee, 22d Nov., 1900, Edward Augustus Lowry, son of David Jones and Cornelia (Blackman) Lowry, of Starville, Texas, b. 9th Feb., 1874. She was educated, as were her brothers, at Union Springs, Ala.

It is with pleasure that I here express my appreciation to Mrs. Lowry, of her valuable assistance, for without the aid of her patience, perseverance and knowledge of genealogy, this record of the descendants of Mary Hillhouse and Andrew Shepherd could not have been prepared, and it was from her that the description of Chunnunuggee Ridge and the circumstances attending its settlement were obtained.

Mr. Lowry is a wholesale commission merchant dealing in the exportation of Florida fruits in the city of Miami, where the family reside.

Children of Sarah Woodville (Weems) and Edward Augustus Lowry:

288. Edward Blackman Lowry, b. Cedartown, Ga., 13th Oct., 1905.

289. Pauline Shepherd Lowry, b. Miami, Fla., 2d Sept., 1917.

138. HAYWOOD SHEPHERD WEEMS, son of John Andrew and Anne Pauline (Jeter) Weems, b. Chunnunuggee Ridge, 24th Dec., 1875. He removed to Rochester, Nevada, where he is engaged in mining. Offered his services to the government at the opening of war, but the armistice was signed before men of his age were called. Unmarried in 1921.

139. PAULINE LAMAR WEEMS, daughter of John Andrew and Anne Pauline (Jeter) Weems, b. Chunnunuggee Ridge, 30th July, 1877. Educated Union Springs. Residing with her father at Ridgeway Farms. Unmarried, 1921.

140. LOCK HILLHOUSE WEEMS, son of John Andrew and Anne Pauline (Jeter) Weems, b. Chunnunuggee Ridge, 23d Dec., 1878, m. Chunnunuggee, 27th August, 1902, Mary Louise (Hardaway) Wright, daughter of John Wesley and Mary Louise (Hardaway) Wright, b. 16th April, 1887.

Lock Hillhouse Weems was educated at Fairmount, Ga. Offered his services at the beginning of war, but was exempted. Residence Miami, Florida. No Children.

141. WILLIAM JETER WEEMS, son of John Andrew and Anne Pauline (Jeter) Weems, b. Chunnunuggee, 4th Oct., 1881. Educated Union Springs, resides in Atlanta, Ga., where he is in business. Offered his services to the Government, but was exempted. Unmarried 1921.

142. WALTER COLQUIT WEEMS, son of John Andrew and Anne Pauline (Jeter) Weems, b. Chunnunuggee Ridge, 3d Oct., 1882, m. Birmingham, Ala., 5th June, 1912, Marie Louise Brooks, daughter of George E. and Virginia (Brown) Brooks, b. Birmingham, 29th July, 1889. She d. at Birmingham, 6th Oct., 1913, leaving one child.

Walter Colquit Weems married, 2d, Birmingham, 24th Jan., 1917, Virginia McLester Bridges, daughter of Edward and Mary (Conlin) Bridges, b. 1889.

When a youth Walter Colquit Weems enlisted in the U. S. N. and served on the "Topeka," "Lancaster," "Newark," "Brooklyn" and "Alabama". He was promoted from seaman to coxswain, to gun captain, to gunnner's mate-first-class, and received honors for marksmanship. At opening of war offered his services and was placed in the Naval reserves. Residence, Birmingham, Ala., where he is in business.

Child of Walter Colquit Weems by Marie Louise Brooks:

290. Marie Brooks Weems, b. 6th Oct., 1913.

Children of Walter Colquit Weems by Virginia McLester Bridges:

291. Walter Colquit Weems, Jr., b. 24th Nov., 1917.

292. Mary McLester Weems, b. 8th Dec., 1919.

143. SAMUEL CARTER WEEMS, son of John Andrew and Anne Pauline (Jeter) Weems, b. Chunnunuggee Ridge, 17th Sept., 1884. Educated at the Polytechnic School, Auburn, Ala. An electrical engineer. When war was declared he offered his services and was assigned to duty on the

"Finland," engaged in transporting troops to France as chief electrical engineer. He was in several engagements with German submarines and 27th of Oct., 1917, he was wounded by a fragment of shell, but remained at his post fifty-two hours before seeking relief. Resides in Miami, Fla., where he is an electrical engineer. Unmarried 1921.

144. JAMES MORTIMER WEEMS, son of John Andrew and Anne Pauline (Jeter) Weems, b. Chunnunuggee Ridge, 20th August, 1886, m. Montgomery, Ala., 17th April, 1912, Sarah Amanda Culver, daughter of Tesso W. and Sarah Elsie (Lock) Culver, b. Parole, Ala., 11th April, 1887. They reside in Birmingham, Ala.

Children of James Mortimer and Sarah Amanda (Culver) Weems:

293. Sarah Culver Weems, b. 17th July, 1913.

294. Pauline Jeter Weems, b. 26th Nov., 1917.

295. James Mortimer Weems, Jr., b. 15th Nov., 1919.

145. HAYWARD SHEPHERD WEEMS, son of Felix Shepherd and Ammie (Haynie) Weems, b. 24th April, 1889. He was mustered into service in Jan., 1917, ordered to Camp Gordon, thence to Ashville, N. C., to assist in the electrical works being installed in the Government Tubercular Hospital. From there was ordered to Virginia to work in a government plant loading gas shells. Having been severely gassed he was disabled from performing further duty and honorably discharged.

Present residence, Miami, Fla. Unmarried in 1921.

146. FELIXINA WEEMS, daughter of Felix Shepherd and Ammie (Haynie) Weems, b. Hogansville, Ga., 1st July, 1897. Educated at the Georgia State Normal School at Athens, Ga. She is a departmental teacher in the Central Grammar school of Miami, Fla., where she resides. Unmarried in 1921.

147. HAYNIE LEE WEEMS, son of Felix Shepherd and Ammie (Haynie) Weems, b. 22d Jan., 1902, at Hogansville, Ga. Educated at Riverside Military Academy, Gainesville, Ga. Resides in Miami, Fla., and has a position in the Southern Bank and Trust Co. of that place.

148. JEANIE WILSON WOODROW, daughter of Felixina Shepherd (Baker) and Rev. James Woodrow, b. Marietta, Ga., 8th Sept., 1858, m. Yokohama, Japan, 8th Sept., 1884, Rev. Samuel I. Woodbridge. Jeanie Wilson Woodrow went to school in Staunton, Va., where she passed the examinations of the University of Virginia. She then devoted two years to study in Germany, and returning to America took high honors in Augusta Seminary, Staunton.

Dr. Woodbridge was like herself, a missionary and they were united in their devotion to this work for twenty-eight years in Chin Kiang and Shanghai when the Pan Presbyterian Conference called them to take the editorship of a Christian newspaper in Chinese.

Mrs. Woodbridge who was a highly cultivated woman, yet neglected none of the sacred duties of domestic life, personally training her five sons and three daughters in the midst of a busy career. Dr. Woodbridge writing of her says "The sweet, simple life of their mother formed characters that count in the world." She d. in Baltimore, Maryland, 23d Jan., 1913.

Dr. Samuel I. Woodbridge was b. Henderson, Ky., 16th Oct., 1856, A.B. from Rutgers College, N. J. (*in absentio* class of 1876). Grad. Princeton Theological Seminary, 1882. Ordained as a foreign evangelist the same year by the Presbytery of Charleston, S. C., in Waterboro in that State. D.D. from Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri, 1910. Very soon after his ordination Mr. Woodbridge went to China, serving in Chin Kiang and Shanghai under the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. He later became editor of the English and Chinese editions of the *Chinese Christian Intelligencer*, which position he still holds; besides which Dr. Woodbridge has translated several Chinese books, chief of which is "China's Only Hope," by the Viceroy Chang Ching Tung, Revel & Co., New York. He is the author of "Fifty Years in China," a text book in the Southern Presbyterian Church, and others. Dr. Woodbridge has a remarkable ancestry, being of the thirteenth generation of clergymen descended from Rev. John Woodbridge, a member of the first class graduated from Harvard, 1642. Since then, generation after generation, this family has given of its sons to the church.

Dr. Woodbridge m. 2d Dr. Mary Newell, a medical missionary. No children.

Children of Jeanie Wilson (Woodrow) and Rev. Samuel I. Woodbridge:

296. Samuel Woodbridge, b. Chin Kiang, China, 16th July, 1886.
297. Charlotte Louise Woodbridge, b. Chin Kiang, China, 30th Nov., 1887.
298. Grace Woodrow Woodbridge, b. Chin Kiang, China, 23d Dec., 1889.
299. Woodrow Woodbridge, b. Columbia, S. C., 25th Jan., 1892.
300. Caspar Legon Woodbridge, b. Chin Kiang, China, 9th July, 1894.
301. John Sylvester Woodbridge, b. Shanghai, China, 27th Jan., 1897.

302. Jeanie Woodrow Woodbridge, b. Chin Kiang, China, 31st May, 1900.
303. Charles Jahleel Woodbridge, b. Chin Kiang, China, 24th June, 1902.

149. JAMES HAMILTON WOODROW, son of Felixina Shepherd (Baker) and Rev. James Woodrow, D.D., b. Marietta, Ga., 4th Sept., 1860, just as the nation was about to enter upon the Civil War and his father to begin his eminent scientific services to the Confederacy, m. Columbia, 27th April, 1887, Katherine McGregor McMaster, daughter of Col. F. W. and Mary Jane (McFee) McMaster. In early childhood he attended the schools in Columbia, S. C.

In 1872, being then twelve years of age, he accompanied his parents to Europe and was entered at the gymnasium of Dresden, Saxony. Although at this time unacquainted with German he applied himself with such diligence that in a few months he attained a high standing in his class, from which he rose to its head, graduating with highest honors.

Returning to Columbia late in 1894 he studied for a time with his eminent father, and was later placed in Brigham's military school, from which he again graduated with highest honors. He then entered the University of Virginia, completing the four years course in three years, with again highest honors, receiving the degree of M.A.

Following the example of his father, James Hamilton Woodrow determined to do his life-work in the south, and was received into the extensive publishing house of which Dr. James Woodrow was the head, taking among other things a part in the editorial work upon the *Southern Presbyterian*. Here also he displayed distinguished business ability, succeeding in places where others had failed and beloved by his workmen who served him faithfully.

James Hamilton Woodrow was a very accomplished man, German, French, and Italian were as familiar to him as English, and his mastery of Greek and Latin enabled him to enter with full enjoyment into the literatures of those great languages. His personality was full of charm, but people were more deeply attracted by the steadfast, manly uprightness of his character.

A visitor to Columbia soon after his death was impressed by the tender regret with which the city mourned this brilliant young man. He died from the effects of typhoid fever, 11th June, 1892. His funeral from the First Presbyterian Church was attended by a throng of friends and citizens, many civic and patriotic societies being represented.

Children of James Hamilton and Katherine McGregor (McMaster) Woodrow:

- 304. James Woodrow, Jr., b. Columbia, S. C., 9th June, 1889.
- 305. Fitz-William McMaster Woodrow, b. Columbia, 2d May, 1891.
- 306. Katherine Hamilton Woodrow, b. Columbia, 23d Dec., 1892. (A posthumous child.)

150. MARION WOODVILLE WOODROW, daughter of Felixina Shepherd (Baker) and Rev. Dr. James Woodrow, b. ——. The highly educated companion of her father and competent assistant in his editorial and literary work. She collected and edited the memorial to Dr. James Woodrow, portions of which are given in the Appendix. Resides in Columbia, with her mother. Unmarried.

151. MARY CHARLOTTE WOODROW, daughter of Felixina Shepherd (Baker) and Rev. James Woodrow, b. —, m. Columbia, S. C., 1896, Rev. Melton Clark, b. Columbia, S. C., 19th April, 1874. Graduated South Carolina College, 1898, graduated Columbia, S. C., Theological Seminary, 1898. Pastor of the church in Florence, S. C., 1898. Pastor of First Church, Greenboro, N. C., 1906, Pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, Charleston, S. C., 1920-21. Removed to Columbia to take a chair in the Theological Seminary from which he graduated.

Children of Mary Charlotte (Woodrow) and Rev. Melton Clark:

- 307. Washington Augustus Clark, Jr., b. 11th June, 1897.
- 308. James Woodrow Clark, b. 9th June, 1898.
- 309. Felixina Baker Woodrow Clark, b. 6th Jan., 1901.
- 310. Marion Woodrow Clark, b. 9th June, 1905.

152. ALEXANDER ROBERTSON BAKER, son of William Laurie and Evelina Walton (Robertson) Baker, b. 16th Jan., 1872. By profession an accountant. Resides in Gainesville, Ga. Unmarried 1921.

153. MARY LOUISE BAKER, daughter of William Laurie and Evelina Walton (Robertson) Baker, b. 20th Oct., 1873. Unmarried 1921. Resides in Gainesville.

Through her kindness much of the Baker record has been obtained.

155. WILLIAM LAURIE BAKER, JR., son of William Laurie and Evelina Walton (Robertson) Baker, b. 6th April, 1878. Educated Georgia Military Academy, Milledgeville, joined English forces in South Africa during Boer War, and has not been heard from since June, 1902; at that time unmarried.

156. CLIFFORD WALLIS BAKER, daughter of William Laurie and Evelina Walton (Robertson) Baker, b. 4th June, 1881. Educated Girls Normal and Industrial School, Milledgeville. Resides in Gainesville, with her brothers and sister. Unmarried 1921.

157. CHARLOTTE MARY BAKER, daughter of Henry Hull and Nelly (Palmer) Baker, b. 17th May, 1887, m. 18th August, 1901, George F. English.

Children of Charlotte Mary Baker and George F. English:

- 311. Raleigh O. English, b. Clarksville, Ga., 9th Feb., 1903.
- 312. Gladys I. English, b. Clarksville, Ga., 13th Sept., 1904.
- 313. Bessie C. English, b. Clarksville, Ga., 5th Oct., 1906.
- 314. Myrine E. English, b. Anderson, S. C., 22d Aug., 1909.
- 315. Maybelle English, b. Anderson, S. C., 7th Nov., 1912.
- 316. William Aubrey English, b. Clarksville, Ga., 13 June, 1914.
- 317. Willie May English, b. Clarksville, Ga., 23d Dec., 1918.

158. FELIXINA CLIFFORD BAKER, daughter of Henry Hull and Nelly (Palmer) Baker, b. 8th August, 1892, m. 25th Dec., 1913, John Knox Sosabee.

Child of Felixina Clifford (Baker) and John Knox Sosabee:

- 318. Sidney Yowel Sosabee, b. Mount Airy, Ga., 16th April, 1916.

159. ANDREW JACKSON HANSELL, JR., son of William Andrew and Antonina Sabina (Jones) Hansell, b. Edgefield, S. C., 4th August, 1864, m. Atlanta, Ga., 15th Sept., 1891, Elise Compton, daughter of William Wooten and Mary (Austin) Compton of Atlanta.

Andrew Jackson Hansell was educated in Atlanta and engaged in banking. He was an officer in the Citizens and Southern Bank from which he retired in the spring of 1921 to take up his permanent residence at his country home, "Hillhouse", near Lakemont, Ga.

During the World War Mr. Hansell was actively interested in the Red Cross and other benevolences connected with the service, while Mrs. Hansell was chairman in Atlanta for the Victory Loan and vice chairman of the Red Cross that year.

Children of Andrew Jackson, Jr. and Elise (Compton) Hansell:

- 319. Elise Hansell, b. 9th June, 1894.
- 320. Antonina Jones Hansell, b. 23d Feb., 1898.

160. ANNE ELIZA HANSELL, (called Lila), daughter of William Andrew and Antonina Sabina (Jones) Hansell, b. Greenbrier, Ala., 1867, m. 1887, at St. Philips Cathedral, Atlanta, Llewellen Philologus Hillyer, b. Rome, Floyd Co., Ga., 8th March, 1863, son of Rev. Shaler Granby, D.D., and Elizabeth Thornton (Dagg) Hillyer. Dr. Dagg was president of Mercer College, Macon, of whose faculty Dr. Hillyer was a member. Dr. Hillyer later became president of Monroe Female College at Forsyth. He d. in Atlanta aged 91 years.

Llewellen Philologus Hillyer resided in Macon, where his occupation was banking. He was a director of the Regional Bank of Atlanta, serving on its board and being re-elected. He was a member of the executive council of the American Bankers Association and at the time of his death president of the Bibb National Bank of Macon. He was widely respected as a man of spotless integrity and to this added the adornment of culture, being a profound student of Shakespeare and a gifted elocutionist.

Llewellen Philologus Hillyer, d. in Macon, 2d March, 1921. Mrs. Hillyer intends making her future residence in Chicago.

Children of Anne Eliza (Hansell) and Llewellen Philologus Hillyer:

321. Haywood Hansell Hillyer, b. Atlanta, 1888.

322. Llewellen Parker Hillyer, b. Macon, 1897.

161. ANTONINA JONES HANSELL, daughter of William Andrew and Antonina Sabina (Jones) Hansell, b. Roswell, Ga., 15th Nov., 1871, m. Albert Drayton Boylston, son of Alfred and Helen (Drayton) Boylston, of Charleston, S. C., b. about 1867.

Antonina Jones (Hansell) Boylston, d. August, 1897, s.p. Her husband who survives has married again.

162. WILLIAM ALBERT HANSELL, son of William Andrew and Antonina Sabina (Jones) Hansell, b. Roswell, Ga., 30th July, 1873, m. Cartersville, Ala., 20th Dec., 1900, Sarah Gregory, daughter of A. O. and Caroline (Dixon) Gregory, of Philadelphia, Pa. Ceremony performed by Rev. John Wycliff Baker, who had married the parents of Mr. Hansell during the Civil War, and his grandparents. They reside in Atlanta where Mr. Hansell is a civil engineer, specializing in bridge and road building, member of the firm McDougall Construction Company.

Children of William Albert and Sarah (Gregory) Hansell:

323. Granger Hansell, b. Cartersville, 17th Oct., 1901.

324. Caroline Hansell, b. Cartersville, 20th Jan., 1903.

325. Leila Hansell, b. Atlanta, 20th Nov., 1906, d. 19th June, 1908.

- 326. Dorothy Hansell, b. Sturges, 10th June, 1909.
- 327. Roberta Hansell, b. Atlanta, 25th April, 1911.
- 328. Mildred Hansell, b. Atlanta, 15th Feb., 1913.
- 329. Margaret Hansell, b. Atlanta, 2d Sept., 1916.
- 330. William Albert Hansell, Jr., b. Atlanta, 19th April, 1918.

163. HAYWOOD SHEPHERD HANSELL, son of William Andrew and Antonina Sabina (Jones) Hansell, b. Roswell, Ga., 2d June, 1875, m. Atlanta, Ga., 23d Oct., 1902, Susan Wharton Wilson, daughter of Robert H. and Susan (Wharton) Wilson of Huntsville, Ala., b. 30th March, 1878.

Col. Haywood Shepherd Hansell, Medical Corps, U. S. A., was educated, first in the public schools of Atlanta, Ga., A.B., University of Georgia, 1896, M.D., University of Georgia, (Atlanta P. and S.), 1899, Interne City Hospital, Atlanta, 1900-1901, Regular Army Medical School, 1902-03, Stamford University, California, (special course), 1914.

MILITARY RECORD.

Entered medical department, U. S. A. as 1st Lieut., 1902, Capt., 1907, Major, 1916, Lieut. Col., 1917, Col. (National Army), 1917.

Service: With American Legation Guard, Pekin, China, 1904-05, Philippines, 1906, 1910-13, Cuba, 1906-07, to France, 2d July, 1917, in command Base Hospital No. 15, (Roosevelt Hospital), 1918-19, in command American Hospitalization along French Riviera Station, 1921, Camp Benning, Ga.

Children of Haywood Shepherd and Susan Wharton (Wilson) Hansell:

- 331. Haywood Shepherd Hansell, Jr., b. Fortress Monroe, Va., 26th Sept., 1903.
- 332. Susan Wharton Hansell, b. Fort Snelling, Minn., 1908.

164. LOUISA TOOMBS HANSELL, daughter of William Andrew and Antonina Sabina (Jones) Hansell, b. Roswell, Ga., 5th Dec., 1879, m. in Atlanta, 5th Dec., 1899, Francis Macneese Whittle, Jr., son of Rt. Rev. Francis Macneese Whittle, Bishop of Virginia, b. in Clark Co., Virginia, on the 10th May, 1858. Educated at Richmond College, Va. Mr. Whittle who went to Florida as manager of the Fla. Division of the Virginia-Carolina Chemical Company, has since resigned to become a fertilizer broker, which is his present occupation.

During the World War Mr. Whittle gave his services to the government as Local Exemption official for Duval Co., Florida.

Child of Louisa Toombs (Hansell) and Francis Macneese Whittle, Jr.:

- 333. Emily Fairfax Whittle, b. Atlanta, 17th Dec., 1901.

165. EULA COOK KETNER, daughter of Julia Stiles (Hansell) and John Henry Ketner, b. Atlanta, Ga., 12th April, 1872, m. Washington, D. C., Sept., 18th Raymond Hayes, son of the late Hon. H. Hayes.

Mrs. Hayes, who has been obliged to divorce her husband, resides with her mother in Washington and has taken the name of Mrs. Eula Ketner Hayes. No children.

166. John Henry Ketner, Jr., son of Julia Stiles (Hansell) and John Henry Ketner, b. Atlanta, Ga., 25th Oct., 1877, m. Chicago, Ill., 12th Feb., 1904, Nettie DeZeng Stokes, daughter of George W. and Nettie (DeZeng) Stokes, b. Frederick, Md., 31st July, 1882. They reside in Norfolk, Va., where Mr. Ketner holds a position in the Seaboard R. R.

Children of John Henry and Nettie DeZeng (Stokes) Ketner:

334. John Fitzhugh Ketner, b. Dec., 1905, d. 11th April, 1910.

335. Richard DeZeng Ketner, b. 8th March, 1907.

167. JAMES RICHARD KETNER, son of Julia Stiles (Hansell) and John Henry Ketner, b. Atlanta, Ga., 29th August, 1882, m. Washington, D. C., 1st Sept., 1919, Rose Adele Moore, daughter of Thomas W. and Bertha Ophelia Moore, b. 22d Nov., 1893. They reside in Washington, D. C., where Mr. Ketner occupies a position in Government service. No children.

169. HANSELL CRENSHAW, son of Alberta Shepherd (Hansell) and Dr. William Crenshaw, M.D., b. 10th April, 1877, m. 1st Jan., 1903, Carolyn Ollinger, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Batchelder) Ollinger, b. 5th Feb., 1875. Hansell Crenshaw was educated in the public schools of Atlanta, thence to Mercer University, Macon, Ga., and the Georgia College of Physicians and Surgeons, Atlanta.

Dr. Crenshaw was a specialist in neurological diseases, and during the war went to France as a neuro-psychiatrist in Base Hospital No. 43. After his return he resided in Atlanta where he practiced his profession. He died 20th August, 1921.

Child of Hansell Crenshaw, M.D., and Carolyn (Ollinger) Crenshaw:

336. Ollinger Crenshaw, b. 9th May, 1904.

170. MARY LOUISE CRENSHAW, daughter of Alberta Shepherd (Hansell) and Dr. William Crenshaw, b. 5th Oct., 1881, m. 23d June, 1908, Oscar Palmour. They have three children and reside in College Park, Ga.

Children of Mary Louise (Crenshaw) and Oscar Palmour:

337. William Crenshaw Palmour, b. 27th March, 1911.

338. Alberta Hansell Palmour, b. 17th Jan., 1914.

339. Mary Louise Palmour, b. 1st July, 1921.

171. ELVA CRENSHAW, daughter of Alberta Shepherd (Hansell) and Dr. William Crenshaw, b. 28th April, 1884. She was largely instrumental in procuring the record of her immediate family. Unmarried, residing in College Park, Ga.

172. CAROLINE CLIFFORD CRENSHAW, daughter of Alberta Shepherd (Hansell) and Dr. William Crenshaw, b. 5th Feb., 1887, m. 12th Sept., 1916, Frederick Rushbrook White, son of Charles C. M. and Anna (Cole) White of Kent, England, b. St. Paul, Minn., 23d Jan., 1884.

He was reared and educated in Kansas City, Missouri, and they reside in New Orleans, La., where Mr. White is an importer of coffee.

Children of Caroline Clifford (Crenshaw) and Frederick Rushbrook White:

340. Caroline Rushbrook White, b. 16th July, 1917.

341. Harriet Crenshaw White, b. 22d Nov., 1920.

EIGHTH GENERATION

180. LEONARD LEOPOLD MACKALL, son of Louise Frederika (Lawton) and Leonard Covington Mackall, b. 29th Jan., 1879. Educated at Lawrenceville preparatory school, Johns Hopkins University A.B., 1900, Fellow 1908, Harvard Law School, Berlin and Jena Universities in Germany.

Mr. Mackall is by profession a writer on bibliography and comparative literature and history. He edited *Goethe's Correspondence with Americans* for Goethe—*Schiller Archives*, Weimar, (published in the Goethe Jahrbuch 1904), co-editor of *Goethe's Conversations* (*Gesprach Gesamtausgabe*), 5 vols, 1909-11, contributor to *London Athenaeum*, *American Historical Review*, *Modern Language Notes*, *Journal of Philology*, etc.

Hon. member Georgia Historical Society, member Amer. Antiquarian Society; member English and American Bibliographical Societies, etc.

Leonard Leopold Mackall having passed the necessary examinations, was officially recommended for 1st Lieut in corps of interpreters U. S. A., but signing of the armistice prevented issuance of his commission. Having resided for several years in New York, Mr. Mackall removed in the fall of 1921 to Savannah, Georgia. Unmarried.

181. CORINNE LAWTON MACKALL, daughter of Louisa Frederika (Lawton) and Leonard Covington Mackall, b. 27th Feb., 1880, m. in Isle of Jersey, 14th April, 1903, Gari Melchers, son of Julius and Mary (Baugertor) Melchers, b. Detroit, Mich., 11th Aug., 1860.

Gari Melchers received his early education in Detroit and later went abroad to pursue his art studies at Dusseldorf, 1877-80.

At the Ecole des Beaux Arts, Paris, under Lefebvre and Boulanger, and won speedy recognition, gold medal, Paris Salon, 1886, grand medal Paris Salon, 1889, grand medal of honor, Berlin, 1891, Antwerp, 1894, grand gold medals in Amsterdam, Munich, Vienna, Dresden, Philadelphia, Buffalo, (1901), St. Louis (1904). His pictures can be seen in the principal galleries of Europe and America.

Gari Melchers is an officer, Royal Bavarian Order of St. Michael, Knight 1895, officer 1903, member Legion D'Honneur de France, Officer Royal Prussian Order of the Red Eagle 1907, National Academy 1906, member Royal Academy, Berlin, International Society Painters and Sculptors, London, National Institute Arts and Letters, Societe National des Beaux Arts, Paris, Royal Society Austrian Painters, Vienna, Secession, Munich, Officer grand-ducal order of the White Falcon of Saxony 1911, member American Academy Arts and Letters, University of Mich. LL.D. 1913. (See *Who's Who in America*.)

After their return to the United States Mr. and Mrs. Melchers purchased the old Ficklen estate at Falmouth, Virginia, where Mrs. Melchers pursues the occupation of farming. No children.

Christian Brenton in *Vanity Fair* for July, 1921, upon the life and work of Gari Melchers tells us of his studio at Egmont, San Zee, where he finally settled after residing for a time in Italy and Bruges. Near by was his residence at Egmont sander Hoel, and here surrounded by the picturesque scenes of Holland he developed his first manner, painting the Dutch life around him in the spirit of such artists as Rembrandt, Ruyesdael, and Hobbema. From this seaside refuge he sent forth the pictures that won for him the admiration of artists and art critics. When after several years residence in Holland Gari Melchers returned to his native land his art underwent important changes. He developed a lightness of touch distinctly local in spirit. Melchers depicts the visible appearance of things and not their inner and abstract significance. His place in art is beside Zorn, Edelfeldt and Desnard. Among modern Americans he stands with Sargent and Whistler. More than once he has won the distinction of a one man exhibition. The most recent of these displays being that at the Corcoran Gallery, Washington, D. C., 1918, and the exhibition of his work given by the Copley Society, Boston, 1919; to which must be added the recent display in New York. His "Maternity" hangs in the Musie de Luxembourg, "The Family," in the National Gallery, Berlin, "Girl in Church," Royal Gallery, Munich, "Skaters," Academy of Fine Arts, Philadelphia, "Portrait of President Roosevelt," Smithsonian Institute, Washington, etc.

182. ALEXANDER LAWTON MACKALL, son of Louisa Frederika (Lawton) and Leonard Covington Mackall, b. Chestnut Hill, Pa., 13th May, 1888, m. 15th March, 1913, Virginia Woods, daughter of Frank Churchill and Virginia Lee (Hall) Woods, of Baltimore, Md.

Alexander Lawton Mackall studied one year at the Sheffield Scientific School, New Haven, B.A. Yale, 1910, M.A. 1911, Fellow in English, Yale, 1910-1911, member Editorial Staff *Century Magazine*, 1912; later staff *Vanity Fair*, managing editor *Judge*, Dramatic Editor *Leslie's Magazine*. Present positions, Editorial Director of the *New Fiction Publishing Corporation Staff*, contributor to the *Talking Machine Journal* and *The Musician*, eastern sales manager of the Herold-Garber Co. Member of the Authors League, American Press Humorists, Yale, City, Players, and Dutch Treat Clubs.

Mr. Mackall is the author of *Scrambled Eggs*, New York, 1920, and numerous essays, stories and burlesques published in current magazines and newspapers. He attended the Plattsburg Training Camp, but was not called to serve.

While on the staff of *Judge* he made that magazine the mouth piece of the humorous side of the war and raised a large sum of money for Christmas boxes for the "Boys in the Trenches". (See *Who's Who in America*.)

Virginia (Woods) Mackall, who possesses the gift of poetic expression, has written poetry that has been praised by Amy Lowell and other English and American critics. A cycle of verses by her, entitled "The Never Lonely Child," was set to music by Carl Engel. Mrs. Mackall wrote the libretto for a children's operetta "The Fairy Rose," which contained graceful songs. The music for this operetta, which was published by J. Fischer, was written by Eliza McCalmont Woods and the composition has been performed by school children a hundred times. Mrs. Mackall is now engaged upon the libretto for another operetta to be entitled "The Runaway Song," which will be published this autumn, (1921).

Child of Alexander Lawton and Virginia (Woods) Mackall:

347. Robert Lawton Mackall, b. 10th October, 1915, (of the ninth generation.)

183. SARAH ALEXANDER CUNNINGHAM, daughter of Sarah Hillhouse (Lawton) and Henry Cumming Cunningham, b. 26th April, 1887.

A woman of leisure residing with her parents in Savannah. Unmarried 1921.

184. ALEXANDER ROBERT LAWTON, JR., son of Alexander Rudolph and Ella Stanley (Beckwith) Lawton, b. Savannah, 16th Aug., 1884, m.

5th Dec., 1911, Savannah, Ga., Elizabeth Wallace Shotter, daughter of Spencer Proudfoot and Elizabeth (Owens) Shotter, b. 6th Dec., 1886.

Alexander Robert Lawton was educated at private schools in Savannah until 1898, when he entered St. Paul's school, Concord, N. H., 1898-1902, Sheffield Scientific School, New Haven, (Yale University), 1902-1905, Degree Ph.B. Mechanical Engineering, Law School, University of Georgia, Athens, 1905-06, (completed entire course but received no degree on account of non-residence for two years), Law School University of Virginia, (special course), 1907-08.

MILITARY SERVICE OF ALEXANDER ROBERT LAWTON, JR.

Lt. Col. 1st Georgia infantry, Nat. Guard, called into U. S. service June 19th, 1916, to September 28th, 1917. Served at Camp Harris, Georgia, June 28th, 1916, to November 1, 1916, and in and near El Paso, Texas, November 1st, 1916, to March 28th, 1917. Commanded Eastern Division El Paso District, Border Patrol, January 15th to February 1st, 1917, and Western Division February 1st to February 15th, 1917. On duty guarding public utilities April 1st to June 28th, when the regiment returned to Camp Harris, Georgia, and remained there until September 28th, when it became the 118th Field Artillery and was transferred to Camp Wheeler. Commanded 118th Field Artillery, Sept. 28th, 1917, to January 1st, 1918. January 1st to February 1st, 1918, at Brigade and Field Officers' School, Fort Sam Houston, San Antonio, Texas. February 1st to April 19th, 1918, at School of Fire, Fort Sill, Oklahoma. May 15th to July 26th, 1918, Commanding First Provisional Regiment, Camp Wheeler, Ga., August 1st to October 3rd, 1918, at Field Artillery Brigade Training Center, Camp Jackson, S. C., October 3rd to October 21st, 1918, at Camp Mills, L. I. Landed in France November 3rd, 1918. November 5th to November 26th, 1918, at Coetquidan, France. November 26th to December 9th, 1918, at Brest, France. December 19th, 1918, landed at Newport News, Virginia. January 14th, 1919, discharged at Camp Gordon. Since the war chairman of the Red Cross Chapter and serving on several boards, working in the public interest.

Present residence Savannah, where he practices law in partnership with his father.

Children of Alexander Robert, Jr., and Elizabeth Wallace (Shotter) Lawton:

343. Alexander Robert Lawton, 3d, b. Flat Rock, N. C., 26th Aug., 1912.
344. Spencer Lawton, b. New York, N. Y., 20th June, 1918.
(Of the 9th generation.)

185. JOHN BECKWITH LAWTON, son of Alexander Rudolph and Ella Stanley (Beckwith) Lawton, b. 8th April, 1888.

186. HARRIET ALEXANDER HOUSTOUN, daughter of Sarah Gilbert (Cumming) and James Patric Screven Hustoun, M.D. b. Savannah, Ga., 17th April, 1878, m. 3d Nov., 1904, Charles Goldborough Kerr, Jr., of Baltimore. He d. 6th Oct., 1918. No children.

187. JAMES PATRIC HOUSTOUN, son of Sarah Gilbert (Cumming) and James Patric Screven Hustoun, M.D., b. Savannah, 22d Aug., 1880, m. 21st Nov., 1918, Martha Gano.

Being above the age limit Mr. Hustoun did no active military service in the World War, but gave eight months of voluntary work on the War Industries Board.

Child of James Patric and Martha (Gano) Hustoun:

345. Janet Grissim Hustoun, b. 31st July, 1920. (Of the ninth generation.)

188. MARY CUMMING HOUSTOUN, daughter of Sarah Gilbert (Cumming) and James Patric Screven Hustoun, M.D., b. Savannah, 30th Oct., 1884, m. 3d Feb. 1912, Isaac Wood Read, son of Nicholas Cabell and Ellen Eugenia (Wood) Read, of Charlotte Court House, Va., and later of Corsicana, b. 9th June, 1876.

They reside in Augusta, Ga., where Mr. Read is vice-president of the Southern State Phosphate and Fertilizer Co.

During the World War he was chairman of the Fourth Liberty Loan Committee. No children.

189. CLAUD EDWARD HOUSTOUN, son of Sarah Gilbert (Cumming) and James Patric Screven Hustoun, M.D., b. Savannah, 8th April, 1888.

When the United States declared war Claud Edward Hustoun enlisted, Dec., 1917, and entered the engineer Officers' Training Camp at Fort Lee, and was notified that he had won his commission as 2d Lieut. only a few days before his untimely death. With about one hundred other young officers he was engaged in building a pontoon bridge when carried away by the swift current of the river, he was drowned, although a good swimmer, before the rescuers could reach him, 26th July, 1918. Unmarried.

190. GEORGE HULL BALDWIN, son of Lucy Harvie (Hull) and George Johnson Baldwin, b. 23d April, 1883, m. Charleston, S. C., 26th March, 1913, Henrietta King Bryan, daughter of John Pendelton Kennedy and Henrietta (Campbell) Bryan, of Charleston, b. 3d April, 1884. She was educated at Bryn Mawr College, Pennsylvania.

George Hull Baldwin was educated at the Taft School, Watertown, Conn., and Yale University, class of 1905. Degree Ph.B.

They reside in Jacksonville, Fla., where Mr. Baldwin is vice-president and manager of the Commodore Point Terminal Co. George Hull Baldwin enlisted, 19th June, 1916, and served until Dec., 1918. Captain 1st Georgia Infantry, Mexican Border Service and Guard Duty, June, 1916, to July, 1917. Captain and Supply Officer, 118th Field Artillery, July, 1917, to October, 1918. Assigned as Inspector-Instructor in 13th Training Regiment Field Artillery, and served with this organization until honorably discharged, Dec., 1918.

Children of George Hull and Henrietta King (Bryan) Baldwin:

346. George Hull Baldwin, Jr., b. Savannah, 20th Feb., 1914.

347. Henrietta Baldwin, b. Savannah, 1st Feb., 1916. (Of the 9th generation.)

192. DOROTHEA CLIFFORD BALDWIN, daughter of Lucy Harvie (Hull) and George Johnson Baldwin, b. 22d Feb., 1889, m. in Savannah, Ga., 4th May, 1915, David Duryea Irvin, son of Charles David and Hetty (Duryea) Irvin of Brookline, Mass., b. Chicago, Ill., 4th May, 1887.

Dorothea Clifford Baldwin was educated at the Baldwin School, Bryn Mawr, Pa. David Duryea Irvin was educated at the Hill School, (Preparatory), Pottstown, Pa., the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University Ph.D., 1908, E.M., 1911. He was scout engineer for W. Rowland Cox and Staff, (consulting engineer two years), mine foreman Burro Mt. — Copper Co., Tyrone, New Mexico, Gen. Supt., Kennicutt Copper Co., Kennicutt, Alaska, Gen. Supt. Montezuma Copper Co., which position he still holds, 1922. Residence Nacozari, Sonora, Mexico.

Mr. Irvin's service to the government during the war was the production of copper.

Mrs. Irvin was chairman of the Kennicutt Alaska Chapter American Red Cross, 1917-18.

Child of Dorothea Clifford (Baldwin) and David Duryea Irvin:

348. David Baldwin Irvin, b. Tyrone, New Mexico, 21st March, 1916. (Of the 9th generation.)

193. MARK COOPER POPE, JR., son of Harriet Alexander (Hull) and Mark Cooper Pope, b. Washington, D. C., 22d September, 1896. Educated at private schools and the Georgia Institute of Technology, class of 1918. 1st of May, 1918, he was commissioned 2d Lieut. of engineers and served during the World War in the Railroad Transportation Corps of the American Expeditionary Force in France. Since his return he has a

position with the Electric Storage Battery Co., Washington, D. C., as an electrical engineer, m. Washington, D. C., August 1st, 1923, Nancy Jacqueline Braxton.

194. LUCY HARVIE POPE, daughter of Harriet Alexander (Hull) and Mark Cooper Pope, b. 21st Jan., 1898, at Washington, D. C. Educated at private schools in Charleston, S. C., and Wickham Rise School, Washington, Conn. One year of special study at Columbia University, Course at Bacteriology at College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. Practiced her profession as Laboratory Technician in the Protestant Hospital, Norfolk, Va. In 1922 was residing with her aunt Mrs. Baldwin in New York. Unmarried.

195. CLIFFORD HILLHOUSE POPE, son of Harriet Alexander (Hull) and Mark Cooper Pope, b. Washington, Ga., 11th April, 1899. Educated in private schools and the University of Virginia B.S., class of 1921. Acted as assistant in the Museum of Natural History, New York, and sailed for Asia in the summer of 1921 as Assistant Geologist to the exploring expedition sent out by the Museum under Prof. Ray Chapmen Andrews. Unmarried.

196. LUCY ALEXANDER BAXTER, daughter of Elvira (Alexander) and Prof. Edgeworth Baxter, b. 19th March, 1900. Unmarried.

197. ELVIRA GRATTAN BAXTER, daughter of Elvira (Alexander) and Prof. Edgeworth Baxter, b. 25th April, 1903. Unmarried.

Both of the above residing with their mother in Augusta, Ga.

198. EDWARD PORTER ALEXANDER FICKLEN, M.D., son of Bessie (Mason) Alexander and Prof. John Rose Ficklen, b. 25th Oct., 1887, m. New Orleans, La., 5th Sept., 1911, Beatrix Kennedy, daughter of Stirling Devere, M.D., and Bianca (Lanaux) Kennedy, b. 19th Nov., 1890. Educated Tulane Academic College, B.S., 1907, Tulane Medical College and Charity Hospital, M.D., 1911. Resident interne two years.

WAR RECORD.

May 28, 1917, entered U. S. Army Service at Fort Sam Houston. First Lieutenant.

June 4, 1917, joined 6th Field Artillery, 1st Division, at Douglas, Arizona.

July 31, 1917, sailed from Hoboken on S. S. Henry Mallory.

Aug. 14, 1917, landed at St. Nazaire, Battalion Surgeon, First Battalion, 6th F. A., 1st Division, Luneville Sector when first shot was fired by Americans.

Nov., 1917, transferred to 1st Trench Mortar Battery, 1st Division. Served in Toul Sector, Jan. and Feb., 1918.

March, 1918, Captain. Transferred to F. H. 3. Served with this unit during Cantigny Offensive and Soissons Offensive of July 18, 1918.

Aug. 1, 1918, transferred to Base Hospital 24 at Limoges.

March, 1919, Major.

April 17th, 1919, returned to U. S. on Patricia.

April 23, 1919, mustered out at Camp Dix.

After the War Dr. Ficklen resumed the practice of his profession at New Orleans, La.

Children of Edward Porter Alexander, M.D. and Beatrix (Kennedy) Ficklen:

349. Edward Porter Alexander Ficklen, b. Nov. 13, 1912.

350. John Stirling Ficklen, b. May 29th, 1920. (Of the 9th generation.)

LINE OF BEATRIX KENNEDY.

CHEW.

I.

Joseph Chew and 3 servants on Ship "Charitie" came to Virginia, 1622. Landed at Hoggs Island opposite Jamestown; wife, Sarah, followed next year on the "Seaflower." He received a grant of land, built a house, and 1665, was styled by Gov. Harvey "one of the ablest merchants in Virginia." Col. of Provincial forces, Burgess from York Co., 1642-43-44. Justice 1636-52; m. 1652, Mrs. Rachel Constable, d. about 1668. Appears to have left 2 sons, Samuel and Joseph.

DE PEYSTER.

ALEXANDER.

I.

Johannis de Peyster, b. Holland, about 1620, son of Johannis and Josine Martens de Peyster. He visited Nieuw Netherland about 1645, returned to Holland and settled permanently in Nieuw Amsterdam a few years later. He was possessed of great wealth, bringing with him costly pictures, portraits, silver and house furnishings, such as adorned the homes of the merchant princes of the Netherlands, and his was the first coach in the city of his adoption, where he became a man of power and influence. Burgomaster of Nieuw Amsterdam, 1673, "Orphan Master," 1659-1660, Member of the Commission Appointed to confer with the Dutch Naval Commanders, 1673.

II.

Joseph Chew was living in York Co., Va., 1659, m. 1st, 17th Nov., 1685, Mary Smith. Said to have m. 2d, Miss Larkin of Annapolis, Maryland.

He d. 12th Feb., 1715.

III.

Larkin Chew was in what was later Spottsylvania Co., as early as 1700. Justice of that Co., 1722. Member House of Burgesses, 1725-26, Sheriff, 1727-28, m. Hannah, daughter of John Roy of Port Royal, Va. Mme. Hannah Chew appears in records of 1724.

They had five children.

He m. in Nieuw Amsterdam, 17th Dec., 1651, Cornelia Lubbertsee, b. Haarlem, Holland, by whom he had four children. He d. 1685.

II.

Maria de Peyster, 4th child of Johannis and Cornelia (Lubbertsee) de Peyster, bap. 7th Sept., 1660, m. 1st, about 1680, Paulus Schirck, of New Haven, who d. leaving no issue. She then m. 2d, about 1689, John Spratt, "gentleman," by whom she had one son and 3 daughters.

Maria de Peyster (Schirck) (Spratt) m. 3d, Daniel Provost. No issue.

III.

Maria Spratt, daughter of Maria de Peyster and 2d husband, John Spratt, m. 1st, Samuel Provost, who d. leaving no issue. She m. 2d, 1721, James Alexander, by whom she had one son and four daughters, all of whom married into prominent families.

James Alexander, who came from an ancient Scottish family, was descended from the Poet Alexander, created Earl of Stirling by James I. Like many Scotch and some Englishmen he remained loyal to the House of Stuart, which had been superseded by the House of Hanover, and had to flee from Gt. Britain on account of his support of the "Old Pretender", coming to what was now the Province of New York. He rose to positions of great influence at the bar and in the Government, was Surveyor General of New York and New

IV.

John Chew, son of Larkin and Hannah (Roy) Chew, m. (license June 26, 1729), Margaret, daughter of Col. Robert Beverly of Virginia, Clerk of the Council, 1679, Author of History of Virginia, by R.B. Gent., pub., 1705.

Jersey, an officer who decided inter-colonial disputes as to boundaries.

He d. 2d April, 1756, leaving a considerable fortune to his wife and a large landed estate to his children.

Maria Spratt (Provost) Alexander had inherited from her first husband important mercantile interests which she managed with ability, taking large contracts to supply the army with provisions, clothing, etc. She d. 1761.

IV.

William Alexander, son of Hon. James and Maria Spratt (Provost) Alexander, b. New York, 1726. Educated by tutors and in schools. Under his father's teaching became a skilled mathematician, and whom he succeeded as Surveyor General of New York and New Jersey. Associated with people of distinction he acquired grace and refinement of manner.

Taken into his mother's counting house he came in contact with officers of the commissary, Gov. Shirley of Mass., Commander-in-Chief, appointed him an aide-de-camp on his staff, and private secretary, in which capacity he participated in the American campaigns of the Ten Years War until his chief was summoned to England to face a Court of inquiry, whither his secretary accompanied him, remaining five years. It was at this time that he presented his claim to the Earldom of Stirling which was allowed by the Scottish laws, but denied by the House of Lords. Abiding by

the Scotch decision Wm. Alexander assumed and held the title, being known officially as Wm. Alexander, Esq., claiming to be Earl of Stirling, or, Maj. Gen. Wm. Alexander, claiming to be Earl of Stirling. He was known socially as Lord Stirling.

Returning from England he erected upon his estate at Basking Ridge, N. J., "The Buildings" a mansion and out buildings surrounding a paved court where he lived in great state with a retinue of servants brought from England.

In the Revolution he sided with the colonies, and again took up arms, rising to be a Maj. Gen., and considered an officer of courage and discretion, and of a very gallant personality. At end of war he was put in command at Albany, 1781, and d. there, 1783.

His wife was Sarah, daughter of Philip and Katherine (Van Brugh) Livingston, of the Manor of Livingston, bap. 7th Nov., 1725, m. 1761.

They had two daughters, Mary, (Lady Mary Watts), and Katherine (Lady Kitty Duer).

V.

Col. John Chew, son of John and Margaret (Beverly) Chew, m. 1772, Anne, daughter of Thomas Chew and Philadelphia Cole (Clai-born) Fox.

He was a Col. in the Revolutionary army, wounded at the battle of Camden, S. C. They had 12 children. He d. 1799. She d. 1821, aged 66.

V.

Katherine Alexander, 2d daughter of William and Sarah (Livingston) Alexander, (Earl and Countess of Stirling), had an illustrious career in the social life of the day.

Her miniature represents a woman of great stateliness, high breeding and beauty and from it was taken the portrait of her that appears in the picture "The Republi-

VI.

Beverly Chew, son of John and Ann Fox Chew, b. 6th Feb., 1773, m. 14th June, 1810, Maria Theodora, daughter of Col. William and Lady Katherine (Alexander) Duer, of New York.

Beverly Chew came to New Orleans from Virginia while the province was under Spanish rule, 1797, and remained during the three years of French occupancy, and after 1803, when it became part of the U. S., living under three flags. He was Collector of the Port, 1817-29, President of the Branch Bank of the U. S., and Vice-Counsel of Russia. He d. 13th Jan., 1851. Mrs. Chew d. 21st July, 1837. They had 9 children.

Children of Beverly and Maria Theodora (Duer) Chew:

1. Beverly Chew, b. 4th June, 1811, d. 1828.

can Court," in which President and Mrs. Washington appear receiving a distinguished company of ladies and gentlemen. She was m. 27th July, 1779, to William Duer, Esq., b. Devonshire, England, 18th March, 1747, son of John, Esq., and Frances (Frye) Duer, of Antigua and Devonshire. (His mother was a daughter of Sir Frederick Frye who held a command in the West Indies where she met John Duer.)

William was educated at Eaton and appointed Ensign in B.A., went to India as Aide-de-Camp to Lord Clive, sent home on account of illness, went to Antigua, thence to New York, 1768. Gen'l Schuyler induced him to buy a large tract of land on the upper Hudson, including Miller's Falls; here he erected saw mills, intending to supply the British army with timber. Sided with the colonies in the Revolution; Member of the Constitutional Convention N. Y., 1772, Delegate to Continental Congress, 1777-8, and other high positions. His large financial ventures resulted in a failure, 1792, New York's first panic caused by speculation.

He d. New York, 7th May, 1799.

VI.

Maria Theodora Duer, daughter of Hon. William and Lady Katherine (Alexander) Duer, b. 9th July, 1790, m. 14th June, 1810, Beverly Chew, of New Orleans, d. July 21st, 1837.

2. Caroline Matilda Chew, b. 4th Nov., 1812, d. 1823.
3. Lucy Ann Chew, b. 31st Aug., 1816, d. —.
4. John William Chew, b. 24th Nov., 1818, d. unmarried.
5. Katherine Alexander Chew, b. 28th May, 1820, d. 14th Dec., 1862.
6. Robert Beverly Chew, b. 6th Nov., 1822, d. infancy.
7. Alexander Lafayette Chew, b. 4th Oct., 1824, d. 18th Nov., 1911.
8. Mary Virginia Chew, b. 12th Aug., 1826, d. 1863.
9. Morris Robinson Chew, b. 4th Sept., 1829, d. —.

Of these children Lucy Ann m. cousin Wm. Duer, Alexander Lafayette m. Sarah Augusta Prouty, Mary Virginia m. Martin G. Kennedy, and Morris Robinson m. Mary Medora Kennedy.

VII.

Katherine Alexander Chew, daughter of Beverly and Maria Theodora (Duer) Chew, b. 28th May, 1820, m. December, 1839.

Thomas Hall Kennedy, son of Thomas Seilles and Sophie Meisson Kennedy, b. 23d July, 1813.

Katherine Alexander (Chew) Kennedy, d. 14th Dec., 1862.

Judge Thomas Hall Kennedy, d. 28th Nov., 1884.

VIII.

Their son, Stirling De Vere Kennedy, b. 6th Jan., 1859, m. December 23d, 1888, Bianca Lanaux, daughter of George Alfred and Eulalie Valentine (Villers) Lanaux.

Stirling De Vere Kennedy, d. 6th July, 1892.

After his death, his widow contracted a second marriage with Philip N. Nott, of New Orleans, on November 10th, 1897.

IX.

Beatrice Kennedy, daughter of Stirling De Vere and Bianca (Lanaux) Kennedy, m. Edward Porter Alexander Ficklen, M.D.

For the Chew Line of Descent see *The Thomas Book*, by Lawrence Buckley Thomas, D.D., New York MDCCCXCVI.

For the DePeyster, Alexander and Duer Lines see *Ency. Amer. Biog.*, Appleton, *Historic Families of America*, *Life of Lord Stirling*, by Ludwig Schumacher, *Duer's Life of Lord Stirling*, *The Stirling Peerage*, by J. & C. Adlard, Bartholomew Close, London, 1826, *The Republican Court*, etc.

(For further ancestry of Beatrice Kennedy, see Appendix.)

199. ELIZABETH FITZHUGH FICKLEN, daughter of Bessie Mason (Alexander) and Prof. John Rose Ficklen, b. 11th May, 1890, m. New Orleans, La., 12th March, 1913, Thomas Hilton, son of Joseph and Ida Mary (Cox) Hilton of Nyack-on-Hudson, N. Y., b. 1st April, 1885.

She was educated Sophie Newcomb College, 3 years. Teachers College, Columbia, B.S.

He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., Yale University, 3 years. Owner and operator of lumber mills, at Pinora, Ga.

Winter residence Savannah, Ga. Summer home, Pinora.

Children of Elizabeth Fitzhugh (Ficklen) and Thomas Hilton:

- 351. Barbara Alexander Hilton, b. 21st Dec., 1914.
- 352. Joseph Hilton, b. 11th March, 1916.
- 353. Thomas Hilton, b. 13th June, 1918. (Of the 9th generation.)

200. EDWARD PORTER ALEXANDER, 3d, son of Edward Porter and Agnes (Grady) Alexander, b. 4th Nov., 1891.

This beloved son was one of those who gave his life for the cause of human liberty. He enlisted May, 1917, and served as a 1st Lieut. in the Corps of Engineers in France. Died of pneumonia at St. Nazaire, 5th Sept., 1918. His promotion to Captaincy was received on the day of his funeral. Unmarried.

201. AGNES GRADY ALEXANDER, daughter of Edward Porter, Jr. and Agnes (Grady) Alexander, b. 31st May, 1896, m. 10th Jan., 1917, Roger Wayland Spencer, b. 30th Nov., 1889.

Agnes Grady Alexander, as well as her father, deserves membership in the Humane Society, for at the age of nine, at the risk of her own life, she rescued a child from drowning.

Roger Wayland Spencer was educated at the U. S. Naval Academy and studied law at the University of Michigan. When war was declared he re-enlisted in the Navy and was commissioned 1st Lieut., 12th June, 1917, Battleship Force, U. S. S. Arkansas. Was released from active service June, 1919, and now resides and practices the profession of law in Duluth, Minn.

Children of Agnes Grady (Alexander) and Roger Wayland Spencer:

- 354. Agnes Gordon Spencer, b. 6th Nov., 1918.
- 355. Herbert Wayland Spencer, b. 28th Jan., 1919.
- 356. Gerard Spencer, b. 19th Sept., 1922. (Of the 9th generation.)

202. SUSAN ARMISTEAD ALEXANDER, daughter of Edward Porter, Jr. and Agnes (Grady) Alexander, b. 13th Sept., 1898.

Educated Smith College, two years, B.A., University of Minnesota. Unmarried in 1923.

203. ELIZABETH CRAIG, daughter of Lucy Roy (Alexander) and William Jones Craig, b. 5th April, 1891.

She was educated at Hollins College, Virginia, after which she had a year of travel in Europe and returning to America took a course in Agriculture at Cornell University. She resides with her father in Wilmington, N. C. Unmarried in 1921.

205. ROY ALEXANDER CRAIG, son of Lucy Roy (Alexander) and William Jones Craig, b. 10th Dec., 1896.

He graduated at Lawrenceville Preparatory School, N. J., and entered the engineering course at Cornell University, but left college to enlist in the Naval Reserves when war was declared. He was sent to New Orleans for three months training and received his commission as ensign, after which he was one of a few selected to be sent to the Naval Academy, Annapolis, for further instruction; was transferred to the Regular Navy and assigned to the Battleship Maine, on which he passed the entire term of his service. They were ordered to Cuba but never reached European waters. At the end of the war he was honorably discharged.

Roy Alexander Craig not caring to resume the study of engineering pursued instead a course in Citrous Fruit growing at the University of Florida, and now resides in Lake Wales, Florida, where he is receiving practical instruction under one of the largest proprietors in the State, besides owning an orange grove himself.

Married 22d November, 1922, Mary Giles Bellamy, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John D. Bellamy, Junior, at Wilmington, North Carolina.

206. ADAM LEOPOLD ALEXANDER, 3d, son of Adam Leopold, Jr. and Nellie Holman (Baldwin) Alexander, b. 21st Oct., 1902.

He entered in the fall of 1921 the Law School of the University of Virginia for a three years course.

207. ELEANOR BALDWIN ALEXANDER, daughter of Adam Leopold, Jr. and Nellie Holman (Baldwin) Alexander, b. 9th June, 1906, is in a preparatory school in Savannah, and is entered to matriculate at Smith College, Northampton, Mass., 1923.

208. DAVID BALDWIN ALEXANDER, son of Adam Leopold, Jr., and Nellie Holman (Baldwin) Alexander, b. 23 April, 1910, attending school in Savannah preparing to enter the Loomis Institute, Windsor, Conn., in 1922, for a four years course.

209. ANNA WILSON ALEXANDER, daughter of William Mason and Adelaide (Moore) Alexander, b. 22d June, 1903. Resides with her parents in Augusta, Ga.

210. JAMES ALEXANDER WRIGHT, child of Ida Calhoun (Alexander) and Dr. James Goode Wright of Fairfield, Washington, Ga., b. 8th Dec., 1917. Minor residing with his parents.

Children of Irvin and Daisy (Davidson) Alexander:

211. JAMES HILLHOUSE ALEXANDER, JR., b. 19th Oct., 1904.

212. MARTHA ALEXANDER, b. 29th June, 1906.

214. HARRIET CLIFFORD ALEXANDER, b. 26th Sept., 1907. (Minors residing with their parents in Augusta, Ga.)

215. LOUISA PORTER ALEXANDER, daughter of Hugh Hull and Mary (Burton) Alexander, b. 5th June, 1893, m. 3d Dec., 1914, Thomas Ripley Henderson, son of Daniel S. and Lillie (Ripley) Henderson of Aiken, S. C. He was educated at the Fishborn Military Academy and Davidson College, N. C. They reside at "The Hill", Augusta, Ga., where he is a mdse. broker. During the war Mr. Henderson was engaged in construction work at Fort Hancock as a civilian. No children.

216. SARAH ELIZABETH ALEXANDER, daughter of Hugh Hull and Mary (Burton) Alexander, b. 25th July, 1902. Resides with her father in Augusta, Ga., Unmarried, 1923.

217. JEAN IRVIN DOUGHTY, daughter of Elizabeth (Alexander) and Dr. William H. Doughty, b. 18th August, 1896, m. in Augusta, Ga., 27th Dec., 1920, Gordon Stuart Councell, b. Boon, N. C., 31st Oct., 1895, son of Judge Wm. B. and Elizabeth (Coffey) Councell. He was educated at the University of N. C. and Brown University, Providence, R. I.

WAR RECORD.

He enlisted in Troop A, National Guard, N. C., June, 1916, served on Mexican Border till May, 1917, trans. to First O. T. C., Fort Oglethorp, Ga., trans. to Fourth O. T. C., Camp Devens, Mass., trans. to Camp Hancock Machine Gun School, Commissioned 2nd Lieut. and served as machine gun instructor until Dec., 1918, when he was honorably discharged. Residence Roanoke Rapids, N. C.

219. ELLISON CONVERSE BOGGS, son of Adam Alexander and Emma (Converse) Boggs, b. 14th May, 1899.

At the opening of the World War, being too young for the United States Service, Ellison Converse Boggs enlisted in the French army, (Lafayette Flying Corps), June, 1917, and served until Feb., 1919. Transferred to French escadrille on dissolution of Lafayette Corps, he became a Pilot Escad. 1, Spad. 81, Groupe de Combat 15, Sector Postal 25. Was

honorably discharged after the armistice and received the Croix de Guerre for bravery and meritorious conduct.

Returning to America he entered into business in New York. Unmarried, 1922.

220. GILBERT HILLHOUSE BOGGS, JR., son of Gilbert Hillhouse and Emily (Newbold) Boggs, b. 21st Oct., 1905.

(Minor residing with his parents in Atlanta, Ga.)

Children of Lucien Hull and Virginia (Bisbee) Boggs:

221. HARRIET BISBEE BOGGS, b. Jacksonville, Fla., 25th Feb., 1917.

222. WILLIAM ALEXANDER BOGGS, b. Washington, D. C., 8th July, 1920. (Minors residing with parents in Washington, D. C.)

Children of Alexander Cheves, Jr., and Laura T. (Guion) Haskell:

223. ALEXANDER CHEVES HASKELL, 3d, b. 2d Feb., 1905, Lunchburg, Va.

224. BENJAMIN GUION HASKELL, b. 9th Jan., 1907, Laurens, S. C.

225. LEWIS ALDWORTH HASKELL, b. 21st Feb., 1909, Laurens, S. C.

(Minors residing with their parents at Woodlands Farm, Aiken Co., S. C.)

Children of Anthony Porter Haskell. (See No. 95):

227. ALEXANDER CHEVES HASKELL, 4th, b. 25th April, 1902.

228. ANTHONY PORTER HASKELL, JR., b. 20th July, 1904.

229. GRACE CHAPELLE HASKELL, b. 7th Sept., 1908.

230. SAMUEL RHEA HASKELL, b. 17th June, 1913.

231. MARY ELIZABETH HASKELL, b. 7th Sept., 1917.

232. CHARLES THOMPSON HASKELL, JR., b. 6th June, 1919.

233. MARGARET CATHERINE HASKELL, b. 13th July, 1921.

(Minors residing with their father in Richland Co., S. C.)

Children of Marion Alexander (Haskell) and Gaston Caesar Raoul:

234. ALICE VAN YEVEREN RAOUL, b. 18th July, 1909.

235. WILLIAM GASTON RAOUL, b. 2d May, 1911.

236. MARION HASKELL RAOUL, b. 10th May, 1913.

237. RACINE RAOUL, b. 31st March, 1915.

238. DOROTHEA VAN YEVEREN RAOUL, b. 31st Aug., 1917.

(All born in Lookout Mountain, Tenn. Minors residing with their parents.)

Children of Charles Thompson and Emma Louisa (Bourne) Haskell:

239. LOUISE FRANCES HASKELL, b. 30th May, 1919, Wenatchee, Wash.

240. MARY HASKELL, b. 7th April, 1921, Wenatchee, Wash.

(Minors residing with their parents.)

Children of Frederika Christina (Haskell) and Willoughby George Walling:

241. WILLOUGHBY HASKELL WALLING, b. 23d April, 1904.

242. WILLIAM ENGLISH WALLING, b. 19th April, 1907.

243. FREDERIKA CHRISTINA WALLING, b. 25th Nov., 1909.

244. CHEVES THOMSON WALLING, b. 28th Feb., 1916.

(Minors residing with their parents in Hubbard Woods, Ill.)

Children of Alice Van Yeveren (Haskell) and Christie Benet:

245. CHRISTIE BENET, JR., b. 3d August, 1909.

246. ALICE VAN YEVEREN BENET, b. 8th Sept., 1916.

(Minors living with their parents in Columbia, S. C.)

Children of Suzanne Courtonne (Haskell) and Harvey Nathaniel Davis:

247. SUZANNE DAVIS, b. 5th Nov., 1913, Cambridge, Mass.

248. LOUISA FREDERIKA DAVIS, b. 19th Jan., 1916, Cambridge, Mass.

(Minors residing with their father in Cambridge, Mass.)

Children of Haywood Shepard and Anna Katherine (Moor) Kirksey:

249. MARY KIRKSEY, b. Aroyo Apollo, Habana, Cuba, 18th Sept., 1904.

250. PATRICIA KIRKSEY, b. Aroyo Apollo, Habana, Cuba, 17th April, 1907.

251. ELIZABETH KIRKSEY, b. Aroyo Apollo, Habana, Cuba, 28th May, 1909.

Children of Mary Elizabeth (Shorter) and Donald Bruce Jones:

252. DONALD BRUCE JONES, JR., b. Macon, Ga., 14th March, 1887, m. Chicago, Ill., 26th March, 1910, Sadie Jane Dutcher, daughter of Dwight and Clara (Barlow) Dutcher, of Monterey, Mich., b. Monterey, 6th Jan., 1890.

Donald Bruce Jones, Jr., was educated in the public schools of New Orleans, La., Macon, Ga., Birmingham, Ala., and Columbus, Ga.

He enlisted in the U. S. Marine Corps as first sergeant 11th July, 1908, and was assigned to duty at Marine barracks, Washington, D. C. On recruiting duty, Chicago, Ill., 1909-17. 6th April, 1917, to 13th May,

1918, recruiting duty, Chicago and New Orleans. Commissioned 2d Lieut. and served recruiting duty Atlanta, Ga., and New Orleans, La., 14th May, 1918, to 28th Sept., 1919. Stationed in 1920 at the headquarters Southern Division, New Orleans, La.

Children of Donald Bruce, Jr., and Sadie Jane (Dutcher) Jones:

321. Donald Bruce Jones, 3d, b. Chicago, 14th April, 1913.

322. Carl Alexander Jones, b. Chicago, 9th March, 1916. (Being of the 9th generation.)

253. ALEXANDER SHEPHERD JONES, son of Mary Elizabeth (Shorter) and Donald Bruce Jones, b. Columbus, Ga., 8th July, 1890. Educated in public schools of Columbus, Ga., and Polytechnical Institute, Auburn, Ala. Occupation Assistant Manager Myles Salt Co., Weeks, La. Unmarried 1920.

Children of Pauline DeLanoy (Shepherd) and Clifton Cartwright Johnson:

254. PAULINE SHEPHARD JOHNSON, b. 17th Dec., 1906.

255. ANDREW SHEPHERD JOHNSON, b. 16th Aug., 1908.

(Minors residing with their parents.)

Child of Eliza Wynn Shepherd and Andrew Clark Prather:

256. ANDREW CLARK PRATHER, JR., b. 24th Oct., 1917.

(Minor residing with parents.)

257. MORTIMER WOODVILLE WEEMS, son of Lock, Jr., and Elizabeth (Wynn) Weems, b. 11th Aug., 1879, m. 27th Feb. 1910, Susan Burgamy, He is a planter residing near Columbus, Ga.

Children of Mortimer Woodville and Susan (Burgamy) Weems:

364. Susan Madge Weems, b. 21st Nov., 1913.

365. Mary Elizabeth Weems, b. 4th Nov., 1915.

366. Ina Belle Weems, b. 21st Aug., 1917. (Being of the ninth generation.)

258. CLIFFORD HANSELL WEEMS, son of Lock, Jr., and Elizabeth (Wynn) Weems, b. 5th July, 1881. Left home many years ago and has not been heard from since.

259. MARIAN ELIZABETH WEEMS, daughter of Lock, Jr., and Elisabeth (Wynn) Weems, b. 3d Jan., 1883. Unmarried 1922. Resides with her parents.

260. INA BELLE WEEMS, daughter of Lock, Jr., and Elisabeth (Wynn) Weems, b. 28th April, 1886. Unmarried 1921. Resides with parents.

263. GEORGE MORTIMER ADAMS, b. 10th Jan., 1898. Manages the plantation for his mother. Unmarried 1921.

264. WILLIAM NELSON CARTER, b. June, 1881, d. unmarried, Nov., 1918.

265. CHARLES ANDERSON REDD, son of William Anderson and Julia Adelle (Barnett) Redd, b. 10th Jan., 1882. He removed West and is a farmer living in Goose Lake Valley near the town of Lakeville, Oregon. Unmarried in 1921.

266. JOHN BARNETT REDD, son of William Anderson and Julia Adelle (Barnett) Redd, b. 4th Nov., 1883, m. St. John's Church, San Francisco, Cal., 17th Jan., 1912, Cosie Dunlop, daughter of Dr. William Fraser and Minnie (Paterson) Dunlop, b. Alpena, Michigan, 4th Aug., 1893.

Mr. Redd who removed from Georgia to California several years ago resides in Los Angeles where he is a consulting fuel engineer engaged in the construction and installing of gas and oil furnaces for the heat treating of metals. 1916-1917 he acted as agent for the Davis-Bournonville Co., of Jersey City, N. J., spending much time with the naval officers and officials at Atlantic Coast Navy Yards and in Washington, D. C. Upon his advice repairs on cylinders of damaged German vessels were undertaken and the work done more speedily and effectively and with less cost to the Government than it could have been done otherwise.

Children of John Barnett and Cosie (Dunlop) Redd:

367. Julia Ailene Redd, b. Oakland, Calif., 29th Nov., 1912.

368. Lucille Jane Redd, b. Oakland, Calif., 28th Feb., 1916.

369. John Barnett Redd, Jr., b. Los Angeles, Calif., 14th March, 1921. (Being of the 9th generation.)

267. LOCK WEEMS REDD, son of William Anderson and Julia Adelle (Barnett) Redd, b. 15th Nov., 1886. Like his brother removed to the west and settled in California. He enlisted at San Francisco in the aviation corps and was sent to the training school at San Diego and from there to Reserve Officers Training School at the Presidio, San Francisco. Commissioned 2d Lieut., Nov., 1917. March 6th, 1918, on S. S. Celtic sailed from N. Y. with 188th aero squadron. Landed Liverpool, 18th March, 1918. Entrained for rest camp at Romnay. 188th squadron assigned for duty with the English Royal Air Forces stationed at training school at Barcomb Downs, Aimsbury, Eng., where

elaborate and intensive instruction was given pilots. Went to France with 188th squadron, over which he was put in command, 27th April, 1918. Sailed from Liverpool 25th Nov., 1918, on Mauritania, arrived New York, 2d Dec., to Mitchel's Field, where the 188th squadron was demobilized Dec. 20th. Lieut. Lock Weems was ordered to squadron 609 and remained on duty till August 23, 1919, when he was discharged. Re-enlisted in the Regular Army 14th July, 1920, since when he has been on duty at the Florida Headquarters recruiting station in Jacksonville. Unmarried in 1921.

268. WILLIAM ANDERSON REDD, JR., son of William Anderson and Julia Adelle (Barnett) Redd, b. 15th March, 1886, at Columbus, Ga. Spent his boyhood on Chennennuegee Ridge, Removed to Texas, enlisted for World War U. S. M. C. at Houston, Texas; ordered to Paris Island, S. C., training school 4th Feb., 1918, qualified as a sharp shooter April 15th, received injuries April 18, appointed police corporal, served till 2d July ordered to Marine Barracks, Quantico, Va., 3d July, assigned to Company B, 4th Infantry Battalion, aboard the Henderson, and sailed Aug. 12th, landed at Brest, 26th Aug., moved to Meuses, Loire et Chir, ordered to 97th Company 6th regiment marines, 9th Oct., serving with it until the 7th of November in the Meuse-Argonne offensive, ordered to Base Hospital 4, at Limoges, on account of sickness, 11th Nov., Armistice, 2d Division ordered to Germany through Belgium and Luxemburg. Released from hospital and joined regiment in Germany 17th Jan., 1919. Aboard S. S. "America" 12th July, 1919. Still in the Marine Corps Reserves, 1921.

Mr. Weems has leave of absence and has returned to Houston, Texas, where he is traveling representative of the Garlock Packing Co., of Birmingham, Ala. Unmarried in 1921.

269. LEILA REDD, daughter of William Anderson and Julia Adelle (Barnett) Redd, b. Chennennuegee Ridge, Ala., 14th May, 1891. Educated at Brennan College, Gainesville, Ga., m. Burlington, N. J., 5th Aug., 1917, George Brooks Sefton, Jr., son of George Brooks and Martha Sefton, b. Dayton, Ohio. 11th Dec., 1887. Enlisted 28th July, 1917. To temporary barracks in the Commercial Museum, Philadelphia, was assigned to 14th engineers and sailed 9th Aug., 1917. Landed Liverpool about 11th Aug. From Southampton to Havre. Transferred to St. Nazaire and engaged in special service. Landed New York, 19th April, 1919. Discharged from Camp Dix, 20th April.

George Brooks Sefton, Jr., is Eastern Sales Manager for the Sefton Manufacturing Corporation. Residence, Philadelphia, Pa. No children 1921.

270. JESSIE LEITNER REDD, daughter of Lock Weems and Flora Campbell (Leitner) Redd, b. 15th August, 1888. Educated at the Georgia State Normal School, Athens, where she received diplomas in English, French and Manual Arts, 1908. One year of teaching in Columbus, Ga. Qualified 17th Oct., 1918, as American Red Cross recreation worker. Sailed 26th Oct., 1918, landed in Liverpool, thence to Havre. She served ten months in France conducting library, reading, writing and amusement rooms for convalescent soldiers in connection with base hospitals 84-95 at Perigneux, Bordogne. With base hospital 114 at Beau Desert near Bordeaux, with base hospital 91 at Cammercy near Verdun. After the "Hut Work" closed she was detailed to the Names Registration Board and was ordered to the A. E. F. Cemetery at Romagne, in the Argonne, where photographs were taken of the graves, inscriptions copied and records made of all obtainable information regarding those buried there. These were later sent to the nearest relatives of the deceased.

Returning to America Jessie Leitner Redd landed in New York 26th Aug., 1919, and was released 28th Aug. After teaching one year in Asheville, N. C., she received an appointment on the Hostess House Staff at the Marine Barracks, on Paris Island, S. C.

Miss Redd m. in Columbus, Georgia, 11th August, 1921, Capt. Archibald Young, Jr., U. S. M. C., son of Archibald and Frances (Smith) Young, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., 13th Sept., 1889. He was educated at the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University. Commissioned 2d Lieut. U. S. M. C. July, 1911, and served in Cuba, Philippines, Haiti and on the U. S. S. Delaware, 1918-1919.

271. EUGENIA WEEMS REDD, daughter of Lock Weems and Flora Campbell (Leitner) Redd, b. 30th Dec., 1889, m. 28th June, 1912, Frank Preult Bradford, son of Mark A. and Mary Alice (Preult) Bradford, b. 18th May, 1889. She was educated at Brennan College, Gainesville, Ga., where she graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Oratory, and taught one year in the college and one in Columbus.

Mr. Bradford, who was educated at Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., is principal of the Industrial High School, Columbus. Exempted from military service.

Children of Eugenia Weems Redd and Frank Preult Bradford:

370. Eugenia Redd Bradford, b. Columbus, 22nd June, 1914.

371. Frank Preult Bradford, Jr., b. Columbus, 17th May, 1917,
d. Columbus, 27th April, 1918.

(Being of the 9th generation.)

272. MARION WOODVILLE REDD, son of Lock Weems and Flora Campbell (Leitner) Redd, b. Chennennuggee Ridge, 1st Jan., 1892, graduated (Agriculture) University of Georgia, m. 16th April, 1919, Minnie Lee McNair, daughter of Dr. John Robertson and Minnie Lee (Hutchinson) McNair, of Ozark, Ala., b. 29th July, 1893.

They reside with his mother at "Woodville", the family home on Chennennuggee Ridge where he manages the plantation.

Child of Marion Woodville and Minnie Lee (McNair) Redd:

372. John Lock Redd, b. Chennennuggee, 15th June, 1921.
(Being of the 9th generation.)

274. SARAH ANN REDD, daughter of Lock Weems and Flora Campbell (Leitner) Redd, b. Chennennuggee Ridge, 30th April, 1895, m. 30th Dec., 1919, at Chennennuggee, Campbell Jackson Johnson, son of Robert Lee and Sarah (Camp) Johnson, b. Columbus, 25th May, 1894. She was educated at Shorter College, Boone, Ga. They reside in Columbus where Mr. Johnson is an engineer and constructor. During the war Mrs. Johnson served the Government in one of the departments of the Treasury, Washington, D. C. No children.

275. ALBERT MILES REDD, son of Lock Weems and Flora Campbell (Leitner) Redd, b. Chennennuggee, 19th April, 1898. Entered the Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala., to pursue course in electrical engineering, 26th May, 1917. Selected to receive military training, was at Fort Sheridan training camp, May to July, 1918. Resigned from the army July 1st to enter U. S. Marine Corps ordered to Paris Island, S. C., for instruction, transferred to infantry, then to Machine Gun Battalion, sailed for France 18th Oct., 1918, on U. S. S. "Henderson" landing at Brest. Returned to America 11th Aug., 1919. Honorably discharged. Re-entered the Polytechnic Institute where he now is. Unmarried in 1921.

276. CARL LEITNER REDD, son of Lock Weems and Flora Campbell (Leitner) Redd, b. Chennennuggee Ridge, 21st April, 1901. A student in the Polytechnic Institute in Auburn, Ala., expecting to graduate in engineering class of 1923.

Children of Loulie Hansell (Redd) and Felder Pou, all born in Columbus, Ga:

278. EUGENIA REDD POU, b. 29th June, 1902.

279. LOULIE REDD POU, b. 4th July, 1904.

281. JOSEPHINE FELDER POU, b. 25th April, 1908.

283. ADELLE MORTIMER POU, b. 11th Aug., 1912.

Residing in Columbus, Ga.

Children of Lucy Alexander (Park) and Robert E. Lee Cope:

284. CHARLOTTE WEEMS COPE, daughter of Lucy Alexander (Park) and Robert E. Lee Cope, b. 6th Oct., 1895, m. Jan., 1916, W. B. Cade. She was educated at Agnes Scott College, Atlanta, Ga. They reside at Union Springs, Ala.

Children of Charlotte Weems Cope and W. B. Cade:

373. Lucy Pitkin Cade, b. 5th Sept., 1918.

374. Charlotte Cade, b. 12th March, 1920. (Minors residing with their parents, being of the 9th generation.)

285. MARGUERITE COPE, daughter of Lucy Alexander (Park) and Robert E. Lee Cope, b. 9th Feb., 1900. In attendance at State College, Tallahassee, Florida.

286. ROBERT E. LEE COPE, JR., son of Lucy Alexander (Park) and Robert E. Lee Cope; b. 14th June, 1905. Both residing with their parents at Union Springs, Ala.

Child of Thomas Randle and Caroline Park (Holiman) Weems:

287. SARAH PARK WEEMS, b. Chennennuggee Ridge, 31st Aug., 1912. In attendance at the State Normal School, Milledgeville, Ga.

Children of Sarah Woodville Weems and Edward Augustus Lowry:

288. EDWARD BLACKMAN LOWRY, b. Cedartown, Ga., 13th Oct., 1905. A school boy. He attended the convention of Boy Scouts held in England, during the summer of 1920.

289. PAULINE SHEPHERD LOWRY, b. Miami, Florida, 2d Sept., 1917. (Minors residing with their parents in Miami, Fla.)

Child of Walter Colquitt Weems by Marie Louise Brooks:

290. MARIE BROOKS WEEMS, b. 6th Oct., 1913.

Children of Walter Colquitt Weems by Virginia McLester Bridges:

291. WALTER COLQUITT WEEMS, JR., b. 24th Nov., 1917.

292. MARY MCLESTER WEEMS, b. 8th Dec., 1919.
(Minors residing with their parents.)

Children of James Mortimer and Sarah Amanda (Culver) Weems:

293. SARAH CULVER WEEMS, b. 17th July, 1913.

294. PAULINE JETER WEEMS, b. 26th Nov., 1917.

295. JAMES MORTIMER WEEMS, JR., b. 15th Nov., 1919.
(Minors residing with their parents.)

296. SAMUEL WOODBRIDGE, son of Janie Wilson (Woodrow) and Rev. Samuel I. Woodbridge, b. Chin Kiang, China, 16th July, 1886. Graduated Fredericksburg College, Va., 1906, m. 8th June, 1909, Mary Elizabeth Myer, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John H. Myer of Fredericksburg, b. 10th June, 1883.

Children of Samuel and Mary Elizabeth (Myer) Woodbridge. All b. in Fredericksburg:

329. Mary Elizabeth Woodbridge, b. 1st Oct., 1915, d. 19th Oct., 1915.

330. John Samuel Woodbridge, b. 30th April, 1917.

331. Elizabeth Woodrow Woodbridge, b. 16th June, 1918.
(Minors residing with their parents, being of the 9th generation.)

297. CHARLOTTE LOUISE WOODBRIDGE, daughter of Janie Wilson (Woodrow) and Rev. Samuel I. Woodbridge, b. Chin Kiang, China, 30th Nov., 1887. Graduated from the New England Conservatory of Music, 1915, and has since been a teacher of the violin and piano in a church school for girls in Virginia.

298. GRACE WOODROW WOODBRIDGE, daughter of Janie Wilson (Woodrow) and Rev. Samuel I. Woodbridge, b. Chin Kiang, China, 23 Dec., 1889, m. 22d Dec., 1910, Prof. Henry Curtis Roys, b. 5th July, 1886, at Grand Rapids, Michigan. Prof. in the University of Nan King (Union Theological School) China.

Children of Grace Woodrow (Woodbridge) and Prof. Henry Curtis Roys:

332. Margaret Elizabeth Roys, b. Sheling, China, 17th July, 1912.

333. Richard Dennis Roys, b. Nan King, China, 5th Oct., 1913.

334. Grace Woodbridge Roys, b. Nan King, China, 26th Sept., 1915.

335. Henry Curtis Roys, Jr., b. Ann Arbor, Mich., 24th May, 1918. (Minors residing with their parents, being of the 9th generation.)

299. WOODROW WOODBRIDGE, son of Janie Wilson (Woodrow) and Rev. Samuel I. Woodbridge, b. Columbia, S. C., 25th Jan., 1892. Graduated Westminster College, Mo., 1913. Studied law Brown University, 1915. Spent the latter part of 1916 and the first of 1917 on the Mexican

border with the 1st Colorado Field Artillery. Commissioned 2d Lieut. F. A., regular army June, 1917. Commissioned Capt. Aug., 1917. Sailed for France, Jan., 1918, with 12th F. A. 2d Division commanding Battery B of that regiment. Returned to America August, 1919, and went into attendance at the Field Artillery School, Camp Zachary Taylor, Ky. Unmarried 1920.

300. CASPER LEGON WOODBRIDGE, son of Janie Wilson (Woodrow) and Rev. Samuel I. Woodbridge, b. Chin Kiang, China, 9th July, 1894.

Received his earliest education from his mother. Then Miss Jewell's School, Shanghai, and Shanghai Public School. At the age of six returned to the United States with his family and again, at the age of twelve. Receiving schooling as follows:

Fredericksburg, Va., 12 to 14; Westminster College, Mo., and Fulton Academy, Mo. 14 to 15; Van Rensselaer Academy, Mo. 15 to 16; Princeton High School, N. J. 16 to 18; Princeton University 18 to 22, A.B. Class of 1916. Entered Y. M. C. A. for work with the British army in Mesopotamia at Busra, Arab Village, and Amara (sailed from New York July, 1916, returning October, 1917. Entered Johns Hopkins Medical School, Baltimore, Md., preparing to be a medical missionary in China.

Unmarried in 1920.

301. JOHN SYLVESTER WOODBRIDGE, son of Janie Wilson (Woodrow) and Rev. Samuel I. Woodbridge, b. Shanghai, China, 27th Jan., 1897. Attended English Public School in Shanghai until Nov., 1912. Attended Westminster College, Fulton, Mo., Jan., 1913 to summer of 1913. Entered Princeton University 1914. In 1917 enlisted Private in U. S. A. Ambulance Service, S. S. U. 623. A. E. F. 1917 to 1919. Incidentally attended the Caen School. Returned to America, re-entered Princeton and graduated Feb., 1920. Received for courage and devotion to duty the Croix de Guerre, (2 citations.)

Present residence New York where he is in business.

302. JEANIE WOODROW WOODBRIDGE, daughter of Janie Wilson (Woodrow) and Rev. Samuel I. Woodbridge, b. 31st May, 1900, Chin Kiang, China. Until her twelfth year attended the Shanghai public school. Her family removing to Nan King she attended the Hill Crest School for missionaries' children. Returning to Shanghai she attended the American school of that place. In 1910 Jeanie Woodrow Woodbridge came to America and for a few months worked in the Mary Baldwin Seminary, Staunton, Va., to complete the requirements for high school

graduation. She was then entered for a two years course in Bible study in the Bible School, Chicago, preparing to return to China as a missionary. Unmarried in 1920.

303. CHARLES JAHLEEL WOODBRIDGE, son of Janie Wilson (Woodrow) and Rev. Samuel I. Woodbridge, b. Chin Kiang, China, 24th Jan., 1902. Attended English public school, Chin Kiang, until Nov., 1912, American schools until April, 1918, Mount Herman School, Mass., 1918-19. Entered Princeton University Sept., 1919, where he continues in undergraduates residence 1921.

304. JAMES WOODROW JR., son of James Hamilton and Katherine McGregor (McMasters) Woodrow, b. Columbia, S. C., 9th June, 1889, m. 28th June, 1916, Blanch Powers, daughter of Stephen Lawrance, and Ida Blanch Powers, b. Columbus, Ohio, 27th Feb., 1891.

She was educated at Randolph, Macon Womans College, Lynchburg, Va.

James Woodrow was educated, B.A., University South Carolina, 1908, A.B. Princeton University, 1909. Graduate student at Princeton University and University of South Carolina. Taught mathematics at Pensacola, Florida and Knoxville, Tenn., 1909-1912. Adjunct Prof. Mathematics, University, S. C., 1912-1919, (on leave of absence.) Admitted to Bar to practice law in all courts of South Carolina, 1919.

WAR RECORD.

To first Officers Training Camp, Camp Warden McLean, (Fort Oglethorp) 11th May, 1917 to 15th Aug., 1917. First Lieut. Adj. Gens' Department, Washington, D. C., as chief statistical officer 81st Division. Camp Jackson, S. C., Aug., 1917 to Feb., 1918. General Staff, Washington, D. C., Feb., 1918 to July, 1918. Commissioned Capt. 26th Field Artillery, Camp McClellan, Ala., 1919. In command of Battery A, July, 1918 to Feb., 1919. Honorably discharged as Capt., Field Artillery, Feb., 1919. Commissioned Capt. Field Artillery Reserve Corps, March, 1919. Examiner Federal Trade Commission, Washington, D. C., April, 1919 to Jan., 1920.

Present residence Independence, Kansas, where he is an oil operator and broker in oil properties. No children.

305. FITZ WILLIAM McMASTER WOODROW, son of James Hamilton and Katherine McGregor (McMaster) Woodrow, b. Columbia, S. C., 2d May, 1891. Educated at University of South Carolina, B.A., 1912, Princeton University, B.A., 1913. Georgetown, D. C. Law School, LL.B., 1916.

When the United States joined the allies Fitz William McMaster Woodrow entered the Reserve Officers' Training Camp, Fort Meyer, Va. May 14 to Aug. 11, 1917, Reserve Officers' Training Camp. Fort Oglethorpe, Ga. Commissioned 1st Lieut. 27th Nov., 1917, and ordered to 316 Field Artillery. Entered Graduate School of Fire, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, 16th class, 21st June, 1918. Instructor Field Artillery, Camp Zachery Taylor, Ky. Promoted to Capt. Field Artillery, 13th Dec., 1918. Discharged as Capt. Field Artillery, 18th Dec., 1918. Commissioned Major Field Artillery Reserve Corps, 8th May, 1919.

At present practicing law in Washington, D. C., in the Inter-State Commerce Commission. Unmarried 1920.

306. KATHERINE HAMILTON WOODROW, daughter of James Hamilton and Katherine McGregor (McMaster) Woodrow, b. Columbia, S. C., 23d Dec., 1892. Educated at the Mary Baldwin School, 1908-1912.

Resides in Columbia, with her mother. Unmarried in 1920.

307. WASHINGTON AUGUSTUS CLARK, JR., son of Mary Charlotte (Woodrow) and Rev. Melton Clark, b. 11th June, 1897. Entered South Carolina Military Academy June, 1918. Joined Student Army Training Camp. Received honorable discharge at close of war.

Matriculated in the South Carolina University and was a junior in July, 1921.

308. JAMES WOODROW CLARK, son of Mary Charlotte (Woodrow) and Rev. Melton Clark, b. 9th June, 1898. Graduated Davidson College, N. C., June, 1918, A. B. Entered West Point Military Academy, June, 1918.

309. FELIXINA BAKER WOODROW CLARK, daughter of Mary Charlotte (Woodrow) and Rev. Melton Clark, b. 6th Jan., 1901. Residing with her parents in Columbia, S. C.

310. MARION WOODROW CLARK, daughter of Mary Charlotte (Woodrow) and Rev. Melton Clark, b. 9th June, 1905. Residing with her parents in Columbia, S. C.

Children of Charlotte Mary (Baker) and George F. English:

311. RALEIGH O. ENGLISH, b. Clarksville, Ga., 9th Feb., 1903.

312. GLADYS I. ENGLISH, b. Clarksville, Ga., 13th Sept., 1904.

313. BESSIE C. ENGLISH, b. Clarksville, Ga., 5th Oct., 1906.

314. MYRINE E. ENGLISH, b. Anderson, S. C., 22d Aug., 1909.

315. MAY BELLE ENGLISH, b. Anderson, S. C., 7th Nov., 1912.

316. WILLIAM AUBREY ENGLISH, b. Clarksville, Ga., 13th June, 1914.

317. WILLIE MAY ENGLISH, b. Clarksville, Ga., 23rd Dec., 1918.

Child of Felixina Clifford (Baker) and John Knox Sosabee:

318. SIDNEY YORVILL SOSABEE, b. Mount Airy, Ga., 16th April, 1916.

319. ELISE HANSELL, daughter of Andrew Jackson, Jr., and Elise (Compton) Hansell, b. 9th June, 1894, m. Atlanta, Ga., 11th Nov., 1914, Heman Averill Crane, son of Horace Averill and Mary (Cox) Crane, of Savannah, Ga.

Mr. Crane was educated University of Georgia, Degree of B. S. His occupation is on the Board of Managers of a printing house. Offered his services to the Government at the beginning of war, but was rejected on account of an injured foot.

Mrs. Crane was actively engaged in Red Cross work.

Child of Elsie (Hansell) and Heman Averill Crane:

333. Anne Compton Crane, b. Atlanta, Ga., 7th May, 1923.

320. ANTONINA JONES HANSELL, daughter of Andrew Jackson, Jr., and Elise (Compton) Hansell, b. 23d Feb., 1898, m. Atlanta, Ga., 12th Oct., 1920, John Edward Macdonald, son of James Ross and Clare Imogene (Peters) Macdonald of St. Helen's, S. C., b. St. Helen's School, S. C., 1st June, 1895.

Antonina Jones Hansell finished her education at the summer schools of Harvard University, Mass.

John Edward Macdonald was educated at the Georgia School of Technology, degree of B. S. and M. E.

Their present residence is Frogmore, St. Helen's Island, S. C., where he is manager of the Palmetto Tire and Automobile Co.

During the war Mrs. Macdonald taught French to units about to go over seas, and would have gone as an instructress had she not been below the required age. She devoted herself to work under the Red Cross.

WAR RECORD.

John Edward Macdonald entered the Officers' Training Camp, Fort McPherson, 11th May, 1917. Received his commission 2d Lieut. N. A., 15th Aug., 1917. Served at Camp Wadsworth, S. C. Commissioned 1st Lieut. assigned to 102nd M. O. R. C., 27th Div. Sailed 5th June, 1918. Landed at St. Nazaire, France, 19th June, 1918. Served with the 37th Division till March, 1919. Mustered out 3d April, 1919.

Child of Antonina Jones Hansell and John Edward Macdonald:

334. James Ross Macdonald, b. Savannah, Ga., March, 1923.

321. HAYWOOD HANSELL HILLYER, son of Eliza (Hansell) and Llewellyn (Philologus) Hillyer, b. Atlanta, 1888, m. in New Orleans, 1913, Charlotte Waterman, daughter of John Seals Waterman of that place.

Haywood Hansell Hillyer was educated at the Georgia Military School, Milledgeville, and the Georgia Institute of Technology, Atlanta, was a 1st Lieut. in the 328th Machine Gun Battery, 82d Div., but was not called. Present residence Chicago, Ill., where he is a broker in stocks and bonds.

Children of Haywood Hansell and Charlotte (Waterman) Hillyer:

384. Haywood Hansell Hillyer, Jr., b. Macon, Ga., 1914.

385. Charlotte Woodville Hansell Hillyer, b. Macon, Ga., 1915, d. in infancy.

(Being of the 9th generation.)

322. LLEWELLYN PARKER HILLYER, son of Eliza Hansell and Llewellyn Philologus Hillyer, b. Macon, 1897. Was at Woodbury's School, Virginia, but left when war was declared, to enter the U. S. Naval Reserves. He served on the French coast in sub-marine patrol until the armistice was signed. Is now living in Chicago, Ill., where he is a broker in stocks and bonds. Unmarried in 1921.

Children of William Albert and Sarah (Gregory) Hansell:

323. GRANGER HANSELL, b. Cartersville, Ala., 17th Oct., 1901.

324. CAROLINE HANSELL, b. Cartersville, Ala., 20th Jan., 1903.

325. LEILA HANSELL, b. Atlanta, 20th Nov., 1906, d. 19th June, 1908.

326. DOROTHY HANSELL, b. Sturges, 10th June, 1909.

327. ROBERTA HANSELL, b. Atlanta, 25th April, 1911.

328. MILDRED HANSELL, b. Atlanta, 15th Feb., 1913.

329. MARGARET HANSELL, b. Atlanta, 2d Sept., 1916.

330. WILLIAM ALBERT HANSELL, JR., b. Atlanta, 19th Apr., 1919.

All residing with their parents in Atlanta, Ga.

Children of Col. Haywood Shepherd, M. D., U. S. A., and Susan Wharton (Wilson) Hansell:

331. HAYWOOD SHEPHERD HANSELL, JR., b. Fortress Monroe, Va., 26th Sept., 1903.

332. SUSAN WHARTON HANSELL, b. Fort Snelling, Minn., 1908.

(Residing with their parents.)

Child of Louisa Toombs (Hansell) and Francis Macneese Whittle, Jr.:

333. EMILY FAIRFAX WHITTLE, b. Atlanta, 17th Dec., 1901.

(Residing with her parents in Jacksonville, Fla.)

Child of John Henry and Nettie DeZeng (Stokes) Ketner:

335. RICHARD DEZENG KETNER, b. 8th March, 1907.

(Residing with his parents in Norfolk, Va.)

Child of Hansell, M. D., and Carolyn (Ollinger) Crenshaw:

336. OLLINGER CRENSHAW, b. 9th May, 1904.

(Residing with his mother in Atlanta.)

Children of Mary Louise (Crenshaw) and Oscar Palmour:

337. WILLIAM CRENSHAW PALMOUR, b. 27th March, 1911.

338. ALBERTA HANSELL PALMOUR, b. 17th Jan., 1914.

339. MARY LOUISE PALMOUR, b. 1st July, 1921.

(Residing with their parents in College Park, Ga.)

Children of Caroline Clifford (Crenshaw) and Frederick Rushbrook White:

340. CAROLINE RUSHBROOK WHITE, b. 14th July, 1917.

341. HARRIET CRENSHAW WHITE, b. 22d Nov., 1920.

(Residing with their parents in New Orleans, La.)



PART V

WILLIAM HILLHOUSE OF NEW HAVEN

THIRD GENERATION.

V. WILLIAM HILLHOUSE, JR., fifth child of Hon. William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse, was b. Montville, 7th Sept., 1757. Graduated Yale, 1777. He studied and practiced law in New Haven, was interested in the purchase of lands in Kentucky and made several journeys thither on horseback, visiting his relatives in Macon and Washington, Ga. He also was a frequent guest at the home of his brother Thomas in Watervliet, N. Y. In 1789, William Hillhouse, Jr., went abroad and among other places visited Free Hall, Londonderry Co., the home of his grandfather, Rev. James Hillhouse. Some quotations from the journal he kept at this time are included in the introduction to this book. Mr. Hillhouse was interested in Genealogy and arranged a table of the children, grand-children and great-grand-children of his parents, which was printed in the form of a family tree, and also as a diagram. In the New Packet of April 14th, 1789, I find the following advertisement.

This Day is published and
Sold at this printing office
Price one shilling

A

DISSERTATION

In answer to a late lecture
on the

Political State of America.

Read in New Haven, Jan. 12th, 1789 during
The adjourned session of the Honorable Legislature

To which is added

A Short Poem

Spoken at the same time

By William Hillhouse, Jr., Esq., Atty. at Law.

He also composed the poetical epitaphs inscribed on the monument to his parents in the Montville grave yard.

William Hillhouse possessed the tall, slender, athletic frame and dark skin that marked him as one of the band of seven brothers.

He died unmarried in New Haven, attended by his niece, Mary Lucas Hillhouse, 23d Jan., 1833, in his seventy-sixth year.



PART VI

DESCENDANTS OF RACHEL HILLHOUSE AND DANIEL FITCH RAYMOND

THIRD GENERATION.

VI. RACHEL HILLHOUSE, sixth child of Hon. William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse was named for her great-grand-mother, Mrs. Rachel Hillhouse of Free Hall, County Londonderry, Ireland. Born in the North Parish of New London, Conn., (now Montville), 17th August, 1760, m. 11th Oct., 1779, Daniel Fitch Raymond, son of Dr. Christopher and Eleanor (Fitch) Raymond. He owned and they lived on the farm near the Satinet Mills, the site of which he sold to Mr. Schofield. He and his wife united with the Congregational Church in Montville 1st Nov., 1801. The following Sabbath they had six children baptized by Rev. Samuel Nott of Franklin. Their children were carefully educated, the sons being sent to college. Rachel (Hillhouse) Raymond d. 2d Dec., 1811, aged fifty-one. Upon her tombstone is inscribed "the Mother of Thirteen Children." Daniel Fitch Raymond married, second, Charlotte, daughter of Nathaniel Comstock by whom he had three children. He d. 17th Oct., 1828. (See *Hist. Montville*,—Baker.)

LINE OF DANIEL FITCH RAYMOND.

I.

Richard Rayment (Raymond) and wife Judith were members of the Church in Salem, Mass., 1634, in which year he became a freeman. Previous to 1654 he and his wife left Salem and settled in various places along the shores of Long Island Sound. Richard himself first settled in Norwalk and afterwards removed to Saybrook where he d. 1692. Among his ten children, the fourth was Joshua.

II.

Joshua Raymond, b. 3d March, 1639, m. 10th Dec., 1659, Elizabeth, daughter of Nehemiah and Ann (Bourn) Smith. He settled in New London and was one of the first purchasers of land in the North Parish, (now Montville). For his services in surveying and laying out a road from New London to Norwich he received a grant of land in Mohegan upon which he erected a "Mansion". Joshua Raymond was one of the men enrolled for the Pequot War and was wounded in the Great Swamp Fight, 19th Dec., 1675, and his death, 24th April, 1676, is supposed to have been the result of the wound. He had seven children. The eldest Joshua, Jr.

III.

Joshua, Jr., son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Smith) Raymond, b. 18th Sept., 1660, m. 29th April, 1683, Mercy, daughter of James Sands of Block Island. Being engaged in business in New London the management of the estate on Block Island was assumed by his wife, a woman of great executive ability. Joshua Raymond, Jr., d. at his residence on Block Island, 1704. His executors were Capt. John Sands and Maj. John Merrit of New York. Among other property bequeathed to his son, Joshua, 3d, was "His father's homestead farm in the Mohegan Fields." The births of six children of Joshua, Jr., and Mercy (Sands) Raymond are registered on the town records of New Shoreham, Block Island. The sixth being Joshua, 3d. After the death of her husband Mrs. Mercy (Sands) Raymond removed to Montville where she purchased 1500 acres of land and built a house on Raymond Hill. She and her son Joshua, 3d, were liberal supporters of the church. She d. at Lyme while on a visit, 3d of May, 1741, aged 78.

IV.

Joshua, 3d, sixth child of Joshua and Mercy (Sands) Raymond, b. Block Island, 20th Jan., 1697, m. 31st of Aug., 1719, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Mulford) Christophers. He continued to live in Montville after his marriage and was a member of the Gen. Assembly several times. Commissioned Lieut. 3d Company of New London, 1738. Justice of the Peace 1738-1743. He with his wife united with the church 12th July, 1724. He was Deacon from 1740 until his death. Elizabeth (Christophers) Raymond d. 1730, aged 30. Her husband m. 2d, Sarah Lynde. Deacon Joshua Raymond d. 12th Nov., 1763. Among the six children by his first wife, the youngest was Christopher.

V.

Christopher, sixth child of Joshua and Elizabeth (Christophers) Raymond, b. 17th July, 1729, m. "about 1752", Eleanor, daughter of

Daniel, Jr., and Sarah (Sherwood) Fitch. He was a practicing physician and owned the farm on which they lived, next west of the cemetery on Raymond Hill, afterwards owned by David Hillhouse. Dr. Christopher Raymond d. 14th May, 1793. His wife d. the 17th March, 1826. They had six children, the second, Daniel Fitch Raymond, as above. (See *History of Montville*, Baker.)

Baker in his *History of Montville* gives the names of ten children of Daniel Fitch and Rachel (Hillhouse) Raymond. It is supposed that the three others died soon after birth.

Children of Rachel (Hillhouse) and Daniel Fitch Raymond:

1. James Raymond, b. 4th July, 1780, d. 16th Sept., 1790.
2. John Raymond, b. 11th March, 1782, d. 25th Oct., 1784.
3. William Raymond, b. 8th July, 1784, d. 28th Feb., 1794.
4. Daniel Fitch Raymond, Jr., b. 12th Sept., 1786.
5. David Hillhouse Raymond, b. 26th Jan., 1789.
6. Sarah Hillhouse Raymond, b. 21st Jan., 1791, d. unmarried at Macon, Ga., 10th April, 1818.
7. John Griswold Raymond, b. 31st July, 1792, d. 29th April, 1798.
8. Mary Raymond, b. 28th Feb., 1794.
9. Abigail North Raymond, b. 19th April, 1796.
10. James Raymond, b. 4th July, 1797.

FOURTH GENERATION.

4. DANIEL FITCH RAYMOND, JR., son of Daniel Fitch and Rachel (Hillhouse) Raymond, b. Montville, 12th Sept., 1786. He was twice married, first to Sarah Amos, second to Delia Matlock, and had five children. (See *Hyde Genealogy*, also Baker's, *Montville*, p. 585, where the names of wives are given, but no mention made of children.) A family record gives the following children.

Children of Daniel Fitch Raymond:

11. Daniel Raymond, 3d.
12. Sarah Raymond.
13. ———.
14. ———.
15. ———.

As far as is known this line is extinct. Daniel Fitch Raymond, Jr., evidently moved from Montville so that no further records of his family are preserved there. It is probable that all died, as the mortality in this family was great. In 1846 when the *Hyde Genealogy* was published, and

again in 1896 when the History of Montville was published, and now, 1920, after personal research no further records have been found.

5. DAVID HILLHOUSE RAYMOND, son of Daniel Fitch and Rachel (Hillhouse) Raymond, b. Montville, 26th Jan., 1789, graduated Yale, 1810, m. 14th Aug., 1816, his 4th cousin of the Hyde blood, Miriam, daughter of Timothy and Mary (Baldwin) Leonard, of Lansingburg, N. Y. They removed to Indiana, where he was Territorial Judge, residing in Paoli. Mrs. Raymond lived but two years after marriage, and d. 18th of September, 1818, at Canton, Ohio, while returning from a visit to her mother. David Hillhouse Raymond d. at St. Francisville, Louisiana, 1823.

Their only child:

16. Mary Miriam Raymond.

Mary Hillhouse Raymond was reared in Lansingburg, in the home of her maternal grand-parents. Her cousin, once removed, Sarah Hillhouse, (Mrs. A. S. Perry), remembered her well, and often spoke of her intellectual gifts, her beauty and charm. She d. in Lansingburg, 29th Nov., 1839.

I am permitted to copy the following poem by David Hillhouse Raymond, through the kindness of Miss Isaphine Hillhouse, of Sachem's Wood.

MY HOME.

O tell me not of cities fair,
My native vale awaits me there!
My home, that long-loved well-known spot,
Shall never, never, be forgot.

For home the hardy sailor sighs
Who braves the storms of other skies,
To traffic on the Hindoo strand
Or Africa's fields of burning sand.

From the tall mast he eyes afar,
Thro' misty space the western star
Sings to the night his plaintive song
And sighs for scenes beloved so long.

The wounded soldier when no more
Is heard, the pealing cannon's roar
When darkness shrouds around the plain
And finds him weltering with the slain.
Thinks of his home and with a sigh
Lays his pale cheek where thousands die.

Far, far, the weary pilgrim goes
Laden with sins oppressed with woes,
To kneel before some holy shrine
And supplicate for peace divine.

See him return with quickened pace
And rapture smiling in his face,
For pressed with poverty and pain
How sweet to find his home again.

Far has been his soul to save,
As far returned to find a grave,
Lo, where the willow branches spread
There rests the pilgrim's hoary head.
The sod is green, the place is lone,
His monument a mossy stone.

DAVID H. RAYMOND.

Aug., 1808.

8. MARY RAYMOND, daughter of Daniel Fitch and Rachel (Hillhouse) Raymond, b. Montville, 28th Feb., 1794. She was the "Mary Raymond" often mentioned in family letters. She spent much time with her relatives in the south, the Princes at Macon and with her aunt by marriage, Mrs. David Hillhouse, at Washington, Ga. The poet Hillhouse, who made a tour of the Southern states in 1816 thus speaks of her in a letter to his grand-aunt, Mrs. James Abraham Hillhouse, (Mary Lucas).

Savannah, 16th April, 1816.

Dear and respected Aunt.

In Augusta I spent ten days. Last week on Monday, I went from there to Washington—fifty miles distant and passed a couple of days with Aunt Hillhouse.

* * * * *

Mary Raymond looks like a substantial daughter of the south. Yet she has lost none of her northern prepossessions, she is cheerful and I suppose contented. * * *

I remain your Aff. nephew,

James Abraham Hillhouse."

It was from Mary Raymond that her uncle Thomas Hillhouse purchased the silver tankard which she had inherited from her mother, Rachel (Hillhouse) Raymond. Not long after her cousin the poet had met her in Washington, Ga., she returned to Montville, where her father was still living, and d. there 30th Jan., 1819.

9. ABIGAIL NORTH RAYMOND, named for her aunt, Mrs. Pirez Comstock, daughter of Daniel Fitch and Rachel (Hillhouse) Raymond, b. Montville, 19th April, 1796, m. 16th Feb., 1820, Rev. Calvin Colton, D.D., pastor of the Presbyterian Church, Batavia, N. Y. Died *sine proel* in Batavia, 1st Feb., 1826.

REV. CALVIN COLTON, D.D.

Calvin Colton was b. in Long Meadow, Mass., 1789, graduated Yale, 1812, and from the Andover Seminary, 1815. He was ordained and placed over the Presbyterian Church in Batavia, N. Y. Married Abigail North Raymond, 16th Feb., 1820. The loss of voice, 1826, caused him to relinquish preaching. He made a long tour in the United States and then went to England where he was correspondent for the *New York Observer* four years. Returning to the United States, Mr. Colton took orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church and published, *Thoughts on the Religious State of the Country and Reasons for Preferring Episcopacy*. Becoming deeply interested in political events, he resumed his journalistic writing and published many political tracts advocating the principles of the Whig party. From 1842 to 1844 he edited *The True Whig* in Washington. In 1852 he was appointed professor of Political Economy at Trinity College, Hartford, Conn. Dr. Colton published in England *Manuel for Emigrants to America*, and *History and Character of American Revivals in Religion*, 1832, *The Americans, by an American in London*, *The American Cottager*, and *A Tour of the Lakes*, 1833. Also *Church and State in America, a Reply to the Bishop of London*, in the same year.

In America Dr. Colton published *Four Years in Great Britain*, 1835, *Protestant Jesuitism*, 1836, *Abolition a Sedition*, and *Abolition and Colonization Contrasted*, 1838, *A Voice from America to England*, 1839, *The Crisis in Our Country*, *American Jacobinism*, and *One Presidential Term*, 1840. In this year appeared a series of political tracts called *The Junius Papers*, *The Rights of Labor*, 1846. In 1844 Dr. Colton spent some time at Ashland, the home of Henry Clay, collecting materials for the life of that Statesman; *The Life and Times of Henry Clay*, 1846, *Political Economy*, 1848, *Genius and Mission of the Episcopal Church in the United States*, 1853, *Private Correspondence of Henry Clay*, 1853, *Last Seven Years of Henry Clay*, 1856 and *Speeches of Henry Clay*.

Rev. Calvin Colton, D. D., d. in Savannah, Ga., 13th March, 1857.

10. JAMES RAYMOND, youngest child of Daniel Fitch and Rachel (Hillhouse) Raymond, was b. at Montville on the same day of the month as his deceased brother, for whom he was named, 4th July, 1797, m. Caroline R. Thompson, b. about 1801, daughter of Judge William A. Thompson of

Sullivan County, N. Y. He graduated at Yale, 1818, removed to Maryland, studied law in Frederick City and was admitted to the bar 1835. After practicing in Frederick City he removed to Westminster, Carol Co., where he resided until his death. In 1844, Mr. Raymond was elected a member of the House of Delegates, and in 1847 he was appointed State Attorney. He was a profound lawyer and was exceptionally well read in the literature of his profession.

He published a *Digest of the Maryland Chancery Decisions*, New York, 1839. Also *Political*, a book in opposition to "Knownothingism," as a phase of politics in the State of Maryland. (See *Ency. Amer. Biog.*)

James Raymond d. Westminster, January, 1858. As is so common in the United States he lived up to the limit of his income and at his death left no provision for his family, and his widow with her only surviving children, Anna Elizabeth and Calvin Colton, returned to Sullivan County, N. Y., and settled in Monticello. Here she endured privations which were alleviated by distant relatives of her husband through the instrumentality of his first cousin, (once removed), Rev. Samuel Buel, D.D. She d. in Monticello between Nov., 1876, and June, 1877.*

Children of James and Caroline R. (Thompson) Raymond:

17. David Raymond, d. in childhood.
18. Sarah Hillhouse Raymond, d. in childhood.
19. Anna Elizabeth Raymond, b. 9th Aug., 1829, Fredericksburg, Md.
20. Thompson Raymond, d. in childhood.
21. Calvin Colton Raymond, d. in St. Louis, Mo., during the Civil War, unmarried.

FIFTH GENERATION.

19. ANNA ELIZABETH RAYMOND, daughter of James and Caroline R. (Thompson) Raymond, b. 9th Aug., 1829, m. 12th April, 1871, at home of bride's mother, Thompsonville, Sullivan County, N. Y., Benjamin F. Lowerre, b. 7th Aug., 1838, son of Charles and Sarah Lowerre. She d. 26th Jan., 1879. (See Register of St. John's Church, Monticello, N. Y.)

Mr. Lowerre served in Co. K, 56th N. Y. Inf., as a volunteer in the Civil War under McClellan. After his wife's death, about 1880, Mr. Lowerre with his son Raymond and daughter Fanny moved from Monti-

*The record of her death in Register of St. John's Church, Monticello, reads as follows:—"Name: Caroline Raymond, Age 76. Residence Monticello. Cause of death, old age. Place of burial, Thompsonville", (near Monticello). As the date of the burial previous to hers is Nov. 2, 1876, and that of the one that follows, June 6, 1877, it is inferred that her death occurred between these dates.

cello to Spencer, Iowa. He is still living, (1920), at the age of 82 and resides with his daughter, Mrs. Elmer Pensyl, in Nashua, Minnesota. In the cemetery at Thompsonville, beside the grave of his wife, his headstone stands bearing the date of his birth.

Children of Anna Elizabeth Raymond and Benjamin F. Lowerre:

22. Raymond Lowerre, b. 1872, bap. St. John's Church, Thompsonville, by Rev. George Silliman, 8th Aug., 1872. Names of witnesses not given. (See Register St. John's Church, Monticello, N. Y.)
23. Fanny Raymond Lowerre, b. 4th Aug., 1874, bap. St. John's Church, in the chapel at Thompsonville, by Rev. Gustav Peruker, 15th July, 1877. Witnesses, Mrs. Helen M. Allen, and Samuel Thompson. (See Register St. John's Church, Monticello, N. Y.)

SIXTH GENERATION.

22. RAYMOND LOWERRE, son of Anna Elizabeth (Raymond) and Benjamin F. Lowerre, b. Monticello, N. Y., 1872, m. Spencer, Iowa, 14th April, 1898, Emma Barie, b. about 1874, daughter of Gottlieb and Caroline (Zipse) Barie who moved, 1896, from Cedarville, Illinois, to Spencer, Clay Co., Iowa. Raymond Lowerre was a child when the removal of his family from New York to Iowa took place. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical Church in Postoria, Iowa, and he served on the Board of Military Affairs of his district during the World War, while Mrs. Lowerre did active service as a member of the Red Cross Society.

Children of Raymond and Emma (Barie) Lowerre:

24. Harold Kenneth Lowerre, b. Spencer, Iowa, 21st Oct., 1899.
25. Orpha May Lowerre, b. Spencer, Iowa, 19th March, 1905.
(Of the seventh generation.)

23. FANNY RAYMOND LOWERRE, daughter of Anna Elizabeth (Raymond) and Benjamin F. Lowerre, b. Monticello, N. Y., 4th Aug., 1874. (See Register of St. John's Church, Monticello, N. Y.), m. Minneapolis, Minn., 22d Oct., 1902, Elmer Pensyl, b. Bangor, Penn., 29th April, 1871. Mrs. Pensyl, writing in 1920 says, "that her father went West the spring following his wife's death, (Spring of 1880), leaving his two motherless children in care of a relative. In August of this year the brother and sister, escorted by an uncle, made the long and fatiguing journey to Iowa to join their father." She speaks of the hardships suffered by the families of settlers in a new country and of the scanty educational advantages provided for the children of these pioneers. After thirty-four years in Iowa,

she moved with her husband and children to Minnesota, settling near Nashua upon an ample and well-stocked farm, where Mr. Pensyl raises grain, the staple crop of the great Northwest. Her father, Benjamin F. Lowerre, at the venerable age of eighty-two, forms one of her household.

Children of Fanny Raymond (Lowerre) and Elmer Pensyl:

26. Anna Elizabeth Pensyl, b. 25th June, 1903.
27. Alice Emma Pensyl, b. 25th March, 1905.
28. Benjamin F. Pensyl, b. 18th July, 1906.
29. Frank Edward Pensyl, b. 10th July, 1908, d. 9th Sept., 1909.
30. Earl Raymond Pensyl, b. 22d July, 1910.
31. Ervin Morris Pensyl, b. 12th Feb., 1914.

(Of the seventh generation.)



PART VII

DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL AND SARAH (COMSTOCK) HILLHOUSE

THIRD GENERATION

VII. SAMUEL HILLHOUSE, seventh child of Hon. William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse, b. Montville, 17th Jan., 1762, m. in Montville, previous to 1788, Sarah, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Bradford) Comstock, of Montville.

When the war of the Revolution broke out, Samuel Hillhouse was but a boy, but old enough to appreciate the part taken by his father, and uncle, Gov. Matthew Griswold, and his distinguished relative, Hon. Oliver Wolcott, one of the Signers of the Declaration; but when the attack upon New London occurred, 1781, he had attained his nineteenth year and shared the excitement and indignation with which the people of the countryside saw the traitor, Benedict Arnold, lead a British Army against his native town. Baker in his History of Montville says of Samuel Hillhouse that after his marriage he settled in Goshen, then returned to Montville, "where he was a farmer on a large scale". Later he removed to Weathersfield, where he died. He was deacon of the church in Montville, and known as "Deacon Samuel Hillhouse". His wife was a direct descendant of Gov. William Bradford of the Mayflower.

William Bradford, was bap. in Austerfield, Yorkshire, Eng., March, 1588. Being of a deeply religious nature, at the early age of seventeen he tried to escape out of England to join the exiled separatists in Holland; but was caught and imprisoned. He later reached Amsterdam where he learned the art of dying silks and engaged in commercial pursuits with success, having come into a considerable estate. He removed to Leyden

where he was a member of Rev. Pastor Robinson's congregation and was one of the Pilgrims on the Mayflower. A few days before the landing, his first wife, Dorothy May, fell overboard and was drowned, leaving one child, Aug. 14th, 1623. Gov. Bradford was married to his second wife, (whom he had known in England and who came out to Plymouth to join him), Mrs. Alice, widow of Constant Southworth, by whom he had three children. (See *Hist. Plymouth, Hist. Montville, Enc. Amer. Biog.*, etc.)

In 1621 William Bradford succeeded John Carver as Gov. of Plymouth and was chosen to fill this office during the remainder of his life, except for a period of five years when at his own request he was relieved.

Gov. Bradford who had some knowledge of Greek and Latin, spoke Dutch fluently, and French well, and had some knowledge of Hebrew, possessed an education superior to that of the laity in his age. He left a large number of manuscripts, most of which have been published in England or the United States. A list of which is given in Appleton's *Enc. Amer. Biog.* His *History of Plymouth, 1620-1647*, was published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1856. He d. 9th May, 1657, in Plymouth. His wife, Alice, d. there 26th March, 1670.

LINES OF SARAH COMSTOCK.

COMSTOCK.

I.

William Comstock and wife Elizabeth came to America between 1636-1637. From Boston to Hartford, thence to Montville, Conn., 1649, where his home was on Post Hill.

II.

Daniel Comstock, son of William and Elizabeth, m. Paltiah Ederkin, purchased, 1664, a farm at Oxsboro, near Uncasville, some of which land remained in the possession of the family as late as 1895. The Comstock Cemetery is located upon this property. He d. 1688.

III.

Samuel Comstock, son of Daniel and Paltiah (Elderkin) Comstock, bap. 1677, m. 1st, Sarah Douglas, 2d, Martha Jones. Martha Jones Comstock, d. 1756, aged 85. Samuel Comstock, d. 1757, aged 84. Both were buried in the Society burying ground on Raymond Hill.

IV.

Nathaniel Comstock, son of Samuel and Martha (Jones) Comstock, b. 7th June, 1706, m. 8th Feb., 1728, Margaret Fox. He was chosen elder in the Congregational Church, 1750. He d. Montville, 24th Oct., 1791. She d. there 31st Dec., 1798. Both were buried in the Society Cemetery on Raymond Hill.

V.

Nathaniel Comstock, Jr., son of Nathaniel and Margaret (Fox) Comstock, b. 5th July, 1740, m. first, Sarah Bradford, 2d, Anna Stark. He lived on the homestead of his father on Raymond Hill. Sarah (Bradford) Comstock, d. 17th March, 1768. Nathaniel Comstock, Jr., d. 23d Dec., 1829.

VI.

Sarah Comstock, daughter of Nathaniel and Margaret (Fox) Comstock, b. about 1760, m. Samuel Hillhouse, as above. (For this genealogy see *Baker's Hist. of Montville*).

BRADFORD.

I.

William Bradford, bap. Austerfield, Yorkshire, England, March, 1588. To Holland, then to America on Mayflower, 1620, m. 2d, 14th Aug., 1623, Alice, widow of Constant Southworth. He was Gov. of Plymouth during the greater part of his life. He d. Plymouth, 9th May, 1657. She d. there 26th March, 1670.

II.

Maj. William Bradford, Jr., son of Gov. William and Alice (Southworth) Bradford, b. Plymouth, 17th June, 1624, m. first, Alice Richards, m. 2d, "The Widow Wiswell," m. 3d, Mary Wood, widow of Rev. John Holmes. He was, next to Miles Standish, the military man of the Colony. Led the Plymouth forces in King Philip's War and was Dep. Gov. and Asst. Treas., 1682 to 1686, and 1689-91. His residence was in Kingston, (now in Rhode Island), on the north side of Jones River. He d. 20th Feb., 1703-4.

III.

Joseph Bradford, son of Maj. William, Jr., and "The Widow Wiswell," b. about 1674. He resided first in Lebanon. About 1717, he removed to the North Parish of New London, now Montville, where he lived on the farm now, (1896), occupied by J. Randolph Rogers. He was chosen elder, 1724. He married 1st, Anna, daughter of Rev. James Fitch and Priscilla Mason, by whom he had ten children, m. 2d, Mary (Sherwood), widow of Capt. Daniel Fitch, by whom he had one child. He d. 16th Jan., 1747. She d. 16th Sept., 1752.

IV.

John Bradford, son of Elder Joseph and Mary (Sherwood) Fitch, b. 20th May, 1717, m. 15th Dec., 1736, Esther Sherwood, by whom he had nine children, among them Joseph, the 3d and Sarah the 4th. He was a farmer residing in Montville. John Bradford d. 10th March, 1787.

V.

4. Sarah Bradford, daughter of John and Esther (Sherwood) Bradford, b. 27th July, 1744, m. Nathaniel Comstock, as above.

3. Joseph Bradford, son of John and Esther (Sherwood) Bradford, b. 17th June, 1742, m. Emma Maples. Their daughter and ninth child, Sarah Bradford, m. the son of her first cousin, Sarah Comstock, (Mrs. Samuel Hillhouse), as above.

Sarah (Comstock) Hillhouse, d. in Montville, 30th June, 1824.
Deacon Samuel Hillhouse, d. Weathersfield, 21st Dec., 1834.

Children of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Comstock) Hillhouse:

1. Delia Hillhouse, b. Goshen, 16th Aug., 1784.
2. Mary Hillhouse, b. Goshen, April, 1787.
3. William Hillhouse, b. Goshen, 31st May, 1788.
4. Nathaniel Hillhouse, b. Goshen.
5. Samuel Hillhouse, b. —, d. unmarried, Weathersfield, 2d Mar., 1863.
6. Sarah Hillhouse, b. —, d. unmarried, Weatherfield, 22d Aug., 1877.
7. Rachel Hillhouse, b. —, d. unmarried, Weathersfield, 6 Mar., 1863.

For these genealogies see *Baker's History of Montville*, *Hyde Genealogy* and *Baker's Hist. of Montville*, do not agree in the order in which the dates of births of this family are registered. They are here given as arranged by William Hillhouse of New Haven, in the chart as prepared by him.

FOURTH GENERATION.

1. DELIA HILLHOUSE, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Sarah Bradford (Comstock) Hillhouse, b. Goshen, 16th Aug., 1784, m. 28th Dec., 1806, John Beach, b. Montville, 17th April, 1771. Delia (Hillhouse) Beach, d. 19th March, 1820. Her husband, John Beach, (who is spoken of as Deacon), d. 18th April, 1852.

Children of Delia (Hillhouse) and Deacon John Beach:

8. Sarah Beach, b. Goshen, 4th July, 1808, d. unmarried.
9. Eliza Beach, b. Goshen, 30th Sept., 1810, d. unmarried.
10. Delia Beach, b. Goshen, 9th Sept., 1814.
11. John Beach, b. Goshen, 10th April, 1817.

2. MARY HILLHOUSE, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Sarah Bradford (Comstock) Hillhouse, b. Goshen, April, 1787, m. 28th Sept., 1809, Joshua Raymond, b. 13th June, 1785, son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Baker) Ray-

mond. He was a farmer settled in Montville. Moved to South Canaan, 1815, and to West Hartford, 1837. (See *Hyde Genealogy*.)

LINE OF JOSHUA RAYMOND.

I.

Richard Raymond and wife Judith to Salem, Mass., were members of the church there, 1634. They had 11 children.

II.

Joshua Raymond, bap. 3d March, 1639, m. 10th Dec., 1659, Elizabeth Smith. They had 7 children.

III.

Joshua Raymond, b. 18th Sept., 1660, m. 29th April, 1683, Mercy, daughter of James Sands of Block Island. They had 6 children.

IV.

Joshua Raymond, b. 1697, m. 31st Aug., 1719, Elizabeth Christophers. They had 11 children.

V.

Joshua Raymond, b. 26th Dec., 1723, m. 4th October, 1750, Lucy Jewitt. They had 11 children. He was a man of influence and business capacity. Member of Assembly and Deacon in the church. He lived on the farm, inherited from his grandmother, Mercy (Sands) Raymond, 1/2 mile west of Congregational Church.

VI.

Josiah Raymond, b. 1757, m. 2d Sept., 1784, Elizabeth Baker. He lived on the farm next west of the Congregational Church and was building the house standing thereon when he d., 21st of July, 1795.

VII.

Joshua Raymond as above. Mr. Joshua Raymond was first cousin, once removed, to that Daniel Fitch Raymond who married his wife's aunt, Rachel Hillhouse. (VI.) Joshua Raymond, d. West Hartford, Conn., 22d Nov., 1840. Mary (Hillhouse) Raymond, d. West Hartford, 19th March, 1849.

Children of Joshua and Mary (Hillhouse) Raymond:

12. James Hillhouse Raymond, b. Montville, 30th June, 1810.
13. Elizabeth Raymond, b. Montville, April, 1813, d. unmarried, South Canaan, April 2, 1836.
14. Josiah Raymond, b. 7th Jan., 1815.
15. Orlando Raymond, b. South Canaan, Feb., 1816, d. unmarried, South Canaan, 1829.

16. Samuel Raymond, b. South Canaan, Jan., 1822, d. unmarried, U. S. Military Academy, West Point, Jan., 1845.
17. David Hillhouse Raymond, b. South Canaan, 17th Oct., 1825.
18. Mercy Raymond, b. South Canaan, 20th March, 1828, d. in childhood at West Hartford.

3. WILLIAM HILLHOUSE, son of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Comstock) Hillhouse, b. Goshen, 31st May, 1788, m. 13th June, 1822, Mary Goodell, b. 1788. She d. *sine proel*, 11th Oct., 1824. He m. 2d, 19th April, 1825, Eliza Fitch, b. 17th May, 1797, daughter of Rufus and Zipporah (Smith) Fitch of Preston, and grand-daughter of Benajah and Sarah (Palmer) Fitch. He resided in Montville where he was an extensive farmer for several years on what had been the Jewitt farm, which he sold 1st April, 1855, and purchased the Sherwood Raymond farm on Raymond Hill. Mr. Hillhouse and his wife were members of the Congregational Church in Montville where he d. 29th Oct., 1867. She d. 22d Aug., 1883.

LINE OF ELIZA FITCH.

Eliza Fitch was fourth cousin to her husband, she being descended from Rev. James Fitch by his first wife Abigail, daughter of Rev. Henry Whitfield, and William Hillhouse, being descended from him by his second wife, Priscilla, daughter of Depy. Gov. and Capt. John Mason.

I.

Rev. James Fitch, m. 1st, Abigail Whitfield, Oct., 1648.

II.

Samuel Fitch, m. Mary Brewster, 28th Nov., 1678.

III.

Benjamin Fitch, m. Hannah Reade, 18th Nov., 1713.

IV.

Benajah Fitch, m. Sarah Palmer, 6th Oct., 1747.

V.

Rufus Fitch, m. Zipporah Smith.

VI.

Eliza Fitch, m. William Hillhouse, 19th April, 1825.

Descendants of William Hillhouse and Eliza Fitch are children of the Pilgrims, being descended from Gov. William Bradford of the Mayflower through their ancestress, Sarah Comstock, and from Elder William Brewster of the Mayflower through their ancestress Mary Brewster, wife of Samuel Fitch. (This genealogy is given with more details in Part I of this book.)

Children of William and Eliza (Fitch) Hillhouse:

19. James William Hillhouse, b. Montville, 27th April, 1826.
20. Sarah Hillhouse, b. —, died in childhood.
21. David Hillhouse, b. 29th Dec., 1835.

4. NATHANIEL HILLHOUSE, son of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Comstock) Hillhouse, b. Goshen, about 1792, m. Oct., 1816, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Maples) Bradford, who was his mother's first cousin. (See Bradford Genealogy as above). He was a farmer residing first in Montville. About 1830, he removed to Weathersfield where Sarah, his wife, d. 20th Nov., 1825, aged 29, and he d. there 25th April, 1845, aged 53.

Children of Nathaniel and Sarah (Bradford) Hillhouse:

22. Sarah Frances Hillhouse, b. 7th Aug., 1817, d. 16th Oct., 1821.
23. William Hillhouse, b. 18th May, 1819, d. 16th Oct., 1821.
24. Joseph Sherwood Hillhouse, b. 15th March, 1821.
25. Samuel Hillhouse, b. 8th Sept., 1823, d. 4th April, 1825.

FIFTH GENERATION.

10. DELIA BEACH, daughter of Delia (Hillhouse) and Deacon John Beach, b. Goshen, 9th Sept., 1814, m. by Rev. — Everest, 11th May, 1842, Henry Norton of Goshen, son of Deacon Lewis M. and Laura (Foot) Norton. He was a surveyor and a farmer. Delia Beach Norton, d. Goshen, 11th May, 1894. Henry Norton, d. Goshen, 17th July, 1895.

Children of Delia Hillhouse (Beach) and Henry Norton:

26. Delia Hillhouse Norton, b. Goshen, 10th Jan., 1845, d. Mount Holyoke Seminary, 10th May, 1867.
27. Maria Norton, b. Goshen, 1st April, 1849. Unmarried in 1920.
28. Sarah Norton, b. Goshen, 15th Nov., 1851. Unmarried in 1920.

11. JOHN BEACH, JR., son of Delia (Hillhouse) and Deacon John Beach, b. Goshen, 16th April, 1817, m. Clinton, N. Y., 25th March, 1869, Parmelia D., widow of Abram Beach. No issue. Parmelia D. Beach, d. Clinton, N. Y., 11th Oct., 1878. John Beach, Jr., d. 26th Jan., 1887.

12. JAMES HILLHOUSE RAYMOND, son of Mary (Hillhouse) and Joshua Raymond, b. Montville, 30th June, 1810, m. in Hartford, Aug., 1836, Charlotte Ann, daughter of Oliver H. Hicks who was b. New York, 1810.

He studied law. They resided in Baltimore, Md., afterwards in New York. It was he who communicated to the New York Historical Society in 1848, portions of the correspondence of his grand-uncle, Hon. James Hillhouse, with John Marshall and other distinguished men relating to the Amendment to the Constitution offered by Senator Hillhouse in April, 1808. (See part III of this book and Appendix).

James Hillhouse Raymond, d. New York, 19th March, 1849. Charlotte Ann, (Hicks), his wife, d. 23d Sept., 1850.

Children of James Hillhouse and Charlotte Ann (Hicks) Raymond:

29. Elizabeth Raymond, b. 23d May, 1838, m. St. John's Church, Hartford, 2d Jan., 1865, Edward S. Beers, of Stamford, d. *sine proel*, at Summit, N. J., 3d Feb., 1866. He d. California, 1873.
30. Charlotte Matilda Raymond, b. 24th Sept., 1840, d. unmarried, Summit, N. J., Dec., 1873.
31. Harriet Buel Raymond, b. 17th Aug., 1842, d. Hartford, Conn., 14th Nov., 1861.
32. James Hillhouse Raymond, Jr., b. and d. Nov., 1844.
33. Mary Angeline Butler Raymond, b. 3d May, 1847.
34. Julia Hicks Raymond, b. 19th March, 1849, d. April, 1849.

14. JOSIAH RAYMOND, son of Mary (Hillhouse) and Joshua Raymond, b. Montville, 7th Jan., 1815, m. West Hartford, 3d Nov., 1847, Fanny Amelia Hurlbut, b. 30th Jan., 1820, daughter of Samuel and Katherine (Goodman) Hurlbut. He studied law in New York but returned to West Hartford to lead an outdoor life on the farm. Mr. Josiah Raymond was a public spirited man, and interested himself in affairs of town and state and represented West Hartford in the legislature the third year after it became a town. Some years after his death his entire family, moved by the impulse that after the Civil War urged the people of the Eastern States onward to accomplish the development of the West, decided to move to Nebraska. The eldest son, Robert Orlando Raymond, then about thirty years of age, with his brother John Franklin and sister Fanny Elizabeth, went first, in 1878, to establish the home. The place selected was Unadilla, and the following year the remainder of the household joined the pioneers. In 1885, the family removed to the extreme Western part of Nebraska, "took up" Government lands on which Robert Orlando and Henry Josiah were living in 1920.

In a letter dated March 11th, 1886, Fanny Elizabeth Raymond, writes: "My brothers are all farmers. We like Nebraska life very much, though it is very different from New England."

Josiah Raymond, d. West Hartford, 14th Oct., 1862. Fanny Amelia (Hurlbut) Raymond, his wife, d. Unadilla, Neb., 24th Nov., 1889.

Children of Josiah and Fanny Amelia (Hurlbut) Raymond:

35. Katherine Goodman Raymond, b. West Hartford, 12th May, 1848.
36. Robert Orlando Raymond, b. West Hartford, 22nd Oct., 1849.
37. John Franklin Raymond, b. West Hartford, 18th March, 1851.
38. James Hillhouse Raymond, b. West Hartford, 31st July, 1854.
39. Fanny Elizabeth Raymond, b. West Hartford, 16th Feb., 1856.
40. Charlotte Hurlbut Raymond, b. West Hartford, 2nd Feb., 1859.
41. Henry Josiah Raymond, b. West Hartford, 27th Dec., 1861.

17. DAVID HILLHOUSE RAYMOND, son of Mary (Hillhouse) and Joshua Raymond, b. South Canaan, 17th Oct., 1825, m. Hartford, Conn., 11th Dec., 1850, Jane, daughter of Horace and Emily (Skinner) Welles. She was b. in Hartford, 21st July, 1827. He studied law in New York, settled in Buffalo, N. Y. and later removed to Hartford, and still later to North Adams, Mass., where he d. 12th June, 1879.

Jane Welles Raymond, his wife, d. North Adams, 20th Aug., 1906.

Children of David Hillhouse and Jane (Welles) Raymond:

42. Mary Hillhouse Raymond, b. 23d March, 1855, d. 4th Nov., 1907, at North Adams, unmarried.
43. Emily Welles Raymond, b. Hartford, 18th Oct., 1857, d. 2nd May, 1888 at North Adams, unmarried.
44. David Hillhouse Raymond, Jr., b. Hartford, 28th Oct., 1859, d. 29th July, 1883, at North Adams, unmarried.
45. Jennie Buel Raymond, b. Hartford, 7th Nov., 1862.
46. George Welles Raymond, b. North Adams, Mass., 11th June, 1867.
47. Samuel Hillhouse Raymond, b. North Adams, Mass., 5th March, 1868, d. 31st May, 1875.

19. JAMES WILLIAM HILLHOUSE, son of William and Eliza (Fitch) Hillhouse, b. Montville, 27th April, 1826, m. 17th March, 1852, Louisa Mulford Dolbeare, daughter of Lemuel R. and Eleanor Bradford (Raymond) Dolbeare, b. 3d Nov., 1825.

LINE OF LOUISA MULFORD DOLBEARE.

I.

John Dolbeare and wife came from Wales to Boston, Mass., 1720. They are reported to have been the parents of twenty-four children, of but two of these the names have been preserved. His occupation was that of a brass founder, but in America he turned his attention to land. He purchased a tract of a thousand acres from James Harris, lying between Gardiner's Lake and Oxoboxo Pond, including the latter. He lived but a few years after his arrival, dying in Boston, 1725.

II.

George Dolbeare, probably the youngest son of John, the emigrant, inherited his father's lands in the North Parish of New London now Montville, m. about 1740, Mary Sherwood. Large portraits of Mr. and Mrs. George Dolbeare were exhibited at the Groton Centennial 6th Sept., 1881. George Dolbeare, besides being a considerable landed proprietor, owned four saw mills. He d. 27th March, 1772, "aged 57 years". She d. 1st Jan., 1790, "aged 80 years."

III.

John Dolbeare, b. 29th Sept., 1745, m. 22d Dec., 1769, Sarah, daughter of Christopher and Eleanor (Fitch) Raymond. He lived in Montville in a large house inherited from his father situated on the Colchester Road. He had thirteen children. He d. 9th April, 1806. She d. 9th June, 1828.

IV.

Lemuel R. Dolbeare, 12th child of John and Sarah (Raymond) Dolbeare, b. 13th Feb., 1793, m. 6th Dec., 1818, Eleanor, daughter of Mulford and Eleanor (Bradford) Raymond. He was a farmer upon his portion of his father's estate. Both he and his wife were members of the Congregational Church in Montville Center. He d. 29th Jan., 1851. She d. 14th May, 1859.

V.

Their daughter, Louisa Mulford Dolbeare, as above. (For this genealogy see *History of Montville*, Baker.)

James William Hillhouse died from injuries received when thrown from a wagon, October, 1854. His widow, Louisa Mulford Dolbeare, never contracted a second marriage and devoted herself to the rearing and education of their only surviving child, James William Hillhouse, Jr. She d. Montville, 24th Sept., 1872.

Children of James William and Louisa Mulford (Dolbeare) Hillhouse:

48. James William Hillhouse, Jr., b. 21st June, 1854.

49. John Lemuel Hillhouse, b. 21st June, 1854, d. 1855.

21. DAVID HILLHOUSE, son of William and Eliza (Fitch) Hillhouse, b. Montville, 27th Dec., 1835, m. 20th March, 1860, Harriet E., daughter of Dr. Stephen Sweet of Franklin, Conn.

She d. 22d Nov., 1880. He d. 30th Oct., 1885.

Children of David and Harriet E. (Sweet) Hillhouse:

50. William B. Hillhouse, b. 8th May, 1863.

51. John Samuel Hillhouse, b. 11th Aug., 1869.

52. Sarah Eliza Hillhouse, b. 11th March, 1877.

24. JOSEPH SHERWOOD HILLHOUSE, only surviving child of Nathaniel and Sarah (Bradford) Hillhouse, b. 15th March, 1821, m. 20th April, 1852, Ruth Smith Platt, by whom he had two children, Samuel Sherwood Hillhouse and Helen Frances Hillhouse, both of whom died in infancy. Ruth Smith (Platt) Hillhouse, d. 26th Nov., 1855. He then m. 11th March, 1858, Sarah Isabelle Foster, by whom he had one child named for his mother.

Joseph Sherwood Hillhouse, d. 23rd Aug., 1860. Sarah Isabelle (Foster) Hillhouse, his wife, d. 27th Dec., 1894.

Child of Joseph Sherwood and Sarah Isabelle (Foster) Hillhouse:

53. Sarah Bradford Hillhouse, b. 7th Jan., 1862.

SIXTH GENERATION.

33. MARY ANGELINE BUTLER RAYMOND, daughter of James Hillhouse and Charlotte Ann (Hicks) Raymond, b. 3d May, 1847, m. Summit, N. J., 14th Sept., 1876, Charles W. Brown, b. Munnsville, N. Y., 22d Nov., 1849, son of Charles L. and Esther Brown, graduated Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y. Studied law and practiced his profession in Oxford, N. Y., where both were living in 1920.

Children of Mary Angeline Butler (Raymond) and Charles W. Brown:

54. Marion Raymond Brown, b. Oxford, N. Y., 11th June, 1877.

55. Emily DeForest Brown, b. Oxford, N. Y., 23rd May, 1881.

35. KATHERINE GOODMAN RAYMOND, daughter of Joshua and Fanny Amelia (Hurlbut) Raymond, b. West Hartford, Conn., 12th Aug., 1848, m. 5th June, 1883, William Henry Johnson of Unadilla. After the death of her only child Mrs. Johnson adopted a daughter, Emelie Catherine, and later assumed the care of this adopted daughter's three children, two girls and a boy. She d. 25th Nov., 1917.

Child of Katherine Goodman (Raymond) and William Henry Johnson:

56. Henry Raymond Johnson, Jr., b. Unadilla, Neb., 17th July, 1888, d. Unadilla, Neb., 15th Aug., 1888.

36. ROBERT ORLANDO RAYMOND, son of Joshua and Fanny Amelia (Hurlbut) Raymond, b. West Hartford, Conn., 22d Oct., 1849. Was proprietor of a ranch in Gurley, Neb. Died at Scottsbluff, Neb., January 24, 1922. Unmarried.

37. JOHN FRANKLIN RAYMOND, son of Joshua and Fanny Amelia (Hurlbut) Raymond, b. West Hartford, Conn., 18th March, 1852, m. 1st, Nov., 1914, Adelaide During. They have lately moved to Long Beach, Cal. No children.

38. JAMES HILLHOUSE RAYMOND, son of Joshua and Fanny Amelia (Hurlbut) Raymond, b. West Hartford, Conn., 31st July, 1854, m. 7th March, 1888, Minnie C. McNeil. He d. 14th April, 1904. His widow removed to Hartford, Conn., where she was living in 1920. No children.

39. FANNY ELIZABETH RAYMOND, daughter of Joshua and Fanny Amelia (Hurlbut) Raymond, b. West Hartford, Conn., 16th Feb., 1856. She was living unmarried in Scottsbluff, Neb., in 1920 and from her this record of her immediate family was obtained. She d. at Scottsbluff, Neb., 11th December, 1922.

40. CHARLOTTE HURLBUT RAYMOND, daughter of Joshua and Fanny Amelia (Hurlbut) Raymond, b. West Hartford, Conn., 2d Feb., 1859. She, with her sister Fanny Elizabeth, moved to Scottsbluff after the death of their sister, Mrs. Johnson, and have in their care the three adopted children mentioned above. Girls of twelve and thirteen and a boy of fourteen years of age, 1920.

41. HENRY JOSIAH RAYMOND, son of Joshua and Fanny Amelia (Hurlbut) Raymond, b. West Hartford, Conn., 27th Dec., 1861, m. 8th Jan., 1913, Mary E. Babb. They live in Gurley, Neb., where Mr. Raymond is associated with his brother, Robert Orlando, in the management of the ranch.

Children of Henry Josiah and Mary E. (Babb) Raymond:

57. Robert Josiah Raymond, b. 21st Jan., 1915.
58. Alice Lucille Raymond, b. 17th May, 1916, d. 20th Sept., 1918.
59. Marjorie Jeannette Raymond, b. 4th March, 1920.

45. JENNIE BUEL RAYMOND, daughter of David Hillhouse and Jane (Welles) Raymond, b. West Hartford, Conn., 7th Nov., 1862, m. North Adams, Mass., 20th June, 1894, by Rev. John Tebbetts, Alfred Seth Belden, of Hartford, Conn., son of Seth and Lucy (Corning) Belden. Mr. Alfred Seth Belden has been connected for over thirty years with the New York Life Insurance Co., and they reside in that city. No children.

46. GEORGE WELLES RAYMOND, son of David Hillhouse and Jane (Welles) Raymond, b. North Adams, Mass., 10th June, 1867. Graduated at the Drury High School in 1884, and has continued private study ever since, and has been connected with, and is now in the employ of the Windsor Print Works of North Adams. Unmarried. It is through his kindness that this family record has been obtained.

48. JAMES WILLIAM HILLHOUSE, JR., son of James William and Louisa Mulford (Dolbeare) Hillhouse, b. Montville, 21st June, 1854. His childhood and youth were spent in Montville. He entered Yale College from which he graduated in the class of 1879. On the 26th of May, 1886, at the home of her brother, John M. Niles, in Newton, Mass., James William Hillhouse, Jr., was married to Annie Laura Niles, b. in Montville, 22d Jan., 1859, daughter of Aaron Henry and Sophia Jane (Rogers) Niles. They removed to Willamantic, Conn., where they reside at the present time.

Special thanks are due to Mr. Hillhouse for valuable assistance in the compilation of this record of the descendants of Deacon Samuel Hillhouse.

Children of James William, Jr., and Annie Laura (Niles) Hillhouse:

- 60. James Theodore Hillhouse, b. 17th Feb., 1890.
- 61. Kenneth Niles Hillhouse, b. 3d May, 1891.
- 62. Eleanor Hillhouse, b. 23d May, 1894.
- 63. Marion Strong Hillhouse, b. 26th Feb., 1900.

50. WILLIAM B. HILLHOUSE, son of David and Harriet E. (Sweet) Hillhouse, b. Montville, Conn., 8th May, 1863, m. Hartford, Conn., 23d April, 1884, second cousin Sarah Bradford Hillhouse, only child of Joseph Sherwood and Sarah Isabelle (Foster) Hillhouse, b. West Hartford, Conn., 7th Jan., 1861.

Children of William Bradford and Sarah Bradford (Hillhouse) Hillhouse:

- 64. Mary Florence Hillhouse, b. Killingsly, Conn., 13th July, 1885.
- 65. William Hillhouse, Jr., b. Lyme, Conn., 15th May, 1887.

- 66. Arthur Sherwood Hillhouse, b. Colchester, Conn., 22d Feb., 1889.
- 67. David Hillhouse, b. Willamantic, Conn., 26th July, 1892, d. 6th March, 1893.
- 68. Andrew Fitch Hillhouse, b. Willamantic, Conn., 15th Sept., 1896.

51. JOHN SAMUEL HILLHOUSE, son of David and Harriet E. (Sweet) Hillhouse, b. Montville, 11th Aug., 1869, m. 25th Nov., 1897, Fanny M. Anthony, daughter of Jonathan and Fanny (Burnham) Anthony, b. 26th Jan., 1875, died *sine proel*, 26th March, 1898. Mr. Hillhouse contracted a second marriage 31st July, 1907, with his deceased wife's cousin, Alice B., daughter of Horace and Hannah (Burnham) Upton. No children.

52. SARAH ELIZA HILLHOUSE, daughter of David and Harriet E. (Sweet) Hillhouse, b. Montville, 11th March, 1877. Graduated Mount Holyoke College, 1899, m. 9th July, 1902, Arch Leigh Cummings, son of Jonathan and Katherine (Buchanan) Cummings, b. 28th Feb., 1874. Mr. Cummings received a musical education at the New England Conservatory of Music. They settled 1902 in Cody, Wyoming. In 1906, they returned to the East and resided two years in Willamantic, Conn. In 1908, they again moved to Wyoming where, in the city of Sheridan, Mr. Cummings is head of the A. L. Cummings Music Co., the largest establishment of the kind in the State.

Children of Sarah Eliza (Hillhouse) and Arch Leigh Cummings:

- 69. John Edward Cummings, b. Cody, Wyoming, 24th Nov., 1904.
- 70. Katherine Cummings, b. Willamantic, Conn., 11th Nov., 1907.

53. SARAH BRADFORD HILLHOUSE, daughter of Joseph Sherwood and Sarah (Bradford) Hillhouse, b. West Hartford, Conn., 7th Jan., 1861. Reference to this genealogy on p. 267 will show the line of descent of Sarah Bradford Hillhouse from Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth and the Mayflower. She is the only descendant of Nathaniel Hillhouse. For further particulars see under her husband, William Hillhouse, No. 50.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

54. MARION RAYMOND BROWN, daughter of Mary Angeline Butler (Raymond) and Charles W. Brown, b. Oxford, N. Y., 11th June, 1877, Graduated Wells College, Aurora, N. Y., and Teachers' College, New York. After which she taught in Erasmus Hall High School. She m.

13th Feb., 1904, Barnum Brown, son of Mr. and Mrs. William Brown of Carbondale, Kansas. He graduated University of Kansas and Columbia University, New York. Appointed to American Museum of Natural History as assistant curator of vertibrate Paleontology, and in 1920, was a member of an expedition sent out by the Museum to make explorations in Africa. Mr. Barnum Brown's family was not related to that of his wife. Lecturer of Bd. of Ed. New York, Fellow Geol. Soc. America. Author of many bulletins descriptive of extinct animals. Contributor articles on travel in popular magazines. Address. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist., New York, N. Y.

Marion Raymond (Brown) Brown, d. Brooklyn, N. Y., 9th April, 1910.

Child of Barnum and Marion Raymond (Brown) Brown:

71. Frances Raymond Brown, b. New York, 2d Jan., 1908, being of the eighth generation. Since the death of her mother has resided with her maternal grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Charles W. Brown, in Oxford, N. Y.

55. EMILY DEFOREST BROWN, daughter of Mary Angeline Butler (Raymond) and Charles W. Brown, b. Oxford, N. Y., 23d May, 1881, graduated St. Agnes School, Albany, N. Y., m. 5th May, 1904, Rev. Charles DuBois Broughton, at that time rector of St. Paul's Church, Oxford, N. Y., b. Salem, N. Y., 17th Oct., 1874, son of Albert Kendall and Laura Elizabeth Broughton, of Salem, N. Y.

B. A. Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., June, 1895.

M. A. Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., June, 1898.

Member of Psi Upsilon Fraternity and

Phi Beta Kappa Honorary Fraternity.

Berkeley Theological Seminary. Graduated June, 1898.

Ordained Deacon St. Paul's Church, Salem, N. Y., 7th June, 1898.

Ordained Priest All Saints' Cathedral, Albany, N. Y., 27th May, 1899.

Priest in charge Holy Cross Church, Fort Plain, N. Y., 1898-1901.

Rector St. Paul's Church, Oxford, N. Y., 1901-1911.

Assistant St. Paul's Church, Buffalo, N. Y., 1911-1914.

Rector Church of the Ascension, Buffalo, 1914. In charge 1294.

Examining Chaplain of the Diocese of Western New York.

Member of Ecclesiastical Court of Diocese.

Delegate of Provisional Synod for past three years.

President Buffalo Association Phi Beta Kappa.

Grand Chaplain of Grand Lodge of F. & A. M., New York Grand Lodge.

Past District Deputy Grand Master.

Children of Emily DeForest (Brown) and Rev. Charles DuBois Broughton:

- 72. William Raymond Broughton, b. Oxford, N. Y., 1st May, 1910.
- 73. Elizabeth Davis Broughton, b. Buffalo, N. Y., 2d June, 1915.
(Being of the eighth generation.)

Children of Henry Josiah and Mary E. (Babb) Raymond:

- 57. ROBERT JOSIAH RAYMOND, b. 21st Jan., 1915.
- 59. MARJORIE JEANNETTE RAYMOND, b. 4th March, 1920.

60. JAMES THEODORE HILLHOUSE, son of James William, Jr., and Annie Laura (Niles) Hillhouse, b. 17th Feb., 1890. Graduated Yale University, 1911. Ph.D. Yale, 1913, Assistant Professor of English University of Minnesota. His treatise written for his Ph. D. degree was entitled: "The Tragedy of Tragedies," by Henry Fielding, edited by James T. Hillhouse, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1918," and was reviewed favorably in the Yale University Review for January, 1920, and in some English publications. Unmarried in 1920.

61. KENNETH NILES HILLHOUSE, son of James William, Jr., and Annie Laura (Niles) Hillhouse, b. 3d May, 1891. Graduated Yale University, 1913, m. 6th Oct., 1917, Florence Anna Backus, daughter of Asa and Sarah Gifford (Button) Backus, b. Norwich, 26th Jan., 1896. Kenneth Niles Hillhouse is in business with his father, firm of Hillhouse & Taylor, in Willamantic, Conn.

Children of Kenneth Niles and Florence Anna (Backus) Hillhouse:

- 74. James William Hillhouse, 3d, b. 28th April, 1919, Willamantic.
- 75. Theodore Raymond Hillhouse, b. Norwich, 22d Nov., 1920.
(Being of the eighth generation.)

62. ELEANOR HILLHOUSE, daughter of James William, Jr., and Annie Laura (Niles) Hillhouse, b. 23d May, 1894. Graduated Wheaton College, 1913. Graduated Teachers' College, New York, 1917. Teacher of Domestic Economy in Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y. She was m. at Willamantic, Conn., 19th Aug., 1922, to Harold Ryder Crowell, son of Weymouth and Ethel May (Ryder) Crowell, b. Seattle, Washington, 6th January, 1893. Educated Mass. Institute of Technology—graduated class of 1916.

War Record:—1st Lieut. Aviation, Italy, 1917-1918. Present residence, Los Angeles, Cal., where he is a building contractor.

63. MARION STRONG HILLHOUSE, daughter of James William, Jr., and Annie Laura (Niles) Hillhouse, b. 26th Feb., 1900. In 1920, a junior in Smith College, Northampton, Mass.

64. MARY FLORENCE HILLHOUSE, daughter of William and Sarah Bradford (Hillhouse) Hillhouse, b. Killingsly, Conn., 13th June, 1885, m. Charles Willard Anderson, 14th Dec., 1911, son of Mariheu and Mary (Barton) Anderson, b. 9th Nov., 1861. Mr. Anderson is an engineer. They reside in Susquehanna, Penn. No children.

65. WILLIAM HILLHOUSE, JR., son of William and Sarah Bradford (Hillhouse) Hillhouse, b. Lyme, Conn., 15th May, 1887. At the call of his country enlisted, 13th May, 1918, and served as a corporal and first sergeant at Camp Hancock, Augusta, Ga., and was mustered out 27th Jan., 1919. In 1921, he resided in Pittsburg, Penn. Unmarried.

66. ARTHUR SHERWOOD HILLHOUSE, son of William and Sarah Bradford (Hillhouse) Hillhouse, b. Colchester, Conn., 22d Feb., 1889, m. Leila M. Joralemon in Rutherford, N. J., 25th April, 1911, daughter of Jesse P. and Sarah R. (McClelland) Joralemon.

Mr. Hillhouse is a coal merchant. They reside in Rutherford, N. J.

Children of Arthur Sherwood and Leila M. (Joralemon) Hillhouse:

76. Arthur Sherwood Hillhouse, Jr., b. Rutherford, N. J., 12th June, 1916.

77. Dorothy Marie Hillhouse, b. Rutherford, N. J., 14th Sept., 1920. (Being of the eighth generation.)

68. ANDREW FITCH HILLHOUSE, son of William and Sarah Bradford (Hillhouse) Hillhouse, b. Willamantic, Conn., 15th Sept., 1896, m. Rutherford, N. J., 18th Nov., 1917, Edna Beatrice Sisson, daughter of Frederick Henry and Helen (Howard) Sisson, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., 28th July, 1897.

Andrew Fitch Hillhouse offered his services to the Government and enlisted 6th Nov., 1917. Corporal, Camp Merritt, N. J., and at Camp Bragg, N. C. Mustered out 14th March, 1919. They reside in Rutherford, N. J.

Child of Andrew Fitch and Edna Beatrice (Sisson) Hillhouse:

78. Andrew Fitch Hillhouse, Jr., b. Rutherford, N. J., 5th Feb., 1920.

Children of Sarah Eliza (Hillhouse) and Arch Leigh Cummings:

69. JOHN EDWARD CUMMINGS, b. Cody, Wyoming, 24th Nov., 1904.

70. KATHERINE CUMMINGS, b. Willamantic, Conn., 11th Nov., 1907.



PART IX

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS HILLHOUSE of Watervliet

by First Wife

HARRIET HOSMER

by Second Wife

ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK

THIRD GENERATION.

IX. THOMAS HILLHOUSE, seventh son and ninth child of Hon. William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse, b. Montville, Conn., 24th September, 1766, m. 1st, Middletown, Conn., 1797, Harriet Hosmer, daughter of Hon. Titus Hosmer and sister of Chief Justice Stephen Titus Hosmer, of Conn., m. 2d, at Hudson, N. Y., 4th October, 1812, Anne Van Schaick Ten Broeck, daughter of Capt. John C. and Anne (Ten Broeck) Ten Broeck, b. Claverack, N. Y., 29th December, 1787.

After receiving his childhood tuition in New London, Thomas Hillhouse was sent to a school in Weathersfield, Conn. After attaining manhood he visited Georgia several times—making the journey on horseback. He was one of the first settlers of Troy, N. Y., (incorporated 1789), where he was engaged in business in partnership with Mr. John Boardman. When St. Paul's Church was incorporated, (1804), he was one of the incorporators, and a vestryman. In the same year he was also a director in the corporation that built the first bridge across the Hudson River. (See *Wiese's Hist. of Troy and Lansingburgh*). It was to Troy that he brought his first wife, Harriet Hosmer, and here she died, 1811, and was buried in the cemetery of that place.

In 1812, Thomas Hillhouse retired from business and purchased an estate, midway between Troy and Albany, in the town of Watervliet, which he named "Walnut Grove." Here he erected an agreeable country home. The land had once formed part of the Van Rensselaer Manor and some of it (including the Island, immortalized by Mrs. Grant of Lachan in her "Memories of an American Lady"), had belonged to the Schuyler family and here for the remainder of his life he devoted himself to the cultivation of his land, and the raising of blooded cattle.

On the 4th of October, 1812, he married 2d, in Hudson, N. Y., a lady of Dutch descent, Anne Van Schaick Ten Broeck, daughter of Capt. John C. Ten Broeck, who had been an officer in the famous First New York regiment of the Line in Lafayette's division. Through her double line of Ten Broeck and Van Rensselaer descent Mrs. Hillhouse was a member of most of the prominent Dutch families of the State, and although she had received an English education, retained a strong affection for the language and traditions of Holland. Genial and hospitable, my grandparents' doors were always open to kinsfolk from New England and Georgia.

Tall and slender, Thomas Hillhouse, as depicted in his portraits, was a very handsome man. The first, a miniature on ivory, represents him in young manhood, clad in a blue coat, his hair powdered. The second, a portrait in oil, said to be by Ames, was painted several years later, in the sober dress that followed the French Revolution.

Thomas Hillhouse died at Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 15th July, 1834, and was interred in the vault he had constructed, and when the property was sold his remains and those of his father and mother-in-law, Capt. John C. and Mrs. Ten Broeck, were removed to the Hillhouse plot in the Albany Cemetery, which had also once formed part of this estate. Mrs. Hillhouse, who long survived her husband, d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., in the home of her son-in-law, Amos Stone Perry, 24th Feb., 1865. (For a more extended biography see appendix.)

LINE OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

I.

Dirk Wesselse (ten Broeck), son of Wessel Ten Broeck, who came to Nieuw Amsterdam with Governor Peter Minuite, 1626, and brother to Wessel Wesselse and Hendrick Wesselse, b. in Holland, 1642, m. 1663, at the age of 21, Christyna, (or Styntje), Van Buren, daughter of Cornelis and Catalyntje Martinsen (Van Buren). Dirk Wesselse when signing his name to documents relating to personal affairs, such as his will, wrote Dirk Wesselse ten Broeck, always using the small t, but when signing papers relating to public affairs his signature was simply Dirk

Wesselse. The year following his marriage Nieuw Amsterdam passed under English control, and the remainder of his life saw him a loyal citizen of that nation. For twenty years Dirk Wesselse devoted himself with ardor to mercantile affairs, going himself, as did the great fur traders, into the fur country, acquiring such a mastery of Indian dialects as gave him later a powerful influence among the Five Nations whose friendship it was the policy of England to maintain against constant French propaganda. The Board of Indian Commissioners was a very important body of men, appointed by the governor, who represented the King.

Dirk Wesselse is reported to have exported 5000 beaver skins in one year. He was also a large investor in land, both in the Mohawk region with Pieter Schuyler, from which they later withdrew, and as one of the seven in the Saratoga patent, and one of seven in the great Westenhoeck patent, east of Kinderhook; but the tract most interesting to his descendants is the little one bought of Robert Livingston, 600 acres on the Hudson, and 1200 on Roelof Jansens Kil, six miles inland. It is inferred that a strong friendship existed with the dominating First Lord of the Manor to have made this sale possible, admitting, as it were an alien upon the family estate. Here Ten Broeck erected a "bouwerie" which stood until 1762, when another was built on the same site. Both are represented in illustrations to the *Ten Broeck Genealogy*. As years passed the master spent more and more time improving his "bouwerie", though retaining his house in Albany, and later the Leislerian party successfully opposed the admission of Ten Broeck to the 8th Assembly on the pretext that he was not a resident of Albany.

When about forty years of age Dirk Wesselse began to take part in public affairs. He was deacon and treasurer in the Dutch church, where he was assigned an honorable seat in the gallery reserved for men. He is styled "Partner" of Pieter Van Alen in a patent signed by Gov. Andros, 1662. In another paper he is styled his "servant" in the sense that he was performing for him the duties of manager during the absence of Van Alen in Europe, who gave Dirk Wesselse a power of attorney before sailing. 1676 Gov. Dongan appointed Mr. Wesselse Commissary, and after the charters were granted to New York and Albany, at the election upon the feast of St. Michael and All Angels, he was chosen a member of the Board of Aldermen. 1686 he served in the army under Pieter Schuyler, rising to the rank of Major, often seeing active service. Four times he was sent as special envoy to Canada, at one time carrying the correspondence between the two governments. He was appointed Recorder of Albany and held the position ten years during which time the Leisler uprising took place and Ten Broeck with the Mayor refused to surrender the city to Milburn, the emissary of Leisler. 1696 Gov.

Fletcher appointed Dirk Wesselse Mayor (the 4th since granting of the Charter). This was an important position, the highest executive official in the north, guardian of the border between England and France, and he was a member of the Board of Indian Commissioners from 1691 to 1706, when he was honorably discharged by Governor Hunter. He was also a member of the first, second, third and fourth provincial assemblies.

The best life of this forceful and interesting man can be found in the introduction to the *Ten Broeck Genealogy*, by Emma Ten Broeck Runk, New York, de Vinne Press, 1897. There is also a sketch of his career in *Schuyler's Colonial New York*, and the Colonial Records of New York contain constant mention of him whenever any event of importance occurred. A few days after the sacking of Schenectady, Pieter Schuyler, Mayor, and Dirk Wesselse Ten Broeck, Recorder of Albany, and Kilian Van Rensselaer, Patroon, sent out an appeal for united action against the French, addressed to Gov. Bradstreet of Massachusetts, (see *Mass. Archives in History of Schenectady Patent* by Prof. J. Pearson A.M., 1883.) The will of Dirk Wesselse is given at length in the *Ten Broeck Genealogy*, pp. 29-33, and an abstract in *A Calendar of Dutch Wills*, published by Colonial Dames, S. N. Y., MDCCCXCVI. In it he made his wife, Christina, sole executrix of all his estate, including lands, houses, lots, bonds, notes, rents, gold and silver, (coined and uncoined), jewels, clothing, linen, woolen, horses, cattle, Negro slaves. It was dated 4th Feb., 1715, and proved 6th Feb., 1718. By his wife, Christina, he had thirteen children, eleven of whom survived.

Anne Van Schaick Ten Broeck traced her descent through three of these, Samuel, Johannis and Elsje.

Major Dirk Wesselse Ten Broeck d. at his Bouwerie, 18th Sept., 1817, and was buried on the natural terrace above the house.

His widow d. the 24th Nov., 1729, and was interred in the Dutch church, Albany. Of recent years a descendant, Mrs. Harold Wilson, by an appeal to those interested secured funds with which to erect a suitable monument over the grave of this great progenitor.

II.

Samuel Ten Broeck, "of Claverack", son of Dirk Wessels and Chrystina (Van Buren) Ten Broeck, b. 1680, m. 7th Nov., 1712, Maria Van Rensselaer, daughter of Col. Hendrick and Catharina (Van Brugh) Van Rensselaer, b. 29th March, 1687. They lived on part

II.

Johannis Ten Broeck, son of Maj. Dirk Wesselse and Christina (Van Buren) Ten Broeck, b. 1683, m. 29th Dec., 1714, Catrina Van Rensselaer, daughter of Col. Hendrick and Catryna Van Brugh Van Rensselaer, (2d wife), bap. 1 Jan., 1691/2. He was the son in whom

of the estate on Roelof Jansens Kil. He was a Justice of the Peace of Albany Co. They had eight children. He d. 5th April, 1756. Maria (Van Rensselaer) Ten Broeck, d. ——. (The *Ten Broeck Gen.* gives 31st July, 1771, aged 82 years. The *Gen. First Settlers of Albany* gives 4th April, 1756, in Greenbush, aged 74 years.)

his father reposed the greatest confidence. He was Assistant Alderman of Albany, 1715, and Alderman, and one of His Majesties Justices of the peace, 1723. On the 9th of Sept., 1726, at the meeting between Gov. Burnet and the Six Nations, Johannis Ten Broeck was present as a member of the Board of City officers. 1740 he was appointed city treasurer for three terms. 30th of Oct., 1743, he sold the house in Albany inherited from his father for £420 and removed to New Brunswick, N. J. Portraits of himself and wife painted in 1720 are in possession of Louis Barcroft Runk, Esq., of Philadelphia. A diamond-shaped plaque of wood on which is painted the Ten Broeck coat of arms above the initials J. T. B. is supposed to have been his hatchment, and was presented by Miss Forman, one of his descendants to the N. Y. Hist. Society. Johannis and Catryna (Van Rensselaer) Ten Broeck, had thirteen children. Dates of their deaths unknown.

III.

Hendrick Ten Broeck, "of Claverack", son of Samuel and Maria (Van Rensselaer) Ten Broeck, bap. 24th March, 1779, m. 14th Oct., 1743, his first cousin once removed, Annatje, daughter of Anthony and Anna (Cuyler) Van Schaick, bap. 22d Oct., 1722.

The Bible published at Dordrecht, Holland, 1682, owned by

III.

Cornelius Ten Broeck, son of Johannis and Catryna (Van Rensselaer) Ten Broeck, b. Albany, 14th May, 1727, m. Maria Bodine, daughter of Peter and Agnes Constance (de Bruyn) Bodine. Huguenots of New Jersey, b. Dec. 8th, 1731. They settled in Claverack. After giving birth to her son, Johannis Cornelis, 1755, the young child and his mother were hastily

Andrew J. Ten Broeck, of North Germantown, Columbia Co., N. Y., contains their record.

The will of Hendrick Ten Broeck on file in the clerk's office, Columbia Co., is dated 20th Sept., 1776, proved 23d Sept., 1796.

He died in Claverack, 1796. Date of death of Annatje (Van Schaick) Ten Broeck not known.

carried into New Jersey upon the alarm of a threatened French invasion. (See Life of Maj. John C. Ten Broeck in Appendix). Returning to Claverack, after a few years, they again encountered storms. There were disputes about the boundary with Massachusetts, accompanied by riots, and bloodshed, and on such an occasion Cornelius Ten Broeck lost his life when forming one of a *posse* summoned by Harmanus Schuyler, Sheriff of Albany Co., to drive off a band of desperate men from Massachusetts who had encroached upon the Livingston Manor and were holding out in a barricaded building, 6th June, 1766.

They had six children.

Date of death of Maria (Bodine) Ten Broeck not known.

IV.

Annatje Ten Broeck, daughter of Hendrick and Annatje (Van Schaick) Ten Broeck, b. 9th May, 1754, m. 30th Dec., 1784, second cousin, Johannis Cornelis. She d. Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 7th May, 1838.

IV.

Johannis Cornelis or, (as he anglicised his name), John C. Ten Broeck, son of Cornelius and Maria (Bodine) Ten Broeck, b. 15th March, 1755, m. second cousin Annatje Ten Broeck, 30th Dec., 1784. He d. Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., 10th Aug., 1833.

V.

Anne Van Schaick Ten Broeck, married Thomas Hillhouse of Watervliet, as above.

Children of Thomas Hillhouse of Watervliet by first wife, Harriet Hosmer:

1. Harriet Lane Hillhouse, b. Troy, 21st July, 1798.

For the above line (see *Pearson's Gen., First Settlers of Albany, Ten Broeck Gen.*, by Runk, *Colonial New York*, by Schuyler, *Our Branch of the Van Rensselaer Family*, by Maunsell Van Rensselaer, D. D., *Calendar of Dutch Wills*, pub. by Colonial Dames, S. N. Y., and *Colonial Dames Register*).

By second wife, Anne Van Schaick Ten Broeck:

2. Sarah Ann Hillhouse, b. Watervliet, 8th July, 1813.
3. Thomas Hillhouse, b. Watervliet, 10th March, 1816.
4. John Hillhouse, b. Watervliet, 17th Dec., 1817.
5. William Hillhouse, b. Watervliet, 12th Nov., 1820.

FOURTH GENERATION.

1. HARRIET LANE HILLHOUSE, daughter of Thomas and Harriet (Hosmer) Hillhouse, b. Troy, 21st July, 1798, m. 25th October, 1817, Cornelis Cuyler Schuyler, b. 1st July, 1795, son of Jeremiah and Jane (Cuyler) Schuyler of Hoosick, later of Watervliet, N. Y., a graduate of Union College, Schenectady. They settled in the Mohawk Valley and for some time lived in historic "Johnson Hall", built by Sir William Johnson. From Fort Johnson they moved to Troy where Mr. Schuyler was sheriff of Rensselaer County, 1842, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. Again they removed to Ballston, N. Y., where Mr. Schuyler was a member of the legislature and a farmer. In 1858, they were again in Troy where she died, 30th December, 1857.

Cornelis Cuyler Schuyler long survived his wife and lived for many years in Albany where he died 31st Jan., 1876. Both were buried in the Hillhouse plot in the Albany Cemetery.

LINE OF CORNELIS CUYLER SCHUYLER.

I.

Brant Arrentse Van Slichtenhorst from Holland to Nieuw Netherland as Resident Director of the Colony of Rensselaerwyck, Indian Commissioner under Dutch Colonial Rule, Magistrate of Rensselaerwyck, 1646-1655. Returned to Holland where he died about 1660. Name of wife unknown. His daughter, Margaretta Van Slichtenhorst.

II.

Margaretta Van Slichtenhorst, "aged about 22", m. 12th Dec., 1650, Philip (Pieterse) Schuyler, ("Col. Philip Schuyler",) b. 1628, d. May 9th, 1683. She was a woman of great ability and influence and d. 1711.

Philip Pieterse Schuyler was Vice-Director of Nieuw Netherland at Fort Orange, 1655-1657.

Capt. Albany Co. troops, 1667, Capt. troops in Schenectady, 1669. Magistrate of Fort Orange, 1655-1679, (excepting four years).

Their son Pieter (Philipse) Schuyler. (For more detailed record of generations I and II see Appendix.)

III.

Pieter (Philipse) Schuyler, b. 17th Sept., 1657, d. Feb. 19th, 1724, m. 2d, 14th Sept., 1691, Maria Van Rensselaer, daughter of Hon. Jeremiah

Van Rensselaer. Among the most distinguished of the Schuylers, Col. Pieter Schuyler, was the first man appointed Mayor of Albany, 1686-94. Presiding Judge Albany Co. Court of Common Pleas, 1691-1702. Commissioner Indian affairs 1691-98, 1706, 1712, 1724. Member Governor's Council, 1692-1720. As President of the Council, Acting Governor, 1709-1719. Lieutenant of Horse, 1685. Major 1691, Col. 1711.

Their son Pieter (Pieterse) Schuyler.

IV.

Pieter (Pieterse) Schuyler, b. —, m. 4th Nov., 1722, Catherina Groesbeck. He was buried at the *Flaats* 2d Sept., 1753.

Their son Stephenus (Pieterse) Schuyler.

V.

Stephenus (Pieterse) Schuyler, bap. 2d April, 1732, m. Engeltie Van Vechten. She d. 22 April, 1792. He d. 6th Oct., 1798.

Their son Jeremie (Stephense) Schuyler.

VI.

Jeremie (Stephense) Schuyler, b. 27th Sept., 1771, m. Jane Cuyler. She d. 15th Feb., 1832. He d. 1854.

Their son Cornelis Schuyler, as above.

Children of Harriet Lane (Hillhouse) and Corelius Cuyler Schuyler:

6. Harriet Anne Schuyler, b. Fort Hunter, 3d Aug., 1818.
7. Jane Cuyler Schuyler, b. 31st Jan., 1822.
8. Cornelia Louisa Schuyler, b. 21st March, 1825, d. 9th Oct., 1828.
9. Thomas Hillhouse Schuyler, b. 22d Aug., 1827.
10. Edward Henry Schuyler, b. 13th Jan., 1831, d. 29th Jan., 1835.
11. Jeremiah Cuyler Schuyler, b. 19th June, 1833, d. 26th Jan., 1835.
12. Caroline Tibbits Schuyler, b. 7th June, 1836.
13. Sarah Hillhouse Schuyler, b. 14th Nov., 1841.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

2. SARAH ANN HILLHOUSE, daughter of Thomas and Anne Van Schaick (Ten Broeck) Hillhouse, b. Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 8th July, 1813, m. (2d wife), 17th April, 1838, Amos Stone Perry, son of West and Mary (Stone) Perry, b. Sherborne, Mass., 1st Dec., 1801.

She was an intellectual woman, possessed of strong literary and artistic tastes.

They resided in Troy, where Mr. Perry was engaged in mercantile pursuits, and lived for many years on St. John's Square. In 1863, be-

coming associated in business with Sturges and Barnett, he removed his home to Brooklyn where they resided on "The Heights". Several years later, as the result of a severe accident, he retired from business and removed to Stamford, Conn., later to New Brunswick, N. J., where he died, January 9th, 1888. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Perry made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Estevan Antonio Fuertes in Ithaca, N. Y. She died July 26th, 1890, and was buried in the Hillhouse plot in the Albany Cemetery.

LINE OF AMOS STONE PERRY.

ADAMS.

I.

Henry Adams of Braintree, Eng., came to America about 1634, settled in Braintree, later called Quincy, Mass., and was the ancestor of the distinguished Adams family. Name of wife not known. He died about Oct. 6th, 1646. A monument erected to his memory by his great-grandson, John Adams, second President of the United States, stands in the Quincy Cemetery.*

His son Henry Adams, Jr.

II.

Henry Adams, Jr., b. 1604, m. Nov. 17th, 1643, Elizabeth Paine.

Their son, Moses Adams,

III.

Moses Adams, b. Oct. 26th, 1654, m. April 15th, 1681, Lydia Whitney, Their daughter, Abigail,

IV.

Abigail Adams, b. September 17th, 1697, m. December 22d, 1714, Nathaniel Perry.

PERRY.

I.

John Perry arrived in Boston in the ship "Lyon", 1632, the first of the family in the Colonies, and was a fellow passenger with John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians. He settled at Roxbury, Mass., where he was made a Freeman in 1633, March 4th. He d. in Mass., July 21, 1642. Name of wife not known.

His son John Perry, Jr.,

II.

John Perry, Jr., b. Roxbury, Mass., Sept. 7th, 1639, d. there, 1714-15, m. May 23, 1665, Bethia Morse. She was b. Watertown, d. at Sudbury, Mass., June 3d, 1717. Their son John Perry,

III.

John Perry, 3d, b. Sept. 21, 1669, m. July 28th, 1691, Sarah Hill. Their son Nathaniel Perry,

IV.

Nathaniel Perry, b. Medfield, Mass., July 28th, 1692, m. Dec. 22, 1714, Abigail Adams. She was b. Sept. 17th, 1697, at Medfield, Mass.

* For further particulars see Section III, No. 40.

He d. at Sherborne, Mass., Sept. 7th, 1756. She d. there March 15th, 1728-9.

Their son Moses Perry,

V.

Moses Perry, b. Sherborne, Mass., July 28th, 1719, d. there March 18th, 1809, m. (2) Nov. 13th, 1767, Susanna Child. She was b. Newton, Mass., 1733, d. Sherborne, Mass., Nov. 11th, 1806.

Their son West Perry.

VI.

West Perry, b. Sherborne, Mass., April 1st, 1770, m. Mary Stone, December 23d, 1798. She was b. Dublin, New Hampshire, Dec. 22d, 1772. He d. Benson, Vt., Oct., 1836. She d. Troy, N. Y., June 11, 1866. Their son Amos Stone Perry, as above.

References—*New England Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, Vol. XII, pp. 39-40, published 1853.

Children of Sarah Anne (Hillhouse) and Amos Stone Perry:

14. Thomas Hillhouse Perry, died in infancy.
15. Mary Stone Perry, b. October 1st, 1840.
16. James Hillhouse Perry, b. Troy, N. Y., August 31st, 1842.
17. Anna Virginia Perry, died in infancy.
18. Sarah Hillhouse Perry b. Troy, N. Y., January 9th, 1846.
19. John Schoolcraft Perry, b. Troy, N. Y., January 23d, 1849.
20. Edward Delavan Perry, b. Troy, N. Y., December 20th, 1854.

3. THOMAS HILLHOUSE, JR., son of Thomas and Anne Van Schaick (Ten Broeck) Hillhouse, b. Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 10th March, 1816, m. Geneva, N. Y., 11th Dec., 1844, Harriet, daughter of Phinehas and Margaret Matilda (Van Vranken) Prouty.

Educated at first in the little school erected by his father, (see Appendix), later at Mr. Chase's school at Chatham, N. Y. Thomas Hillhouse was about being sent to the Bristol, Pa., Academy to prepare for college when the death of his father changed the current of his life, and though only eighteen years of age he assumed the management of the family estate, became an enthusiastic farmer, importer of blooded stock, an officer in the State Agricultural Society, and the life of a country gentleman seemed to be mapped out for his future. However, in compliance with the wishes of his father-in-law, Phinehas Prouty, (who like his own father had come from New England), he removed in 1851 to the beautiful town of Geneva, where Mr. Prouty built for his daughter a commodious house on the banks of Seneca Lake.

Here for about ten years Thomas Hillhouse, devoted himself to the study of law and history, especially military history, and now the quiet career of a student appeared to be his future. When again, through the influence of Mr. Prouty, he became interested in politics and the anti-slavery movement, taking an active part in the campaign resulting in the election of Abraham Lincoln, during which he himself was elected to the State Senate from the 26th district. The study of history and his forecasting mind led him to perceive the impending Civil War. As chairman of the Committee on National Affairs, he submitted an impressive report pledging the fidelity of the Empire State to the Constitution and its aid to the Federal Government when the call to arms should be given, (as it was inevitable it would be.) This report, which was widely discussed, led to his appointment, by Edwin D. Morgan, war governor of New York, to the position of Adjutant General of the State, which position he filled from the 19th August, 1861, to the 1st January, 1863. Here his military studies proved of great value and during his incumbency of the office the Empire State, from a population of four million, furnished the Federal Government over two hundred thousand men, or nearly a fifth of the national troops. These were equipped, organized, and superior in their discipline.

Returning to Geneva Mr. Hillhouse resumed the life of a private citizen, only to be called to another unexpected task, namely, the Comptroller-ship of the State finances. 1st Jan., 1866, which position he filled to the satisfaction of those who had placed him in office.

In 1870, President Grant appointed General Hillhouse Assistant Treasurer of the United States, in the City of New York, a most important and responsible position as a large amount of national business was carried on in the metropolis at that time, also during the years he filled this office the resumption of Specie payments took place, adding greatly to its cares. For three full terms, or eleven years, General Hillhouse presided over the Sub-Treasury in Wall Street. In 1879, a house on Park Ave., New York, was purchased and here the family made their permanent home until the death of its head. Upon giving up his position in the Treasury General Hillhouse organized and became first president of the Metropolitan Trust Co., which position he held at the time of his death, in full possession of his faculties. He died 30th Aug., 1897, after a short illness, in his eighty-second year. (For more detailed biography of General Hillhouse see Appendix).

LINE OF HARRIET PROUTY.

I.

Richard Prout, (Prowt, Proud, Proutee, le Proute, Prowtie, etc., etc., as spelt in England, and Prout, Prouty, Proutey, Prowtee, and Proutie, as

written in America), son of Richard and Elizabeth (Guest) Prout, bap. Rodmarton Church, Gloucestershire, England, 30th Sept., 1652. Came to New England at age of fourteen, and settled at Scituate, Plymouth Col., 1667. Took part in King Philip's War and received a grant of land due him for his services. Acted as juryman and was one of the four tything men of the township, two for each church. Married Scituate, "about Dec., 1676", Damaris Torrey, daughter of Lieut. James and Anne (Hatch) Torrey, b. Scituate, 26th Oct., 1651. They had six children. Richard Prouty d. Scituate, 1st Sept., 1708. Mrs. Prouty d. there "after 1717."

A.

LIEUT. JAMES TORREY.

James Torrey, b. Combe, St. Nicholas, Somerset, Eng., "about 1612-13." Came to America 1637, m. Scituate, 2d Nov., 1643, Anne, daughter of William Hatch, a merchant of Sandwich, Eng. Commissioned Lieut., Scituate Co., 8th June, 1655, Dep. to Gen. Court of Plymouth, 1656, 1659, 1660-1664. Chosen again year of his death, 1665, Magistrate, Plymouth, 1664. He was killed by the explosion of a powder magazine 6th July, 1665.

(See *Plymouth Col. Recds*, Vol. 3, as per index, *Pierce's Col. Lists*, pp. 51-53, *Roxbury Church Records*, *Prouty Gen.*, p. 17.)

a.

LIEUT. WILLIAM HATCH.

William Hatch, b. Sandwich, Eng., came to America with wife Jane about 1633, was a citizen of Scituate, Plymouth Col., Dep. to Gen. Court, Plymouth, 1642, 1645, 1649, commissioned Lieut. Scituate Co., 10th Oct., 1643. He d. in Scituate, Plymouth Col., 6th Nov., 1651. (See *Pierce's Col. Lists*, p. 51. *Plymouth Col. Records*, vol. 2, as per index. *Prouty Gen.*)

II.

Isaac Prouty, son of Richard and Damaris (Torrey) Prouty, b. Scituate, 18th Nov., 1689, m. 11th Oct., 1711, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Merritt, b. Scituate, Feb., 1691. He was a farmer of considerable wealth, buying and selling lands. Both he and his wife were dead, 22d May, 1754, when their signatures to a deed made by them, 30th March, 1754, were attested.

III.

John Prouty, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Merritt) Prouty, b. Scituate, 25th May, 1718, m. Leicester, Mass., 9th Oct., 1745, Abigail, daughter of Capt. Benjamin Johnson, b. 1726.

While in the southern colonies large grants of land were transferred from father to son, so that vast tracts remained in one family generation after generation. The township system of New England made such conditions impossible. Here such grants were generally held by syndicates, the object of the shareholders being to have the area they held erected into one or more townships. They expected to realize on their venture by selling farms or village lots to settlers. Such a township was Leicester, organized 1713-14, the proprietors being wealthy and prominent Bostonians. John Prouty was one of those who moved westward from Scituate to this newly developed part of Massachusetts and here he was married, when about twenty-seven years of age, to the daughter of an old and established family.

He received his first grant of land, 1747. Here he spent the remainder of his life. He built a grist mill at Millville, owned and operated by some of his descendants for nearly a century. His will provided for his wife and eleven children, and for his orphan grandson, Samuel Prouty.

John Prouty d. 29th Jan., 1792. Abigail (Johnson) Prouty, d. 31st Jan., 1801. (See *Prouty Genealogy*.)

LINE OF ABIGAIL JOHNSON.

a.

Capt. Edward Johnson, b. Hirne Hill, Canterbury, Kent, England, 16th or 17th of Sept., 1598. To America 1630. Was a citizen of Woburn, Mass.

He was one of "the Historical Founders of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay," Dep. to General Court almost continuously for thirty years, Speaker of the House, 1665, Lieut., 1644, Capt., 1650 and one of the four men appointed by the court to keep the Grand Patent and be responsible for its safety.

His *Wonder Working Providences of Zion's Savior in New England*, is a discursive narrative covering the period between 1628-1652, published in London, 1654, and reprinted in Series 2, *Mass. Hist. Society Coll.*, where it fills 280 pages. In it are various versified tributes to the great men of New England, among those thus honored is Rev. Thomas Hooker.

Capt. Edward Johnson, d. Woburn, 23d April, 1672. (See *Colonial Records of Mass.*, Vols. 2, 3, 4).

b.

Major William Johnson, bap. Canterbury, Eng., 22d March, 1628, m. Esther Wiswell. To America 1631, Deputy for Woburn to Gen. Court 1674, 1676-79, 1680-83, Assistant to Gov., 1684-86, Commissioned Lieut. 15th May, 1672, Major (see *Col. Recs. Mass.*, Vols. IV, V, *Sewell's Hist. Woburn*). He d. Woburn, 22d May, 1704.

c.

William Johnson, Jr., b. Woburn, Mass., 26th Jan., 1656, m. Esther Gardiner, (See *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, Vol. LIX, p. 83.)

He d. Woburn, 10th Jan., 1730.

d.

Capt. Benjamin Johnson, b. (probably) Woburn, Mass., m. Rebecca, (see *N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, Vol. LIX, p. 144). He settled in Spencer, once a part of Leicester, Mass., and d. there 23d Jan., 1771.

e.

Abigail Johnson, b. Leicester, Mass., 15th Dec., 1726, m. 9th Oct., 1745, John Prouty, as above. (See *Vital Recs. Scituate*, p. 172). She d. 31st Jan., 1801.

IV.

John Prouty, 2d, son of John and Abigail (Johnson) Prouty, b. Leicester, Mass., 4th Jan., 1748-9, m. 1st, in Spencer, Mass., (a township erected out of a portion of Leicester), 13th Oct., 1771, Lucy or Lucea Gleason, b. Framingham, Mass., bap. 10th June, 1753, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Nixon) Gleason, of Framingham); m. 2d, in Westmoreland, N. H., 3d Oct., 1791, Alice Ann Daggett, daughter of Nathaniel Daggett.

Mr. Prouty removed from Leicester to the charming township of Langdon in the hill country of New Hampshire where he was elected treasurer of the township at one of its earliest elections, and selectman several times, and here his first wife died later than 1788.

John Prouty 2d, removed from Langdon to Westmoreland, N. H., only a few miles to the southward, on 25th Aug., 1796, he sold his homestead and made a final move to Newport, Vt., where he was a constituent member of the Baptist Church, 1817. His descendants by his second wife still remain there, among them being Hon. Charles A. Prouty, for many years a Member of Congress and Member of the Inter-State Commerce Commissions, and Hon. George Herbert Prouty, elected Governor of Vermont in 1908.

He d. Newport, Vt., 1819. By his first wife, Lucy, (Lucea) Gleason, John Prouty, 2d, had three children, viz:

Lucy Prouty, b. about 1772, m. Mr. Aldrich and removed to Patten, Canada. They have descendants.

John Prouty, 3d, b. about 1776, m. cousin Clarissa Sartwell, by whom he had three sons, Phinehas, Hooper and John. The two first d. unmarried. John, 3d, has one descendant, Harriet Augusta Prouty, unmarried living in San Diego, Cal.

Phinehas Prouty, b. Langdon, N. H., 14th Jan., 1788.

GLEASON.

(Name spelt indifferently Gleason, Gleasen, Gleazen, Gleasene, Gleazon, Leeson.)

The reference for this branch to which Lucy Gleason belonged, is to *Tempel's Framingham*, pp. 563-5.

a.

Thomas Gleason, early took oath of fidelity in Watertown, Mass., was in Charlestown, Mass., 1662, held lands from Squaw Sachem, Queen of the Mass. No record of his birth or marriage is preserved. Wife's name was Susannah. By her he had, among other children, Isaac(1).

Thomas Gleason d. Cambridge, Mass., "about 1684."

b.

Isaac Gleason, (1), son of Thomas and Susannah Gleason, m. 11th Dec., 1700, Deborah Leland, of Thorp. His sons, Isaac (2d) and Phinehas, lived on land he had bought from John Lamb, 18th Feb., 1728.

Isaac Gleason (1) d. 5th Dec., 1737.

c.

Isaac Gleason, (2), son of Isaac (1) and Deborah (Leland) Gleason, b. 17th May, 1706, m. 9th Dec., 1725, Thankful Wilson, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Crafts) Wilson. He removed to Petersham, near the N. H. border, where he d. —. She d. Westmoreland, N. H., aged 94.

d.

Isaac Gleason, (3), son of Isaac, (2), and Thankful (Wilson) Gleason, b. 3d Aug., 1726, m. 2d Nov., 1752, Mary Nixon, daughter of Christopher and Mrs. Mercy (Travis) (Collar) Nixon, of Framingham. They removed to Langdon, N. H., just being opened for settlement. Their first child, Lucy or (Lucea) bap. Framingham, 10th June, 1753. She m. John Prouty, as above. Isaac Gleason, (3d), was a soldier in the Crown Point expedition in the last French War.

LIEUT. GRIFFEN CRAFTS.

a.

Lieut. Griffen Crafts, b. (probably) Yorkshire, England, "about 1600." Came to America with wife, Alice, in the *Arbella*, 1630, was a citizen of Roxbury, Mass., Deputy to Gen. Court for Roxbury, 1638, 1663-1667, Lieut. of Roxbury Military Co., 1653, 1675. (See *Col. Rec. Mass.*, Vols. I, III, IV, V.) He d. Roxbury, 4th Oct., 1689.

b.

Hannah, daughter of Lieut. Griffen and Alice Crafts, b. England, m. 2d April, 1645, Nathaniel Wilson. She d. Cambridge, Mass., 17th Aug., 1692.

c.

Their daughter, Thankful Wilson, m. Isaac Gleason, as above.

NIXON.

a.

Christopher Nixon, b. about 1697, said to be of Huguenot ancestry and to have come from the south to Framingham, Mass., 1724. He m. 1st, Mary Seaver, m. 2d, Mrs. Mercy (Travis) (Collar), by whom he had, among other children, Mary Nixon, who m. Isaac Gleason, (3), as above. Her brothers, Thomas and John were very distinguished men. (See *Hist. Framingham*, p. 651 and chap. VI.)

V.

Phinehas Prouty, son of John, (2), and Lucy (Gleason) Prouty, b. Langdon, N. H., 14th Jan., 1788, m. in Schenectady, N. Y., 29th Sept., 1819, Margaret Matilda Van Vranken, daughter of Rev. Nicholas and Ruth (Comstock) Van Vranken, b. Fishkill, N. Y., 23d Nov., 1795. When a youth Phinehas Prouty left home and joined his brother John in Schenectady where he was in business. He later removed to western New York and settled in Geneva, where he was an importing and distributing merchant for a wide area and later widely interested in financial matters. He became a wealthy and most respected citizen, honored for his probity, high sense of honor, and dignity of manner. In the war of 1812, he was commissioned by Gov. Daniel D. Tompkins a lieutenant in Capt. Elisha Taylor's Co. of Horse Artillery, May 5th, 1815, and saw active service. The land grants he received for his services proved to be extremely valuable many years later.

He d. Geneva, 21st Feb., 1862. Margaret Matilda Van Vranken Prouty, d. there 12th Sept., 1830. Their daughter, (eldest child), Harriet, as above. (See *A Century and a Quarter of History, Geneva*, by Joel H. Monroe, Geneva, N. Y., 1912, p. 148 and biography in Appendix).

Gen. Thomas Hillhouse, d. at the residence of his son, Thomas Griswold Hillhouse, Yonkers, N. Y., 30th Aug., 1897. Harriet Prouty Hillhouse, d. at Springside, in Yonkers, N. Y., 16th March, 1903. Both are buried in the Hillhouse plot in the Albany Cemetery. (For more extended notice see Appendix Part IX).

Children of Thomas and Harriet (Prouty) Hillhouse:

21. Margaret Prouty Hillhouse, b. Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 5th January, 1846.
22. Thomas Griswold Hillhouse, b. Geneva, N. Y., 2d January, 1848.

23. Phinehas Prouty Hillhouse, b. Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 13th July, 1850.
24. Harriette Augusta Hillhouse, b. Geneva, N. Y., 18th March, 1853.
25. Anna Hillhouse, b. Geneva, N. Y., 12th Nov., 1858, d. Geneva, N. Y., 27th Nov., 1860.
26. Adelaide Hillhouse, b. Geneva, N. Y.

4. JOHN HILLHOUSE, son of Thomas and Anne Van Schaick (Ten Broeck) Hillhouse, b. Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 17th Dec., 1817, m. 26th May, 1847, Catherine Mynderse Van Vranken, daughter of Nicholas and Janet (McClelland) Van Vranken, of Schenectady, N. Y., b. 23d July, 1825.

John Hillhouse, as did his brothers, received his first lessons in the little school house built by his father, as already mentioned. Presumably he was later sent to the Bristol Academy, Pennsylvania. (See his mother's letter in Appendix). He entered the United States Military Academy at West Point in the year 1838, and graduated in the artillery with the class of 1842, a class that furnished many noted officers to both the confederate and federal armies during the Civil War. After serving at various military posts he resigned his commission as first lieut. in 1845. The following two years were spent in travel in Europe and the East, where his attention was largely devoted to art studies, and the remainder of his life was devoted to civil pursuits.

After his return he married in Schenectady, N. Y., Catherine Mynderse Van Vranken, a second cousin of his sister-in-law, Mrs. Thomas Hillhouse, whom he met when she was a guest at Walnut Grove. He built himself a home on a beautiful site overlooking the Hudson, on land that was his share of his father's estate. His profession was nominally that of a civil engineer, but in reality his time was devoted to agricultural pursuits, to the management of his property and the recreations of his studio. Here amid congenial surroundings twelve happy years were spent, and here his three sons were born and he produced several paintings in oil and water colors.

In 1859 Mr. Hillhouse sold his country seat and removed to Syracuse, N. Y., where he purchased a house on James Street. Then came the Civil War, John Hillhouse immediately offered his services to the government and was assigned to duty on the staff of Gen'l. Martindale as Asst. Adjt. Gen'l., with the rank of Capt. His health, never robust, soon gave way under the fatigue and exposure of camp life, a severe illness brought him to death's door and he was obliged to resign his commission and return to civil life. His residence in Syracuse was a short one. After six years

the dampness of the climate induced him to remove to New Brunswick, N. J., where he again had the pleasure of designing and building another house, 1864, which was later occupied by his son, Mansfield Hillhouse. In 1878 a final move was made to a house on Madison Ave., New York City.

John Hillhouse possessed an unusually refined and intellectual mentality. Scholarly and artistic pursuits were those to which he devoted himself, avoiding the contests of politics and the confusion of a business career. He was of a deeply religious nature and a devout member of the Episcopal Church. His profound meditations upon the Christian mysteries led to the composition of an epic poem entitled "Redemption", which displayed deep reflection and cultivated thought. Competent critics highly commended this work, but its theme was too lofty to suit modern taste. One canto, "The Annunciation", was illustrated by himself in outline drawings and privately printed for distribution among his friends.

The relations existing between John Hillhouse and his wife were peculiarly congenial and tender, and he never recovered from the shock of her death, which was caused by an accidental ignition of a small phial of naphtha, 15th Oct., 1880.

He died at the residence of a relative in New Brunswick, N. J., from an attack of cerebral apoplexy, 29th March, 1882. Both are buried in the family plot in the Albany Cemetery.

(The above sketch is abridged from one written by his son, William P. Hillhouse, and printed in the Year Book of the Association of the Graduates of the United States Military Academy. Annual Reunion, June 13th, 1884.)

VAN VRANKEN.....VAN DER VOLGEN.

LINES OF CATHERINE MINDERSE VAN VRANKEN AND HARRIET PROUTY:

I.

Ryckert (Claase) (Richard, son of Nicholas) Van Vranken and wife Hillegonda. He owned a lot in North Pearl St., Albany, and another piece of land on the Mohawk river at Niskayuna which he purchased in company with Claas (Janse) Van Bockoven in 1672 for 550 Skipples of wheat. In 1684 he sold his house and lot in Albany to Johannis Wendel.

He had five children among them, the eldest, Maas.

II.

Maas (Ryckes) Van Vranken with brother Gerrit owned farms on the north side of the Mohawk in what is now Clifton Park, to which farms an addition of one mile in length extending north was made by Patent, 22d April, 1708.

He m. Annatie, daughter of Adam Winne of Albany, b. 5th Oct., 1687, d. March, 1778.

III.

Maas (Maase) Van Vranken, b. 18th Oct., 1721, m. 15th April, 1750, Ariantje (Harriet), daughter of Lourens (Claase) and Susanna (Welle-van) Van der Volgen, b. 11th July, bap. 16th July, 1727.

He d. 24th July, 1787.

They had six children, among them the first Maas and the third Nicholas.

IV.

Maas (Maase) (Masse) Van Vranken, b. 23d May, 1756, m. 11th Aug., 1778, Sarah, daughter of Claas Marselis. He was a large-hearted and benevolent man and after the death of his brother, Rev. Nicholas Van Vranken, received into his home three of the orphaned children who were educated with his own.

He d. July 1st, 1833. They had four children. The fourth, Nicholas Van Vranken. She d. April 1, 1838.

IV.

Nicholas (Maase) (Masse) Van Vranken, b. 24th May, 1762, m. Schenectady, 1st Feb., 1787, Ruth Comstock, daughter of Lt. Col. Adam Comstock, of the Rhode Island Line, later of Saratoga Co., N. Y., b. 31st Dec., 1763. He was educated at Union College, studied Theology and became a clergyman of the Dutch Reformed Church and Dominie of the Church in Fishkill, N. Y. She d. 16th May, 1800. He d. 20th May, 1804.*

They had seven children of whom five survived: James Romega, d. unmarried; Samuel Alexander became an eminent clergyman in the Dutch Reformed Church; Wm. Augustus left an only daughter who d. unmarried; Harriet, b. Fishkill, 6th Sept., 1793, m. Rev. John Scott Mabon, July, 1816, and Margaret Matilda.

V.

Nicholas (Maase) Van Vranken, b. 7th April, 1791, m. Janet McClellan. He d. in Schenectady, 29th Jan., 1764.

They had five daughters, among

V.

Margaret Matilda Van Vranken, b. Fishkill, 23d Nov., 1795, m. Schenectady, 29th Sept., 1819, Phineas Prouty, b. Langdon, N. H., 14th Jan., 1788. She d. Geneva,

* (For life of Rev. Nicholas Van Vranken see Appendix to Part IX.)

them Catherine Minderse Van Vranken, m. John Hillhouse, as above.

N. Y., 12th Sept., 1830. He d. Geneva, 21st Feb., 1862.

They had four children, among them Harriet Prouty who m. Thomas Hillhouse, as above.

VAN DER VOLGEN—VAN PURMERENT.

I.

Claas (Lourense) Van der Volgen, one of the early settlers of Schenectady, m. Martie, daughter of Tunnis (Cornelise) Swart. They had nine children, some of whom were baptized in Albany. Among them, the second, Claas (Claase) Van der Volgen, who became a wealthy fur trader and gave £150 for the purchase of an organ for the Dutch church—a large sum for that time.

Their ninth child was Lourens (Claase) Van der Volgen.

II.

Lourens (Claase) Van der Volgen, b. about 1677, m. 1st, Gertruy Van Petten, by whom he had three children; 2d, Susanna Wellevan, by whom he had seven children. The first, Martje, Bap. 5th March, 1720. His will made the 30th Aug., 1739, proved Oct., 1742, speaks of his second wife as being then deceased. The first colonial period had drawn to its close when the romantic incidents of the life of Lourens Claase began by his being captured at the sacking of Schenectady, Feb. 8th, 1689/90, and carried a prisoner of war to Canada where he was placed with an Indian tribe. He was then about eleven years of age. The Jesuit missionaries taught him French, he acquired several Indian dialects and already possessed Dutch and English. After a captivity of eleven years, Lourens Claase was returned to the English Colonies and became official interpreter for the province of New York, and translated into the Algonquin parts of the Book of Common Prayer and New Testament.

He was a famous "bosloper" or fur trader, who exercised a strong influence over the Indians.

His daughter Ariantje, (Harriet), bap. 16th July, 1727, m. Maas (Maase) as above. (For more extended notice see "*Van der Volgen, the Bosloper*," in appendix to part IX.)

Children of John and Catherine Mynderse (Van Vranken) Hillhouse. All born at Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y.:

27. John Ten Broeck Hillhouse, b. 24th Oct., 1848.

28. William P. Hillhouse,* b. 10th Aug., 1853.

29. Mansfield Lovell Hillhouse, b. 14th Feb., 1858.

* The Initial "P" was adopted by No. 28 simply as a mark to distinguish himself from other members of the family named William.

5. WILLIAM HILLHOUSE, son of Thomas and Anne Van Schaick (Ten Broeck) Hillhouse, b. Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 22d November, 1820, m. Sachem's Wood, New Haven, Conn., 25th June, 1845, first cousin once removed, Cornelia Lawrence Hillhouse, daughter of James Abraham and Cornelia Ann (Lawrence) Hillhouse, b. 19th Nov., 1825, d. 26th June, 1851. He m. 2d, 18th Jan., 1854, Frances J. Betts, daughter of Samuel Rossiter and Caroline A. (Dewey) Betts, b. 28th Nov., 1822.

William Hillhouse received his first lessons in the little school established by his father at Walnut Grove, and attended later Bristol Academy, Pa., with his brother John. (See his Mother's letter in Appendix).

He was graduated from New York University, receiving from it the degree of Doctor of Medecine, April 14, 1845, having been a favorite pupil of Dr. Valentine Mott. He was a surgeon but never practiced. In 1849 he received from Yale College the honorary degree of M.A.

The strongest bent of Dr. Hillhouse's mind was towards science. Mr. Andrew W. Phillips paid an appreciative and affectionate tribute to his memory in the New Haven Evening Register, 13th February, 1906, from which the following account of his scientific researches is condensed:

"Dr. Hillhouse, whom he knew for many years, was always enthusiastically interested in higher mathematics and mechanism. He studied in Cambridge, England, under the best instructors and knew personally the leading mathematicians of that country, among others Charles Babbage, inventor of the famous machine constructed to calculate mechanically various mathematical and astronomical tables.

Dr. Hillhouse received from Babbage a complete set of drawings for the construction of this machine. He collected a great mathematical library, one of the choicest in the country, selected with care and intelligence, rich in rare and valuable works, some of them obtained at very high prices, which later he sold to the Sheffield Scientific School. He was on intimate terms with the eminent mathematicians of America, and in correspondence with the best in the world. Loving books, he treated all with extreme tenderness. He was fond of inventing mechanical devices for mathematical purposes, among them three machines for the trisection of an angle which he presented to the Yale Mathematical Club.

Through life Dr. Hillhouse exhibited firmness and fairness in dealing with other mathematical specialists. He was an enthusiast in regard to fine clocks, having constructed several himself, and for many years having charge of that on the City

Hall, and there were other clocks whose welfare he guarded as would a faithful physician the health of his patients. With his wide experience his reminiscences made him most interesting in conversation."

Frances J. Betts, the second wife of Dr. William Hillhouse, was the daughter of one of the most distinguished ornaments of the bench, viz.—Samuel Rossiter Betts, who was b. Richmond, Berkshire Co., Mass., June 8, 1786. He was graduated from Williams College in 1806, from which he received the degree of LL.D. in 1830. Studied law in Hudson, N. Y., was admitted to the bar, and practiced law in Sullivan Co. He served with the N. Y. State troops in the war of 1812, and was appointed by Gov. Tompkins Judge Advocate General. In 1815-1817, he represented Orange and Sullivan counties in Congress. Declining a re-nomination, he resumed the practice of law and was made District Attorney of Orange Co. In 1823 he was appointed one of the eight Circuit Judges of the State of New York, and three years later, viz., 1826, he was appointed Judge of the United States District Court for the Southern District of New York, which position he held for over forty years, residing in New York on St. Mark's Place, presiding with such profundity of legal knowledge, dignity, and courtesy that he came to be regarded as almost infallible in his decisions. To him belongs the honor of having in a great degree formulated and codified the maritime laws of the United States with all their complicated details. In 1838 he published a treatise on Admiralty Practice, in its day a standard work. During the first twenty years of his connection with the District Court there was no appeal made from his decisions. The Civil War brought a new class of questions regarding cases of prizes in war, national and international rights, slavery, neutrality laws, etc., and although advanced in years he applied himself so diligently that his decisions were remarkably lucid, forcible, and highly esteemed.

In May, 1867, he retired from the bench and removed to New Haven, Conn., where he d. 3rd November, 1868.

William Hillhouse, M.D., d. 20th January, 1906, in New Haven, Conn.

Mrs. William Hillhouse, d. 14th June, 1907, in New Haven, Conn.

Children of William, M.D., and Frances J. (Betts) Hillhouse. All born in New Haven, Conn.:

30. James Hillhouse, b. 19th November, 1854.

31. Charles Betts Hillhouse, b. 25th November, 1856.

32. Francis Hillhouse, b. 12th September, 1859.

FIFTH GENERATION.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

6. HARRIET ANNE SCHUYLER, daughter of Harriet Lane (Hillhouse) and Cornelius Cuyler Schuyler, b. Fort Hunter, N. Y., 3d Aug., 1818, m. (2d wife), 1849, Edward Cornelius Delavan, b. Schenectady, N. Y., 1803, a resident of Ballston, Saratoga County, N. Y., at the time of their marriage.

Edward Cornelius Delavan, who possessed a world wide reputation as one of the early temperance reformers, had acquired wealth as a wine merchant when he became convinced of the evil effects of alcoholic stimulants. He immediately abandoned his business and ardently espoused the cause to which he had been converted and henceforth devoted his life to it. Studying the art of public speaking he became an effective orator. Speaking, lecturing and writing, he bravely faced bitter opposition. A brewer in Albany brought suit against him for libel, a notable case, the trial lasting six days, resulted in a verdict for the defendant and caused several other dealers in alcoholic drinks to abandon projected suits against Mr. Delavan. He published for many years at his own expense a magazine afterwards merged in the *Journal of the American Temperance Union*, and to the latter he gave generously. About 1840 Mr. Delavan procured drawings of the human stomach as it appears when diseased by the use of alcohol made from post-mortem examinations conducted by Prof. Sewell of Washington, D. C. These he had engraved and printed in colors and made very effective use of them. Besides this, he published numerous articles and tracts and in 1860 "Temperance in Wine Countries". During travels in Europe he preached with ardor the cause he had so deeply at heart.

Mr. Delavan, who was a large owner of real estate in Albany, built the Delavan House to be run as a temperance hotel and he presented to Union College a collection of shells and minerals valued at \$30,000. He was very hospitable and entertained many notable foreigners. His country home near Ballston was attractive and he had a town house in Albany and later in Schenectady. After the death of Mr. Delavan his widow built 23 Elk Street, Albany, where she resided until her death.

By his first wife Mr. Delavan had three children, John Delavan, M.D., who m. Lily Robinson and d. s.p., William, who d. unmarried, and a daughter who married Albion Ransom, of Albany, and has descendants.

Edward Cornelius Delavan d. in Schenectady, 15th Jan., 1871.

Mrs. Delavan d. in Albany, 9th April, 1885. (See *Appletons Ency. Amer. Biog.*)

Children of Harriet Anne (Schuyler) and Edward Cornelius Delavan:

- 33. Harriet Schuyler Delavan, b. Ballston, 23d June, 1850.
- 34. Ellen Harden Delavan, b. Ballston, 18th April, 1853, d. 9th Jan., 1857.
- 35. Henry Warren Delavan, b. Ballston, 6th Sept., 1856, d. 6th Jan., 1857.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

7. JANE CUYLER SCHUYLER, daughter of Harriet Lane (Hillhouse) and Cornelius Cuyler Schuyler, b. 31st Jan., 1822, m. 1849, (2d wife), Robert P. McMasters. She d. Ballston, 9th March, 1854.

Child of Jane Cuyler (Schuyler) and Robert P. McMasters:

- 36. Jennie Schuyler McMasters, b. 19th June, 1851, d. May, 1853.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

9. THOMAS HILLHOUSE SCHUYLER, son of Harriet Lane (Hillhouse) and Cornelius Cuyler Schuyler, b. 22d Aug., 1827, m. Albany, N. Y., 23d Sept., 1885, Margaret Henderson. About 1865-7 Thomas Hillhouse Schuyler held an appointment in the office of the State Comptroller, Albany. He subsequently was in business in Albany and New York.

On the 6th Oct., 1885, he removed to Kansas, where he purchased land near Vermillion and became a successful farmer. He was a devout member of the Episcopal Church. He d. Vermillion, 4th August, 1910, aged 83 years.

Children of Thomas Hillhouse and Margaret (Henderson) Schuyler:

- 37. Harriet Hillhouse Schuyler, d. in infancy.
- 38. Caroline Schuyler, b. 4th Jan., 1888.
- 39. Florence Schuyler, b. 21st May, 1889.
- 40. Thomas Hillhouse Schuyler, Jr., b. 28th May, 1892.
- 41. Philip Hosmer Schuyler, b. 26th Aug., 1895.
- 42. Louisa Schuyler, b. 10th April, 1898.
- 43. Angelica M. Schuyler, d. in infancy.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

12. CAROLINE TIBBITS SCHUYLER, daughter of Harriet Lane (Hillhouse) and Cornelius Cuyler Schuyler, b. 7th June, 1836, m. Grace Church, Albany, N. Y., 25th June, 1863, James Emott Davis, b. Ballston, N. Y., 12th Sept., 1827, son of Rev. Edward and Belinda (Emott) Davis. (For the Davis line of descent see Part 1 No. 16 of this book.)

They resided for several years in the old Davis Mansion at Burnt Hills, and removed from there to Schenectady where Caroline Tibbits (Schuyler) Davis d. 30th December, 1878.

Mr. Davis contracted a second marriage with Harriet Ann Reed, —, 1888. No children.

He d. 28th Feb., 1896 in Schenectady, N. Y. She d. in Springfield, Mass., 12th July, 1898.

Children of Caroline Tibbits (Schuyler) and James Emott Davis:

44. Edward Davis, b. 6th June, 1864, d. 9th Dec., 1867.
45. Cornelius Schuyler Davis, b. Ballston, 13th Nov., 1865.
46. James Emott Davis, b. Albany, 4th March, 1869, d. 8th Nov., 1886.
47. Jane Schuyler Davis, b. Ballston, 6th July, 1872.
48. Caroline Belinda Davis, b. Schenectady, 27th July, 1876.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

13. SARAH HILLHOUSE SCHUYLER, daughter of Harriet Lane (Hillhouse) and Cornelius Cuyler Schuyler, b. Troy, N. Y., 14th Nov., 1841, m. (2d wife), in Albany, N. Y., 12th Oct., 1882, Ira Kingsley Martin, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Coales) Martin, b. 8th Sept., 1838. Mr. Martin, whose business was in New York, had a country residence on Staten Island. He later removed to Kinderhook, N. Y., where his widow continued to live.

By his 1st wife he had three children, Howard Martin, who married and removed to the west, Walton Martin, M.D., and Julia Martin, unmarried.

Ira Kingsley Martin d. Kinderhook, 10th March, 1910. Mrs. Martin d. there, Aug., 1923.

Child of Sarah Hillhouse (Schuyler) and Ira Kingsley Martin:

49. Schuyler Martin, b. Staten Island, 26th April, 1884, d. Kinderhook, N. Y., 23d Oct., 1913.

DESCENDANT OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

15. MARY STONE PERRY, daughter of Sarah Ann (Hillhouse) and Amos Stone Perry, b. Troy, 1st Oct., 1840, m. 11th Dec., 1860, Estevan Antonio Fuertes, son of Estevan and Demetria (Cherbonnier) Fuertes, b. San Juan, Porto Rico, 10th May, 1836.

Receiving his primary education in Porto Rico, Estévan Antonio Fuertes was entered at the College of San Idelfonso at Salamanca, Spain, from which he received the degrees of Ph.B. and Ph.D. For more technical studies he was sent to the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute in Troy, New York, U. S. A., from which he received the degree of C.E., 1861. Upon graduation, (being already married), he returned to Porto Rico where he was appointed superintendent of Public Works, and later as Assistant Engineer and Director of the Western District.

Returning to the United States Mr. Fuertes received the appointment of Asst. Civil Engineer to the Croton Aqueduct Department, New York City. The problem at this time was that of water rate adjustments, the city being defrauded by dishonest manufacturers and others, but under his honest administration large sums of money were saved to the city. Upon the accession to power of the infamous Tweed Ring Mr. Fuertes was given the option of becoming a tool of the Ring or resigning; he chose the latter, 1869. For the following four years he had an office in the city as consulting engineer.

In 1870, having been appointed chief engineer of the United States Government Survey for a canal route across Nicaragua, he conducted the expedition with success, sending in, besides the mathematical drawings, sketches of the scenery drawn by himself.

Becoming interested in the course of Civil Engineering being organized at the new University of Cornell, Mr. Fuertes accepted an appointment as chief of that embryonic department, his only assistant being an officer of the regular army, who taught descriptive geometry, 1873. To this small beginning, owing largely to his discerning skill and ardent enthusiasm, the present splendid college of Engineering at Cornell owes its existence.

Fourteen years of indefatigable labor called for a much needed rest, and Prof. Fuertes was given a year's leave of absence, 1892-3, when accompanied by his wife he travelled in Europe. During this time he began to study the problem of the Harbor of Santos and sailed from Italy for Brazil as Acting Engineer to devise a scheme for the better sanitation of that city. Succeeding in this undertaking he received a handsome reward from the Government.

Returning to the University Prof. Fuertes devoted himself for the remainder of his life to enlarging, broadening, and enriching that department of which he was Dean, desiring to make Civil Engineering in America the learned profession it already was in Europe, and through his forceful character many of his ideals became realities. Prof. Fuertes, who was also an astronomer, was placed at the head of the Barnes observatory. He was possessed of artistic taste and was a skillful player upon the flute. He endowed two prizes in the University: (1) a medal to be awarded yearly to the student who had maintained the best standing in his special course of study; (2) a medal to be awarded to a graduate who had written a meritorious article advancing the interests of Civil Engineering. Prof. Fuertes was a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, The Royal Economic Society of Spain, The Humbolt Society, the Society of Geography and Statistics of Mexico, and the

Society of Engineers of France. He was decorated by the Spanish Government.

Estévan Antonio Fuertes d. at Ithaca, N. Y., after a short illness, 16th June, 1903. (See Biography in Transactions of the Association of Civil Engineers, Cornell University, 1903.)

Children of Mary Stone (Perry) and Estévan Antonio Fuertes:

50. Felix Juan Estévan Fuertes, b. Porto Rico, 20th Nov., 1861.
51. James Hillhouse Fuertes, b. Ponce, Porto Rico, 10th Aug., 1863.
52. George Perry Fuertes, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., 15th April, 1865, d. Ithaca, N. Y., 6th Oct., 1878.
53. Sarah Demetria Fuertes, b. Stamford, Conn., 6th Jan., 1868.
54. Mary Katherine Fuertes, b. Stamford, Conn., 16th Mch., 1872.
55. Louis Agassis Fuertes, b. Ithaca, N. Y., 7th Feb., 1874.

DESCENDANT OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

16. JAMES HILLHOUSE PERRY, son of Sarah Ann (Hillhouse) and Amos Stone Perry, b. Troy, N. Y., 31st Aug., 1842, m. Norfolk, Va., 6th Feb., 1883, Ella Brooke, daughter of William Hill and (1st wife) Clarissa (Lawrence) Brooke, b. at Brooke's Bank, Va., 12th May, 1854.

Having finished his primary studies in Troy, James Hillhouse Perry entered the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, class of 1861. The Civil War calling him, he received an appointment in the Navy. The Bureau of Navigation furnishes this brief record of his services:

1862, Jan. 17th, appointed 3d Asst. Engineer.

1863, Oct. 1st, promoted to 2d Asst. Engineer.

1867, Jan. 29, appointed Acting 2d Asst. Engineer and ordered to the "Yantic".

1870, Sept. 7th, appointed 2d Asst. Engineer from Sept. 1st.

1877, April 25, promoted to Passed Asst. Engineer.

1894, April 14th, commissioned Chief Engineer from 1st April, 1894.

1899, March 3d, rank changed to Lieutenant Commander.

1901, March 3d, promoted to Commander.

1911, April 13th, commissioned on the Retired List with rank of Captain from Aug. 31, 1904.

Capt. Perry served in many parts of the world and saw the development in naval architecture from the ships of the Civil War to such vessels as the Oregon, which amazed the world by her race to be present at Santiago. During the Civil War he was mostly on Blockade duty. After 1866 he was out of the navy for a few years. In the Spanish war he was Chief Engineer of the Minneapolis, sent to intercept Cervera's

squadron, and after that war he was sent to the Philippines to be Chief Engineer of the Oregon. After his retirement Capt. Perry was for some years a member of the Armor Inspection Board. He was a member of The Loyal Legion and the Army and Navy Club.

LINE OF ELLA BROOKE.*

I.

Robert Brooke, Gentleman, Justice, Essex Co., Va., 1692, and Katherine Booth his wife.

II.

William Brooke and Sarah Taliaferro his wife.
She built Brooke's Bank on the Rappahannock during her widowhood.

III.

William Brooke, 2d, and Anne Benger his wife, daughter of Elliot Benger and Dorothea Bryan his wife.

The descent of Ann Benger from William the Conqueror is given in *Americans of Royal Descent*.

Their son John Brooke.

IV.

John Brooke and Lucy Thornton his wife.

V.

William Thornton Brooke and Mary Whiting Baylor his wife.

VI.

William Hill Brooke, of Brooke's Bank and Clarissa Jane Lawrence, his first wife.

VII.

Ella Brooke, b. Brooke's Bank, Essex Co., Va., 12th May, 1854, m. Feb. 6th, Norfolk, Va., 1883, James Hillhouse Perry, b. Aug. 31, 1842.

The reason Mr. William Hill Brooke did not mention the children by his first wife in his will was that he was induced not to do so by a person inimical to their interests.

The above line was submitted by the Society of Colonial Dames of Virginia to their genealogist who returned it endorsed "correct."

Capt. James Hillhouse Perry d. suddenly in New York, of endocarditis, 8th Dec., 1914, and was buried in the Arlington National Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

Child of James Hillhouse and Ella (Brooke) Perry:

56. John Stone Perry, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., 18th Jan., 1888.

*For more extended genealogy see Appendix Part IX.

DESCENDANT OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

18. SARAH HILLHOUSE PERRY, daughter of Sarah Ann (Hillhouse) and Amos Stone Perry, b. Troy, N. Y., 9th Jan., 1846, m. 4th Oct., 1870, James Palmer Wilson, son of John Robert and Caroline (Ball) Wilson b. 4th Aug., 1849. They resided in Newark, N. J., where Mrs. Wilson continues to live.

James Palmer Wilson d. there, 31st Oct., 1914.

Children of Sarah Hillhouse (Perry) and James Palmer Wilson:

57. Elizabeth Russell Wilson, b. 20th Dec., 1871.
58. Anna Ten Broeck Wilson, b. 9th Nov., 1873, d. 9th Jan., 1898.
59. John Robert Wilson, b. 24th Jan., 1875, d. 5th Jan., 1882.
60. Mary Perry Wilson, b. 18th Oct., 1881, d. 9th March, 1888.
61. Robert Clifford Wilson, b. 3d March, 1883.
62. James Perry Wilson, b. 13th Aug., 1889.

DESCENDANT OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

19. JOHN SCHOOLCRAFT PERRY, son of Sarah (Hillhouse) and Amos Stone Perry, b. Troy, N. Y., 23d Jan., 1849. Possessed of the most penetrating mind in this intellectual family, John Schoolcraft Perry, after preparing to be a physician, died at the outset of his career in Brooklyn, N. Y., 29th March, 1882.

DESCENDANT OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

20. EDWARD DELAVAN PERRY, son of Sarah (Hillhouse) and Amos Stone Perry, b. Troy, N. Y., 20th Dec., 1854, m. Dec., 1883, Alice May Van Schaick, daughter of Stephen D. and Lucinda Wilson Van Schaick, of New York.

Edward Delavan Perry received his degree of B.A. from Columbia University, 1875. The three following years were spent in post-graduate work, the first at Columbia, the second at the University of Leipsic, and the third at the University of Tübingen, from which he received his degree of Ph.D., 1879. From 1880 up to the present time Prof. Perry has been identified with his *Alma Mater*, and upon his return from Europe was appointed tutor in Greek and Sanscrit, 1880-91. Appointed Jay Professor of Greek Language and Literature, 1895, Dean of the Faculty of Philosophy, Columbia University, 1902-9, Professor of Greek Literature at the American School of Classical Studies in Athens, Greece, 1900-1901, and was Acting Chairman of the Managing Committee of the School, 1918-21, and Secretary to the Committee, 1920-22. He received the degree of LL.D., from Columbia, 1904.

Though writing many reviews and articles Prof. Perry has published little under his own name, among these are the following:—*Indra in the Rig Veda*, (Journal of the American Oriental Society, Vol. X), *A Sanscrit Primer*, 1885. (Later reprinted). Translation of *The German Universities, their Character and Historical Development*, by Frederick Poulson, 1895, "*The American University*," (in the series of monographs upon American Education, edited by Nicholas Murray Butler, prepared for the Paris exposition of 1900, at which it was awarded a silver medal. Presented in a revised edition at the St. Louis Exposition, 1904, where it was awarded a gold medal. This work was later translated into German and published in Germany. "*Lectures on Greek Literature*" and "*Greek Lyric Poetry*," published by the University, and "*The Shadow*," an address delivered at the Memorial Service, Columbia University Chapel, 1917, and published in the University Quarterly, April, 1918.

In 1919 the Greek Government, (King Alexander), bestowed upon Professor Perry the cross of a Knight of the Order of the Redeemer.

He is a member of the American Hellenic Society, the American Oriental Society, and the Century Club. No children.

DESCENDANT OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

21. MARGARET PROUTY HILLHOUSE, daughter of General Thomas and Harriet (Prouty) Hillhouse, b. Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 5th Jan., 1846. Here she lived until about her sixth year, retaining a vivid memory of the house, the garden, the more distant farmhouse and cottages, and the family tomb built into the hillside. She removed with her parents to Geneva, N. Y., and her youth was passed amid the lovely pastoral scenery of the Lake Country of Western N. Y. Her first instruction was received from various ladies, all of whom she remembers with pleasure, and from each of whom she learned something. Among those early teachers was Miss Sophia Boyd, daughter of Rev. James R. Boyd, who included Margaret in a class with her own younger sisters, Agnes Boyd, afterwards Mrs. Francis Judd, of Honolulu, and Elizabeth Boyd, later wife of Rev. Stewart Dodge. Still another instructress was Miss Virginia Smith, daughter of the Bishop of Kentucky.

The first real school attended by Margaret Prouty Hillhouse was that of the Misses Hannah, Anna, and Clara Bridge. To these ladies, especially to Miss Hannah Bridge, and Lyman's Historical Chart, she owes her conception of general history and a taste for historical research. During the Civil War she attended the school of Mrs. Ogden Hoffman in New York. The principal of this school was an extremely

cultivated woman who had moved in high society in America and Europe, a truly grande dame. In this school the study of history was considered of great importance, and here a taste for Genealogy began when tracing the lines of the royal families and great men and women of the world. Removing with her parents to New York, she lived there until 1901.

Margaret Prouty Hillhouse published for private distribution *The White Rose Knight and other Poems*, DeVinne Press, 1894. She has also compiled an *Anthology of the Spanish War*, (unpublished), and a series of articles upon American History, as illustrated by the poets, divided as follows:—

FIRST: Colonial period from the settlement of Jamestown to the accession of William and Mary.

SECOND: Colonial period from the accession of William and Mary to the Declaration of Independence.

Period of the Revolution.

The Mexican War and Opening of the West.

The Civil War.

Reconstruction.

The Spanish War.

She wrote the life of her father, which appeared in *Leslie's History of Greater New York*, and the article on the Hillhouse family in *Historic Families of America*.

She is also the author of this book.

Margaret Prouty Hillhouse is a member of the Society of Colonial Dames, State of New York, of the Daughters of the Cincinnati, of the Daughters of Holland Dames, and of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

For the past nine years she has resided in Yonkers, N. Y.

DESCENDANT OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

22. THOMAS GRISWOLD HILLHOUSE, son of General Thomas and Harriet (Prouty) Hillhouse, b. at the home of his grand-father, Phineas Prouty, Main St., Geneva, 23d Jan., 1848, m. in Mount Holly, N. J., 3d June, 1874, Julia Ten Eyck, daughter of Hon. John Conover and Julia (Gadsby) Ten Eyck, b. 22d Sept., 1847.

Julia Ten Eyck was educated at Mme. Clement's French School, Germantown, Pa., Mme. Emma Willard's School, Troy, N. Y. and by private tutors.

Thomas Griswold Hillhouse was educated at Rev. Dr. Reed's Walnut Hill School, Geneva, the Peekskill Military Academy, (Albert Wells, head master), Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., (class of 1869), and

the Albany Law School, (class of 1870). He then practiced his profession in New York in the office of George Bliss (afterwards District Attorney.) From 1882 to 1898 he was council for the Metropolitan Trust Co., after which date he practiced law alone in New York. He was an omnivorous reader, being specially interested in poetry, philosophy, and science. During the latter part of his life he studied occult mathematics, his researches bringing forth some surprising results. He was a Charter member of the Union Society of the Civil War.

LINE OF JULIA TEN EYCK.

I.

Coenties (Coenradt) Ten Eyck, b. in Meurs, now Germany, m. Maria Böel.

Coenradt Ten Eyck came to Nieuw Netherland it is said about 1650. His daughter Margareit was bap. Nieuw Amsterdam, Aug. 20th, 1651. He settled in Nieuw Amsterdam and owned the ground that has borne his name for two hundred and seventy years. Coenties Slip was a small estuary, a little port, as it were, and a residence upon it would indicate that the owner was interested in shipping. The narrative states him to have been a farmer and operator of tanneries, and the situation of his "bouery" can be seen on an old map, (see Coenties Slip in Appendix). The names of ten and baptisms of eight children of this worthy couple are transcribed from the New York register in *Pierson's Gen., First Settlers of Albany*, p. 106. Of these children, Coenradt, Jr., bap. 22d Nov., 1654, m. Beletie Hercks, went up the river and became the ancestor of the Albany Ten Eycks. A Dutch Bible owned by Mrs. Catherine Seger, of Coxsackie, N. Y., contains records, (beginning 1678), relating to the descendants of this Coenradt. Matthys, the eighth child, bap. 20th March, 1658, was the ancestor of the New Jersey branch of the family.

The death dates of Coenradt and Maria (Böel) Ten Eyck are not known. The narrative tells us that the place of his burial was "under the old postoffice".

Their son Matthys. (For further particulars see Appendix.)

II.

Matthys Ten Eyck, son of Coenradt and Maria (Böel) Ten Eyck, bap. Nieuw Amsterdam, 20th March, 1658, m. 20th Oct., 1679, Jennekin Roosa, daughter of Albert Roosa. He removed at an early date to Ulster County, N. Y., as did his father-in-law, Albert Roosa, both being pioneers in this region. Here he took up land, engaged in farming, and in transportation (by sloop) upon the Hudson. The Documentary History of the State of New York mentions him as one of the freeholders of Hurley,

1728. The narrative tells us "Matthys Ten Eyck was a man of influence and prominence, was assessor of the town, 1722, and supervisor 1725, and he was one of the founders of the Reformed church in Hurley." He appears to have invested in Jersey land, some of which he sold to his son Jacob. Matthys and Jennekin (Roosa) Ten Eyck had ten children: Albert, Andries, Coenradt, Jacob, Abraham, Wyntie, Marietta, Gretta, Sarah, Razel.

Matthys Ten Eyck d. 1741. A stone in the burying ground at Hurley marks his resting place. His wife d. —.

Their son Jacob.

III.

Jacob Ten Eyck son of Matthys and Jennekin (Roosa) Ten Eyck, b. Hurley, 1693, m. Jemima Van Nest, daughter of Jerome Van Nest, of Somerville, N. J., b. about 1700. He was the founder of the New Jersey branch of the Ten Eyck family, receiving by deed from his father, for the consideration of £500 in current money, 500 acres of land on the northerly side of the North Branch of the Raritan river, in Somerset Co., N. J. Here he took up his residence and erected a stone house, a story and a half in height, on the site of the present residence.

They had seven children: Jacob, Matthew, Coenradt, Peter, Catharina, Jean, Hannah. Jacob Ten Eyck d. 1753, willing his property to his eldest son, Jacob. His wife d. 1792, aged 92 yrs.

IV.

Jacob J. Ten Eyck, 2d, son of Jacob and Jemima (Van Nest) Ten Eyck, b. in the stone house erected by his father 25th Aug., 1733, m. 16th March, 1758, Margaret Hagaman, daughter of James Hagaman of Raritan, N. J. This heir to the estate continued to live on the home place. In 1772 he erected a substantial stone house on the original site. During the Revolutionary war he held a commission as captain and saw service. They had six children: Jacob J., 3d, Jane, Margaret, Cathrina, Jemima, James.

Jacob J. Ten Eyck, 2d, d. 1794, and was laid to rest in the old family burying ground at North Branch.

V.

Jacob Jacobsen Ten Eyck, 3d, son of Jacob, 2d, and Margaret (Hagaman) Ten Eyck, b. 29th April, 1759, m. Jane Lane, b. 8th June, 1755. For some reason the younger son James lived in the old homestead, and the elder son, Jacob, 3d, on an adjoining place, probably part of the original 500 acres.

Jacob, 3d, and Jane (Lane) Ten Eyck had six children, as follows:

Sarah, b. 1st Dec., 1779.

Jacob, 4th, b. 27th Jan., 1781.

William, b. 4th July, 1785.

Tunis, b. 6th Feb., 1786.

Peter, b. 24th Feb., 1788.

James, b. 4th May, 1790.

Jacob Jacobsen, 3d, Ten Eyck, d. 23d May, 1828, and was buried in the old family burial ground at North Branch. Jane (Lane) Ten Eyck, d. 11th June, 1832.

VI.

William Ten Eyck, son of Jacob, 3d, and Jane (Lane) Ten Eyck, b. 4th July, 1785, m. 23d Jan., 1811, Leah Conover, daughter of John P. and Jane (McGalliard) Conover, of Manalepan, Monmouth Co., N. J. They settled at Freehold, but remained only a year, removing to a farm in Marlborough township. The narrative states that he served in the Legislature and in the War of 1812, and was called Col. Ten Eyck. In 1821, or 2 he was elected County Clerk, and returning to Freehold made it thereafter his home. They had two children: Jane, b. 21st Nov., 1812, (author of a family history written for her nieces,) John Conover, b. 12th March, 1814.

VII.

Hon. John Conover Ten Eyck, son of William and Leah (Conover) Ten Eyck, b. 12th March, 1814, m. 10th June, 1845, at Washington, D. C., Julia Gadsby, daughter of John and Providence (Norris) Gadsby, b. 14th May, 1818. Receiving his education from private tutors he afterwards studied law with Joseph F. Randolph, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in 1835. He was invited by the Hon. Garret D. Wall to become a partner in his firm in the city of Burlington, which invitation was accepted and took effect June 6th, 1835. Upon the dissolution of this partnership he began the practice of law in Mount Holly, N. J.

From 1839 to 1849 he served as prosecuting Attorney for Burlington Co. Was a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention, 1844. He belonged to the Whig party until 1856 when he became a member of the Republican party. Was chosen to the United States Senate 1859, holding his seat until the 3d of March, 1865. In the Senate Mr. Ten Eyck took part in various debates, including that on the electoral vote of Louisiana, but his principal services were performed in the judiciary and other committees. April 24th, 1875, he was appointed a member of a commission to revise the New Jersey constitution, and on the death of Abram O. Zabriskie he became its president. During the Civil War Mr. Ten Eyck saw active service in the manner described by his daughter Julia:

“At the time Pennsylvania was menaced by invasion, the Governor of that State called upon the neighboring States to come

to his assistance. At a meeting at the Court House at Mount Holly, while Mr. Ten Eyck was addressing the people, a voice cried out 'Why don't you go yourself, Senator?' To which Mr. Ten Eyck replied 'I will!' and immediately enlisted as a private. The ranks were soon filled and the Company named 'The Ten Eyck Guards'. This organization saw service in Pennsylvania but did not participate in the battle of Gettysburg. Upon its return it was received with enthusiasm, Senator Ten Eyck marching in his private's uniform, slipped out of the ranks when he reached his own home."

After the expiration of his term as Senator, Mr. Ten Eyck practiced law in Mount Holly during the remainder of his life.

Children of Hon. John Conover and Julia (Gadsby) Ten Eyck:

Augusta McBlair.

Julia.

Jane.

May.

Virginia Gadsby.

John Conover, Jr.

He d. Aug. 24th 1879, and was interred in the burial ground of St. Andrew's Church, Mt. Holly, as was also his widow, who d. May 13th, 1890. (For Norris Line, see Appendix to Part IX.)

VIII.

Their daughter, Julia Ten Eyck as above.

Thomas Griswold Hillhouse, d. New York, 23d May, 1910. His widow then purchased Little Brook Farm, Newtown, Conn., where she now lives.

Children of Thomas Griswold and Julia (Ten Eyck) Hillhouse:

63. Thomas Hillhouse, 3d, b. Orange, N. J., 16th Dec., 1875.

64. Augusta Hillhouse, b. Mount Holly, N. J., 24th Oct., 1877, d. in infancy.

65. John Ten Eyck Hillhouse, b. Plainfield, N. J., 3d July, 1879.

66. Henry Wolcott Hillhouse, b. Mount Holly, N. J., 28th Sept., 1881.

67. Julian Griswold Hillhouse, b. Yonkers, N. Y., 13th July, 1890.

DESCENDANT OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

23. PHINEAS PROUTY HILLHOUSE, son of Gen'l Thomas, Jr., and Harriet (Prouty) Hillhouse, b. Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., N.

Y., 13th July, 1850, m. All Souls, St. Mary Le Bonne, London, England, 23d Nov., 1876, Caroline Matilda Van Rensselaer, daughter of Rev. Maunsell, D.D., and Sarah Ann (Taylor) Van Rensselaer.

Spending his childhood and youth in Geneva, Phineas Prouty Hillhouse was educated in Rev. Dr. Reed's Walnut Hill School, and other private schools. He entered Hobart College and received from that institution the degree of B.S., 1870. He had one year of training in the First National Bank of Geneva, of which his uncle by marriage, Alexander L. Chew, was president, and then received an appointment to the staff of the United States Sub-Treasury, Wall Street, New York, of which his father was sub-treasurer. He entered upon his duties August, 1871, where his unusual strength of character and ability were immediately recognized. His natural aptitude for financial matters causing him to make some suggestions that were found so useful that they have become a matter of office routine.

Just at this time occurred one of the most important financial events in the history of our country, namely: the negotiation of the United States loan in Europe for the refunding of our debt abroad, which necessitated the establishment of an agency in London which was called the United States Syndicate, and established in the banking house of the Rothchilds. In 1872 Phineas Prouty Hillhouse was appointed to membership in this agency, and here he worked laboriously until 1877. His was an ardent and ambitious nature. His character which was remarkable for its high standards of truth, integrity, fidelity, unselfishness and courtesy, won for him golden encomiums, not only from his superior officers but from the English bankers, and a brilliant career seemed to open before him.

But shortly after his marriage his health gave way under the strain of heavy duties, and he was obliged to return to America in the fall of 1877. Part of the following winter was spent in the south, the summer in the home by the lakeside. In the autumn it was decided to take him to Colorado. He died the day following his arrival in Colorado Springs, 27th Sept., 1878. He was buried in the family lot in the Albany Cemetery.

His widow resides in New York. No children.

LINE OF CAROLINE MATILDA VAN RENSSELEAR.

I.

Jeremias Van Rensselear, b. Holland, 1630, m. in Nieuw Amsterdam, 27th April, 1662, Maria, daughter of Oloff Stevensee and Annatje (Lockermans) Van Cortlandt, b. about 1645. Jeremias Van Rensselear was one of the most interesting of the early settlers of Nieuw Netherland. After the departure of Van Slichtenhorst he governed the Colony

of Rensselearwyck for his father, and brother, non-resident Patroons, and for his nephew Kiliaen. As resident Director he acted as the ruler of what was considered an independent state, and was called to fill many important positions: Commissioner of Indian affairs under Dutch rule, 1659-1660, 1663-5. Capt. of a troop of horse, 1670, President of the Commission to treat with the English in Nieuw Amsterdam, 1664.

He d. 12th Oct., 1674. She d. 29th Jan., 1687.

Their son Hendrick.

II.

Hendrick Van Rensselaer, b. 1667, m. in New York, 19th March, 1688/9, Catherine Van Brugge, daughter of Johannes Pieterse and Catherine Roeloffse Van Brugge, bap. 19th April, 1665. Maj. Hendrick Van Rensselaer received the Claaverack, or "Lower Manor," as it was called. He was brother to the fourth Patroon. He was Capt. of N. Y. troops, 1714, Maj. 1727, Member Assembly Province of N. Y., 1705-1715, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1706-1710, 1724, 1725, 1732-38.

He d. 2d July, 1740, at Greenbush. Catherine (Van Brugge) Van Rensselaer, d. 6th Dec., 1730, at Greenbush.

III.

Col. Kiliaen Van Rensselear, b. 1717, m. Albany, 7th Jan., 1742, Arriantje Schuyler, daughter of Nicholas and ???

Schuyler, b. 6th March, 1720. Kiliaen Van Rensselear was commissioned Lieut. in his brother's company of foot, 30 Nov., 1742, signed by George Clinton, Royal Gov. Province of N. Y. His commission as Col., 1st April, 1778, was signed by George Clinton, Gov. State of New York. Both deposited in State Library, Albany.

Arriantje (Schuyler) Van Rensselaer, d. 19th Oct., 1763. Col. Van Rensselaer, m. 2d, Maria Low. No children. Col. Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, d. 28th Dec., 1781.

IV.

Hon. Kiliaen (Killiense) Van Rensselaer, b. "Fort Crailo", Greenbush, 9th June, 1763, bap. by Dominie Westerlo on the 12th. Godparents Volkert P. Douw and Gertruij Van Rensselaer. A boy when the Revolution broke out he saw all the males of his family capable of bearing arms enrolled on the side of the colonies.

He entered Yale College, 1779, graduated 1783, studied law, was admitted to the bar as Attorney of the Supreme Court of the State of N. Y., 1784. Thereafter he practiced law in Claverack, Columbia Co., N. Y. Admitted a Councillor at Law, Nov., 1790. He m. Margaretta Sanders, daughter of John Sanders of "Scotia", Schenectady, b. about 1764. Their town house, 182 State Street, Albany, was begun 1801.

Kiliaen K. Van Rensselaer had a large acquaintance and correspondence with many eminent men of his generation. His social gifts were remarkable, and won not only the esteem of the mature but affection of the young. In his 37th year, he was elected to the 7th Congress (the first that sat in Washington.) Here Kiliaen K. Van Rensselaer still further extended his association with eminent men, and Dr. Van Rensselaer in his book reproduces many letters from the large correspondence of his grandfather.

Margaretta (Sanders) Van Rensselaer, d. Albany, 21st April, 1830.
Kiliaen K. Van Rensselaer, d. there 18th Jan., 1845, aged 82.

V.

John Sanders Van Rensselaer, b. 10th April, 1792. At the age of thirteen was placed in college in Montreal to learn French and there met many Royalists, (Torys), among them Cornelius Cuyler, of Albany. He entered Union college, 1807, and took the honor for the Uranian Oration, and was president of the Philomathian Society. He studied law and was admitted to the bar and practiced as an attorney in the courts. During the war of 1812, John Sanders Van Rensselaer held the office of quartermaster in a regiment that formed part of Hampton's command. He m. in Philadelphia, 12th March, 1816, Ann Dunkin, only daughter of Robert Henry and Elizabeth (Watkins) Dunkin. She was an orphan and resided with her grandmother, Mrs. Ann Dunkin, in Philadelphia, but also spent much time in Harlem, N. Y., with her other grandmother, Mrs. Watkins, and her grand aunt, (the widow of Lieut. Gen. Maunsell, B.A.). The remainder of their lives was spent in Albany. Much of the interesting correspondence of his father is reproduced in Dr. Van Rensselaer's book.

Ann (Dunkin) Van Rensselaer, d. Albany, 1848. John Sanders Van Rensselaer, d. there 14th March, 1868.

VI.

Maunsell Van Rensselaer, b. in Albany, N. Y., 15th April, 1819, m. Sept. 23d, 1847, Sarah Ann, daughter of James and Ann (Beloste) Taylor.* He was the son of Judge John S. Van Rensselaer. After graduation at Union College in 1838, and at the Episcopal General Theological seminary, in 1841,—he was made deacon in St. Paul's Chapel, New York City, 27th June, 1841, by Bishop Benjamin T. Onderdonk, and priest in St. Paul's Church, Whitehall, N. Y., by the same bishop. He was rector of St. Paul's Church, Whitehall, N. Y., in 1841-5, of Grace Church, Albany, N. Y., 1846-7, of St. John's Church, Mount Morris, N. Y., 1847-53, of St. Paul's, Oxford, N. Y., 1853-4, of St. Paul's, Rochester, 1854-9, and of Emmanuel Church, Geneva, Switzerland, 1877-8. He received the degree of D.D., from Hobart in 1859, and that of LL.D., in 1874.

Dr. Van Rensselaer was president of De Veaux College, Suspension Bridge, N. Y., 1859-69, professor of ethics in Hobart in 1870-2, and its president in 1872-6. From 1886 to 1893, he was Chaplain of the House of the Holy Comforter in New York. And from that time until his death the Chaplain of the House of Annunciation, home for crippled children.

He has published *Sister Louise, the Story of Her Life Work*, pub. N. Y.; also *Annals of the Van Rensselaers in the United States*, pub. Albany by C. Van Benthuyzen & Sons, 1888, and has made large contributions to religious literature.

He d. in Lakewood, N. J., 17th Feb., 1900. She d. in Spring Lake, N. J., 9th Sept., 1906. Their daughter, Caroline Matilda Van Rensselaer, as above, b. New York, 30th Aug., 1848.*

DESCENDANT OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

24. HARRIET AUGUSTA HILLHOUSE, daughter of General Thomas, Jr., and Harriet (Prouty) Hillhouse, b. Geneva, N. Y., 18th March, 1853, m. in New York, 17th May, 1882, Walter Wood Adams, son of John Hamilton and Sophia Adeline (Wood) Adams, of Rochester, N. Y., b. Lyons, N. Y., 22d August, 1848.

She received her education, as was customary at the time, from ladies of refinement, and later at the Misses Bridge's School. She is a member of the Society of Colonial Dames, State of New York, and of the Daughters of the Cincinnati. During the World War Mrs. Adams served in the Colonial Dames branch of the Red Cross.

Walter Wood Adams graduated from Hobart College, Geneva, in 1870, studied law with Judge Macumber of Rochester, and was admitted to the bar, Supreme Court, N. Y., 1874. After practicing law in Rochester he moved to New York, 1880. In the Spring of 1883, was appointed Asst. Dist. Atty., under Elihu Root, for So. Dist. of N. Y. Resigned 1885, and engaged in private practice in N. Y., and Rochester, 1890, Counsel for N. Y. C. & H. R. R. Co., from which he resigned, 1898. Retiring from active practice, Mr. Adams spent the remainder of his life in the enjoyment of congenial pursuits. Music, both Grand Opera and Philharmonic, and the study of American history. He was a man of domestic tastes

*James Taylor, son of a Scotch clergyman, was on the Staff of the Scotch East India Co., was sent to New York with letters of introduction to leading merchants to establish a branch in the West Indies. In this way he met at home of Mr. John Rogers the adopted daughter of the house, Ann Beloste, daughter of a French officer in Santa Cruse, b. about 1798. Upon this marriage Mrs. Rogers presented her adopted child with a fully furnished house in White St., where her children were born. She d. Orange, N. J., 17th July, 1832. Many years after her remains were removed to the Taylor lot in the Albany Cemetery, James Taylor m. 2nd, Caroline Matilda Yates. No children. In later years James Taylor became a banker in Albany, where he died.

with no desire to enter public life, member of the Society of Colonial Wars, St. Nicholas Club and the Phi Beta Kappa Society.

LINE OF WALTER WOOD ADAMS.

I.

No one among the primitive emigrants to New England has counted among his progeny a greater number of distinguished men, not only in statesmanship, the bar, and the pulpit, but in the worlds of science and letters, than has Henry Adams "of Braintree", who came to Massachusetts Bay with his wife, eight sons and one daughter, 1633-4, A. N. Adams in his *Adams Family* says, 1631. He settled at Mount Wallaston, later Braintree, and still later Quincy, Mass., 1639-40 the town of Boston granting him forty acres of land, upon which he lived until his death, which occurred 6th Oct., 1646. His funeral took place on the 8th. His will was probated 6th June, 1647; an abstract of which can be found in *Our Branch of the Adams Family*, abridged from the original in *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.* A monument to the memory of Henry Adams 1st was erected in the Quincy Cemetery by his great-great-grand-son, John Adams, second President of the United States.

His son Thomas.

II.

Thomas Adams, b. England, 1612, m. at Braintree, Mass., 1642, Mary Blackmore. He was admitted freeman 10th May, 1643, with his brothers, Samuel and John. He settled in Concord, Mass., and bought land there. 1654, with others, he signed a petition for a new town, which being granted he sold his property in Concord and became one of the founders of Chelmsford, upon ground now covered by the City of Lowell. He and his brother, Samuel, built the first mill there and later the first church and school house. Thomas Adams served in King Philips War and was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. of Boston. He was commissioned Ensign of the Chelmsford Foot Co., 1678, and Lieut., 1682. He was for some years Town Clerk and Selectman, Justice of the Peace and Representative to the General Court at its second session, 1673. His will made 1688, is recorded in the Middlesex Probate, Vol. VII, p. 101.

Thomas Adams, d. Chelmsford, 20th July, 1688. Mary (Blackmore) Adams, d. 23d March, 1694. (See *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*) Their son Jonathan.

III.

Jonathan Adams, b. Concord, 6th March, 1645-6, m. Chelmsford, 29th Aug., 1681, Leah, twin daughter of Francis and Rose (Gould) Adams. He d. Chelmsford 5th Nov., 1712. Leah (Gould) Adams d.

there 1718. (See Appendix, *Our Branch Adams Family*.) Their son David.

IV.

David Adams, b. Chelmsford, 29th March, 1699. A youth when his father died, he probably removed with his uncle, Samuel to Canterbury, Conn. He m. 12th Aug., 1723, Dorcas Payne, daughter of Elisha and Rebecca (Doane) Payne, b. Eastham, Mass., 20th Feb., 1699-1700.

David Adams, d. Canterbury, 29th Aug., 1753. Dorcas (Payne) Adams, d. 3d March, 1745, (Dorcas Payne was a daughter of the Mayflower through her descent from Stephen Hopkins, her great-great-grandfather.) (See *Doane Family*, p. 39, and *Davis's Landmarks of Plymouth*, pt. II, p. 145.)

Stephen Hopkins, m. —.

Constance Hopkins, m. Nicholas Snow.

Mary Snow, m. Thomas Payne.

Elisha Payne, m. Rebecca Doane.

Dorcas Payne, m. David Adams.

Stephen Hopkins, d. 1644. One of the Historic Founders of Plymouth Colony. Governor's Assistant, 1633-36.

Their son Levi.

V.

Levi Adams, b. Canterbury, bap. Church of the Newent Society, Lisbon, New London Co., Conn., 18th Nov., 1728, m. Canterbury, 26th Dec., 1751, Margaret Perkins, b. July, 1729. Levi Adams continued to live in Canterbury until about 1782, except two years, 1753-55, when he lived in Dutchess Co., N. Y. He, with three of his sons, Levi, David and John, served as soldiers in the Revolutionary War and on the 6th Sept., 1781, at the time of Arnold's attack upon New London, he served as a volunteer in the battle. The next year he removed to Pawlet, Vt., whither several of his children had preceded him. After the colonies became united under the Constitution there were many emigrants from New England who sought homes in the more fertile and less rigorous State of New York; in some cases founding cities, (as for instance, Troy and Hudson), and Levi Adams was one of those whose adventurous spirit led him about 1811, to the border county of Otsego, N. Y., situated in the Indian country. The mixture of barbarism and culture prevailing are delightfully portrayed by James Fenimore Cooper in *The Pioneers*.

Levi Adams settled in the town of Hartwick where he d. not many years after his arrival, 1816, in the 88th year of his age. His wife Margaret (Perkins) Adams, d. Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y., 26th June, 1829, aged 99. Their son Asahel.

VI.

Asahel Adams, b. Canterbury, Conn., 26th June, 1766. He removed to Pawlet, Vermont, about 1787, and there married 10th Oct., 1790, Esther Peck, b. Norwich, Conn., 6th August, 1766. From Pawlet he removed in 1793, to Otsego Co., N. Y., preceding his father, Levi, by about eighteen years. He bought or rented a farm from Judge Cooper, who had become possessed of a landed estate of several thousand acres, upon which he had erected "Otsego Hall", said to have been the most pretentious house in Western New York at this time. Here his son, James Fenimore Cooper, grew up and received his impressions of frontier life so vividly portrayed in the *Pioneers*.

In 1800, Asahel Adams removed to Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., where he d. 14th Sept., 1828. Esther Peck Adams, d. in Scipio, 19th Aug., 1823.

Their son John.

VII.

John Adams, b. Burlington, Otsego Co., N. Y., 19th Sept., 1794. About 1800, removed to Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., and again to Canandaigua, Ontario Co., N. Y., 1815, where he m. 20th Feb., 1819, Rebecca Bemis (Hamilton) of Manchester, N. Y., daughter of Dr. Samuel Hamilton, b. Keene, N. H., 16th June, 1798. In 1820, John Adams removed from Canandaigua to Lyons, N. Y., where he filled various offices of trust. After the completion of the Erie Canal he was collector of tolls for seventeen consecutive years, Supervisor of the town, 1839-40, 1857, Elected Treasurer of Wayne Co., 1857, 1860.

He d. in Canandaigua while on a visit, 13th June, 1862. Rebecca Bemis (Hamilton) Adams, d. 5th Dec., 1864.

Their son, John Hamilton Adams.

VIII.

John Hamilton Adams, b. Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., 12th Nov., 1824, m. Aurora, Cayuga Co., N. Y., 12th Nov., 1847, Sophia Adeline Wood, daughter of Seneca and Sophia Adeline (Burnham) Wood of Aurora, b. 27th March, 1827. Mr. Adams was educated at Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y.

They lived in Lyons, N. Y., until 1857, when they removed to Rochester, N. Y., where they resided during the remainder of their lives. Mr. Adams compiled and had printed for private distribution in 1886, *Our Branch of the Adams Family*, to be valued for the pains with which it was prepared and the simplicity and accuracy of its statements.

He d. in Rochester, N. Y., 5th March, 1898. Sophia Adeline (Wood) Adams, d. there 11th May, 1900.

Their son, Walter Wood Adams, as above.

(For pedigree of Sophia Adeline Burnham, see Appendix.)

Walter Wood Adams, d. in New York, 14th June, 1913.

His widow continues to make her winter residence in that place.

Child of Harriet Augusta (Hillhouse) and Walter Wood Adams:

68. Phinehas Hillhouse Adams, b. New York, 1st May, 1883.

DESCENDANT OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

25. ADELAIDE HILLHOUSE, daughter of Gen'l Thomas and Harriet (Prouty) Hillhouse, b. Geneva, N. Y., receiving her first education within her father's home. When the family residence was moved to New York she became a pupil in the Misses Comstock's School. In this city she devoted much time to the study of instrumental and vocal music, and later continued the study of vocal music under the instruction of the celebrated Mme. Marchisi, in Paris, and again in Milan, Italy. Being a lover of the French language and people, she has spent much time in France. Her residence is in New York, N. Y.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

27. JOHN TEN BROECK HILLHOUSE, son of John and Catherine Mind-
erse (Van Vranken) Hillhouse, b. Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 24th
Oct., 1848, m. in New York, 31st Oct., 1877, Mary Lindsay Dickenson,
daughter of John and Adelaide Cornelia (Jones) Dickenson of Fordham,
N. Y., b. 23d July, 1850.

After graduating from the Syracuse High School, John Ten Broeck Hillhouse was prepared for College by private tutors. He entered the Academic Department, Yale College, 1865, Graduated 1869. From 1871-73 was with the engineering parties making the preliminary surveys for the Southern Pacific R. R. through the California Mountains and Colorado desert into Arizona. Beginning at the bottom he gained a practical knowledge under experienced teachers. In 1874, he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, from which he graduated, Class of 1877. The life of a doctor being distasteful to him, he returned to civil engineering in the surveys of the Chesapeake, Ohio and South Western system through Kentucky, Tennessee, and Mississippi. 1881-84, he was chief construction engineer C. O. and S. W. R. R., Louisville to Memphis, 1885-93 he was chief engineer of maintenance, (way and construction), Memphis to New Orleans, with connecting branches. In 1893, Mr. Hillhouse was appointed to the general office of the C. O. and S. W. R. R. in New York directly in touch with the President, Collis P. Huntington, where he remained eight years. From 1901 to 1910, he was engineer in charge of the extensive landed estate of the Huntington family. In 1911, Mr. Hillhouse retired from active work after forty years without an

interval, since which time he has resided in Europe,—mostly in England,—returning to the States in 1922, and is now living in California.

LINE OF MARY LINDSAY DICKENSON.

JOHNES. JOHNS. JONES.

I.

Richard Johns of Somerset Co., England, and wife Alice. He d. 1641. She d. April, 1643.

II.

Edward Johns came to Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1630, m. Anne Griggs. He d. Southampton, L. I., 1659.

III.

Samuel Johns, m. Sarah. He d. Southampton, L. I., 1693. She d. 2d Oct., 1692.

IV.

Samuel Johnes, Jr., b. 1672, m. Esther Stephens. He d. 1760. She d. 18th Jan., 1752, "aged 74."

V.

Obadiah Johnes, b. 7th Feb., 1715, m. 24th April, 1741, Esther Fithian, b. 23d July, 1720. He d. 8th Dec., 1790. She d. 20th Jan., 1757.

VI.

Dr. Gardner Jones, b. 16th Feb., 1745, m. 14th March, 1774, Sarah Haring, b. 5th May, 1753. She d. 1837. He changed his name from Johns to Jones by Act of Legislature.

HARRINGH—HARING—HERRING. *

I.

Pieter Haeringh of Horn in the north of Holland.

II.

John Haring, b. in Holland, 26th Dec., 1633, came to America about 1650, m. Whitsuntide, 1662, Margaret Cozine. (First couple married in the New Dutch Church on Stuyvesant's Bowery).

III.

Pieter Haring, Jr., b. 13th Aug., 1664, m. 4th December, 1687, Margaret Bogart, settled at Tappan, N. Y. Member of Assembly, Province of N.Y., 1701, 1702-9, 1716-26. Presiding Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Orange Co., 1717-27.

IV.

Elbert Haring, (or Herring), b. 30th March, 1706, m. (2,) 14th Sept., 1732, Elizabeth Bogart. She d. July, 1787. He d. 3d Dec., 1773.

V.

Sarah Herring, b. 5th May, 1753, m. 14th March, 1774, Dr. Gardner Jones, d. August, 1837.

VII.

William Gardner Jones, b. 8th May, 1787, m. Cornelia Haring.

*REFERENCES FOR HARING: *Todd Genealogy*, by Richard Henry Green, pp. 109-161. *Small Haring Memorial*, 12 pp. (When discrepancies occur in dates, those accepted by the family have been chosen).

VIII.

Adelaide Cornelia Jones, b. New York, 1830, m. New York, 1848, John Dickenson, son of Richard and Anne, (or Nancy) (Smith) Dickenson, of Flatbush, L. I. He was b. 1812. He d. Fordham, N. Y., 10th March, 1875. She d. 15th Oct., 1903.

IX.

Mary Lindsay Dickenson, as above.*

Child of John Ten Broeck and Mary Lindsay (Dickenson) Hillhouse:

69. Adelaide Dickenson Hillhouse, b. New York, 15th Dec., 1881.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK.

28. WILLIAM P. HILLHOUSE, son of John and Catherine Minderse (Van Vranken) Hillhouse, b. Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 10th Aug., 1853, m. Denver, Colorado, 21st Oct., 1889, May Beatrice Landon, daughter of Alson and Caroline A. (Barbour) Landon, b. 3d Sept., 1866.

William P. Hillhouse was educated at Rutgers College and the Law School of Columbia University, Class of 1876. During the life of his parents he resided with them in Syracuse, New York, and New Brunswick. In 1888, he removed to Denver, Colorado, where he has since lived, practicing his profession of the law. During the World War, Mr. and Mrs. Hillhouse were active in the Red Cross work of their city.

Child of William P. and May Beatrice (Landon) Hillhouse:

70. Carol Ten Broeck Hillhouse, b. Denver, Colorado, 30th Dec., 1895.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

29. MANSFIELD LOVELL HILLHOUSE, son of John and Catherine Minderse (Van Vranken) Hillhouse, b. Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y., 14th Feb., 1858, m. 1st, 31st August, 1886, Elizabeth Pope Pierson. She d. s. p. Sept., 1902. He m. 2d, Isabelle Conant, daughter of Prof. Thomas Oakes Conant, May 20th, 1903. No children.

Mansfield Lovell Hillhouse who was studiously inclined from childhood preferred pursuing courses of reading and study arranged by himself to following the curriculum of a college. He read law and graduated at the Law School of Columbia University, but did not practice his profession. He resided in the house built by his father in New Brunswick. He published two novels, the first, *The Senator's Daughter*, was a story

*REFERENCES FOR JONES—JOHNS: *Tolers New Harlem Register*. The *Johns Family of Southampton, L. I.*, by Edward R. Johns. *Jones Family of L. I.* p. 291.

of life in Rome during the days of its splendor. The second, *Storm King*, published in New York, 1895, by Dillingham, which was a tale of modern life and contained a remarkable piece of imaginative, forecasting in *The Battle in the Clouds*, written twenty years before the accomplishment of aerial navigation in the World War. Mr. Hillhouse was the first director of the Hispanic Society of America. Upon the occasion of his death the Board of Trustees passed resolutions of admiration and regret and issued an engraved card in his memory.

He d., S. P., in New Brunswick, 6th Feb., 1908. His widow Isabelle (Conant) Hillhouse, m. 6th Nov., 1913, Benjamin Franklin Butler and resides at "Upland", Eagle Springs, North Carolina.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

30. JAMES HILLHOUSE, son of William M. D., and Frances J. (Betts) Hillhouse, b. New Haven, Conn., 19th Nov., 1854, m. Church of the Ascension, New York, 3d Oct., 1894, Hildegard Speyers, daughter of Albert and Matilda Livingston (Rogers) Speyers, b. 16th June, 1866. James Hillhouse was educated at the Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven, Conn., 1871, Yale College, 1875, Columbia College Law School, 1878. Admitted to the New York Bar as Attorney at Law, 1878. Admitted to the New York Bar as Counselor at Law, 1879. Lecturer at New York University Law School, 1897-1898.

For several years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Hillhouse resided in New York, where he practiced his profession of the Law, but when in 1904-05, (see section III, No. 9), he became the heir of his cousin, Miss Isaphene Hillhouse, and inherited "Sachems Wood". They removed to New Haven where they have since lived, James Hillhouse practicing law, as did the distinguished grand-uncle whose name he bears.

Mrs. Hillhouse is a member of the Colonial Dames State of New York. Mr. Hillhouse is a member of The University Club in the City of New York, the Church Club of New York, the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, the Graduate Club, New Haven, Conn., the New Haven Lawn Club Association, and American Bar Association.

No children.

LINE OF DESCENT OF HILDEGARD SPEYERS.

I.

Brant Arentse Van Slichtenhorst, (name of wife unknown), Resident director of Rensaelearwyck. Acting Indian Commissioner under Dutch Colonial Rule in Nieuw Netherland as Chief Magistrate of Rensaelaerwyck, 1646-55. Returned to Holland and d. there "about 1660".

His daughter Margaretta.

II.

Margaretta Van Slichtenhorst, b. —, m. Renselaerwyck, 12th Dec., 1650, Col. Philip Pieterse Schuyler, b. 1628, d. 1683. Vice-Director of Nieuw Netherland at Fort Orange, 1655, Acting Indian Commissioner, 1655-59, 1662, 1666-1679, Capt. Albany Troops, 1667. Capt. Schenectady, 1669, Magistrate of Fort Orange, 1655-79.

Their daughter Alida.

III.

Alida Schuyler, b. 28th Feb., 1656, m. 2d, Robert Livingston, 1679. He was b. 1654, d. 1728. First Lord of the Manor of Livingston, 1686. Sec. of Indian Affairs, 1675-95, 1696-1702, 1704-1711, 1721. Commissioner to Connecticut and Massachusetts Bay, 1689. Member of Governor's Council, 1698-1701. Member of Assembly, Albany Co., 1709-15; from Manor of Livingston, 1716-1725. Speaker, 1718-1725. Commissioner of Boundaries, 1725. Capt. N. Y. Troops, 1693. Colonel, 1710.

Their son Philip.

IV.

Col. Philip Livingston, b. 1686, d. 1749, m. Catharina Van Brugh, 19th Sept., 1707, second Lord of the Manor. Served in Port Royal expedition, 1710. Secretary of Indian Affairs, 1722-23, 1727, 1728, 1730. Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1720, 1743. Member of Governor's Council, 1725-1749. Speaker of the Council, 1725, 1750. Commissioner to Massachusetts and Connecticut, 1737. President of the Boundary Commission between New Hampshire and Massachusetts, 1737. Commissioner of Boundaries between Rhode Island and Massachusetts, 1740.

Their son Capt. Robert Livingston.

V.

Capt. Robert Livingston, b. 1710, d. 1794, m. Maria Thong, May 20th, 1731. Third Lord of the Manor. Member of the Assembly, 1737-58. Capt. of a Company of Independent Foot, 1740.

Their son Robert Cambridge Livingston.

VI.

Robert Cambridge Livingston, b. New York, 26th December, 1746, m. 22d Nov., 1778, Alice, daughter of John and Magdalen (Kollock) Swift, b. 20th Feb., 1750-1, at Philadelphia, Pa. She d. New York, 4th February, 1816. He d. —.

VII.

John Swift Livingston, b. New York, 4th May, 1785, m. 25th Sept., 1806, at Newark, N. J., Anna Maria Marting Thompson, b. 1786, New York, d. 14th Oct., 1838. He d. 2d May, 1867.

Their daughter Laura Matilda Livingston.

VIII.

Laura Matilda Livingston, b. July, 1810, m. 27th August, 1834, Henry Rogers, Jr., b. 14th April, 1809. He d. 24th June, 1840. She d. 30th April, 1895.

Their daughter Matilda Livingston Rogers.

IX.

Matilda Livingston Rogers, b. 8th January, 1836, m. 3d Oct., 1860, Albert Speyers, b. 11th February, 1810. She d. 25th January, 1890. He d. 21st December, 1880.

Their daughter Hildegarde Speyers.

X.

Hildegarde Speyers, b. 16th June, 1866, m. New York, 3d Oct., 1894, James Hillhouse, b. New Haven, 19th Nov., 1854.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

31. CHARLES BETTS HILLHOUSE, son of William, M. D., and Frances J. (Betts) Hillhouse, b. New Haven, Conn., 25th Nov., 1856, m. New York, 21st Nov., 1888, Georgiana Delprat Remsen, daughter of Robert G. and Margaret (Delprat) Remsen, of New York, b. 12th Sept., 1859.

Charles Betts Hillhouse was educated in the New Haven Grammar School and Yale University, Class of 1878. He is a member of the Society of Colonial Wars and the St. Anthony Club of New York.

Mrs. Hillhouse is a member of the Society Daughters of Holland Dames. Winter residence, New York. Summer residence, Newport, Rhode Island.

LINE OF GEORGIANA DELPRAT REMSEN.

REMSSEN.

I.

Rem Remsen (Vanderbeeck) came from Westphalia to Nieuw Netherland early in the first Colonial period and settled first, in Fort Orange, (Albany), where he m. 1652 Annetje, daughter of Joris Jansen de Rapelye, with whom he removed to Wallabout, L. I., and took up land, some of which is still in the possession of his descendants. He was a Magis-

DE PEYSTER.

I.

Johannes de Peyster, b. Amsterdam about 1620. To Nieuw Netherland, m. in Nieuw Amsterdam, 17th December, 1661, Cornelia Lubertse. Johannes de Peyster had already won many of life's prizes when he arrived in the Village of Nieuw Amsterdam, possessed of a fortune and bringing with him costly household furnishings, silver, and works of art. His ability won for him recognition and he was called upon to fill im-

trate during the second occupancy by the Dutch. He left fifteen children and as was unusual all of them assumed their father's Christian name as their surname, discarding the cognomym Vanderbeeck so that all his sons bore and transmitted the name Remsen, (or the son of Rem). He d. 1681.

II.

Rem Remsen, 2d, b. about 1657, Will dated 1724, proved 1742, m. Marritje Vanderbilt "about 1679".

III.

Rem Remsen, 3d, b. 7th March, 1685, d. 5th March, 1752, m. Dorothy.

Lieut. Kings Co., troops, Province of New York, 1738.

IV.

Hendrick Remsen, b. 1708, d. 7th July, 1771, m. Catalina Remsen.

V.

Col. Henry Remsen, b. 5th April, 1736, d. 13th March, 1792, m. 28th December, 1761, Cornelia Dickenson. Capt. of New York troops, 1775, Col. 1st Reg. New York troops, 1775. One of the committee of one hundred to control the affairs of the city in the confusion of Revolutionary days. Later a prominent importing merchant.

portant offices among them being Burgomaster of Nieuw Amsterdam, 1673. Master of the Orphans Court, (Court of Chancery), member of commission to confer with Dutch Naval Commanders, 1673. He d. 1685.

II.

Johannes de Peyster, 2d, b. New York, 22d Sept., 1666, m. Albany, 21st Sept., 1688, Anna Bancker, (daughter of Gerrit Bancker). A merchant of New York, Mayor of the City, 1698, Lieut. of Foot, 1689, Capt. of Troop of Horse, 1700, Member of Assembly of the Province of New York, 1699. Master of the Court of Chancery, 1701-1705. He d. 25th Sept., 1711.

III.

William de Peyster, b. 8th May, 1709, m. 5th May, 1730, Margaret Roosevelt.

He was a merchant in New York, Assistant Alderman, 2d Lieut. of New York Provincial Troops, 1738. When the British entered N. Y., 1776, he left and went to Albany where he d. 1784. His portrait by Copley is still preserved. That of wife, by same artist, destroyed by fire at Bloomingdale.

IV.

William de Peyster, Jr., b. 16th Feb., 1735, d. 3d March, 1803, m. 12th April, 1755, Elizabeth Brazier.

V.

Abraham B. de Peyster, bap. 14th July, 1758, d. 31st March, 1801, m. 8th Feb., 1784, Catherine Bancker.

VI.

Henry Remsen, 2d, b. 7th Nov., 1762, d. 18th Feb., 1843, m. 20th Aug., 1808, Elizabeth de Peyster, daughter of William P. de Peyster.

In early life he had the interesting experience of being private secretary to Hon. John Jay when he was Secretary of Foreign Affairs, and to President Thomas Jefferson. He later became a partner in the banking house of Henry Remsen and Sons, and was engaged in banking business during the remainder of his life. He had nine children.

VI.

Elizabeth B. de Peyster, b. 21st Sept., 1787, d. 25th Aug., 1826, m. 20th Aug., 1808, Henry Remsen, 2d.

VII.

Robert G. Remsen, b. 25th March, 1821, d. 18th January, 1896, m. 4th October, 1854, Margaret Delprat. Mr. Remsen, who had social gifts of a high order was one of the founders of the famous Patriarchs.

VIII.

Georgiana Delprat Remsen, b. 26th June, 1862, as above.

Mrs. Charles Betts Hillhouse is also descended from many other men prominent in Colonial times, among them being: Joris Jansen de Rapalye. one of the "Twelve Men" in Nieuw Netherland, 1641; Rutger Jacobsom Van Schoenderwoert, Acting Indian Commissioner under the Dutch, as Magistrate of Fort Orange, 1655, 1656, 1660, 1661; Hon. Evert Bancker, Mayor of Albany, 1695, 1707-1709, Commissioner of Indian Affairs in the Province of New York, 1696-98, 1706-1712, 1720-1734, Member of New York Assembly, 1702-1705, Member of Colonial Court in Chancery, 1705-1711, Member of Commission in Charge of expedition against Canada, 1711, in Command of the Fort at Oswego, 1727; Capt. Hendrick Rutgers, Ensign of New York troops, 1737, Lieut., 1737, Captain, 1738; Capt. George Steuart, Represented Annapolis in the House of Burgesses of Maryland, 1757-1764, Member of the Council of Maryland, 1769-1773, Justice of Anne Arundel County, 1746-1748, Judge and Registrar of the Maryland Land Offices, 1749-1766, Justice of the Provincial Court of Maryland, 1749-1766, Mayor of Annapolis, 1759, 1760, 1763, 1764, Judge of the Court of

Vice-Admiralty, 1760, Captain of the Annapolis Company of Militia, 1761.*

Child of Charles Betts and Georgiana Delprat (Remsen) Hillhouse:

71. Sylvia Remsen Hillhouse, b. 5th April, 1901.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

32. FRANCIS HILLHOUSE, son of William, M. D., and Frances J. (Betts) Hillhouse, b. New Haven, 12th Sept., 1859, m. Norwich, Conn., 14th July, 1897, (3d cousin, once removed), Sarah Griswold Fitch, daughter of Mary Elizabeth (Williams) and William Fitch, Esq., of Norwichtown, Conn., b. 7th Dec., 1871.

Francis Hillhouse was educated at the New Haven Grammar School, Yale University, Class of 1879. His residence is New York, where he has been for many years connected with the Automatic Fire extinguisher Co. He is a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, and of the St. Anthony Club.

Mrs. Hillhouse is a Colonial Dame, State of New York. Her Hillhouse line of descent will be found in Part I, and that of her ancestress, Elizabeth (St. John) Whiting, in the appendix to that Part.

Children of Francis and Sarah Griswold (Fitch) Hillhouse:

72. Mary Fitch Hillhouse, b. 18th April, 1898.

73. Francis Betts Hillhouse, b. 22d March, 1902.

74. Marion Anita Ten Broeck Hillhouse, b. 9th March, 1910.

SIXTH GENERATION.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

33. HARRIET SCHUYLER DELAVAN, daughter of Harriet Ann (Schuyler) and Edward Cornelius Delavan, b. Ballston, N. Y., 23d June, 1850, m. Albany, N. Y., 9th Nov., 1873, John McHarg, Jr., son of John and Martha Whipple (Patch) McHarg, of Albany. She was educated by governesses in her father's home.

Mr. McHarg was educated at Albany Academy and Walnut Hill School, Geneva, N. Y. Member of the Albany Zouave Cadets, N. Y. S. N. G., private to captain, 12 years. Civil War, 1861-65, in Quartermaster Department, U. S. V., and Missouri Militia. Spanish War, 1898-1901, Capt. and Asst. Quartermaster Staff Corps, U. S. V. Present residence, 23 Elk Street, Albany, N. Y.

Harriet Schuyler (Delavan) McHarg d. Albany, S. P., 4th July, 1906.

*References for the above lines of descent are Papers deposited with Colonial Dames, S. N. Y., services from *Colonial Dames Register*, services from *Historic Families of America* and services from *Prominent New York Families*.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

38. CAROLINE SCHUYLER, daughter of Thomas Hillhouse and Margaret (Henderson) Schuyler, b. 11th Jan., 1888, m. 15th Dec., 1906, Robert Lee Davis, b. 24th September, 1882, son of William Randolph and Cornelia Ann (Goble) Davis. Educated Kansas State Agricultural College, Manhattan, Kansas. Occupation, salesman. Residence, Kansas City, Mo. No children.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

39. FLORENCE SCHUYLER, daughter of Thomas Hillhouse and Margaret (Henderson) Schuyler, b. 21st May, 1889, m. 25th April, 1906, Joseph Henry Johnson, b. 9th March, 1882, son of Swanson and Edith (Hansen) Johnson. Educated, Kansas State Agricultural College at Manhattan, Kan. Occupation. Merchant, Green, Kan.

Children of Florence (Schuyler) and Joseph Henry Johnson:

- 75. Donald Schuyler Johnson, b. 8th Jan., 1906.
- 76. Edith Margaret Johnson, b. 21st Dec., 1907.
- 77. Joseph Henry Johnson, Jr., b. 3d March, 1909.
- 78. Austin Lee Johnson, b. 16th June, 1912.
- 79. Walton Philip Johnson, b. 5th June, 1914.
- 80. Robert Bruce Johnson, b. 16th Dec., 1917.
- 81. Myron Gale Johnson, b. 3d March, 1920.

Being of the seventh generation.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

40. THOMAS HILLHOUSE SCHUYLER, JR., son of Thomas Hillhouse and Margaret (Henderson) Schuyler, b. 28th May, 1892. The eldest son of his father and head of this branch of the Schuyler family. He is the manager of his father's old farm near Vermillion, Kansas, where his mother and brother Philip reside. Unmarried in 1922.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

41. PHILIP HOSMER SCHUYLER, son of Thomas Hillhouse and Margaret (Henderson) Schuyler, b. 26th August, 1895. Enlisted in air service, 4th March, 1918. In training at Kelly Field, and Camp John Wise, San Antonio, Tex., left Texas for Newport News, Virginia, June, 1918, embarked for France, July 9th, 1918, arrived in Brest, July 21st, sent to the front August 21st, and saw action in the St. Mihiel and Argonne offenses. Spent the fall and winter of 1918 and 1919 in Port a Mouson, France. His Co., "the 44th Balloon Co.", was sent into Germany with the Army of Occupation, March, 1919. Sailed for home July 22, 1919, arrived in New York, Aug. 1st, 1919. Honorably discharged at Camp Dodge, Iowa, Aug. 11th, 1919. Arrived home Aug. 13th, 1919. Present residence Vermillion. Unmarried in 1922.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

42. LOUISA SCHUYLER, daughter of Thomas Hillhouse and Margaret (Henderson) Schuyler, b. 10th April, 1898, m. 4th June, 1918, Leonard A. Johnson, b. 8th September, 1896, son of Andrew and Christine (Pearson) Johnson. Educated at Salina Business College. Enlisted 16th July, 1918, in the 32d Ambulance Corps, at Camp Funston, Kansas, sailed for France 9th November, 1918 and was overseas until 16th June, 1919.

Children of Louisa (Schuyler) and Leonard A. Johnson:

82. Leonard Thomas Johnson, b. 26th March, 1919.

83. Caroline Louise Johnson, b. 29th March, 1920.

Being of the seventh generation.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

45. CORNELIUS SCHUYLER DAVIS, son of Caroline Tibbits, Schuyler and James Emott Davis, b. Ballston, N. Y., 13th Nov., 1865, m. Rochester, N. Y., 1st Nov., 1904, Helen Osgood, daughter of Howard and Caroline Townsend (Lawrence) Osgood, b. 24th June, 1875. He was graduated Union College, Schenectady, A. B., 1888, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1889, Law School, Columbia University, 1890. Admitted to the Bar, State of New York, 1890, since which date he has resided in Rochester, N. Y., where he practices his profession. No children.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

47. JANE SCHUYLER DAVIS, daughter of Caroline Tibbits (Schuyler) and James Emott Davis, b. Ballston, N. Y., 6th July, 1872, m. Schenectady, N. Y., 28th Dec., 1898, Joseph Herschel Jenkins, Jr., son of Joseph Herschel and Katharine (Lockwood) Jenkins, of Worcester, Mass., b. 30th April, 1867.

He graduated at the Worcester Polytechnic Institute. Is by profession an electrical engineer, but for ever twenty years has filled an appointment in the foreign office of the General Electric Co., in Schenectady.

Children of Jane Schuyler (Davis) and Joseph Herschel Jenkins:

84. Caroline Schuyler Jenkins, b. Schenectady, 8th Sept., 1902.

85. Catherine Rockwood Jenkins, b. Schenectady, 2d July, 1906, d. Schenectady, 12th March, 1907.

86. Schuyler Davis Jenkins, b. Schenectady, 5th Nov., 1909.

87. Rockwood Jenkins, b. Schenectady, 11th Jan., 1914.

Being of the seventh generation.

DESCENDANT OF HARRIET HOSMER.

48. CAROLINE BELINDA DAVIS, daughter of Caroline Tibbits (Schuyler) and James Emott Davis, b. Schenectady, 27th July, 1876. Residence, Ogonquit, Maine, and New York City. Unmarried, 1922.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

50. FELIX JUAN ESTÉVAN FUERTES, son of Mary Stone (Perry) and Prof. Estévan Antonio Fuertes, b. Porto Rico, 20th Nov., 1861, m. 11th June, 1907, at Syracuse, N. Y., Cora Estelle Moscrip, daughter of John Jones and Mary (Ingersoll) Moscrip, of Liverpool, Onondaga Co., N. Y. Educated at Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.

Present residence, Brooklyn, N. Y. Inspector with the Remington Typewriter Co. No children.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

51. JAMES HILLHOUSE FUERTES, son of Mary Stone (Perry) and Prof. Estévan Antonio Fuertes, b. Ponce, Porto Rico, 10th August, 1863, m. Mrs. Mary Hill Cable, 10th Jan., 1895. She d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., May, 1921. No children.

James Hillhouse Fuertes graduated Cornell University, degree of C. E., 1883. He designed and constructed numerous works for the sewerage, drainage, refuse disposal, water purification, and water supply, of cities in United States, Canada, Hawaiian Islands and Brazil. Consulting engineer for various municipalities and corporations. Author of *Water Filtration Works*, 1901, *Water and Public Health*, 1897, *European Sanitary Engineering Series in Engineering Record*; also numerous monographs on engineering and sanitary subjects; Member of American Society Civil Engineers, American Water Works Association, etc. Residence, Brooklyn, N. Y. (See *Who's Who in America*.)

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

53. SARAH DEMETRIA FUERTES, daughter of Mary Stone (Perry) and Prof. Estévan Antonio Fuertes, b. Stamford, Conn., 6th Jan., 1868, m. Ithaca, N. Y., 22d June, 1888, Edward Hitchcock, Jr., M. D., son of Prof. Edward and Mary L. (Judson) Hitchcock, of Amherst, Mass., b. 1st Sept., 1854. Dr. Edward Hitchcock, Jr., was professor of Hygienics in Cornell University.

Child of Sarah Demetria (Fuertes) and Edward Hitchcock, Jr., M. D.:

88. Katherine Hitchcock, b. Ithaca, N. Y., 5th Feb., 1890.

Being of the seventh generation.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

54. MARY KATHARINE FUERTES, daughter of Mary Stone (Perry) and Estévan Antonio Fuertes, b. Stamford, Conn., 16th March, 1872. Growing up in a cultivated atmosphere, Mary Katherine Fuertes developed artistic talent and for several years was a designer of book plates, interesting in their imaginative symbolism as well as beautiful in design. She

later turned her attention to agriculture, and took several special courses in Cornell University bearing upon this subject.

She purchased, (with a friend), a farm in Orange Co., N. Y., which they successfully conducted for several years; but war conditions making it advisable to discontinue, the farm was sold. Present residence, Aurora, N. Y., in winter; Long Island in summer.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

55. LOUIS AGASSIS FUERTES, son of Mary Stone (Perry) and Prof. Estévan Antonio Fuertes, b. Ithaca, N. Y., 7th Feb., 1874, m. Ithaca, N. Y., 1904, Margaret F. Sumner, daughter of Dr. Albert and Harriet (Beers) Sumner, of Brooklyn, N. Y., b. January 16th, 1876.

A painter and Ornithologist, Louis Agassis Fuertes has studied nature in the open with Abbott H. Thayer, 1898-9, Florida, 1898, Alaska with Harriman Expedition, 1899, Texas and New Mexico, 1901; Bahama Islands, 1902, New Mexico, Arizona and Colorado, 1903, Jamaica, 1904, Saskatchewan and Alberta, 1907, Florida and Mexico, 1908, Magdalen Islands, Canada, 1909, Lucatan and Mexico, 1910, Columbia, S. A., 1911-1913.

Prof. Fuertes has in his collection over a thousand kinds of South American birds. His paintings being from nature he is able to record many evanescent colors not obtainable from skins. Most of the above expeditions were made under the auspices of the American Museum of Natural History, but the Texas trip was with the United States Biological Survey.

He has illustrated the following books:—*Birding on a Broncho*, 1896, *Citizen Bird*, 1897, *Song Birds and Water Fowl*, 1897, *Bird Craft*, 1897, *The Woodpecker*, 1901, *Hand-Book of Birds*, 1901. *Birds of the Rockies*, 1902, *Hand Book of Birds of Western United States*, 1902, *Upland Game Birds*, 1902, *Coues' Key to North American Birds*, 1903, *Hand Book of Birds of Eastern United States*, Plates from *Report of New York State Game, Forest and Fish Commission*, 1903, *Water Fowl*, 1903, *Birds of New York*, 1906-12.

Illustrations to articles by Henshaw on birds in *National Geographic Magazine*, 1915-20, and by E. W. Nelson, in the same magazine on the Mammals of North America, 1916-18, and one on dogs, 1919.

Permanent work can be seen in Habitat Groups, American Museum Natural History, New York, the Flamingo Hotel, Miami, Florida, Brewster House, New Haven, Conn., and in the State Museum of Albany, N. Y.

He is at present engaged on a monumental work for the State of Massachusetts.

Children of Louis Agassis and Margaret F. (Sumner) Fuertes:

89. Louis Sumner Fuertes, b. 1st Sept., 1905.

90. Mary Fuertes, b. 28th Nov., 1908.

Being of the seventh generation.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

56. JOHN STONE PERRY, son of Capt. James Hillhouse, U. S. N., and Ella (Brooke) Perry, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., 18th Jan., 1888. Educated at the Friends School, Washington, D. C., Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y., degree of C. E., United States Navy Steam Engineering School, Stevens Institute, Hoboken, N. J. First position draftsman in office of James Hillhouse Fuertes, C. E., Assistant in B. O., U. S. F. and G. Co., San Francisco office. Manager of Seattle office, (Hansen and Rowland, Inc., Tacoma, Wash., Manager of Insurance Department, Humphreys Bros., Fresno, Cal. While at Navy School, C. P. O., U. S. N. R. F.)

Present residence, San Francisco, Cal. Unmarried 1922.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

57. ELIZABETH RUSSELL WILSON, daughter of Sarah Hillhouse (Perry) and James Palmer Wilson, b. 20th Dec., 1871. Educated at the Newark Seminary.

During the World War Miss Wilson devoted herself to relief work in the St. James Episcopal Church branch of the Red Cross, and with the Prospect Branch of Newark. She is a woman of leisure residing with her mother in Newark, N. J. Unmarried in 1922.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

61. ROBERT CLIFFORD WILSON, son of Sarah Hillhouse (Perry) and James Palmer Wilson, b. 3d March, 1883. Educated at Columbia University School of Mines, Class of 1906. Robert Clifford Wilson who is a civil engineer, held a position on the staff of the Pennsylvania tunnel, East River, 1905-06. On the Board of Public Works, Harrisburg. Pa., 1907, and with the Turner Construction Co., 1908, where he remains as General Manager. Present residence, Newark, N. J. Unmarried 1922.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

62. JAMES PERRY WILSON, son of Sarah Hillhouse (Perry) and James Palmer Wilson, b. 13th August, 1889.

Educated at Columbia College, A. B., 1913. Columbia School of Architecture, B. Arch, 1914.

He is an architectural draftsman in the office of B. S. Goodhue, Architects, New York. Residence, Newark, N. J. Unmarried 1922.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

63. THOMAS HILLHOUSE, (4), son of Thomas Griswold and Julia (Ten Eyck) Hillhouse, b. Orange, N. J., 16th December, 1875.

This beloved youth, upon whom so many hopes were centered, met an untimely death by accident while attending school at Black Hall, the home of his Griswold ancestors, Lyme, Conn., 25th May, 1893.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

65. JOHN TEN EYCK HILLHOUSE, son of Thomas Griswold and Julia (Ten Eyck) Hillhouse, b. Plainfield, N. J., 3d July, 1879, m. Philadelphia, Pa., 31st Jan., 1920, Constance Gardner Lee, daughter of Edmund Jennings, M. D., and Mary Emma (Smith) Lee, of Philadelphia. Pa.

He was educated Westminster School, Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., 1893-97, Yonkers High School, 1897-1900, Columbia University School of Mines, 1900, Class of 1904, four years work. After some mining experience in California, John Ten Eyck Hillhouse returned to the East and devoted himself to the study of scientific problems. He holds a position with the Western Electric Co., engaged in research work relative to gas engines and designing of radio and telephone apparatus. When war was declared he offered his services but his class was not called. Mr. Hillhouse is a member of the Union Society of the Civil War. Mrs. Hillhouse is a member Society of Colonial Dames of Pennsylvania. Present residence, New York.

LINE OF CONSTANCE GARDNER LEE.

Lee, a name common in England, and variously spelled Le, Lea, Ley, Leigh and Lygh. From the Lees of Coton Hall, Shropshire, the Lees of Virginia trace their descent. This ancient family gave to England distinguished men generation after generation. Its founder Launcelot Lee, received from William the Conqueror a princely estate in Essex. Another was Lionel Lee who accompanied the Lion-hearted Richard on the third crusade and won his Earldom of Litchfield for gallant conduct at the siege of Acre. Still another was Richard Lee, who was with the unfortunate Earl of Surrey in his expedition against the Scotch borderers, and his grandson Richard was the founder of the American family.

I.

Governor Richard Bennett, b. 1601, d. 1675. Member House of Burgesses, 1629, Member Kings Council, 1639, 1642, 1644, 1645, 1646, 1658, 1659, 1660-75, Governor of Virginia under the Common-

I.

Richard Lee before leaving England, was a member of the Privy Council of Charles I, and never gave up his allegiance to that monarch. He frequently visited England each time bringing back set-

wealth, appointed by the Council of State in England, Commissioner to reduce the plantations in the Bay of Chesapeake to obedience to the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England, Commissioner to England, 1655, Maj. Gen'l. of Virginia Troops, 1662-72. He m. Mary Anne Utie, (probably daughter of Col. John Utie). He died 1675.

Their daughter Anne Bennett.

II.

Anne Bennett, m. Theodorick Bland, bap. Antholin's Church, London, Jan., 1629-30, descendant of Sir Thomas Bland of an ancient and honorable family. He was the fifteenth child of his father and one of four brothers who emigrated to Virginia. With one of his brothers he had been a merchant at Luca, Spain. Later in the Canary Islands. To Virginia in 1658. He purchased "Berkeley" and "Westover". Was speaker of the House of Burgesses, 1659, a member of the Council, 1666.

He d. Westover, 29th April, 1672. His tomb in Westover

ters as he had done on his original voyage. His first land grant in 1642, consisted of 1000 acres in York, later Gloucester Co. The first plantation, named "Paradise", was at the head of Poropotank Creek on York River. Leaving Paradise he moved to Northumberland Co. His income from tobacco alone was £2000, while his English estate of "Stratford Langton" brought but £800. Richard Lee held many high official positions in Virginia as, Justice, Member of the Council, Member of the House of Burgesses and Secretary of State. His will was drawn in England previous to 1663.

He died there before the 20th of April, 1664. His wife was Anne.

His eldest son John, dying unmarried, 1673, the succession passed to his second son, Richard, Jr.

II.

Col. Richard Lee, Jr., son of Hon. Richard and Anne Lee, b. "Paradise", 1647. Educated at Oxford; of scholarly tastes. Wrote his notes in Hebrew, Greek, or Latin. His plantation in Westmoreland Co., named "Mount Pleasant". Member of Governor's Council, Member of House of Burgesses. Appointed Lieut. of Horse in Counties of Westmoreland, Stafford and Northumberland, (an office analogous to Lord Lieut., of an English Shire), this gave him title of Col. Appointed by Gov. Andros. Naval Officer to receive customs on the Potomac River. Sided against Bacon in

Church has a Latin inscription. She d. 1687.

Their son Richard Bland.

III.

Richard Bland of Jordana, b. 11th Aug., 1665, m. 1701, Elizabeth Randolph, daughter of Col. William Randolph of Turkey Island, founder of the Randolph family in America.

She d. 22d Jan., 1719. He d. 6th April, 1720. Their daughter, Mary Bland.

his rebellion. Was loathe to give allegiance to William and Mary, which caused his suspension by Gov. Nichols. Was later reinstated and m. Letitia Corbin, daughter of Henry and Alice (Eltonhead) Corbin, b. 1657, d. 6th Oct., 1706.

He d. Mount Pleasant, 12th March, 1714.

III.

GOVERNOR OR PRESIDENT THOMAS LEE, fifth son of Col. Richard, Jr., and Letitia (Corbin) Lee, b. Mount Pleasant, Westmoreland Co., 1690. Educated in Virginia he became an accomplished Greek and Latin scholar. By his own exertions he acquired a considerable fortune. The original manor house of the Lees having been burnt, Queen Caroline gave a sum to rebuild, with which President Thomas Lee constructed the famous Stratford House, 1725-30. In this historic mansion many distinguished men have been born, including the illustrious General Robert E. Lee. He was a Member of the House of Burgesses. Member and President of the Council, and on the death of Gov. Robinson, 1749, he became acting Governor until his death, 14th Nov., 1750. After which date his commission as Royal Governor reached Virginia.

Thomas Lee, m. May, 1722, Hannah Ludwell, daughter of Col. Philip Ludwell of Green Springs, James City Co., b. 5th December, 1701, d. Stratford House, 25th Jan., 1749.

IV.

Mary Bland, daughter of Col. Richard and Elizabeth (Randolph) Bland, m. Henry Lee, son of Col. Richard and Letitia (Corbin) Lee, and brother of Gov. Thomas Lee. He was b. Mount Pleasant, 1691. Served as Lieut. Col. Westmoreland Co., Militia. Lived at Lee Hall on the Potomac River, where he d. 1747.

Their son, Henry Lee, Jr.

V.

Lieut. Col. Henry Lee, Jr., third son of Henry and Mary (Bland) Lee, b. Lee Hall, Westmoreland Co., 1729. Removed to Prince William Co. Living at Leesylvania, near Dumfries.

For many years a member of the House of Burgesses, Justice of the Peace, Lieut. for Prince William Co., Member of the Virginia Conventions, 1774-5-6, State Senator,

She was born at Rich Neck, Bruton Parish, James City Co.

IV.

Hon. Richard Henry Lee, fifth son of President Thomas and Hannah (Ludwell) Lee, b. Stratford House, 20th Jan., 1732. Educated Wakefield Academy, Yorkshire, England. Returned to Virginia, 1752. Devoted himself to Roman and English Law and History, 1757. Justice of the Peace, Westmoreland Co., 1761. Member House of Burgesses, and exerted his influence against the slave trade, his arguments being later adopted by the Northern Abolitionists. He proposed a duty so high as to be confiscatory; among other things he opposed the Stamp Act and was loyal to the Colonies.

Richard Henry Lee is said to have been the first to conceive of Committees of Safety and Correspondence, the organizations that made the Revolution possible, but this honor is also claimed for Jonathan Mayhew and Samuel Adams.

Member of 1st and 2d Continental Congresses, 1774-5. In latter year drew up final petition to the King. 1775, appointed Lieut. of Westmoreland Co., which gave him the title of Col. Openly advocating separation from England. 1776, in Congress, he moved and resolved that *these United Colonies are and of right ought to be, free and independent States, etc.*

The illness of his wife at this time made it necessary for him to

1780. He married Lucy Grymes, daughter of Charles and Frances (Jennings) Grymes, known as the "Lowland Beauty", and for whose hand George Washington was once an unsuccessful suitor.

Their son, Edmund Jennings Lee.

VI.

Edmund Jennings Lee, son of Henry and Lucy (Grymes) Lee, b. Leesylvania, Prince William Co., 20th May, 1772, d. at Alexandria, Va., 1843, m. about 1796, cousin Sarah Lee, daughter of the Hon. Richard Henry and 2d wife, Mrs. Anne (Gaskins) Pinkard Lee, b. 1775, d. at Alexandria, Va., 8th May, 1837. An eminent lawyer, he yet devoted himself more especially to the interests of the Episcopal Church in Virginia, Delegate to diocesan and general conventions, Trustee of the Education Fund, Member of Standing Committee.

His life can be read in *Lee of Virginia*, pp. 374, 382.

Their son, Cassius Francis Lee.

return to Virginia. Thomas Jefferson was appointed to fill his place and draft the Declaration, while John Adams, (who had seconded the original resolution), was chosen to defend it in debate. But Richard Henry Lee returned to sign the document and his name is written just above that of Arthur Middleton.

During the next year Col. Lee served on more than 100 committees, his arduous labors impairing his health. President of Continental Congress, 1784. He opposed the Constitution on the ground that it infringed on State rights. Col. Richard Henry Lee was one of the first U. S. Senators from Virginia and was author of the 10th Amendment to the Constitution, reserving to the States all powers not delegated to the Federal Government.

1792, Richard Henry Lee retired from public life to his manor of Chantilly, where he d. 19th June, 1794. He was twice married. By his second wife, Mrs. Anne (Gaskins) (Pinkard), daughter of Thomas Gaskins, Esq., of Westmoreland Co., he had two sons and three daughters. His youngest daughter, Sarah Lee, b. 29th Nov., 1775, m. her cousin, Edmund Jennings Lee about 1796.

VII.

CASSIUS FRANCIS LEE.

Cassius Francis Lee, third son of Edmund Jennings and Sarah (Lee) Lee, b. Alexandria, Va., 22d May, 1808, admitted to the bar but never practiced, though at one time he was clerk of the U. S. Court.

He entered the mercantile house of Cazenove & Co., in Alexandria. In his father's house he often met Bishops Meade and Moore of Virginia, and association with his father whose influence as a layman, was of deep importance caused him to become so much interested in ecclesiastical matters that he too gave much of his life to promoting the interests of the church and education.

The Southern Churchman under date of 30th Jan., 1895, spoke of him as "A venerable and beloved man". He represented Christ Church, Alexandria, Va., and was for many years a member of the Standing Committee of the diocese, delegate to Gen'l Convention at Cincinnati, and to diocesan conventions.

Cassius Francis Lee m. twice. First, to Miss Hannah Phillips Ludwell Hopkins, by whom he had 5 children. He m. 2d, 15th April, 1846, Anne Eliza Gardner, daughter of William Collins and Eliza Frances (Cazenove) Gardner, b. Newport, R. I., 7th Feb., 1819. By this marriage he had 7 children.

Cassius Francis Lee, d. Alexandria, Va., 30th Jan., 1890. Anne Eliza Gardner Lee, d. Menokin, Fairfax Co., Va., 5th July, 1885.

Their son Edmund Jennings Lee, Jr., was the fifth child by this second marriage.

VIII.

Edmund Jennings Lee, M. D., fifth child of Cassius Francis and Anne Eliza (Gardner) Lee, b. Alexandria, 16th Jan., 1853. Educated at Episcopal High School, Washington-and-Lee University and Medical School of the University of Virginia, m. 9th Dec., 1879, Mary Emma Smith, daughter of Charles and Catherine (Iungerish) Smith, of Philadelphia where they reside.

Dr. Lee who was an accomplished genealogist was the author of *Lee of Virginia*, a learned and delightful work, embellished with reproductions of portraits of the brilliant men and women of this historic family; letters, wills and other papers illustrating life in the Old Dominion. He d. Philadelphia, Pa., 25th May, 1922.

Their daughter Constance Gardner Lee as above.

Authorities for the above Lines of Descent: *Lee of Virginia*, 1642-1892, edited and published by Edmund Jennings Lee, M. D., Member of the Historical Societies of Pennsylvania and Virginia, Philadelphia, 1895; *Historic Families of America*, edited by W. W. Spooner, New York, N. Y.; *Appleton's Encyclopedia of American Biography*.

(For further details of this ancestry see Appendix.)

Child of John Ten Eyck and Constance Gardner (Lee) Hillhouse:

91. Mary Lee Hillhouse, b. Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 2d, 1923.

Being of the seventh generation.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

66. HENRY WOLCOTT HILLHOUSE, son of Thomas Griswold and Julia (Ten Eyck) Hillhouse, b. Mount Holly, N. J., 28th Sept., 1881, m. 26th Feb., 1921, at St. Paul's Church, Halifax, Nova Scotia, by the Rev. Archdeacon Armitage, Anne Elizabeth Harrison, daughter of John, Esq., and Jane Anne (Sewell) Harrison, of Watermillock Penrith Cumberlandshire, England, b. 26th Sept., 1893. After leaving high school Henry Wolcott Hillhouse early sought practical experience in mining. He did not keep a diary but noted on the holster of his 45 Colt revolver places where interesting events occurred. The record is as follows. "Round Mountain, Tonopah, Rawhide, Bullgrog, Death Valley, Millets, Rhyalite, Schurz, Dead Horse, Ashforks Elcho, Austin, Belmont, Klondyke, Silver Peak, Manhattan, Porcupine, Gowanda, Cobalt, Elk Lake, Kerr Lake, James Bay, Hudson Bay, Kippaway, Gold Center, Jackson, Chinese, Ely, Tower, Ludlow, Searchlight, Ellendale, Bihia Honda, La Palma, Vinelas, Pinar del Rio, Media Leagua, Larramie."

His military record is thus stated:

1915, Oct. 15th, enlisted in Montreal, 35th Battery, Canadian F. A., 8th Brigade, 3d Division.

1916, Jan. 10th, sailed on S. S. Missanabie, Jan. 23d, arrived Plymouth, Jan. 23d, to May 18th, in training in England, June 10th, in France, June 15th, Ypres, Aug. 12th, Diekibush, Sept. 6th, Kemmel Hill, Oct. 3d, to Dec. 1st, First Battle of the Somme, Dec. 3d, Anzin, (Arras Front).

1917, Feb. 7th, Neuville, (The Labyrinth), Feb. 17th, Nedon, Feb. 22d, Bully Graney, March 7th, Belleau Wood, (Mt. St. Eloi), March 20th, Shell Valley, April 9th, Vimy Ridge, April 12th, Albany Center.

1917, April 15th, Petite Vimy, April 29th, Investment of Lens, July 1st, put out of action in attack of Avion, from July 1st, 1917, to February 20th, 1918, in various English Hospitals.

1918, Feb. 26th, discharged Canadian Army on request of American Military Attache for special service in American E. F., March 3rd, sailed for the United States on S. S. Orduna.

His position as range gun layer entitled Henry Wolcott Hillhouse to the rank of a non-commissioned officer, which he refused as well as that of a commissioned officer.

Anne Elizabeth Harrison was educated in her father's house, Watermillock, and Miss Turner's Seminary for Young Ladies, Penrith.

War Record: Enlisted in the English Red Cross, Aug., 1914, and was assigned to convalescent hospital at Perth. Nov. 7th, 1915, transferred to Fourth Northern General Hospital, Lincoln; services were in medical and surgical wards and in the operating theatre. Demobilized July, 1919. Anne Elizabeth Harrison was reared on the banks of beauti-

ful Ullswater in sight of the hills of Westmoreland and Cumberland, in which counties the Harrisons, established for many generations, took part in the border wars with Scotland.

Present residence of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Wolcott Hillhouse, Little Brook Farm, Newtown, Connecticut.

Child of Henry Wolcott and Anne Elizabeth (Harrison) Hillhouse:

93. Anne Ten Broeck Hillhouse, b. Danbury Hospital, Conn., 15th Jan., 1922, bap. Trinity Church, Newtown, Conn., by Rev. James L. Lasher, 7th July, 1922.

Being of the seventh generation.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

67. JULIAN GRISWOLD HILLHOUSE, son of Thomas Griswold and Julia (Ten Eyck) Hillhouse, b. Yonkers, N. Y., 13th June, 1890. Educated in childhood at Halstead School, Yonkers, N. Y., 1908-11. Hoosac School, Hoosick, N. Y., 1911-14, degree of B. A., Princeton University. For three years Master in Conover School, Westchester County, N. Y.

WAR RECORD:

27th Aug., 1917, enlisted in Signal Corps, U. S. A.

29th Sept., 1917, honorably discharged to enter Naval Reserves.

1st Oct., 1917, ordered to report at United States Naval School, Washington, D. C.

1st Dec., 1917, left Naval School for duty U. S. S. Montgomery. (name changed to Anniston.)

23d May, 1918, Detached from Anniston to receiving ship, Norfolk, Va.

30th May, 1918, detached from receiving ship.

June, 1918, went on duty at Navy Yard, Norfolk, Va.

Feb., 1919, honorably discharged from Navy. Returned to Conover School as Master. Present occupation, Headmaster in Hoosac School, N. Y. Unmarried in 1922.

Subjects of Interest, the Fine Arts, Mountain Climbing and Nature Study.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

68. PHINEHAS HILLHOUSE ADAMS, son of Harriette Augusta (Hillhouse) and Walter Wood Adams, b. New York, 1st May, 1883, m. New York, 5th May, 1914, Marguerite Janvrin, daughter of Joseph Edward, M. D., and Laura Louise, (LaWall) Janvrin, b. 20th Sept., 1889.

He was educated Westminster School, Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., 1893-99, St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., 1899-1901, Harvard University, Class of 1905, degree of B. A., College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York,

degree of M. D., 1909. She was educated at Miss Spence's School for Young Ladies.

Spring of 1909, Dr. Adams went to Germany and attended medical lectures in Munich. He was Interne 1st Med. Div., Bellevue Hospital, 1910-12, Med. Out-Patient Depart., Bellevue Hosp., 1912-17, attending Physician Vanderbilt Clinic, 1912-15, Asst. Physician Presbyterian Hosp. Dispensary, 1913-17, Instructor of Medicine, College of Physicians and Surgeons, 1917 to 1922. Chief of Clinic Out-Patient Dept., 1917 to date.

WAR RECORD:

Physician of Draft Board, New York City, during the war, (created by Act of Congress 18th May, 1917), honorably discharged 31st March, 1919. (Rated in War Dept., July, 1918, as essential teacher of Students Army Training Camps).

Member Amer. Med. Assn., New York, N. Y. State Med. Soc., Med. Soc., County of N. Y., Quiz. Med. So., Bellevue Alumni Assn., Union Soc., Civil War, Harvard Club, New York, Wee Burn Golf Club.

LINE OF MARGUERITE JANVRIN.

I.

This family was native to Jersey, one of the Channel Islands that had passed from the possession of France into the jurisdiction of England. The name was variously spelt, Janvrin, Janverin, or Jeanverin, etc.

Since the days of Homer, the sea has dominated the lives of Islanders and Capt. Jean Janvrin of St. Hilliards, Jersey, lived in an age when maritime adventure offered high prizes to its followers.

His wife was Elizabeth Le Couteur. Sailing upon the high seas in his own fine ship, "The Four Friends", Capt. Jean Janvrin embarked from Lisbon, Portugal, for New England, 6th Aug., 1696, but his ship was of such a size, and carried a cargo of such burden, that upon arriving in Portsmouth a wharf had to be built before she could dock and discharge her cargo, as those in the port were too small to accommodate her. The log of many other voyages have been preserved in the family of Jefferson Janvrin of Hampton Falls, N. H., but that of the voyage mentioned above has been lost.

Capt. Jean Janvrin d. —.

II.

John Janvrin, who like his father followed the sea, came on one of his voyages to Portsmouth, N. H., and married there, 12th Sept., 1708, Elizabeth Knight, b. 8th July, 1689, daughter of John and Bridget (Sloper) Knight, m. 20th March, 1684. (He is said to have been the same as Jean Chevallier of Martinique, having translated his name into its English equivalent.) John Janvrin was selectman in Newington, 1721.

The records of the church in Dover, N. H., for the year 1708 contain this quaint notice of the marriage: "Mr. John Janvrin of Jersey, (belonging to England), was legally married to Elizabeth Knight, (alias Chevallier), of the town of Dover in New England, upon the 12th of September, 1708, as attest John Pike."

Although a mariner John Janvrin was not without influence on land. He was one of those who signed an address to the Queen, 1707, on behalf of Gov. Dudley. (See *N. H. Provincial Papers*, Vol. III, p. 839).

John Janvrin received a gift of land in the Great House filed at Portsmouth, from John Knight, of Portsmouth, merchant, who called Janvrin "son-in-law". This was April 3d, 1719. On the 8th of February, 1717-18, Knight had given his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of John Janvrin of Portsmouth, the house in which she then dwelt "on the highway from the water side to the easterly to ye river on the south". These two deeds were both acknowledged at Newington, June 1st, 1720. (*Exeter Deeds*, II, 395).

He d. in Lisbon, Portugal, 1718, or early in 1719.

His widow, Elizabeth (Knight) Janvrin, m. 13th Oct., 1720, (1st wife), Rev. Joseph Adams, son of Joseph and Hannah (Bass) Adams, b. 1st Jan., 1689.

III.

John Janvrin, (3d), b. Portsmouth, N. H., 8th July, 1709, bap. 2d Oct., 1709, Graduated Harvard, 1728, m. Elizabeth Stickney, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Wade) Stickney, b. Newbury, Mass., 12th Jan., 1722.

Mr. Janvrin adopted teaching as his profession and had schools in Kittery, Berwick, Strathem, Newington, and Seabrook.

On the 31st May, 1735, he sells his land in Great House Pastures in Portsmouth to Elisha Jackson, (Deeds 18-70).

5th May, 1743, he, with Mary Janvrin of Newington, sells to brother George Janvrin of Portsmouth that piece of land which John Knight gave to Elizabeth Janvrin, his half brothers, Joseph and Eben Adams, are witnesses to this deed. (Deeds, 27-447.)

John Janvrin, Gentleman, buys estate of Moses Stickney, (his father-in-law of Hampton Falls) land in Hampton, 1780; (Deeds 87-311), and same year and place, of Eben Fogg also; bought from the widow and children of William Knight, 26th Sept., 1731, other pieces of land. (Deeds 41-391).

On the 14th Nov., 1770, his wife, Elizabeth Stickney Janvrin, joins. (Deeds 101-305).

He d. Seabrook, 7th Oct., 1780. She d. 12th April, 1809.

IV.

William Janvrin, son of John, (3d), and Elizabeth (Stickney) Janvrin, b. Oct., 1760, m. his cousin, Abigail Adams, bap. 19th Aug., 1763-4, at Barnstead, N. H., (daughter of Joseph Adams, M. D., and granddaughter of Rev. Joseph Adams of Braintree and Newington.)

William Janvrin, had a deed from his brother James of the latter's interest in their father's dwelling house at Seabrook, Aug. 23d, 1798. (Deeds 173-340). William Janvrin d. 3d Feb., 1839, "aged 79". Abigail Adams Janvrin, d. 17th Oct., 1806.

V.

Joseph Adams Janvrin, son of William and Abigail (Adams) Janvrin, b. —, m. Exeter, N. H., 14th Nov., 1822, Lydia Ann Colcord, daughter of George Colcord, and grand-daughter of Edward Colcord, one of the founders of Exeter, 1638.

He d. —. She d. —.

VI.

Joseph Edward Janvrin, son of Joseph Adams and Lydia Ann (Colcord) Janvrin, b. Exeter, N. H., 13th Jan., 1839. Graduated Phillips Exeter Academy, 1857. Studied medicine with Dr. William Gilman Perry. In 1861, he enlisted in 2d N. H. Infantry as Assistant Surgeon in the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac under Generals Burnside and Hooker. Dec., 1862, Dr. Janvrin was transferred to the Department of the Gulf, under Gen. Banks, being acting Surgeon in his division. Honorably mustered out of the army 1863. Entering the Medical School at Dartmouth College he studied under Dr. E. R. Peaslee. Graduated M. D., College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, 1864. Dr. Janvrin became Assistant Surgeon, Emory Hospital, Washington, D. C. In 1865, he returned to New York and became associated with Dr. Peaslee.

He was President New York County Medical Association, and was connected with the Demilt Dispensary, Woman's Hospital, New York Skin and Cancer Hospital, Orphans Home, and the Asylum of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He was President of the New York Obstetrical Society and a member of many national and foreign Associations. His numerous papers on professional subjects have commanded international attention.

Dr. Janvrin m. 1st Sept., 1881, Laura Louise LaWall, daughter of Cyrus and Rachel Rebecca Rusling Shureman LaWall, of Easton, Penn., b. 4th Nov., 1851.

Joseph Edward Janvrin, M. D., d. 21st Dec., 1912, in New York.

(For maternal ancestry of Marguerite Janvrin see Appendix IX, also Chart.)

VII.

Their daughter Marguerite, m. Phineas Hillhouse Adams, M. D., as above.

Children of Phineas Hillhouse, M. D., and Marguerite (Janvrin) Adams:

- 94. Josephine Janvrin Adams, b. New York, 2d Oct., 1916.
 - 95. Harriette Hillhouse Adams, b. New York, 3d April, 1918.
 - 96. Walter Wood Adams, b. New York, 21st Oct., 1922.
- Being of the seventh generation.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

69. ADELAIDE DICKENSON HILLHOUSE, daughter of John Ten Broeck and Mary Lindsay (Dickenson) Hillhouse, b. New York, 15th Dec., 1881, m. St. Mary Abbotts Church, Kensington, England, 1st July, 1905, George Newton Ford, son of Ernest, Esq., and Harriett Mary (Murray) Ford, b. London, England, 24th Sept., 1874. She was educated by governesses in Europe and studied painting in the studios of Paris and Italy. He was educated St. Paul's School, England.

WAR RECORD:

Served with the London Scottish Regiment in France. Wounded in the head at Givenchy, Dec., 1914. Served through the war 1914-1919, ending with the rank of Major on the General Staff. Honorable mention in dispatches. Decorated as an officer in the order of the British Empire.

Present occupation, Railway Manager. Bath Club. Residence, London, England. No children.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

70. CAROLL TEN BROECK HILLHOUSE, daughter of William P. and May Beatrice (Landon) Hillhouse, b. Denver, Colo., 20th Dec., 1895, m. Denver, Colo., 17th Sept., 1919, Rea Lyncoln Eaton, son of Bruce Grant and Mary (H——) Eaton, of Eaton, Colo., and grandson of the late Hon. Benjamin Harrison Eaton, b. 20th Feb., 1896. She was educated Wolcott School, Denver, Colo., and by private tutors.

He was educated at the University of Illinois.

WAR RECORD:

Caroll Ten Broeck Hillhouse, gave eighteen months service to the American Red Cross in clerical and canteen work.

Rea Lyncoln Eaton was in the U. S. Naval Aviation service during the war, stationed at Atlantic and Pacific Ports. Present residence, Lake Wood, Eaton, Colo., where Mr. Eaton's oil properties are situated.

Child of Carroll Ten Broeck (Hillhouse) and Rea Lincoln Eaton:

97. Benjamin Harrison Eaton, b. Denver, Colo., 31st Aug., 1920.
Being of the seventh generation.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

71. SYLVIA REMSEN HILLHOUSE, daughter of Charles Betts and Georgiana Delprat Remsen, b. 5th April, 1901. Unmarried 1922. Residing with her parents.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

72. *MARY FITCH HILLHOUSE, daughter of Francis and Sarah Hillhouse (Fitch) Hillhouse, b. New York, 15th April, 1898, m. New York, July 14th, 1921, George Channing Sumner, son of George Seabury and Alice Perkins (Ryan) Sumner, of Brookline, Mass., b. 17th July, 1892.

She was educated at Miss Chapin's School for Young Ladies, New York. He was educated Roxbury Latin School, Harvard University, Class of 1914.

WAR RECORDS:

Mary Fitch Hillhouse, served as Motor Ambulance Driver with the Motor Corps of America and the Red Cross Society.

George Channing Sumner, May, 1917, enlisted in the Aviation Corps, U. S. A. To Plattsburg, New York training camp, Sailed 15th Oct., 1918, Landed Liverpool. To Long Moor Field, to Liverpool, Dec., 1918. To France Jan., 1919. To U. S. Army School, at Sorbonne, Paris, 15th March, 1919, Sailed from Brest. Landed New York, 24th July, 1919.

Present occupation, Wool Merchant and Importer. Residence, New York.

Child of Mary Fitch Hillhouse, and George Channing Sumner:

98. Mary Elizabeth Hillhouse Sumner, b. 17th September, 1922.
Being of the seventh generation.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

73. FRANCIS BETTS HILLHOUSE, son of Francis and Sarah Hillhouse (Fitch) Hillhouse, b. 22d March, 1902. Educated at the Pomfret Preparatory School. Entered Yale University, Sept., 1921. Residing with his parents in New York.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

74. MARIAN ANITA TEN BROECK HILLHOUSE, daughter of Francis and Sarah Hillhouse (Fitch) Hillhouse, b. New York, 9th March, 1910. Minor residing with her parents in New York.

*(See Part I, No. 174).

SEVENTH GENERATION.

DESCENDANT OF ANN VAN SHAICK TEN BROECK.

Child of Sarah Demetria (Fuertes) and Edward Hitchcock, Jr., M.D.:

88. KATHERINE HITCHCOCK, b. 5th Feb., 1890, m. at Grace Church Chantry, New York, 15th June, 1911, Paul Weir Cloud, b. Binghamton N. Y., 23rd Jan., 1885, son of Homer F. and Katherine M. (de Graffe) Cloud. She was educated at Wells College, Aurora, N. Y. Mr. Cloud was educated at Columbia and Syracuse Universities, and the Art School of Pratt Institute, Brooklyn, N. Y.

WAR RECORD.

Embarked for France 22d June, 1918. Attached to 89th Div., Toul Sector, 9th Aug., 1918. At St. Mihiel drive, 12th Sept., to 5th Oct., 1918. Meuse, Argonne, (two Phases), 15th Oct., 1918, and 11th Nov., 1918. Doing special photographic work, air service for headquarters, 1st Aug., 15th and 23rd Nov. With Army of Occupation on the Rhine, resignation, Photographic Unit, 89th Div., with rank of Lieut. Sailed for America, 14th May, 1919.

Residence, West Newtown, Mass.

Children of Katherine (Hitchcock) and Paul Weir Cloud:

99. Mary Cloud, b. 24th March, 1912.

100. John Stuart Cloud, b. 25th Oct., 1914.

101. Jean Cloud, b. 10th Sept., 1917.

Being of the eighth generation.



APPENDIX

To First Generation

TIMES OF

DEPUTY GOVERNOR JOHN MASON

Would we picture to ourselves life in the first Colonial period we must remember, first, that the Colonists were Europeans linked with their motherland by ties of blood, language and civilization; second, that their exaggerated sense of independence so dominated them that division, not unity, prevailed among them. Plymouth, being a separate State from Massachusetts Bay, and Saybrook and New Haven from one another, and the settlements up the river; third, the frequent return voyages made by the Colonists, and the fact that each little State maintained in the capital of the home government "agents", as they were called, who represented it before Parliament and the Privy Council. These were not permanent officials, but sent out when necessary.

The first Colonists came to New England in companies or congregations. Such a band was brought to Massachusetts Bay by John Winthrop of Groton Manor, Suffolk, England. The cost of fitting this expedition was £21,000. Hall says that "they landed June 21st in the midst of strawberries and flowers, and brought with them £500,000 in gold and silver money." Having a mistaken idea of the width of the continent, the old charters and land grants gave as their western boundary the Pacific Ocean.

The first intimation that the people of Massachusetts and Plymouth had of the existence of the Connecticut River was an invitation from the Dutch settlers thereon at the House of Good Hope to the people of Plymouth, to come there and settle under Dutch jurisdiction. They declined the offer, but established a trading post near that of Holland. Rumors of the beauty of this valley having reached England, Charles I, granted the territory to Robert, Earl of Norwich, who transferred it to Viscount

Say and Seal, Lord Brooke and others. One of the latter, Col. George Fenwick, who was of ancient Yorkshire family, came over in 1634 and named the prospective State "Saybrook", built a rude fort within which he established a small garrison, after which he returned to England. The next year, that versatile, learned and accomplished officer and gentleman, John Winthrop, Jr., arrived on the same errand, having been appointed governor, and was one of the men associated with John Mason during the remainder of his life. He was a member of the Royal Society and his library in Boston numbered a thousand volumes.

Almost simultaneously with Winthrop's visit came a party of settlers from Dorchester and Watertown, under the leadership of Rev. John Warham. Their picturesque overland journey reminded them of that of the Children of Israel to the Promised Land. The sites selected by them have henceforth borne the names of Windsor and Wethersfield. The terrible hardships of the following winter caused the return to Massachusetts Bay by water of most of the party who came back the next spring better prepared for permanent settlement. This year too the larger party, under Rev. Thomas Hooker and Rev. Samuel Stone, came hither to establish Hartford. These three settlements were named Connecticut. One of the earliest records of the Colony referring to those deceased "previous to 1639", is "the captain's wife", and as John Mason was the only Captain the record is supposed to refer to Mistress Mason. We know nothing of her personality but infer that she crossed the sea with her husband, as if the marriage of such an important man had occurred after his arrival in America the record of it would appear in Massachusetts Bay, Windsor, Wethersfield or Hartford.

Fisk said that "without genealogy history is lifeless", and it is true that in following the life of an eminent man our first impulse is to inquire "Who were his parents"? Now in the case of John Mason this question has never been answered, although the ancestry of most of the settlers of Massachusetts Bay is well known. John Mason filled a dominant place in New England for over forty years, holding continuously high civil and the highest military positions, and at the Restoration was confirmed, and named in the Charter of Charles II, Deputy Governor of his Majesties Colony of Connecticut. He was born in the last year of Elizabeth or the first of James I. Our first impulse is to connect him with that of John Mason,* upon whom, with Sir Ferdinando Georges, the patent of New Hampshire was bestowed, but both disclaimed any relationship. Rev. Thomas Prince, in his introduction to Mason's Report on

*John Mason of New Hampshire returned to England just when the migration to Connecticut was being made. He died and was buried in Westminster Abbey and his American estates were inherited by his grandsons.

the Pequot War, definitely makes this statement. Mr. Frederick West Mason hoped that some information might be found in the Cozens Autographs, purchased by Quaritch in 1890, as they contained the Fairfax papers, as Mason and Lord Fairfax were correspondents. From his age at the time of his death, variously recorded as seventy-two or seventy-three, we know that John Mason was born between 1599 and 1601.

Our first acquaintance with him is when he was twenty-nine or thirty years of age, and in the Netherlands, where nearly all historians erroneously report him as serving, "under Sir Thomas Fairfax", but Mr. Frederick West Mason, who has made a careful study of all known circumstances regarding his great ancestor, has proved in his *Family Record in our Line of Descent From Major John Mason of Norwich, Conn.* New York, Grafton Press, MCMIX, that Fairfax had no command at this time, as he was a mere lad serving as a volunteer on the staff of his future father-in-law, Gen. Lord Horace de Vere of Telbury. Lieut. Mason was also a volunteer serving under the same commander and may have been on the staff. All that is certain is that the two young men were comrades in arms and that a friendship was formed between them in spite of the difference in their ages. Both were present at the siege of Bois le Duc, April to July, 1630. Mr. Frederick West Mason writes, explaining the above, that the Sir Thomas Fairfax who purchased a Scotch baronetcy saw military service, but not in the Netherlands. Mason's friend was the son of Lord Ferdinand Fairfax* by his second wife, Lady Mary Sheffield. Thomas was a name bestowed generation after generation on this family, and this particular Thomas was born at Durton, Yorkshire, 17th Jan., 1612. He was at St. John's College, Cambridge, 1626-30. In April of this year he went to Holland as related above. After the siege of Bois le Duc he traveled in France eighteen months and arrived in London, 1632. He spent three years on his grandfather's estate in Yorkshire, married 20th June, 1637, Anne, fourth daughter of Sir Horace de Vere and was knighted by Charles I, 1640, declared for the Parliament, made commander of the forces in the North, Feb. 19th, 1645 and made Commander in Chief in place of Essex. In 1648, came into the title and estates.†

It was at this time he wrote to John Mason to come back to England and accept a command as a general under him. Disgusted with the intrigues and corruption under Parliament he retired to his estates during

*His portrait faces, p. 38 *Two Centuries American Costume*. Earl.

†His successor in the title, but not direct descendant, married the daughter of Lord Culpepper and became the owner of one fourth of Virginia, 5,200,200 acres. Eighty years later Col. George Washington was often a guest at Greenaway Court. Being a Loyalist during the American Revolution the vast estate of Lord Fairfax was confiscated.

the Commonwealth. Dec., 1659, he appeared as the leader of a band of Yorkshire gentlemen and many joined him. A free Parliament was called and Fairfax elected member for Yorkshire. He died at New Appleton, 12th Nov., 1671, and was buried in the South side of the choir in Billsborough Church. It is he to whom one of Milton's finest sonnets is addressed.

As far as can be learned no record referring to Mason has been found between the siege of Bois le Duc, 1630, and his receiving a commission from the Governor of Massachusetts Bay, 1632. We part from him in the Netherlands and next meet him in Dorchester. In 1632, Mason received orders from the Massachusetts General Court to take charge of a Shallop of twenty tons, manned by twenty men, and go in search of a pirate named Dixey Bull who had ravaged the coast. Was the pirate chased to his camp on some island and then dispatched? Was his ship fired on and sunk? All that the meagre record tells is that the duty was performed in a satisfactory manner and that the state paid him ten pounds for conducting the expedition so successfully. Evidently the Winthrops and Dudleys, Cottons and Hookers, knew all about him and were glad to avail themselves of his talents and genius for command. In November of this year he received his promotion as captain. September, 1634, he was appointed to select a site for the fortifications in Boston Harbor. He represented Hingham, though living in Dorchester, in the important General Courts of 1634-35. The first of these assemblies was memorable as being the second in America to which representatives were elected, the first being in Virginia. These Courts had under consideration subjects of the greatest importance relating not only to local affairs, but to relationships with the mother country. 1634, Mr. Humphrey, Dep. Gov., arrived from England with his wife, Lady Susan, daughter of the Earl of Lincoln. The next year came the erratic Sir. Harry Vane to espouse the cause of Mistress Anne Hutchinson. There were many notable people in Boston. Certainly no such group of men, at once so distinguished for learning, culture, versatility and wide experience, as well as for enthusiastic devotion to an ideal, could be gathered in the Capitol of any State today. I like to think of Captain John Mason, with other members of the General Court, watching the glow of the sunset upon a September evening. Their garments of "sad colors", red, brown, running into orange, dark green, and blue, blended with the tints of an American autumn. We have many portraits showing us distinct pictures of this type. Their hair was worn long*, their mustachois turned up at the

*None of these men were "Round Heads", as some have called them. Even Cotton Mather with his voluminous wig. Cromwell appears in all his portraits with long hair; in some with a cavalier's cloak thrown gracefully over his shoulder.

corners, their beards daintily pointed. The old-fashioned still wore full ruffs, but the younger wore broad turned down collars.

To return to the settlements of Connecticut. In the following Spring, 1636, profiting by their former experience, the journey was again made to the Promised Land, and the foundations firmly established of one of our great Commonwealths. These pilgrims were of no mean origin. Four fifths of them belonged to families to whom grants of arms had been made. (See *Styles Windsor*). How different this summer arrival to that of the previous year. Though surrounded by vast forests these settlers were not cut off from the world, for the river gave access to the Sound and Sea towards the south, and northward to the dominions of France. The three communities, Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield, were conducted for two years in accord with the provisions of a temporary code agreed upon before leaving Massachusetts Bay. In 1637, the Colonists organized for themselves a form of government providing for the orderly and just administration of the Civil laws. Though this code may seem to us harsh, or even cruel, it was no more so than that of England and other European countries at that time—indeed, it was more lenient.

We must ever think of our ancestors in exile. In England were the old manors and roomy houses they called "home", and the graves of their forefathers. In England, the political party to which they belonged was struggling for the mastery, and the slightest quiver of the European balance affecting England affected them as well. Each ship arriving at Saybrook was greeted with eagerness and anxiety. Events in Virginia and Maryland affected them not nearly so much as the trend of events at home. The first years saw much building, the sound of hammers and axes echoed through the forest. Conversation could never been commonplace where a group of these experienced men of the world collected. They had seen too much public events in Europe, and felt too deeply for that ever to have been the case.

John Mason must often have been a guest in the house of the Rev. Thomas Hooker at Hartford, which, by the inventories, we can reconstruct room by room. The house itself was the equal in size and comfort to an ordinary English vicarage or Scottish manse of the period. To my mind no room was so pleasant as the "auld parlour" which we may call the pastor's study. On a cold night in January, 1639, when the Court met to adopt the Constitution, the pastor's study must have been a scene of homely comfort, with a huge fire of logs resting on the andirons, and fire dogges. Candles would be brought in from the chest of drawers in the hall, Mistress Hooker would be seated knitting. Raising her eyes she would see two tables each with its table carpet, four chairs, four

stools, and a "form", (long bench or settle). Curtains hung at the windows and with books to the value of £300 this room was a fitting study for "The Light of the Western Churches".

The first act of the infant State established upon the Connecticut was to declare offensive war upon the Pequots, a powerful tribe of Indians, whom it was believed were fomenting a general uprising against the settlers. Altogether about thirty English had been killed in widely separated places, some of whom had been tortured, and in their own little confederacy nine had been killed in Wethersfield, and two women carried into captivity. The historian Hildreth condemns this war, but most other writers justify the English. That it was carried on with cruelty none can deny, but so were all wars at this time. Twelve years later Cromwell perpetrated his ferocious massacre of three hundred Christian women at Wexford.

"He found them there, the young the old,
The maiden and the wife;
Their guardians brave in death were cold,
Who dared for them the strife,
They prayed for mercy—God on high!
Before Thy throne they prayed,
And ruthless Cromwell bade them die,
To glut the Saxon Blade."

We are not wont to consider William, Prince of Orange and King of England, as a cruel man, yet, fifty-five years after the assault on Mystic Hill, he ordered the massacre of forty members of the Clan McDonald in the Valley of Glencoe. And we must not forget what Tilly and Wallenstein were doing in Germany at this very time.

Having made the momentous decision it was resolved to seek an alliance with Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth. Both of which responded favorably; the fourteen towns of Massachusetts promising 170 men, and Plymouth a contingent of 50, and a bark with provisions, but so ardent was the temper of Captain Mason, that the men of the North arrived too late to take part in the engagement. The infant Mars itself could furnish but 90 men. Hartford furnished 14 suits of armor and Windsor 6. This was one of the smallest armies that ever went forth to perform an action decisive in its results upon continental conditions. About to embark the Connecticut force was blessed by the Reverend Hooker.

"Going on board oraculous Hooker said,
'Fear not the foe, they shall become your bread'."

Our fathers, deeply imbued with Old Testament history, looked upon the contests of the children of Israel with the Caananitish tribes as guides to the manner in which war should be conducted. Bearing in mind the standards of a harder age than our own, we will let Capt. Mason tell the story of the events of that memorable spring and early summer of 1637.*

* * * *

"After which the Pequots grew enraged against the English who inhabited Connecticut, being a small number, about two hundred and fifty, who were newly arrived, as also about twenty men at Saybrook, under the command of Lieut. Lyon Gardiner, who was there settled by several lords and gentlemen in England."

* * * *

"But immediately upon this a Court was called and met in Hartford, 1st of May, 1637, (Monday), who seriously considering their condition, which did look very sad, for those Pequots were a great people, being strongly fortified, much war-like munitioned, etc., and the English but a handful in comparison, but their outrageous insolence against the English, who had in all likelihood espoused all the Indians in the country in their quarrel, had not God by a more than ordinary Providence prevented. These things being duly considered with the eminent hazard and great peril they were in, it pleased God to stir up the hearts of all men in general and of the Court in special, that they concluded that some forces should forthwith be sent out against the Pequots, their being just * * * to engage in an offensive and defensive war, the management of which war we are nextly to relate."

The rendezvous took place at Hartford just ten days after the meeting of that first General Court, March 10th. The scene was picturesque, when after receiving the benediction the army embarked on a pink, a shallop, and a pinnace, and pushed out into the stream, followed by their Mohegan allies under Uncas, in their graceful birch bark canoes, the stern Englishmen in their armor or leather doublets and the red men in their fantastic war dress and horrid paint. The reorganized army set sail from Saybrook Fort, May 20th, and effected a landing at Point Judith, where, according to a preconceived plan, a retrograde march was begun into the heart of

*At the request of the General Court, Capt. Mason prepared an account of the War which was published, after his death, in Boston, by Increase Mather, 1677, and republished by Rev. Thomas Prince, with an introduction in 1736. A facsimile of the latter was published in New York, 1869, by J. Sabin and Sons. Mr. Prince says that Mather wrongly attributed the work to Mr. John Allyn, because that gentleman, who was secretary to Connecticut Colony, gave it to him, but that it was originally drawn up by Major Mason. Capt. John Underhill also left an account of this dramatic event.

the enemies country, near Mystic River, where 500 in strength, commanded by Sassacus, their sachem, occupied two palisado forts in which they were carousing on the night of the 23d.

"The rocks were our pillows, yet rest was pleasant, the night proved pleasant, being clear and moonlight. We appointed our guards and placed our sentinels. * * * We held on our march about two miles."

The commander spoke briefly to his men, raising their courage to a high pitch by declaring the great stake at issue:

"If this days work by us be once well done
America is for the English won."

Upon their arrival the English forces were divided, Mason leading the attack on one side and Underhill on the other. No description of the horrid scene that followed can equal in intensity that of the chief actor therein, and in no other writing has the mingled ferocity and devotion of the Puritan been more vividly expressed.

"And indeed such a dreadful terror did the Almighty let fall upon their spirits that they would fly from us and run into the very flames where many of them perished. And when the fort was thoroughly fired, command was given that all should fall off and surround the fort, which was readily attended by all. The fire was kindled on the North East side to windward, which did swiftly over-run the fort to the intense amazement of the enemy, and great rejoicing of ourselves. Some of them climbing to the top of the palisado, others of them running into the very flames; many of them gathering to windward lay pelting us with their arrows and we repaid them with our small shot; others of the stoutest issued forth, as we did guess to the number of forty, who perished by the sword, and here we may see the judgement of God in sending here this very night before the assault, one hundred and fifty men from their other fort. * * * Thus were they now at their wits end, who not many hours before exalted themselves in their great pride, threatening and resolving the utter ruin and destruction of the English, exulting and rejoicing with songs and dances; but God was above them who laughed his enemies and the enemies of his people to scorn, making them as a fiery oven. * * * Thus was God seen in the mount crushing his proud enemies and the enemies of his people * * * should, by small means, even seventy-seven bring the mischief they plotted * * * on their own heads. * * * It was the Lord's doings, and it is marvelous in our eyes. * * * The Pequots now became a prey to all Indians.

Happy were they who could bring in their heads to the English. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel who only doeth wondrous things; and blessed be His holy Name forever. Let the whole earth be filled with

His glory! Thus the Lord was pleased to smite his enemies in the hinder parts; and to give us their land for an inheritance. Let us therefore praise the Lord for his goodness and his wonderful works to the children of men."

The arrival of the commander at Saybrook was greeted by Capt. Lyon Gardiner with a salvo of cannon, and the troops were received at home with thankful rejoicings. Upon his return, Mason was appointed Major, with supreme command of the military affairs of the Colony, which position he held for life, together with the high civil offices already recorded.

Frequent visits to Massachusetts brought about reunions with old friends. In New Hingham, had arrived Rev. Robert Peck with his wife, son, daughter, and two servants who had left his superb English Church to take charge of a wooden meeting-house in the wilderness, where however he remained but three years, after which he returned to his former parish, while his daughter, Anne, remained as the second wife of Maj. Mason. Rev. Robert Peck, born Beeches, Suffolkshire, 1580, who was the descendant of John Peck, gentleman, of Belon, Yorkshire, and a long line of arms-bearing ancestors, took his degree of A. M. at Magdalen College, Cambridge, 1599. Rector of St. Andrews, Hingham, 1605. From the diary of Rev. Peter Hobart, his companion on the voyage to America, we get the date of baptism of Anne Peck, 16th Nov., 1619, which would make her at this time twenty years of age.

John Mason must have been a reserved man. There is no one else of whom we know so much, and also of whom we know so little. With the other leaders we are well acquainted,—Mason eludes us. Even in the report on the Pequot War much of the exclamatory language is quoted from Scripture. Connecticut archives assure us of the high value attached to his presence, but we seek in vain the human touch that will make his personality stand out as does that of Endicott when he cuts the cross from the flag. Prince describes him as "tall and portly, but, nevertheless, full of martial bravery and vigor." Trumbull's words are almost the same, and he adds that "he shunned no hardships or dangers in the defense of the Colony". But Roger Williams, a pacifist, and opposed to Mason in religion, and a friend of the Narragansetts, whom Mason so often fought, with Uncas and his Mohegan allies, writes in a letter to John Winthrop, Jr., at New London, "Since I mention Capt. Mason, Worthy Sir, I humbly beg of the Father of Light to guide you in your converse and neighborhood with him". * * * Speaking of letters he had received from Mason, Williams writes again, "The letters were kind to myself, but terrible to all those natives, especially to the sachems".

It would be as impossible to suppose that a man like Rev. Robert Peck would permit his only daughter to marry a person of whom he knew

nothing, as it was to suppose that the chief men in a close corporation like Massachusetts Bay, would intrust important affairs to an unknown adventurer. We believe that the parents of Anne Peck had full knowledge of the past of their prospective son-in-law. In the summer of 1639, he appeared to claim his bride; a man in the prime of life. There were probably present also at this time the Connecticut leaders who had come with him on business connected with the projected confederacy. The bride, young enough to be his daughter, had but newly arrived from her pleasant English home and was ignorant of the rigors of nation building. Now she was asked to leave the Sea, (that highway of communication with Europe), and plunge into the depths of the primeval wilderness. The parting seems for life.

It is July, (O. S. Mr. Hobart has written the date in his journal). The groom's tall figure stands erect with military bearing. His Van Dyke beard pointed, his moustache turned up at the corners, his hair softly curling upon his shoulders. The red coat,* (probably worn), sets off his traditionally swarthy skin and black eyes. I always think of Mason as looking like the portrait of Sir William Waller, General of Cromwell's army, which hangs in the National Portrait Gallery, and is reproduced on page 37 of *Two Centuries of American Costume*. However plain his bands on other days, today Mason wears them edged with lace. He is a gallant figure, grave, martial, and self-confident.

Summer lends itself to light and becoming garments and there are innumerable pictures to show us how ladies dressed at this time. It was an era of large and much trimmed sleeves, of charming berthas and fichus for the neck. The close resemblance between the English, French, and American fashions at this period can be observed in the portraits of Lady Falkland,† Mme. d'Orleans,‡ daughter of Charles I, and Queen Henrietta Maria, and Mistress Padishal,** of Plymouth.

The portrait of Penelope Winslow painted about ten years after this marriage and hanging in the Plymouth Museum, represents a costume which consisted of some thin material made up over taffeta, with full virago sleeves trimmed with knots of ribbon, and such was probably the dress worn by Anne Peck that July day in Hingham. The hair was worn in ringlets, puffed out at the sides, showing the part and perhaps adorned with a bandeau of velvet or galloon.

*On the seventh day of the trial of King Charles I, when it was expected his sentence would be pronounced, most of the Commissioners appeared in gala attire, and Bradshaw the President, (heretofore in black), was splendid in a scarlet coat. (See *Illustrated History, England*.)

†Facing p. 32 of her *Life* by John Duncan, (reprint), London, J. Murray, 1907.

‡Frontispiece to *Mme. d'Orleans*, by Julia Cartright, N. Y., E. P. Dutton.

**Frontispiece to Vol. I. *Two Centuries of American Costume*, Earl.

We are sorry our ancestors could not have been married in good old English fashion, Whiting reading the lesson, Peck the betrothal and "oraculous Hooker" pronouncing the benediction. But the Puritans had decreed that marriage was a civil contract, and in Massachusetts Bay the clergymen were not permitted to tie the knot until after 1676, and so John and Anne were made man and wife by one of the magistrates of Hingham. A Yorkshire man whose verses appear in *An American Garland*, C. H. Firth, M. A., Oxford, B. H. Blackwell, 1915, thus describes a Puritan wedding.

"Next day was a wedding, the bridegroom my friend,
He kindly invites me so thither I wend."

* * * *

"But this, above all, to me wonder did bring,
To see a Magistrate marry, and had ne'r a ring,
Che thought they would call me the woman to give
But che think he stole her, for he askt no man leave."

There is every reason to believe that the wedding journey was made by sea. It was a charming sail in fine weather, lasting several days. The newly wedded pair might sit on the small deck, the husband pointing out the headlands of this vast new continent. The bride's face almost hidden from him under one of those wide-brimmed hats made familiar to us by the *Mundus Ornatus Muliebus*. Then, when upon the Sound the ship neared Pequot Harbor, with what a thrill did Anne hear of that marvelous adventure, when the band of seventy-seven went out against the Philistines over a thousand strong, and conquered by the Grace of God. Hand in hand they sat and watched the beautiful sunsets and the coming of the stars.

Arriving at the mouth of the great river, and disembarking, it is possible that the bride may have been welcomed by Col. and Lady Fenwick who this same month had arrived in America, having landed in New Haven. The Col. had returned to take command of the fort, and with him were his beautiful golden-haired wife, Lady Alice, daughter of Sir Edward Astley and widow of Sir John Boteler, and their three daughters, Elizabeth, Dorothy, and Mary. Lady Alice was fond of out door sports and her memory and sad death are still cherished in Saybrook. There must have been many ties of sympathy between these two gentlewomen, who would be drawn to one another by the very strangeness of their situation, and even if they did not meet at this time, they must have done so later on. After a rest in Saybrook the progress into the proud and self-confident little commonwealth of Connecticut was begun,

as Mistress Mason stepped upon the pinnacle that was to bear her thither. The beauty of this noble stream was later described by Roger Wolcott in his *Epic of the Pequot War*. (See his poems).

“It bears no torrent nor impetuous course,
As if ’twere driven to the sea by force,
But calmly on a gentle wave doth move,
As if ’twere drawn to Thetis’ house by love”.

So the progress continues; sometimes beneath the shade of overhanging trees; sometimes past the green alluvial meadows, where Indian bells, “with ruddy spots enameled”, swing to and fro in the breeze, Wethersfield was reached. Can we doubt that the people on the bank acclaimed the arrival of the hero and his bride? Four miles and Hartford the Capital and metropolis of this infant state comes into view. Eight miles more and they are in Windsor. Home at last. Home! Not the rectory under the shadow of Cathedral-like St. Andrews, but a palisado settlement upon a broad river surrounded on all other sides by hundreds of miles of primeval forests. It is with tender interest we remember our ancestress, a girl of only twenty years, as she is conducted to “the Captain’s house” and takes her place as second only to the Governor’s wife, Mistress Haynes, Mabel Harlakenden, possessed of an ancient lineage, rarely equaled.

In Windsor the Masons spent the following eight years, and here three of their children were born. The Connecticut settlements were but three years old, and at the best were crude abodes for civilized people. Mr. Warham and Mr. Huit the ministers were probably new acquaintances to Anne, but Rev. Henry Smith, first minister of Wethersfield, and his family must have seemed like old friends to her, for they had arrived in Hingham the same year as herself. The town clerk of that place recording—“Mr. Henry Smith and his wife and three sons and two daughters and three men servants and two maid servants, arrived in New Hingham, 1638”. Rev. Henry Smith who was of the same class as the Pecks, English gentlefolk of ancient lineage, had the sorrowful experience of being a Puritan while his father and brother were royalists.

1640, this year was one of intense excitement in old and New England, for in it the Long Parliament began its historic sittings. An unexpected result was the cessation of emigration into New England, and immigration that has never been resumed, though individual English men continued to come and still do so. Also, many distinguished divines and statesmen returned to England, among them being Mistress Mason’s parents and her brother; a parting full of foreboding no matter how the strife ended. Before sailing, Rev. Robert Peck gave his house and lot in New Hingham

to his daughter. Mason as a magistrate was often in Hartford consulting with the Governor and Mr. Hooker regarding the precarious situation of these settlements in case a civil war led to foreign intervention. No Parliament had been in session during nearly the entire time since New England colonization had begun. Now the settlers beheld with alarm an assembly of zealots sitting in Westminster preparing to legislate for them and at this early date denied its right to do so. The Grand Remonstrance was passed at two o'clock in the morning, 22d Nov., 1641. During the long summer days of this year Anne Mason was making loving preparations for the expected child, a daughter, named Priscilla, born in October. The following winter was one of extreme rigor.

1642. On January 3d, the arrest by the King of a member of the House of Lords, Lord Kimbolton and five members of the House of Commons, aroused England to the deepest indignation and violent opposition to himself in which New England sympathized. Hazlerig, one of the five was connected by marriage with Col. Fenwick commanding in Saybrook, and all were probably united by family or social ties with other colonists. Then came news of the battle of Edge Hill. No neutrality now, every one must be "For the King" or "for the Commons". The Independents or Congregationalists not accepting the Catechism prepared by the Synod assembled at Westminster, invited Mr. Cotton, Mr. Hooker, and Mr. Davenport to come to England and take part in the preparation of one, setting forth their doctrine,—but Hooker said "No!" and the reverend gentlemen remained at home.

1643 was memorable as the year when the proud little Confederacy, The United Colonies of New England, long discussed and desired, became a reality. Upon May 10th, articles of Confederation were signed by Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut and New Haven, and Saybrook, thus uniting, as far as foreign or extra Colonial affairs were concerned four small states and a tiny palatinate. The meetings took place annually in the several capitols, Boston having two assemblies to one each of the others. Capt. John Mason was many times a Commissioner of the United Colonies to which meetings many notables came, as well as the members, the time being one for the extension of hospitality and the enjoyment of serious merry-making.

1644: This year was born to Major Mason his eldest son Samuel, July, 1644. Two parliaments were sitting, one in Oxford, one in Westminster, creating dire confusion, Marston Moore, and Naseby, 1645. Here burst upon the world the amazing "Ironsides" cavalry.

"Like a servant of the Lord, with his Bible and his sword,
The General rode along us to form us for the fight.

When a murmuring sound broke out, and swelled into a shout
Among the gallant horsemen along the tyrants right."

It was on February 19th of this year, that Mason's friend of the campaigns in the Netherlands, Lord Thomas Fairfax, who had declared for the Parliament, was made commander in the North,—“Fairfax whose name in arms through Europe rings”. August, 1646, John, second son of Major John Mason, was born in Windsor.

1647. It will be remembered that the same month that saw the arrival of Anne Peck as a bride beneath the walls of Saybrook, saw also the return thither of Col. George Fenwick, with his beautiful wife, Lady Alice and their three daughters. Here they had lived ever since, she creating for herself the life of which such a charming legend has been handed down to us. Within the palisado enclosure she had laid out not only a flower garden but another in which were raised “table delicacies”. Fond of out door sports she had her horses and dogs, shot guns and pet animals. Now the time had come for her husband to return to England, declare for the Parliament, take a command in the army and become a member of the Court that tried the King.* Apparently his family were left in Saybrook. The inhabitants of this remote and exposed settlement besought Major Mason to come over and rule them, and before his departure, Col. Fenwick invested him with the command of the fort, while civil power was conferred by the people. Saybrook, which had always been a military post, had no such experience in self-government as had other New England towns, nor the endless discussions, lectures and sermons that have delighted Boston. Hither now the Major moved his family, living in the fort and being practically dictator. When the Lord General Fairfax was made Commander-in-Chief to succeed Essex, he wrote to Major Mason to return to England and become a general in the Parliamentary Army; but Mason declined. Lady Fenwick died in 1848, and tender memories have ever since clustered around her grave which has become a place of pilgrimage. Matthew Griswold and Anne Wolcott, his wife, of Windsor, Connecticut, had already arrived. Mr. Griswold having charge of Col. Fenwick's private interests. Here too, was young James Fitch, aged twenty-three, (whom they must have known when he was studying theology ith Mr. Hooker in Hartford), now in charge of the Saybrook Church, and later to marry Priscilla Mason. Four children were born in Saybrook,—Rachel, Oct., 1848, Ann, who died young, (June, 1650), Daniel, born April, 1652, and Elizabeth, born August, 1654. In the year, 1649 occurred the trial and execution of the King. Marvel, the Puritan poet, tells us:

*Fenwick was not present when sentence was passed.

“He nothing common did, or mean,
Upon that memorable scene,
But with his keener eye
The axes edge did try.”

* * * *

“But bow’d his comely head
Down, as upon a bed’.

The poet in the midst of his adulation of Cromwell seems to see whither the leader was tending.

“But thou, the War’s and fortune’s son,
March indefatigably on,
And for the last effect
Still keep the sword erect:
Beside the force it has to fight
The Spirits of the Shady night,
The same arts that did gain
A power must it maintain”.*

It was also during his residence in Saybrook, that Major Mason was asked to become leader of an expedition designed to found a new colony on the Delaware, but such a protest against his leaving Connecticut arose, and so urgent was the General Court that he remain, that the invitation was declined. As a Magistrate, a Commissioner of the United Colonies, Commander of the fort that guarded the mouth of the river, he remained until new schemes called him towards the scene of his early military exploits.

The restless spirit of Mason urged him to leave Saybrook, and in 1659, with Rev. James Fitch, the foundation of a town to the Eastward was undertaken. In this project Mason was to be the Moses to the Aaron of Mr. Fitch in a new pilgrimage to the Promised Land, and they had as associates thirty-five others as incorporators. The deed was signed on the part of the Mohegans by Uncas, Owaneco, and Attawanhood, and ceded a tract of land nine miles square on the Shetucket and Quinnibaug Rivers. This township they named Norwich. In 1660, it was ready for habitation and early attacked by Narragansetts, who fired eleven bullets into Mason’s house, “in hopes to have slain him whom we have cause to honor, our Deputy Governor, Major Mason”. (See Court records.) Mason’s house was the first built and stood on a knoll where the Old Court House

*See Horatian Ode, *Cavalier & Puritan Songs*. Scribner-Welford & Co., New York, 1869.

now stands and formed with the church and parsonage a triangle. The approach to Norwich was steep and rocky, rendering it easy of defense.

After the death of the Lord Protector, Cromwell, grave questioning as to the future arose in Old and New England. In 1660, the Colony chose Major Mason to its Deputy Governor, and continued him in that office by annual re-elections to 1662 inclusively. The same year King Charles II comprehended the colonies of New Haven and Connecticut in one government, and in the Royal Charter, signed April 23, appointed Major Mason the Deputy or Lieut. Governor, till the second Thursday of October following, after which the colonists elected him to the same office till 1670, when his advancing age caused him to retire from public life. There is strong reason to believe that men such as Winthrop and Mason shared with the Lord General Fairfax his alarm at the excesses and corruptions of the Parliamentarians which had caused Fairfax to retire during the Protectorate and upon the Restoration John Winthrop, Jr., sought a private interview with the King and obtained from him this liberal Charter, Roger Wolcott in his Epic Poem with the singular title *A Brief Account of the Agency of the Hon. John Winthrop, Esq., at the Court of King Charles the Second,* etc., describes Mr. Winthrop, after presenting the King with a ring, given to Winthrop's grandfather by King Charles I, as delivering to His Majesty in blank verse a grandiloquent history of Connecticut in which Mason appears as the eponymous hero. The poem concludes as follows:

"GREAT CHARLES who gave attention all the while
Looking on Winthrop with a Royal Smile

* * * *

"As Phoebus shows when he serenest the Sky
Made this Resolve upon the Agency".

* * * *

"Be it so then, and We Ourselves Decree
Connecticut shall be a Colony
Enfranchis'd with Such Ample Liberties
As Thou their friend shalt best for them Devise
And farther know Our Royal Pleasure thus
And so it is Determined by us!
Chief in the Patent Winthrop thou shalt stand
And Valiant Mason place at thy next Hand."

Norwich developed into a community like other New England villages. The beloved meeting-house was erected, and thither on Sabbath morning the sober congregation might be seen wending their way. The

gentry clad in garments of rich material, and each good man and wife in materials of more substantial quality. Upon the heads of the good men were high steeple-crowned hats, muskets rested upon their shoulders. Solemn and determined in their mien, they walked slowly besides their spouses and followed by their children. Within the "Sanctuary" we see the worshipful Lieutenant Governor seated in the place of honor and the others, in accordance with their rank, all intent upon one of their godly ministers discourses. Perchance the eyes of Priscilla Mason were sometimes raised to her pastor with an expression other than that of religious interest.

Uncas, like other public characters, has been variously estimated. Gookin describes him as, "an old and wicked, wilful man". Peters says, "he gave deeds of land he had no right or title to". Others speak of him as a faithful and courageous ally of the English. He survived his military leader about ten years and was buried in Norwich on land made sacred by the graves of his ancestors, and where his descendants have been buried. In 1833, President Jackson with members of his cabinet and Governor Edwards and a distinguished company laid the corner-stone of a monument to his memory.

Mrs. Mason died in Norwich "before her husband", being then in early middle age. Her life had been one (albeit of honor and dignity) of constant change, hardship and danger, never free from apprehensions. Mr. Fitch who preached her funeral sermon, published by Green, 1672, speaks of her as "gifted with a measure of knowledge above what is usual in her sex." "I need not tell you what a Dorcas you have lost. Men, women, and children are ready to acknowledge with weeping what works of mercy she hath done for them".

Children of Lieut. Governor and Anne (Peck) Mason:

I.

Priscilla, b. Windsor, Oct., 1641.

II.

Samuel, b. Windsor, July, 1644.

III.

John, b. Windsor, August, 1646.

IV.

Rachel, b. Saybrook, October, 1648.

V.

Anne, b. Saybrook, June, 1650, died young.

VI.

Daniel, b. Saybrook, April, 1652.

VII.

Elisabeth, b. Saybrook, August, 1654.

Priscilla, eldest child of John and Anne (Peck) Mason, married (2d wife) Rev. James Fitch. They were the grandparents of Mary Fitch who married Rev. James Hillhouse. (See First Generation.)

Samuel Mason (II), settled at Stonington on an ample domain, held many public offices and the rank of Major. He d. Stonington, 30th March, 1705, leaving four daughters, the eldest of whom, Anne married her cousin, John Mason (3).

John Mason (III), succeeded to his father's homestead in Norwich, married Abigail Fitch, (his sister Priscilla's stepdaughter). He held civil offices of trust, and the military rank of Captain. It was in the great Narragansett Swamp Fight, Dec. 19th, 1675, that Capt. John Mason (2), received his death wound, dying several months later at the age of thirty, leaving a daughter Anne and son John Mason (3), who married his cousin Anne, (daughter of his uncle Samuel), as above. This John Mason (3), was the third to hold the rank of Captain and the contestant in the famous Mason Controversy carried on before Parliament and the Privy Council for sixty-two years, and finally decided against his heirs.

Daniel (VI), was the early school-master at Norwich, and later co-resident and owner with brother Samuel at Stonington, where he died 28th Jan., 1736-7. His first wife was Margaret Dennison of Roxbury, Mass., by whom he had two sons, Daniel (2), and Hezekiah. This Daniel Mason (2), m. Dorothy Hobart 19th April, 1704. (See Line of Elizabeth Mason in Part I, and Life of Rev. Samuel Whiting in Appendix to Part I.)

The Restoration that gave liberal charters to Connecticut and Rhode Island, and brought honors to John Winthrop, Jr., and John Mason, brought disgrace and death to two of their early associates in New England. Charles II, was an amiable man and liberal in amnesties and pardons, but among those whose acts of treason were considered past forgiveness were the Rev. Hugh Peters, and Sir Harry Vane.

William, Thomas, and Hugh Peters were sons of a wealthy and well-born family in Cornwall, England. William was educated at Leyden, Thomas at Oxford, and Hugh at Cambridge. In those troublesome times all appeared in New England. Rev. Thomas Peters settled in Saybrook and was head master of the "Schola Illustris", (later to become tutor in Yale College to which institution he bequeathed his library.) During their residence in Saybrook the Masons must have had a familiar acquaintance with him. He took charge of one of the churches and was highly respected. His brother Hugh, who was also a minister, settled first in Salem, Massachusetts. A man of strong will, fanatical religious beliefs, as well as of ability in public and financial matters, he became involved in controversies with the authorities in Boston. 1641, he was sent

to England with two others as "Agent" of Massachusetts, where he associated himself with the extreme Parliamentarians and held high positions, among them Parliament made him president of the Ecclesiastical Court, gave him the Arch-Bishops' library and Lambeth Palace for a residence. At the execution of the King, he is said to have been upon the scaffold masked. The peculiarly heinous acts of treason of which he was accused led to his death on the scaffold at Tyburn, 16th Oct., 1660. Rev. Thomas Peters was the grandfather of, and Rev. Hugh Peters the grand-uncle of Rev. Samuel Peters who placed himself under the protection of Hon. James Abraham Hillhouse when threatened by a mob at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War. (See 2d Generation).

The second companion of the first days of the settlement was Sir Harry Vane, son of Sir Henry Vane, Comptroller of the household to Charles I. Born 1612, he was reared in the atmosphere of the Court; went as attaché to the British Embassy in Vienna, became a Puritan and came to Massachusetts 1635 and 1636, was chosen governor. Espousing the cause of Mistress Ann Hutchinson, he became unpopular, was involved in controversies, and returned to England 1637, when he took an active part in the events leading to the Civil War. Member of Parliament 1640, and Treasurer of the Navy. He gave all the emoluments of this position, amounting to £30,000 annually, to the Parliamentary cause and was elected to the Long Parliament. He is said to have procured from among his father's papers some incriminating the Earl of Strafford, this being the cause of his death. In Scotland he was instrumental in establishing the Solemn League and Covenant. 1649, Member of Council of State and Director of Naval and foreign Military affairs. When the Long Parliament was dissolved he openly opposed Cromwell and retired during the Protectorate, as did Fairfax. He was imprisoned in Carisbrook Castle. Upon the death of Cromwell, he returned to Parliament and after the Restoration was tried for high treason, found guilty and beheaded at Tyburn, 14th June, 1662. Those who had known him and sympathized with his defense of Mrs. Ann Hutchinson in Boston, a quarter of a century before, mourned his disgrace and untimely death.

Lieut. Governor Mason died at Norwich, Jan. 30th, 1671-2, and was buried in the Post and Gager Burial Ground, which was the last resting place of the inhabitants of that generation, though long since time has obliterated all trace of the old warriors grave. In a contemporary journal kept by Rev. Simon Bradstreet of New London, and preserved in the *Hist. and Genealogical Reg.*, 9-46, his death is recorded in the following terms:—"Jan. 30th, 1671, Major Jno. Mason who had several times been Deputy Govern'r of Connecticut Colony dyed. He was aged about 70. He lived the 2 or 3 last years of his life in great misery with the stone, or

some such disease. He dyed with much comfort and assured it would be well with him."

The secret of the birth of John Mason is still shrouded in mystery. When we first met him he was twenty-eight years of age and an officer in the British army serving on the historic plains of the Low Country. Then came his sudden appearance in the New World, when he at once assumed the role of leader among those who considered themselves God's chosen people. Was he ambitious? He was offered a generalship in the Parliamentary Army, but declined. The honors he bore seem always to have fallen upon him. He shunned no hardships or dangers in the service of the State and possessed in common with most Puritan gentlemen an intense religious zeal which showed itself in implacable severity to his Indian foes, upon whose villages he made sudden descents, laying them waste, slaying the inhabitants and making many captives. In truth, it is almost impossible for a citizen of the United States in the Nineteenth Century to correctly understand or appreciate the character of a Puritan soldier of the Seventeenth. Those are best fitted to be his judges, whose lives were passed amid temptations and struggles similar to his own. One of these, Prince, (See his introduction to Mason's Report), says:—"after classing him with Myles Standish,—than whom, however, Mason was a much greater man,—they were "gentlemen of tried valor, military skill and conduct, great activity, and warm zeal for that noble cause of Pure Scriptural Religion and Religious Liberty, which were the chief original design and interest of the Fathers of these Plantations, and who were actuated with such eminent degrees of Faith and Piety as excited them to the most daring enterprises in the cause of God and His people".

While in Saybrook, Major Mason, Commandant of the fort exercised dictatorial powers. As Deputy, or Lieutenant Governor, he was second only to the Governor, his friend John Winthrop, Jr., and when Winthrop was absent the Lieut. Governor took precedence of all in the Colony.

Farewell, thou stern old Puritan! May thy descendants strive to follow thee in Probity, in Courage and Singleness of Purpose.*

*Deputy Governor Mason used as a seal the Peck Coat of Arms.



Appendix to Second Generation

HYDE--LEE

Descent of

SARAH GRISWOLD HILLHOUSE

The name is variously spelt—Hide, Hides, Hyde. William Hide called “of Norwich”. Chancellor Walworth does not think his relationship can be proved to either Samuel or Jonathan Hyde who came to Massachusetts, 1640; nor to Humphrey Hyde of Fairfield, Connecticut, 1655; nor to John Hyde of Richmond, Va., 1750. Of English birth William Hide and wife came to Massachusetts in 1633, bringing with them one daughter, Hester. After three years they joined the party of Rev. Thomas Hooker in the overland march to the Connecticut River, 1635 or 6. A son Samuel was born to them in Hartford the following year, 1637. William Hide has always been considered one of the founders of Hartford and his name is inscribed on the monument erected there to the memory of the first settlers. From Hartford William Hide removed to Saybrook where he resided until 1660. While in Saybrook he owned land and a house which he sold to Francis Bushnell upon leaving that town. In signing a receipt for the first payment on this sale his mark is affixed, from which it would be inferred that William Hide could not write—though the circumstance might be explained by some physical disability. That he was not born to the rank of “gentleman” is proved by his being styled “Goodman Hide”. However in Hartford, Saybrook and Norwich we find him regarded as a prominent and respected citizen. In Norwich he was one of the original proprietors and was several times chosen selectman and he died there, 1681.

Samuel, son of William Hide, b. Hartford, 1637, was taken by

his parents to Saybrook and there married June, 1659, to Jane Lee, by whom he had eleven children.

Jane Lee was the daughter of Thomas Lee and — Brown. Her father died at sea on the voyage to America, 1641. His widow and three children settled at Saybrook. Their son, Ensign Thomas Lee, Jr., (called "the first of Lyme"), was twice married. First to Sarah Kirtland by whom he had five children, second to Mary de Wolf, of Lyme, by whom he had nine children. After the death of this Ensign Thomas Lee, Jr., his second wife and widow, nee Mary de Wolf, married Matthew Griswold (2d).

The seventh child of Ensign Thomas Lee, Jr., and Mary de Wolf was Hannah Lee, b. Lyme, 1695, who married 23d June, 1713, her first cousin once removed and stepbrother John Griswold Esq. And they were the parents of Governor Matthew Griswold and the "Black Hall Boys".

Samuel Hyde with his wife, Jane Lee, accompanied his father to Norwich where his name is eleventh in the list of proprietors, and their daughter, Elizabeth, was the first white child born there.

He died in Norwich at the age of forty, before his father, 1677. John Burchard was the guardian of his eleven children.

His daughter, Phebe Hyde, married Matthew Griswold as above.



Appendix to Part I

Biography of REV. SAMUEL AND ELIZABETH (ST. JOHN) WHITING

Great, Great Grand-Parents of Mrs. John Griswold Hillhouse

Rev. Samuel Whiting, though not of noble birth, was the child of those ancient English families of the professional and merchant class whose name, (variously spelt), can be traced in the records century after century. We find Roger Witen, 1085, Witeng, 1202, Whiten, 1306, Wyten, Wyton, Whyteng, etc., down to the present accepted spelling. The family became extinct in England in the male line in 1781, and in the female line in 1854, but transplanted to the New World has continued to exist and to prosper.

For many generations the Whitings had lived in or near the venerable city of Boston, Lincolnshire, then the seat of an immense foreign trade, as it was one of the ten shipping ports. Here the merchants of the Hanseatic League had their guild house, and here was the beautiful St. Botolph's church, cathedral-like in its proportions, 302 x 99 feet, with its aspiring tower 262 feet in height. Merchants and others connected with the trading guilds had their residences scattered in all the villages of the "Hundred of Skirbec." The Subsidy Roll Edward III, 1353, mentions William Whyting of Boston. John Whiting was a member of the Common Council, 1590, Mayor of Boston, 1600, Vice Admiral of Lincolnshire, 1602, and this John was father of Samuel Whiting, born Boston, 20th Nov., 1597. He entered Emmanuel Col., Cambridge, 1613, took his B.A., 1616, and the degree of A.M., 1620. Later he received holy orders and became chaplain in a family connected with the Bacons and Townsends of Norfolk, where he remained three years, when he became curate or vicar to the Rev. Mr. Price of Lynn Regis, and dur-

ing his service of three years married, and here two sons were born to him. About this time complaints of his nonconformity were made to the bishop of Norwich, but his friend, the Earl of Norfolk, interceding for him the bishop terminated the proceedings which had been begun against him on condition that he should leave his diocese, which he accordingly did, returning to the neighborhood of his birth to become rector of Skirbec near Boston. Here his wife and both sons died. Again accusations of nonconformity were brought against him which ultimately led to his removal to America, but before this occurred he contracted a second marriage, 6th Aug., 1629, with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Oliver St. John, first cousin German to Oliver Cromwell. All his intellectual associations had been with the strong democratising party that finally gained such an ascendancy that it overthrew the throne and government of England for a time and instituted a reign of terror for Catholics and Churchmen. His *Alma Mater*, Emmanuel College, was called the "Hot bed of nonconformity," and he had been intimately associated there with the leaders, especially with his first cousin, Anthony Tuckney, who was his room mate and who also took orders and succeeded Rev. John Cotton as Rector of St. Botolph's, Boston in 1633. Mr. Tuckney, thus besides his relationship, became the personal friend and rector of the Whiting family. In 1644 he was made Master of Emmanuel College, in 1646 of St. John's College. He was Regius professor of Divinity, and in 1643 had been a member of the very important Assembly that issued what has been called a masterpiece of English literature, the Assembly or Westminster Catechism. Rev. John Cotton was his intimate friend. Rev. Increase Mather, a cousin, and the brother of his first wife, was a financial friend of the New England colonists.

Thus we see how a priest of the Established Church, a member of an ancient family that had intermarried for generations with others of a like distinction, whose arms can be often seen quartered with those of Whiting—all of which are things that have an influence for conservatism, could yet be swept to the top wave of the liberal thought of that day and adopt the views prevailing in Emmanuel College, which were against royal and aristocratic prerogative and ecclesiastical supremacy. Yet so strong is an inherited point of view that the colonists realized the advantage to themselves of the good will of distinguished men at home and took great care to proclaim their connection with such, and hence the ease with which the descent of the early New England clergy can be traced.

In 1636 Rev. Samuel Whiting resigned the rectorship of Skirbec

and prepared to turn his face westward, being now about thirty-nine years of age and having been about seven years wedded to his second wife. They arrived in Boston, Mass., 26th May, 1636, and removed to Lynn the following November, and here in this outpost of civilization these cultivated people from the most active circles of intellectual and social England spent the remainder of their lives, she dying in 1677, and he 11th of December, 1679, aged 82.

GENEALOGY OF ELIZABETH (ST. JOHN) WHITING.

The name is derived from a
place in Normandy named
St. Jean

1. William St. John Baron, grand master of Artillery, train of William the Conqueror, m. Olivia Fugiers.
2. John de St. John, Lord of Stanton.
3. Roger de St. John, m. Cicely de Hays.
4. Muriel de St. John, m. Reginald di Aurival.
5. Mabel de Aurival, m. Adam de Port, Baron of Bassing, Southampton Co.
6. William de Port assumed name of grandmother Muriel St. John (de Aurival) and became Baron St. John of Bassing.
7. Robert de St. John 2nd Baron Bassing, m. daughter and heiress of William de Cantilupe.
8. William St. John, m. Isabella Cobmartin.
9. Sir John St. John, Knight.
10. Sir John St. John, Knight, m. Elizabeth Humphreyvill, co-heiress to the Lordship of Penmark.
11. Sir Oliver St. John, Knight, Lord of Penmark, m.
12. Sir John St. John, Knight, Lord of Penmark m.
13. Sir Oliver St. John, Knight, m. Margaret, sister and heir of John de Beauchamp of Bletsoe.
14. Sir John de St. John, m. Alice, daughter of Thomas Bradshaw of Hough, Lancastershire, (same family as Bradshaw, the regicide.)
15. Sir John de St. John of Bletsoe, m. Sibyl, daughter of Morgan ap Jensins ap Philip.
16. Sir John St. John, Knight, m. Margery, daughter of Sir William Waldgrave.
17. Oliver St. John created, 1559, by his 3rd cousin, Queen Elizabeth, Lord Baron St. John of Bletsoe, m. Agnes Fisher.
18. Rt. Hon. Thomas St. John.

19. Rt. Hon. Oliver St. John, Knight, M.P., of Crayshoe, Bedfordshire, m. Sarah Buckley of Odell, Bedfordshire.
20. Oliver St. John, Lord Chief Justice under the Commonwealth brother of Elisabeth St. John, m. 6th Aug. 1629, Rev. Samuel Whiting, A.M.

Through her ancestress, Margaret Beauchamp, Elizabeth St. John descended from the Earls of Warren and Surrey, from the Earls of Warwick, from William the Conqueror and from Henry I of France.

Through her ancestress, Margaret Waldgrave, she was descended in the twenty-fifth generation from Reginald de Wentworth.

Through her ancestress, Margery Spencer, she descended from Henry I, the Empress Matilda, Henry II, King John, Henry III, Edward I, from the Earls of Gloucester, and from Hugh Earl of Winchester.

She also descended from William, Earl of Warwick, through the Beauchamps, and thus from William the Conqueror in two distinct lines.

During the Rebellion and Civil War this family was divided in its allegiance, so that while Oliver St. John served the Parliamentarians, his kinsman, Sir John St. John served the Royalists, and Lord Bolingbrook united in himself both these branches. Mrs. Whiting's brother, Chief Justice St. John, was related to Oliver Cromwell by marriage. He was a great lawyer and argued the famous "Ship Money Case" against the crown, and he was closely connected with many prominent revolutionists, Judge Bradshaw, Edward Whaley and others, being thus closely bound by blood and association with leaders of the upheaval that well-nigh ruined England. We can easily picture the intense anxiety with which the arrival of news was awaited in the manse at Lynn. See *Memories of the Protectoral House of Cromwell*; Noble.

Elizabeth St. John was born at Crayshoe in 1605. Her mother, Sarah Buckley of Odell, was an aunt of Rev. Peter Buckley, first minister of Concord, Mass. Remarkable for her beauty, her dignity and her commanding presence, Elizabeth had received an education which in those days was rare among women, and even in old age she enjoyed the English poets, Chaucer, Spencer, Shakespeare and others which were to be found in her husband's library. It is not known whether she first met him while he was tutor in the households of Sir Nathaniel Bacon and Sir Roger Townsend, or not until after his return to the neighborhood of Boston, soon after which he lost his first wife and two sons. However that may be, at the age

of twenty-four she linked her fortunes with those of a man whose nonconformity shut him out from all hope of preferment in the established church, but this was the side taken by her distinguished brother and probably her whole family had been swept into the extreme democratising party in church and state, and with enthusiasm for a new idea were ready to make any sacrifice for their convictions. In 1633 Mr. Whiting's brother John was mayor of Boston and is said to have aided their cousin, Rev. John Cotton, Rector of splendid St. Botolph's, when he escaped out of England in disguise, and it was not many years before the Whitings followed him.

They sailed in April, 1636, Mr. Whiting sacrificing his property in England not retaining any part of his real estate. The Rev. John Wheelwright was a fellow passenger, and during the rough voyage Mr. Whiting was a martyr to sea-sickness.

Arriving in Boston, May 26th, 1636, the exhausted voyagers were taken into the house of their kinsman, Mr. Atherton Hough, where they spent a month recruiting their strength. Here they were reunited with their former rector, the distinguished John Cotton, who had fled away from St. Botolph's and no doubt with other old friends. Instead of the solemn bells and dignified service of the English Church, the worshippers were here gathered in a log house devoid of beauty, to take part in a service divested of music and almost without decorum. As soon as the family had recovered from their fatigue the duties of life in this strange New World had to be taken up. Mr. Whiting began preaching and 8th Nov., 1636, he was installed over the church at Sawgust or Cawgust, later to become Lynn. At this time there were only six members and the compact signed was probably similar to that of the first church in Salem. His permanent residence was set up opposite the meeting house on Shepard St., and a large garden laid out that later became noted for its variety of fruits and vegetables. One can picture it—the rude house containing many books, and doubtless furniture and table-ware brought from England. The garden struggling to become ordered and fruitful on land only lately cleared from the forest, rude stumps on the edges of the tiny hamlet, and then the vast, never ending, enveloping wilderness. Within this house a man of only forty, fresh from association with some of the leaders of thought at the University of Cambridge, his youth passed at Emmanuel College, his young manhood in the homes of the higher gentry, and his religious life and that of his ancestors nurtured within the walls of one of England's most beautiful churches. Beside him a very beautiful woman who also had from babyhood been accustomed to the

society of the great—statesmen, judges, knights and nobles. What was it that brought them hither? I see them of an evening in spring walking in their garden, tenderly regarding their English flowers—and I wonder.

But Massachusetts had stirring scenes, and vital questions to answer, and some strange folk to break the monotony. Sir Harry Vane was governor, and an idea can be formed of the extent to which the new views prevailed in Boston when we realize that the abhorrence of religious symbolism extended to the national flag whose cross was looked upon as an idolatrous emblem. On the day Mr. Whiting and his family sailed into Boston harbor their eyes were gladdened by the sight of fifteen good ships at anchor, and their masters were demanding why the flag of England was not displayed over the port? Sir Harry was trying his best to placate both the citizens and sea captains and finally the banner of their allegiance was flung out. It was an age of bigotry, an age of cruelty, and an age of narrowness, for there were few whose spirits had been touched by the sweet reasonableness of Jesus. But the Rev. Samuel Whiting seems to have been one of the few. As for those in high places, the only one who was inspired by the spirit of toleration and recognized the inestimable advantage of religious liberty was the Catholic, Calvert, Lord Baltimore. The general tone of thought is illustrated by the following lines from a poem found in the pocket of Gov. Dudley at the time of this death:

“Let men of God in court and churches watch
O’er such as do a toleration hatch.”

But no matter what the sect, there was one thing in which all were agreed, namely, upon the desirability of departing as far as possible from the practices of the past. Since the most primitive days priests had worn distinctive garments when engaged in religious offices—now ministers must preach in the dress of secular life. No bells called to the house of God; no organs raised devotional music. Beautiful hymns like those of George Herbert were laid aside for versions of the psalms that were often ungrammatical jargon. The keeping of holy days, even Christmas, was forbidden. Marriage which had been a sacrament, and had been retained in the Church of England as a religious service, became to the non-conformists a civil contract, and in Massachusetts could not be solemnized by a minister until 1676, or for a whole generation. Preaching which had hitherto formed a subordinate part of the exercises, now became

of higher importance than any other. In the fifth chapter of *Old Town Folk* Mrs. Stowe has described the blankness of the funerals and bareness of the meeting houses of a century later, and it is a strange commentary on human frailty to find the same men who were willing to sacrifice all worldly advantages in their opposition to an established church, attempting as soon as power became theirs to found a severer and narrower establishment of their own.

In 1636 the General Court passed the following order: "This Court doth entreat the elders and brethren of every church within this jurisdiction, that they will consult and advise of one uniform order of discipline in the churches agreeable to the scriptures and then to consider how far the magistrates are bound to interfere for the preservation of that uniformity and peace of the churches." Hutchinson in his history says: "A constant watch was kept over the churches by the magistrates" and "No man could have a share in the administration of civil government, or give his voice in any election, unless he was a member of one of the churches." And these laws were in perfect sympathy with the opinions and practice of the English non-conformists, as voiced in the "Agreement of the People" presented to the House of Commons January 20th, 1649, wherein Section Ninth, Article 1, provision is made for the support of religion out of the public moneys, "Provided that neither Popery or Prelacy be held forth," and indeed the whole spirit of this agreement is most illiberal. But in Massachusetts a censorship even more severe than that in England was exercised. Mrs. Ann Hutchinson was banished on account of her theological opinions. In 1637 the General Court ordered fifty-nine men disarmed because of their views on theology. In 1647 a law was passed forbidding any priest of the Church of Rome to come within the colony. These settlers were men who had the courage of their convictions, and while ready to die for them, were also willing to see others die, as Gov. Endicott told the Indians who declared their willingness to lay down their lives: "And we shall be as ready to take away your lives, as ye shall be to lay them down."

Indeed at this time there was no place in Christendom where religious toleration was even attempted save in the Catholic colony of Maryland, where it soon came to an end on account of the determined opposition of the Protestants.

We are under a debt of gratitude to two of Mr. Whiting's parishioners for having kept journals which have fortunately been preserved, and which bring us into touch with many details of the life in Lynn at this early period. Mr. Turner was a man whose attention

was attracted by the small events of daily experience, and these he jotted down—doubtless by the light of a blazing log fire, or outside his door on warm summer evenings, to our amusement and sometimes to our edification. In the spring of 1646 we come upon this piece of news:—

“1646 June ye 3. Allen Bridges hath been chose to wake the sleepers in meeting—and must needs have a fox taile to ye end of a long staff wherewith he may brush ye faces of them yt will have napps in time of discourse.” It is related that Mr. Whiting, once when presumably his own patience was at a lower ebb than usual, exclaimed that he wished the Church of England services were back, for there would then be so many changes of position that the congregation would not have a chance to fall asleep. It is hard to imagine anything less inspiring than the interminable sermons to which professors of the various sectarian beliefs were obliged to listen every Sunday. Mr. Turner shows us how in this respect women were more fortunate than the sterner sex, for he proceeds: “The women may sometimes sleepe and none know it, by reason of their enormous bonnets, Mr. Whiting doth pleasantly say he doth seem to be preaching to stacks of straw with men sitting here and there among them.” The next year he tells us of what must have been an exciting event.

“1647 Aug’ ye 8. There hath suddenlie come among us a strange people, wch bee neither Indjan, nor Christian. And we know not what to liken them unto. Some will have it yet they been Egyptjans or Jypsjes, wandering theieves, jugglers and beggars, so long a pest in ye old countries and in England till Edward ye Fourth made hard laws against them. But if they bee of that heathen people, how came they hither, and what do they seek in this wilderness? If they bee Egyptjans it is potent yt ye Devil hath sent them hither to do his bidding and harrass God his people. Their captain, as we call him, is of many years. He is of noble presence, with thin white hair and beard and a scar upon his face. Mr. Whiting hath wresteled in praier for them and would give them much good discourse but for ye difficulties of ye language.”

While Mr. Turner was preserving for us these simple pictures of Colonial days, Mr. Thomas Newhall was recording his impressions of sermons and other religious matters—such as the following: “Ask Mr. Whiting his mind on Indjan damnation, and ask him if sinn is sinn, whether or no. Praise his discourse at Goodman Hawkes his funeral—strong drink is a curse—also tobacca.”

There were laws against witchcraft in every civilized country, but in the reign of King James I they were made more stringent, as

his Majesty felt great solicitude to exterminate this vice and had himself written a treatise on the subject.

Daemonologia, hoc est adversus incantationem sine magiam institutus, forma dialogi.

The clergy, Protestant and Catholic alike, the most eminent lawyers and men of letters had no doubt of the existence of witches, whatever else was doubtful, and the people who had emigrated to America brought with them this belief in a malign power against which naturally and rightly they sought to protect themselves. It was about 1646 when Rev. Samuel Whiting and his family had been about ten years in New England that a person was tried and executed for witchcraft in Windsor, Connecticut. (*Winthrop's Journal*, 576). In May, 1648, the General Court met in Boston, John Winthrop being Governor and John Winthrop, Jr., John Endicott, and others acting as Assistants, when the following order was passed: "This Court being desirous that the same care which hath been taken in England for the discovery of witches by a watching, may also be taken here with the witch in question, therefore do order that a strict watch be set upon her every night, and that her husband be confined to a separate room," etc. (See *Colonial Records*, Vol. II, p. 397). This was the beginning of that crusade against witchcraft which has called down such bitter denunciation, by the ill informed, upon the early colonists of America. But their laws and beliefs were strictly in accord with those of the English and the races of Continental Europe. From time to time a witch was discovered and punished, and it was nearly half a century before the tragedies of Salem in 1692 seemed to lift a curtain and let in such light as changed permanently the intellectual outlook. (See *Upham Hist. Witchcraft*). But when these unfortunate events took place Mr. Whiting had long been at rest in the peaceful graveyard at Lynn. It is interesting to try to discover what his attitude was towards the witchcraft prosecutions of his own day, to those of Margaret Johns, Ann Hibbins, and Elisabeth Morse, which occurred in 1648. He seems, to judge by a Latin oration delivered at Harvard in 1649, to have been a noble exception, and to have shown a disposition peculiarly broad and tolerant, and characterized by much sweetness and some humor.

The extremists in England sought to show their contempt for the cavaliers by shaving from their heads the curls universally worn by the gentry, and glorified in the name of "Round Heads". All the same, the portraits of Cromwell and many other leaders of the commoners display the same ringlets as adorned the Royalists. Extremists in New England set on foot a crusade against long hair,

as may be seen in the manifesto signed by John Endicott and others and preserved in the records of Harvard College.

"3rd Mo. 10th Day 1649. Forasmuch as the wearing of long hair after the manner of Russians and barbarous Indians has begun to invade New England, contrary to the rule of God's word * * * we, the magistrates who have subscribed this paper, * * * do declare and manifest our dislike and detestation against the wearing of such long hair as against a thing uncivil and unmanly." * * * Ministers, preached and magistrates ranted, but the portraits that have come down to us show that their protests were little regarded, and it is amazing how much people cared for dress at that time—a time when the costumes of men were as elaborate as those of women. Rev. Samuel Whiting seems not to have made such petty themes the subjects of his discourses. It was this same year, 1649, that Cromwell asked Whiting, Buckley and others to go as missionaries to undertake the Protestanizing of Ireland, and Mr. Whiting answered with his unfailing tact that if they felt a call from God to this work they would willingly follow the path of duty. Apparently the call never came.

The gentleness and benignity of the pastor must needs soften those who fell under the influence of his kindly teaching, and we find in the sprightly journal of Mr. Turner many little touches of pathos and tenderness, as in his narrative of the Indian girl who had been given by her mother to Mrs. Whiting, but who ran away to join her own people after eight years of residence in the Parsonage, had endeared her to its inmates. (See *Annals of Lynn*, 229). He writes: "And she did trulie seem like a fresh blossoming wilde flower, wch we so loved to liken her unto. And she had too a loving heart as well as bright mind, cleaving with much tenderness unto ye good man whome she did call father, weeping at his pains and rejoicing at his pleasures * * * ye heart will sometimes turn back, while ye eyes look forward, she hath gone to her forest home awaie from our Christian civilizations, their comforts and blessings. * * * But sunshine hath once broken into her soul, and blessed be God, all ye mists of heathenism cannot smother it out again."

In 1654 Mr. Whiting was appointed overseer of Harvard and while holding this office inaugurated the New England system of public schools. In 1656 his eldest son, Rev. Samuel Whiting, Jr., married Dorcas Chester. 1657 his son, John, graduated from Harvard, and his father sought not to restrain him when he desired to return unto the fold from which his parents had departed, and going back to England he received holy orders and was forty years

rector of Luerton near Boston, the home of his family for many generations, and here he died in 1689. His son, Rev. Joseph Whiting, also a Harvard graduate became his father's assistant and later pastor of the church at Southampton, L. I. His daughter by his first wife married Thomas, son of Rev. Thomas Welde of Roxbury.

In 1656 persecution of the Quakers began and continued till 1660. Imprisonment, whipping, tongues burned through with red hot irons and death, were punishments inflicted. One distinguished minister exclaimed—"I would carry fire in one hand and faggots in the other to burn all the Quakers in the world"! Mr. Whiting with his accustomed good judgment and kindness set his face against these rigors and his faithful parishioner, who reflected the opinion of the parsonage in his journal, remarks under date:

"1663 Dec. ye 10th. And I doe say further, yt when one strippeth naked and goeth about uttering lamentations and outcries against ye evil ways of ye people, they themselves are in evil ways * * * be they Quakers or what not, and so I end my says about ye matter."

In 1660 Winnie Johnson, probably reared in the Church of England and dearly loving the good old English cheer and fellowship of Yule tide, attempted to reproduce in the American Wilderness some of the joyous festivities of that holy season, and was prosecuted for so doing. Again we find the generous pastor of Lynn disapproving of such harshness, for good Mr. Turner tells us: "And ye minister Mr. Whiting thinketh such things grievous, he being of large mind and good heart, and yet far ennow from ye establishment". (See *Annals Lynn, etc.*). In 1661 it is supposed that Mr. Whiting presided over the Synot that met in Boston for the purpose of devising a settlement of disputed points of doctrine. Their deliberations appear to have been futile.

Turning to Mr. Newhall's journal we are told of the appearance in Lynn of a member of that brilliant and restless Hebrew race that has become so powerful in the New World. Manassah Guatolf born and reared in one of the oldest religions on earth was thus thrown under the influence of the pastor of one of the newest Christian organizations, and captivated by his learning and kindliness of manner, while on his part Mr. Whiting, who was a profound Hebrew scholar, delighted in studying the books of the Old Testament with one to whom that ancient language was familiar, and the result of their mutual interest and association was the conversion of the Jew, who was baptized by Mr. Whiting into the religion of Christ.

Some few of Mr. Whiting's sermons were printed: "*A Discourse on the Last Judgment, etc.*", Cambridge, 1664, 12 mo., p. 160.

"Abraham's Humble Intercession for Sodom", Cambridge, 1666, p. 349. We have also from the pen of Mr. Newhall citations from his religious discourses very different in tone from most of those that have come down to us from the colonial pulpits of New England. The love, the graciousness, the fatherhood of God, were the characteristics of the godhead most apparent to him, and the strength and sweetness that proceed from union with that loving father revealed to man through his son Jesus Christ. I give here a few extracts from the long excerpts made by his appreciative parishioner. "What is it to draw nigh to God in prayer? It is not to come with loud expressions when we pray before him. * * * They are nearer to God that silently whisper in his ear and tell him what they want and what they would have of him. They have the King's ear not that call loudest, but those that speak softly to him, as those of the council and bed-chamber; so they are nearest to God and have his ear most, that speak softly to him in prayer."

"Truth is the Christian soldiers' girdle. We must be true at all times, much more when we fall upon our knees and pray before the Lord."

"We in this country have left our near relations—brothers, sisters, fathers, houses, nearest and dearest friends, but if we can get near to God here, he will be, instead of all, more than all to us. He hath the fulness of all the sweetest relations bound up in him. We may take that out of God that we forsook in father, mother, brother, sister, and friend that hath been as near and dear as our own soul."

1670-71 Mr. Whiting always opposed the efforts of the civil government to control in religious matters. The high-handed way in which the Parliamentary party in England imposed the most extreme democratic forms of religion on Churchmen and Catholics must have been a grave disappointment to one who like himself was simply and sincerely tolerant, and he manfully set himself to curb the effort to do likewise in Massachusetts. During these years he and his son Samuel Whiting, Jr., were in opposition to the General Court in regard to an effort made by it to coerce the churches.

1673, (about), his son, Rev. Joseph Whiting, married Sarah, daughter of Dep. Gov. Danforth.

In 1677, Mrs. Whiting, after forty-eight years of wedded life, "fell asleep," and again we are indebted to Mr. Obadiah Turner for a description that brings us face to face with one of the noblest Colonial Dames. "His wife was a right comlie dame and belonged to a great familie, being Chief Justin St. John his daughter" (sister).

"She was a godlie woman and did much to cheer and help her husband. By her learning she was able to give much instruction to the damsels of the parish, and they did all love her as she were a tender mother. She died some years ago, 1677, and he did greatly mourn for her." Dr. Cotton Mather in his *Magnalia*, Vol. I, p. 503, when speaking of Mrs. Whiting's family, pays this high tribute: "He" (Rev. S. W.) "married the daughter of Mr. St. John, a Bedfordshire gentleman. * * * This Mr. St. John was a person of incomparable breeding, virtue, and piety, such that Mr. Cotton who was well acquainted with him said of him: 'He is one of the completest gentlemen, without affectation that he ever knew, and this his daughter * * * one who by her discretion freed her husband from all secular avocations; one who upheld a daily and constant communion with God in the devotion of her closet, one who not only wrote the sermons that she heard on the Lord's day * * * but lived in them all the week'" * * * She died March 3rd, 1677. Mr. Newhall also brings his tribute of praise to lay at the feet of this gracious and pious gentlewoman. After eulogizing Mrs. Whiting he concludes: "No lady ever came to these colonies of higher lineage, of more elegant culture, or of more lovely and Christian character. After her death the health of her husband rapidly declined. Realizing its importance for posterity, he wrote to his cousin, Rev. Increase Mather, urging him to gather the materials for such a history of New England, from the many who were still living. * * * He also drew up an explicit will in which, among other bequests, he left to his daughter, Mrs. Hubbard (Hobart) of Topsfield, thirty pounds to be paid by my executrix as an addition to what she hath already received; ten pounds to be paid in money or plate, and twenty in common pay, according to the ordinary that corn or cattle, (&c.), passeth from man to man * * * I have also promised to leave my son-in-law, Mr. Jeremiah Hubbard (Hobart) a parcel of books set out to him." *Hist. Lynn, N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XIV.

Rev. Samuel Whiting died 11th Dec., 1679, and from Mr. Turner's long account the following details are gathered of the impression made upon him by this good man, gentle as well as wise. "Mr. Whiting was a good liver, saying yt he did not find ye mortifying ye flesh meant pinching ye stomach. * * * Mr. Whiting had a noble garden wherein were delicious fruits and mannie good things for kitchen use. He had a score of appill trees from wch he made delicious cyder. And it hath been said yt an Indjan once coming to his house, and Mistress Whiting giving him a drink of

ye cyder, he did set down ye pot and smacking his lipps say yt Adam and Eve were rightlie damned for eating ye appills in ye garden of Eden, they should have made them into cyder. * * * yet he would sometimes take a merrie jest in pleasant companie. Once coming among a gay partie of young people he kist all ye maids and said yt he felt all ye better for it. And I think they too felt all ye better for yt, for they did hug their arms around his neck and kist him back again right heartilie, they all loved him. * * * He was a man of middle hite, dark skin and straight fine hair. His hands were white and soft, much like some fine lady's. In preaching he did not much exercise his bodie. But his clear voice and pleasant way were as potent to hold fast ye thoughts of old and young. He had great care of his dress while preaching, saying yt his hearers should not be made to have their eyes upon an uncomlie object. * * * And for a reason like unto yt he would also have his discourses in milde and winning wordes. In general ye sermon would be an hour and a half long, and ye long praier another hour, wch, with reading of ye Scriptures and ye singing would make ye whole about two hours; ye hour glass upon ye pulpitt telling ye time. He did not love sleepers in meeting time. And once of a warm summer afternoon he did take his hat from ye peg in ye beam and put it on saying he would goe home and feed his fowles and come back again when may be this sleep would be ended. * * * At another time he did exclaim yt he wished for ye Church of England service, wch by making them rise and sit often would keep them awake. And this willing for ye Episcopal service * * * was competent to keep some eyes open for a month to come. * * * Mr. Snows had a lock of his hair. * * * Mr. Whiting his funeral is appointed to be on third day next. And ye whole towne is alreadie in an uproar with preparations. We must entertain mannie from abroad, and greate store of meate and drink will be needed."

Mr. Whiting was buried in the church yard at Lynn beneath a tabular tomb, from which Dr. Mather composed the following epitaph:

"In Christ I lived and died, and yet I live,
My dust to earth, my soul to Christ I give."

The grave was covered by a structure built of brick which was covered by a horizontal tablet of stone. Unfortunately, as is so frequently the case in America, this was allowed to fall into decay, but has been replaced by another built by two of his descendants upon the foundations of the old one.

Dr. Cotton Mather in the *Magnalia* has preserved for us an elegy upon Mr. Whiting consisting of ninety-four lines, considered "very elegant" and composed by Mr. Benjamin Tompson of Braintree, of which a few lines are given herewith:

"Nations for men of baser worth have strove
To have the fame, and in transports of love
Built temples, or fixed statues of pure gold,
And their vast worth to future ages told.

* * * *

What sweet compassion in his angel face!
What soft affections! melting gleams of grace!

* * * *

Profoundest judgement, with a meekness rare,
Preferred him to the Moderator's Chair.

* * * *

New England, didst thou know this mighty one,
His might and worth, thoud'st think thyself undone.

* * * *

One of a world who was both born and bred
At wisdom's fount, hard by the fountainhead;
The loss of such a one would fetch a tear,
From Niobe herself, if she were here.
What qualifies our grief centeres in this,
Be our loss e'er so great, the gain is his."

* * * *

Dr. Mather in eulogizing Mr. Whiting notes many of the same characteristics described in a more lively and artless manner by Mr. Turner. "And he was no less a man of temper than of learning, the peculiar sweetness and goodness of his temper must be deemed an additional stroke in his character; he was wonderfully happy in his meek, his composed, his peaceable disposition. * * * His very countenance had an amiable smile continually animating of it, and his face herein was but the true image of his mind, which like the upper regions was marvelously free from the storms of passion." Speaking of his habit of daily meditation the writer continues: "Having a walk for that purpose in his orchard, some of his flock that saw him constantly taking his turns in that walk with head and eyes and soul often directed heavenward, would say: "There does our dear Pastor walk with God." The following lines describing his reception at Lynn are taken from *Johnson's Wonder Working Providences*.

"Thy ardent love the countless ocean's measure
Quench cannot; for thy love on him is set,
Who of true love hath e'er the deepest treasure
Doth thine increase; lest thou should'st his forget.

Samuel mourn not thy strength in deserts spent,
Rather rejoice thy Christ makes use of thee
Souls to convert; His Kingdom's large extent
From East to West shall shortly settled be.

These eyes and ears have seen and heard great things
Done by thy Christ, shows thy toil accepts,
Though thy weak flesh weaker to dust he'll bring
Thy quicken'd spirit increas'd in his joy leaps."

(Abridged from *Memorial Rev. Samuel Whiting and of his wife Elizabeth St. John*, &c., by William Whiting, Boston. Rand, Avery & Co., 1873.)

When the death of Rev. Samuel Whiting occurred men realized that one of the founders, one of the primitives, had passed out of human ken. He had seen the wild unbroken wilderness become in a measure civilized, his own lovely garden emerge from a rough field covered with jagged stumps, Harvard College come into existence, and a printing press put in operation. Born during the latter part of Elizabeth's reign, the reign of James I had come to an end, and the unfortunate Charles was on the throne when Mr. Whiting decided to leave Old England, rent by civil and religious contests, and seek in New England's virgin forests a field better suited to the new seed he desired to sow than he deemed could be found in soil saturated with the prejudices and traditions of many past centuries. He had lived to see his King murdered by the party with which, presumably, he was himself affiliated, and that party when in power, persecute with a fervor that could have done credit to Laud. From his known gentleness and toleration this must have filled him with doubt of its being in any way better fitted to rule than were the Royalists; and then, after its brief ascendancy, he beheld the English welcome back the son of the martyred King; and not only England, but Connecticut, and Rhode Island, and Virginia, and he had seen the second Charles add New York and New Jersey to the British Colonies.

Living through the reigns of the first two Kings of the House of Stuart, through the Commonwealth and Protectorate, and nearly twenty years after the Restoration, and linked by ties of blood with those prominent in English affairs, we would give much to know the opinion formed of these events by a fair minded man like Mr.

Whiting. He saw the Commons set up a religious persecution, disfranchising Churchmen and Catholics. In his sketch of Rev. John Cotton, 1655, he wrote: "I speak my fears, but would be glad to entertain better hopes." He permitted his son to return to the bosom of the Church from which he had himself withdrawn. It is difficult at this date to understand why, to a man so wise and discriminating, the communion of the soul with God should seem closer in a log house filled with people who did not kneel in prayer, and who had to be kept awake by the brushing of a fox tail tied to a pole, than in stately St. Botolphs. From the worldly sacrifices he made we know that Samuel Whiting was a non-conformist from principle; yet he did not condemn those who celebrated Christmas, he disapproved of the banishment of Mrs. Ann Hutchinson, and openly opposed the encroachments of the courts in religious matters. To the end he remained loyal to the principles of the separatists, yet willing to respect the views of other men. His is the most gracious personality that gazes at us from the early colonial days in New England, and it is to such households as his that America owes the tradition of culture and gentle breeding that never died out amid all the material roughness of a wilderness life.

"There was a home we used to know
Far, far, away, long, long ago;
So far away it often seems
A land of ghosts, a world of dreams;
And yet so near a wind that stirs
A twilight whisper in the firs;

* * * *

A flower's scent, is all we need,
Thither to call us, thither lead."

Biography of HON. DAVID BUEL, JR.

It was 1798 when David Buel, Senior, took up his residence in Troy, that new town which the enterprise of New England had projected at the confluence of the Mohawk with the Hudson, a promising site for commerce with Europe and accessible to the great wheat fields of Western New York by way of the chain of lakes, rivers and Indian portages. Judge Jeremiah Mason speaks in his *Memoirs* of having visited Troy in the days of its adolescence: "While at Albany hearing of the new City of Troy, just planned, I went to see it. I found a great number of streets staked out and named, with only three or four buildings of any kind, where now stands a well-built city, with, I suppose, twenty-five or thirty thousand inhabitants." It was to this upstart village, flinging defiance to Albany, already well passed its centennial, and whose freshly painted houses looked impudently at such venerable homes as Fort Crailo and the Schuyler House on the Flaats, that David Buel of Litchfield Co., Connecticut, brought his family in 1798, when his son David was fourteen years of age. Judge Mason in his memoirs has told us of the meagre educational advantages that rural New England possessed, but a frontier town like Troy had even less to offer at first, for in New England education had been almost a matter of faith. Nevertheless, the teachers in the "Old Red Schoolhouses" all over this country were able to enthuse their scholars with a love of learning and appreciation of what is greatest in literature, and men trained by them developed into really eminent statesmen, theologians and lawyers, and among them may be mentioned, besides his wife's uncle, the great constitutional lawyer, Jeremiah Mason, Judge David Buel, Jr., of Troy.

David Buel, always a man of scholarly tastes, with a love of the Latin Poets and the Greek Testament, tells in his diary of his early experiences, first in Litchfield where he was taught by Mr. Timothy Mather Cooley, pastor of the Congregational Church: "He was the teacher of my early years whom I remember with the greatest affection. * * * He first awakened in me some desire to study." During the short time his father was in Milford David attended a select school kept by the rector of the Episcopal Church, Rev. Truman Marsh. Then the decision to remove to Troy took him at the age of

fourteen to a frontier settlement which had little to offer in the way of culture compared with New England. Fortunately at this time he became fond of reading—first works of the imagination, as *Robinson Crusoe*, *Arabian Nights*, *Don Quixote*. "At a little later I read through *Hume's History of England*. *Robertson's Charles V*, and *Rollins Ancient History*. * * * For a year or two after our removal to Troy I attended the principal school. * * * Indeed I think that for three or four years I learnt but little at the schools I attended."

1801, he began the study of law in the office of his brother-in-law, John Bird, and his intercourse there with the fellow students who were college graduates, soon revealed to him that he would never attain to any distinction at the Bar without a better foundation of learning than he then possessed. Accordingly he at once began the preparation for Williams College, reciting in Latin to one of these same students, and in Greek to a teacher living in Troy. Graduating from Williams with honor in 1805 he returned to Troy and resumed the study of law.

After working in two or three offices, David Buel had the good fortune to be accepted as a student in the office of the two eminent lawyers, (1807-8), Abraham Van Vechten and Anthony Van Schaick of Albany, thus gaining an experience not unlike that of studying in a foreign city. Here he had the advantage of meeting such men as John Verner Henry and others equally distinguished. "With Mr. Van Vechten I formed the most enduring friendship, and it was reciprocated by him to the end of his life. He was a man of great mental power * * * an acute and powerful reasoner * * * most amiable in private life. He was long beloved as the father of the Bar. He was twice invited to a seat in the Supreme Court, but declined."

Mr. Buel was obliged more than once to journey southward for the benefit of his health, and the journal which he kept during his long life is full of interesting observations upon people and things. The first of these trips occurred in 1812, when in Jan., he set sail in a sloop for St. Pierre in Martinique, when after a sojourn of two months he visited Nevis and St. Bartholomew. His description of the Windward Islands and the manners and customs of the people are full of discriminating and genial remarks.

On May 12th, 1812, Mr. Buel set sail in a schooner for New London to visit Miss Harriet Hillhouse, who was to become his wife, and who was living with her mother in Norwich town, and to whom he was married May 23rd, 1814. Her son, Rev. Samuel Buel D. D., says of her that she was "A woman of fine clear intellect, of a most emo-

tional nature, and of a sympathetic heart * * * her social qualities were rare and engaging." Dec. 16th, 1829, with his wife, a son and a daughter, Mr. Buel undertook a journey to the Southern States. They set sail in a fine merchant ship, the *Thomas Dickson*, going in ballast to Savannah to take on a cargo of cotton for Liverpool. They arrived Dec. 24th, and spent the whole winter in Georgia visiting the various branches of Mrs. Buel's family who had moved there from Connecticut; Oliver Prince, Mrs. E. H. Shepherd, (Mary Hillhouse), and Mrs. Felix H. Gilbert, (Sarah Hillhouse). As there were no other passengers they enjoyed the entire cabin and had a comfortable voyage. From Savannah they went to Augusta, and Washington, Wilks Co., travelling to Augusta by steamboat upon the Savannah River, and thence fifty five miles by stage to Washington for a sojourn at the Gilbert plantation, from which hospitable home he set out on horseback with Mrs. Gilbert's brother, David Porter Hillhouse, (writer of the diary), for a visit to the Oliver Princes in Milledgeville and Macon. Mr. Buel's diary is full of interesting comments upon the times, the Indian remains, and the institutions of a country so unlike New England or New York. He met many distinguished men and was entertained most hospitably by the first families of that region, Mrs. Buel and her children having returned home by sea, Mr. Buel started from Augusta April 21st, 1830, for the long horseback ride northward, accompanied by a fellow equestrian, Rev. B. C. Cutter and Mr. Ripley, driving in a gig. The long easy stages were delightful; the necessary stops at friends' houses or wayside taverns lending themselves to conversation and familiar intercourse. In May the party arrived in New York and returned to Troy by steamboat on the Hudson River, to receive a warm welcome from Mrs. Buel who had reached home several weeks before.

These winter visits were returned in summer when the Southern cousins came North, sometimes by sea and sometimes on horseback, and in their own carriages to take the waters at Saratoga, stopping over in Troy at Judge Buels, or with their cousin, Thomas Hillhouse at Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co. David Buel often enjoyed these charming southern trips. In the winter of 1830-31 he in company with Mr. Bradt made a horseback excursion to middle Florida, spending most of the time in Tallahassee, from whence he made excursions into the semi-tropical wilderness. Again in 1831-2 he spent the winter in Augusta, Georgia, going by sea, and returning on horseback. Lastly, from March until May, 1854, he made a tour in the Southern States accompanied by his wife, going by sea, and returning by a new mode of travelling—the railroad, and all these journeyings,

though made in the interest of his delicate health, were yet full of pleasure to him. His son says—"He met the most distinguished men in business, in literature, in the church, and in public life, and has noted many valuable observations." Especially is this true of Florida after the cessation of Spanish rule. Although a member of the Democratic party, Judge Buel regarded the institution of slavery with grave distrust. Jan. 5th, 1830, he notes a great public sheriff's sale of slaves and other property which he saw one day when he rode into Washington, Ga. "Above a hundred slaves were sold at auction and a great many rented or hired out by the year. I have witnessed nothing in the state so revolting to my feelings as those sales in which members of families are liable to be sold to different masters. I find gentlemen here who cannot behold these sales without regret. If this part of the United States could be released from the evils of slavery already felt and those more dreadful evils in prospect, it would be a most delightful region. But how this appalling evil is to be removed, human sagacity cannot easily devise. Cruelty to slaves by castigation I believe is held in as much detestation here as in the North," and four days afterwards he went to Millidgeville where he met Governor Gilman who told him that the late severe law against teaching the blacks to read was enacted in consequence of an inflammatory pamphlet calculated to excite the blacks to rebel having been lately sent out from Boston to Savannah for distribution. Judge Buel was too temperate in his mind to condemn unstintedly. He writes "I do not think proscribing letters to the negroes is a good way to retain their allegiance * * * Slaves well instructed in the Bible are much more likely in my judgment to be contented with their lot than if left in ignorance by severe penalties." He exerted all his influence against the incendiary doctrines of the first rough Abolitionists. At a great meeting at the court house in Troy, 17th Sept., 1835, at which Mayor George Tibbits presided, on motion of David Buel, Jr., it was resolved—"That a committee be appointed by the Chair, etc.," and of this committee consisting of nineteen men, Judge Buel was the Chairman. They reported a preamble reciting the violent introduction of slavery into this country against the wishes of the inhabitants, and laws of the Colonial legislatures; reciting also the manifesto of the Thirteen States—asserting that one of the causes which moved them to assert their independence was "the refusal of the King to restrain this execrable commerce." The committee also reported resolutions deprecating the course of the Abolitionists, and the Jesuitical principle of that party that "The end justifies the means." Also condemning the incendiary character of their publications and the

tendency of the movement to reduce the objects of their misguided charity to a condition "infinitely worse than it now is, to involve the Southern portion of this Confederacy in ruin, and to break up the Union into conflicting fragments." Thus did this wise student of history discern the cloud which shortly burst in the storm of civil war.

The variety of his mental outlook is shown in his books of collections from classical and general literature and philosophy, and from the sphere of ethical and curious information which he found time to write when typing was unknown. Added to this was his journal illustrative of the intellectual habits of a prominent practicing lawyer in the earlier years of the 19th century. The study of history begun in boyhood was continued through life. His acquaintance with constitutional history is seen in the analysis of the constitutions of the several States, methodically arranged in a book, probably prepared for his attendance upon the Constitutional Convention of 1821. In this court sat many men of distinction Abraham Van Vechten, Chancellor Kent, Andrew Spencer, Wm. W. Van Ness, Peter R. Livingston, James Fairlie, Henry Wheaton, John Duer, Martin M. Van Buren, Rufus King, Robert L. Rose, and many others. A notable gathering, which our State with its increased population could not match to-day. In his diary Judge Buel writes: "Universal suffrage was then by a large part of the convention looked upon with apprehension * * * It has not been my lot to hear in any other place so much instructive and able debating as was found in that convention * * * The debates took on a wide range. * * * Principles and theories of government were discussed." David Buel, Jr., himself took a conspicuous part in these debates, and on the side of universal suffrage without any property qualification. In the practice of law his method was most laborious and painstaking. "The profession of law to a man who has any ambition to obtain a fair standing taxes his faculties to the utmost. *Lucubrations Figinti Anerorum*, insisted upon by the old lawyers, is no figure of speech * * * but a reality to all who have made themselves of any note in the profession." David Buel, Jr., came into court armed and equipped for the sharp legal combat before jury or court. He was earnest, logical and vehement in his address, and had as adversaries not only the great lawyers already mentioned, but those great members of the Bar of a later generation, Wm. Curtis Noyes, Wm. A. Beach, John R. Porter, and John H. Reynolds.

Remembering the dearth of scholarly facilities in the raw settlement of Troy where his youth had been passed, Judge Buel gave of his time and thought to the cause of education. He interested

himself for the welfare of the Lancastrian School and the Polytechnique Institute, now so justly famed, and for his own children he sought the best instructors, and himself superintended and watched their progress—being himself an admirable Latin scholar, they were well founded in the classics.

Socially he was hospitable, his house being the gathering place for cultured men and women. An interesting book might be compiled from his notices of people he had met; for instance, the following comments upon the death of Webster, to whom Judge Buel had been opposed in the suit of Deric C. Lansing and others against David Russell and others—the trial was held in Poughkeepsie and finally decided in the Supreme Court.

In this trial Mr. Webster and Mr. Stevens were for the defendant, Judge Buel, John Parsons and Seward Barcalo for the plaintiffs.

His diary thus notes the death of Webster "On Sunday morning 24th October 1852 Daniel Webster died at the age of seventy one, leaving a reputation as a statesman, orator, and lawyer unequalled in the world. The universal mourning on the occasion of his death has not been exceeded on any occasion since the death of Washington and Hamilton."

Of a devout nature, the note books of David Buel, Jr. are filled with reflections upon the subject of religion, and he left volumes filled with abstracts of sermons, and he was a critical student of the New Testament in Greek. A member of St. Pauls Church from its foundation until 1830-31, when he and his father were among the organizers of St. John's Church to whose welfare he gave both prayer and material assistance. In 1839 he returned to St. Pauls Church.

In 1822 he removed from the house in 3rd Street (in which he had lived since 1815) to the dwelling in 1st Street where he lived till the day of his death and where his widow continued to live, and which for many years after was the home of his daughter, Mrs. Henry C. Lockwood. His house was built upon the foundation of the old Farmers Bank, which was burnt in the great fire of 1820, and its cellars contained the vaults and safes which had remained intact.

The life of this distinguished lawyer, devout churchman, useful and efficient citizen closed on 16th of August 1860 aged 75. His funeral took place from St. Pauls Church Sunday afternoon 19th of August at half past four o'clock. He was buried in Oakwood Cemetery. On this occasion the people of Troy united in paying the last tribute of respect to so revered and eminent a citizen whose life had been identified with that of the city from the time of its infancy, and there were many public expressions of regret and veneration. The

tribute of Hon. Wm. A. Beach was delivered at a meeting of the Bar of Rensselaer County in the Supreme Court Room, Mr. Martin I. Townsend who presided, said, "But I shall always delight to remember Judge Buel as a warm hearted and noble souled man * * * more than for his scholarly attainments or professional eminence." Mr. Beach followed * * * "For more than fifty years our brother was an active practitioner, zealous, indefatigable, learned. For more than half a century he explored the mysteries of legal science, and how manifold and brilliant were its revelations to his cultured intellect! * * * How often have I listened in consultation to the rich outpourings of his knowledge * * * not alone as the scholar and the lawyer does our friend deserve our eulogy * * * The monument of his philanthropy and untiring devotion to the interests of our city are too frequent and durable." *Laus est tam laudari a viris laudatis.*

Condensed from Biographical Sketch of David Buel, Jr., by his son Rev. Samuel Buel, D.D., late professor in the General Theological Seminary, New York. Evarts and Peck, Philadelphia, 1879.

Sketch of REV. CLARENCE BUEL

The Rev. Clarence Buel at my request wrote the following brief and modest record of his varied and interesting life. M. P. H.

"First as to my graduation—after a year in Williams College I left on account of illness and finished my college course at Union College, from which I graduated in A.D. 1849 as A.B., and took my degree of A.M. two or three years later. After graduation I studied law, partly in my father's law office, and partly in Fowler's Law School in Ballston Spa. I practiced this profession in Troy, New York, succeeding to my father's business until I engaged in the Civil War as Captain of Company E in the Harris Light Cavalry (2nd N. Y. Vol. Cavalry.) My commission bore date December 2nd, 1861, and I obtained my discharge October 10th, 1862. This was in order to accept the Colonelcy of 169th N. Y. Vol. Infantry.

While in the Harris Light Cavalry I took part in the first capture of Fredericksburg, and in some minor affairs of little serious moment. But the great and glorious work of this fine regiment was done after I had left it.

As Colonel of the 169th N. Y. Volunteers I received a wound, which proved quite severe in a reconnaissance at Suffolk, Va. It was a shell wound that kept me on the invalid list for two months. I rejoined my regiment on Folly Island, South Carolina—took part in the siege of Charleston until I was again prostrated by typhoid malarial fever, which after a long illness necessitated my withdrawal from the service, February 13th, 1864.

After my marriage, December 30th, 1863, I studied for Holy Orders and graduated from the General Theological Seminary, New York, and was ordained to the Diaconate A. D. 1866, and to the Priesthood in A. D. 1868. Among other parishes which I have held were St. John's Church, Dresden, Saxony, and Emmanuel Church, Cumberland, Maryland. In this latter I followed my two brothers, Rev. Samuel Buel, D.D., and Rev. David Hillhouse Buel, D.D., under the last named of whom the fine church was built.

My ordination to both Diaconate and priesthood was by Bishop Horatio Potter, D.D., LL.D., former Bishop of New York and both in New York City.

Of the two regiments in which I held a command—the Second

New York Cavalry (Harris Light) was mustered in from August 9th to October 8th, 1861, and was mustered out June 5th, 1865. The One Hundred and Sixty Ninth, N. Y. Volunteers was mustered into service Sept. 25th to October 6th, 1862, and was mustered out July 19th, 1865.

I think the foregoing contains about all I can give in response to your letter with regard to myself.



Appendix to Part II

HON. OLIVER HILLHOUSE PRINCE

In the preface to his book, *Georgia Scenes*, Harper Bros., New York, 1848, the author, Judge Longstreet, says: "For *The Company Drill* I am indebted to a friend, of whose labor I would have gladly availed myself further", and in a note—to *The Militia Company Drill* he declares—"this is from the pen of a friend". At the time of its publication, and ever since by tradition, and within the family connection this "friend" has been known to be Hon. Oliver Hillhouse Prince. After nearly three quarters of a century Thomas Hardy's story, *The Trumpet Major*, was serially published in a magazine entitled the *Sunny South*, and bore such a strong resemblance to the *Militia Company Drill* that portions of the twenty-third chapter were printed in parallel columns with parts of the original tale by a writer in the *Macon Telegraph and Messenger*, upon reading which it is impossible to escape the conviction that some time in his life Mr. Hardy had read the *Militia Company Drill*, and that his subconscious memory of it became active when he was writing chapter twenty-three.

The following letters illustrating the warm friendship existing between Oliver Hillhouse Prince and his uncle Thomas Hillhouse, of Watervliet, were copied by me in 1862 from the originals in the possession of my aunt, Mrs. Sarah (Hillhouse) Perry.

"Macon, Bibb Co., Ga., Oct. 11th, 1830.

Dear Uncle Thomas.

I intended to write to you for the information of yourself and family and all friends in Troy immediately on our arrival in Macon, but it was next to impossible. The bustle of arrival, the meetings, the greetings, the hundreds of congratulations, the multiplied inquiries, the calls of neighbors, leave but little time for writing. We arrived safe and sound at Macon last Friday night, but as we found the children were with their Aunt, five miles in the country, all we could do was to send out word and the next morning they came in, all well. Our baby, Elizabeth Frances, (Mrs. James Roswell King), now nearly two years old, in the opinion of her mother and myself one of the finest children that ever existed. We

have had since then a scene of the most full enjoyment we have ever experienced. * * * The pleasantest part of our recollections is the agreeable acquaintances we have made, and more especially to me the numerous friends and relations whom I have seen once more. Mary is delighted with the trip, as well she may be. Such scenes of rich enjoyment are allotted to us but seldom, but it would be childish to complain of their rareness, for it is that very rareness that gives them their exquisite relish. Remember me most affectionately to Aunt,* to Sarah Ann,** and the boys,† who will all be men before I see them again. To Mr. Schuyler,‡ also, and Harriet, whom Mary seems to love as a sister.

Mr. Buel§ I ought to challenge, for he has made a conquest of Mary, I have hardly room on my paper for greetings to the Judge and his family, but we shall have room for him in our house this winter when he arrives.

O. H. P."

"Macon, Bibb Co., March 24th, 1831.

Dear Uncle Thomas.

For me to write without business is as rare an occurrence as it is for you to go from home, and I suppose there is hardly a possible combination of circumstances that could induce you to make an idle journey; so there are certainly very few persons on earth to whom I could feel a desire of writing an idle letter. I can think of none other at present. Shall I attempt to account for the warmth and vivacity of my recollections of Watervliet? Why is it that I do so much, so very much, love to think of that charming place, and its inmates, and especially yourself? I think it is first because of our very long separation—say thirty-four or five years; next our mutual recollections of far-gone events that none around us know of; our community of memory referring to my native hills and to Georgia, the scene of your youthful adventurous journeys. I thought when I was there we had talked over everything, but I find we did not half exhaust our reminiscences. These may be some of the circumstances peculiar to us that produced in me a feeling while there and a recollection since so peculiar in its character; perhaps I might add a similarity in taste and feeling and a congruity in opinions and views on several important subjects. * * *

Judge Buel went from here to Tallahassee. I shall always remember him with a lively esteem. * * *

*Mrs. Hillhouse.

**Sarah Ann Hillhouse, later Mrs. A. Perry.

†Thomas, John and William Hillhouse.

‡Cornelius Schuyler, who married Harriet, daughter of Thomas Hillhouse by his first wife, Harriet Hosmer.

§See Buel biography in appendix to Part I. Judge Buel, son of the above who married Mr. Hillhouse's niece, Harriet.

North Carolina is admitted to be richer in gold mines than Mexico, but those in North Carolina bear no comparison in richness to the Georgia mines. * * *

Besides our love to Aunt we beg leave to charge her with our remembrances to Col. and Mrs. Ten Broeck.* I have only room to put in Mary's love and mine to all, to Thomas who I suppose is by this time master of the flute, and to John and William with whom we have made Oliver very well acquainted, and to Mr. Schuyler and Harriet and their charming children." * * *

"Milledgeville, Sept. 4th, 1833.

My dear Uncle Thomas.

During the course of my excursion to the North I kept a diary, not to write sentiment or to describe places, or to make stale commonplace observations on the geography, the usages, customs or institutions of the countrys, but merely that I might afterwards know where I was on a certain day; for as you know pleasure consists as well in memory as it does in expectation or actual enjoyment. * * * And my diary has fully answered the purpose I intended. For instance on this day, (the 4th Sept.), we received the startling news of the Revolution in France. Mr. Buel and Harriet came down to your house in the evening and you and myself played backgammon at night. It is recorded too for that part of posterity who may read this diary in future ages, that Aunt had a birds nest pudding that day, though it was impossible to record how good it was, and therefore posterity will never know how much pleasure we experienced in eating that as well as the melons and other good things we found there. * * *

Mary and the children are all well. She has just gone to bed charging me to put in a great deal of love for you all. She ran over the whole census of your family—Buels—Mr. Schuyler—but my paper will not admit of the enumeration. I can only say that mine like hers is lively and sincere.

I am dear Sir, with sentiments of enduring affection

yours

O. H. P."

The following letter written by Miss Hillhouse, (the Sarah Ann mentioned above), illustrates the formality that prevailed among gentle folk at this time; when even among affectionate members of one family a reserve was customary that did not permit the familiarity seen in all circles today. The letter describes the last days of Mr. and Mrs. Prince before their fatal embarking on the "Home".

*Maj. and Mrs. John C. Ten Broeck. parents of Mrs. Hillhouse.

Watervliet, Nov. 14th, 1837.*

My dear Cousin.

My first impulse upon hearing of the sad fate of our valued friends, Mr. and Mrs. Prince, was to write immediately to their bereaved relations and express my deep sympathy in their affliction; also to give all the particulars in my power connected with their last days among their friends at the North. * * *

In reverting back to the events of the summer almost every recollection is associated with our lost friends who rise to my minds view as they mingled with us in the social circle, and bore a part in many a well-remembered scene. How often did it furnish us a matter of regret that their children were not with them. Then we would exact a promise that in a few years they would come on and bring them all to see us—and how often did I listen to cousin M's description of those dear ones she was destined never more to behold. The first intimation we had of Mr. P's arrival in the North was his own unexpected appearance here about the first week in August. I was never more surprised. I was in my room preparing to go out, when I heard a voice that sounded familiar, yet unknown, inquiring for myself, or some of the family. I looked out and saw him standing at some distance from the door, his hat shading his face so that the lower part of it bore a strong resemblance to one who bore for him a most affectionate regard, but who was here no longer to greet his arrival. I was startled and surprised and for a moment could not tell who it was. Cousin M. was in Troy but returned with me the next day. This was immediately upon their arrival from Boston. Cousin M. then looked remarkably well, and appeared in much better health than when here several years ago. The week following that of their arrival we made an excursion to West Point that we all enjoyed more than I can describe to you. Our friends found several acquaintances from the South among the cadets who seemed much pleased at meeting them and who exerted themselves to make it as pleasant as possible for us. Mr. Prince was so much pleased with his visit that he promised them to stop again on his way down the river in the fall when he intends to examine the place more at his leisure. He was indisposed the last day of our stay there, and in addition to this circumstance the weather was unpleasant. But it was an experience I shall never forget. The enchanting scenery, the delightful walks we took, the enjoyment we all experienced, the enlivening conversation of our cousin and friend, all furnish a fund of recollection that I wish sincerely that I could transfer to you without

*Thomas Hillhouse, this beloved uncle of Mr. Prince, was no longer living. He died in 1834.

the aid of words. When we left W. Point we were accompanied by one of the cadets I have mentioned, Mr. Hardie of Georgia, who became acquainted with cousin M. in Macon, he obtained leave of absence to spend a day with us at Catskill Mountain House where we were to stop on our way up the river. He was very intelligent and agreeable and contributed much to the pleasure of our excursion. Cousin M. and himself seemed delighted at meeting, had many reminiscences of home to talk over and both seemed warm-hearted Southerners listening to and making inquiries of each other. We stayed but one night at Catskill, the grand and magnificent scenery that there meets the view amply compensated our friends for the fatigue of the ascent of the mountain. Mr. P. was never weary of discovering new objects and new wonders in the vast landscape spread out before him, and his remarkable eyesight gave him a facility for so doing that few possess. Cousin M. was so overcome with fatigue the night of our arriving that she could scarcely sit up. I never saw one so completely wearied.

In a few days after our return home Mr. P. went to Boston and Cousin Mary spent the time of his absence in Troy with Judge and Mrs. Buel, (née Harriet Hillhouse). From this time she was impatient to get home, and every day seemed to her an age until his return and their departure from the north. His absence was to be but a fortnight, but was unavoidably prolonged to five weeks. My brother Thomas accompanied Mr. P. to Boston. They included some time in their tour and T. returned mighty pleased with his excursion, to the pleasure of which Mr. P's company added materially. I saw cousin M. occasionally during his absence for the termination of which she became more and more impatient. She was continually in hopes that something would transpire to hasten his return and could scarcely be persuaded when by his own letters assured it would not be sooner than he had anticipated. The constant state of expectation and consequent disappointment seemed to play upon her spirits and health, and her feeling excited my heartfelt sympathy. They remained but a day or two after Mr. Prince's return and came down to our house to start from there with myself for New York. So great was their impatience to get on that they could not be persuaded to remain a day, but took leave the morning of the day following their arrival. I had anticipated another day or two at West Point but our friends had given up the thoughts of it in their haste to arrive at New York. Before we reached W. Point cousin O. wrote a hasty epistle to Mr. Hardie, expressing his regret that we could not stop, saying he was under whip and spur for Georgia, and cousin M. and I signed our names. I saw them two or three times during their stay in New York, After leaving them on Wednesday evening the 4th,

the night of our arrival, to go to my friends in Brooklyn. On the day of their departure my cousin and myself went over to the Atlantic Hotel to see them for the last time. They seemed in good health and spirits, were impatient to depart, and were sitting in the room with Mr. Johnson, and H. Buel. In reply to a question cousin O. said he was coming again in seventeen years—that was his term—this visit had been an intermediate one. I was so much grieved at parting that I could scarcely speak a word. Cousin O. took my hand, begged me to look at him once more, and said in a most affectionate manner “good bye, my dear”, and with cousin M. H. Buel, and young Mr. Johnson left the house. You can imagine, my dear cousin, how much we were all shocked when hearing of the dreadful disaster that deprived so many of life and filled so many with grief and mourning. I was the more so, as that day in reply to my uncle saying the *Home* had not been heard from—one of my cousins said she had returned to New York. I know not how he could have been so misinformed, but the intelligence gave me great pleasure, and relieved me from a sort of anxiety I could not help feeling, as all my family in New York believed steam packets unsafe for sea voyages. I know not, my dear cousin, that I have given you any information that you have not already had, but I have complied with your request and hastily occupied the limits of a letter with a subject that has filled the hearts of all.

I have not seen Mrs. Buel since my return. From the information respecting cousin D.* conveyed in your letter to Mrs. B. we are fearful some change has taken place in his family that we were not apprised of. Mother desires her most affectionate remembrances to your self and family and all our friends near you. She hopes you will let us hear from you and she will herself write with pleasure. Give my best love and regards to all our friends, to Caroline Haywood, and Charlotte when you see her.

Believe me my dear cousin,

Yours very affectionately and truly,

S. A. H.”

Address on outside of sheet upon which letter was written:

Mrs. Mary Shepherd

Washington

Wilkes Co., Ga.

*David, son of David and Sarah (Porter) Hillhouse and brother of the lady to whom this letter was written.

ROSWELL AND BARRINGTON HALL

When the peace of Versailles brought the Revolutionary War to an end, Georgia offered to Americans a field such as was offered later by the "Great West" at the conclusion of the Civil War, and hither came New Englanders, Virginians and Carolinians, as well as English, Scotch, and German emigrants. Though so young, only fifty years having passed since its foundation, Georgia had had its colonial experiences in changes of governmental forms; war with the Spaniards in Florida, and skirmishes with Indians, and had borne herself gallantly in the War of the Revolution. It was still a buffer State standing between its elder sisters and the Spanish to the south and French to the west. One of its sea ports, Darien, founded under the personal supervision of Gen. Oglethorp, 1736, lay far to the southward on the frontier, and is thus described in the London Magazine for 1745, or about nine years after its laying out.

"Our first stage we made was Inverness on the Darien on the continent near 20 miles from Frederika, which is a settlement of Highlanders living and dressing in their own country fashion very happily and contentedly. There is an independent company of foot of them, consisting of 70 men. * * * The town is regularly laid out and built of wood mostly. * * * Before the town is a parade and a port, not yet finished. * * * It is situated upon a very high bluff or point of land, from whence with a few cannon they can scour the river. * * * There is a route by land to Savannah and Fort Argyle which is constantly reconnoitered by a troop of Highland Rangers. * * * The company and troop armed in the Highland manner make an extreme good appearance under arms. * * * They are forced to keep a very good guard in the place, as it lies so near to the insults of the French and Spanish Indians." (See *Dead Towns of Georgia*, Jones, p. 116, note.)

To this outpost came Roswell King, of Windsor, Conn., when a young man; it is supposed about 1788, or forty-three years after the above description was written and when he was about twenty-three years of age. The change of environment was extreme. Luxuriant semi-tropical vegetation, live oaks, magnolias and palmettoes, draped with flowering vines and trailing moss, instead of the pines, oaks and elms of the Connecticut valley. Rivers in which alligators abounded. Above all, the varied population, so unlike the almost homogeneous inhabitants of New England. It is probable that the Highlanders had transmitted some of their customs to their children, and Roswell King very likely heard their

bag-pipes and saw men clad in bright kilts and wrapped in variegated plaids. We have few details of the first years. He may have engaged in shipping rice and other southern products to northern ports. He became a land owner and planter and actively promoted the prosperity of his adopted home, and his career shows us a man able to influence his fellows and command their following. Among the tracts of land assigned to him were the following grants: 1,000 acres of land on Alexander Creek, Glynn County, Ga., by His Excellency George Matthews, Captain General, Governor, Commander-in-Chief in and over the said State and the militia thereof, dated 31st Dec., 1794, known as the "Alexander Creek grant". This was two years after his marriage when he was twenty-nine years of age. In the month of May, 1799, three more tracts were granted him from His Excellency James Jackson, Governor, Commander-in-Chief, etc., namely, 200 acres of land at Carteret Point, dated 5th May, 1799, 500 acres of land at Carteret Point dated 8th May, 1799, and 1,000 acres of land on Buffalo Swamp, in Glynn County, known as the "Buffalo Lands Grant," dated 8th May, 1799, a slip of paper folded in with the grants states: "These lands are of an extraordinary quality." The 700 acres at Carteret Point is said to be a beautiful site, the trees so much admired having been planted by the original proprietor. Beside these he purchased large tracts of the Cherokee lands.

Old Darien, which Roswell King did so much to improve, was destroyed by fire during the Civil War. Mr. King built there a large house which he intended for a hotel, but which he occupied himself several years. It later became the Darien Academy. Also a block of stores, nothing of which remained after the war but the foundations of "tabby" upon which other buildings have since been erected. The King family also gave the land upon which the church was built. The summer home was situated on the ridge just opposite Doboy Island, and it is here that the graves of the Barrington sisters are to be seen in good order, piously cared for by the church, though several miles from the town.

Mr. King also interested himself in the developing of mining, and it was while returning from an expedition to North Carolina, undertaken for the Georgia Gold Company, that he discovered the beauties of the Cherokee Country which led to the founding of the town that has made him famous. He also founded New Lebanon in the same district, where he erected flour mills. The execution of his commission was so satisfactory that upon his return he was presented with a gold medal, the inscription upon which is as follows:

ON THE OBVERSE,

Presented by

B. F. Williams	Elias Reed
B. L. Lamb	B. E. Hand
C. Dunham	M. Eastman
R. King, Jr.	E. Bourquin
Elias Bliss	Ralph King
Chas. Roe	A. B. Fannin,

and J. P. Palmes.

The remaining stockholders of the Georgia Gold Co.

To

Roswell King,* Esquire,

As a mark of their esteem and for his indefatigable attention to their
interests while acting as their agent

In North Carolina,

1st February, 1830.

ON THE REVERSE,

“ ’Tis not in mortals
To command success,
But you’ve done more,
deserved it.”

MARRIAGE OF ROSWELL KING AND GENEALOGY OF THE BARRINGTON
FAMILY.

BARRINGTON.

For many years diligent search has been made to discover who were the parents of Joshua or Josiah Barrington, father of the beautiful sisters Eliza, (Mrs. William Cooke), and Catherine, (Mrs. Roswell King), but without success. The family legend declares him to have been a descendant of John Shute, a London merchant who changed his name to Barrington about 1700 by Royal license in order to inherit an estate, and was created, 1720, Viscount Barrington, but as long as the parentage of Joshua Barrington is unknown it is not possible to verify this tradition. Dr. Bullock in his *Habersham and Allied Families* suggests a more ancient ancestor, saying, “he was probably from Virginia, but the archives of that State give little information.” The following is all that has been found.

Robert Barrington, member of the House of Burgesses, 1623. Grant to him of 250 acres in James City County, 6th July, 1631. (See Patent Book L., vol. 1, p. 108).

*At this time Mr. King was sixty-seven years of age.

New England Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. 47, p. 352, refers to Isaac Barrington, Lower Norfolk County, Va., 1666.

In Virginia Census 1782-85 we find Lemuel and Sarah Barrington living in Norfolk.

Family tradition states the wife of Joshua Barrington to have been Sarah Williams. Virginia and Georgia have been so harried in various wars that most of their records, public and private, have been destroyed.

To return to the narrative. The traveller who wrote in the London magazine in 1745 mentions the pine barrens around Darien; but in other localities great forests extended to the sea and covered the fringing islands. The commissioner Von Beck in his journal writes: "There are vines that run up to the tops of the tallest trees, and the Country is so good that one may ride full gallop 20 or 30 miles an end. As to game, here are Eagles, wild turkeys, Roe-Bucks, wild goats, stags, wild cows, horses, hares, partridges, and buffalos". As for fish, the sea and rivers offered their teeming treasures. Mr. King held grants in Glynn County and the grant at Buffalo Swamp. A Southern poet has painted for us the mysterious beauty of these wonderful Morasses.

"Glooms of the live-oaks, beautiful—braided and woven,
With intricate shades of the vines that myriad-cloven,
Clamber the forks of the multiform boughs,—
Emerald twilights,
Virginal Shy lights.

* * * * *

Of the dim sweet woods, of the dear dark woods,
Of the heavenly woods and glades
That run to the radiant marginal sand-beach within
The wide sea-marshes of Glynn."*

But alas! This paradise held deadly enemies. Infant mortality was great. Fevers prevailed in Summer and Autumn. Epidemics were frequent and alarming. Fear of Miasma robbed the moonlight of its beauty. Not until more than century and a half had passed did men learn during the experiences of another Spanish War that it was the bites of poisonous insects that struck terror to the heart upon the arrival of summer. Another source of disease was impure water drawn from a few feet below the surface, artesian wells being unknown.

Pursuing his way through the uplands of Georgia, the beautiful foothills of the Blue Ridge, stopping at mid-day to rest beside some cold spring, or at evening pitching his camp near a sparkling water-fall when

**The Marshes of Glynn.* Sidney Lanier.

returning from a quest in North Carolina, Roswell King conceived the dream of a return to the Golden Age; of a Paradise where friendship, contentment, nature, simplicity, and beauty would combine to bring back Arcadia. But besides having imagination Mr. King possessed that rare quality—common sense—the plan must be proved feasible before being carried out. He purchased himself the tract he desired from the Cherokee Indians, and selecting a charming site brought hither for several summers the chosen companions, who emigrated in true patriarchal fashion to this sylvan camp where they lived *al fresco* in simple cottages built of logs and in friendly relations with the surrounding savages. In 1838, under the escort of Gen. Winfield Scott and several thousand soldiers the Cherokees were escorted from their beautiful lands to a reservation on the Eastern slope of the Rocky Mountains, and it was in this year that Roswell assumed a definite character which led some of the colonists to make it a permanent home.

Roswell King sold Carteret Point to his son, Roswell King, Jr., who in his turn sold it and bought Southampton Plantation in Liberty Co., from his brother, Barrington King, when the latter decided to settle permanently in Roswell to aid in developing the manufacturing interests designed by his father, for the elder King had noted the valuable waterpower near his demesne and with his practical and forecasting mind realizing the importance of manufacturing being carried on in the locality where the raw material was produced, he became at that early date the pioneer and established the Roswell Cotton Spinning Company which was well known long after his death and is still working. As Mr. King presented building lots to those invited to become his fellow townsmen, it is needless to say his invitations were accepted. Mr. John Lewis had already been asked by Savannah friends to join them in a similar venture to Clarksville, Ga., but decided for Roswell when given ground upon which to erect a house. Thirteen families formed the original colony. An architect and mechanics were summoned from the north and this unique town was laid out and began to display its singular charm, very different in character to a New England village; Windsor for instance—from whence Mr. King had come some fifty years ago. New England villages were urban, the house lots generally small and the houses built for winter occupancy. The front door approached by a porch, while here amplitude prevailed, gardens and pleasure grounds surrounded houses built to yield shade and coolness, their extended roofs supported on columns forming a colonnade. The southerner went to his town house in summer as does the Englishman. Here mutual companionship and hospitality were prized by families, many of whom would spend the winter on "tide-water" plantations, far removed from a congenial neighbor.

A church was built, the first in the Cherokee Country, in which Rev. Nathaniel A. Pratt, who had come to Darien from Saybrook, Connecticut, and had married Catherine Barrington King, daughter of Mr. King, officiated for years, and which contains a tablet erected to his memory. Many of the original houses are still to be seen. Mr. King built for his daughter Elize Barrington King, (Mrs. Byard Hand), when she became a widow, a house which is still standing, and an attractive home, and in it he himself resided. Mrs. Hand contracted a second marriage with Nicholas Byard, who owned a farm in New York, where 14th Street now is. They removed to Rome, Ga. The excellent brick house of the Pratts is still owned by a member of that family. Mr. James Roswell King spent his boyhood and youth in Barrington Hall. After his marriage to Elizabeth Frances Prince he purchased from Robert Adams Lewis the house built by his father, John Lewis. In this house he lived until he went north (as will be remembered) after the Civil War. Upon his return his family spent some time with his mother at Barrington Hall, after which he moved to the house he had bought from Mr. Lewis and had given to his wife. This was inherited by his daughters, Fanny and Marion, and by them sold.

The most noted house, after Barrington Hall, is Bullock Hall, built by James Stephen Bullock, Major of the Chatham Battalion and son of Archibald Bullock, a very distinguished man and Governor of Georgia. Major Bullock died suddenly in church in 1849 in his 56th year. In this house his daughter Martha spent her childhood; she afterwards married Theodore Roosevelt of New York and became the mother of President Theodore Roosevelt. A reproduction of Bullock Hall was made for the Georgia State Building at the Jamestown tri-centennial exposition in 1907. Another colonist was John Dunwoodie whose wife was Jane Bullock, sister of Major Bullock. In Roswell a tradition of the charms of Major Bullock's daughters has been preserved. It was while on a visit to Philadelphia that Martha Bullock met Mr. Roosevelt, and turned a deaf ear to his suit; but he followed her to Georgia, and winning her consent the marriage was celebrated at Bullock Hall; but the patriarch of Roswell insisted upon entertaining the wedding guests at breakfast in Barrington Hall 22nd Dec., 1853. This was Barrington King, the founder of Roswell having died in 1844.

From Roswell Kensaw Mountain with its memory of battle can be seen upon the horizon. Roswell also during the Civil War suffered; the cotton mills of Barrington King and woolen mills of James Roswell King were burnt to the ground. Nearly every family mourned its dear ones sacrificed in the cause of the Confederacy and the village showed the sorrowful results of that fratricidal strife; for capital invested in Confeder-

ate bonds was not worth a scrap of paper and the emancipation of slaves and confiscation of lands ended forever the civilization that made the Arcadia possible.

The life of Roswell centered around Barrington Hall, built by Barrington King, a stately and well proportioned mansion planned by and erected under the supervision of a skilled architect. Its large rooms were designed for hospitality. Sheltered beneath its ample porticoes from the heat of a southern sun or the dews of moonlight nights groups of gay young people inhaled the fragrance of clambering roses. For eighty years its columns have gazed upon a procession of costumes from the huge bonnets and flounced skirts of the thirties, to the grotesque hoop skirts of the sixties, and so, in ever-diminishing expansion, to the Egyptian-like flatness of the present time. Infants have been carried forth to baptism in the arms of loving "maumas", brides tearfully bidden "God speed", and the dead tenderly borne to their last resting places.

More fortunate than most men, Roswell King lived to see his ideal schemes well on the way to accomplishment. He also saw the world transformed. When he was born, 1765, George III was on the throne which Victoria ascended the year Roswell was organized. His life in Georgia coincided with nine incumbencies of the presidency. From Washington to Harrison—what a transformation! He found Georgia a buffer state; when he died the frontier had moved on hundreds of miles; for Louisiana was bought from France in 1803 and Florida was ceded 1819. Mr. King does not appear to have interested himself in politics. The things he valued pertained to the practical and beneficent sides of life—to what we call "good citizenship". His vision was forecasting, and it was he who first established cotton spinning in Georgia. In religion he was a staunch Presbyterian. It is not known positively that he ever returned to New England, but there is every probability that he did so more than once. His children visited their northern cousins, on one occasion, "Kingsland" built by Col. George King one of the founders of the beautiful village of Sharon, Conn., and Gen. Wm. Taber King, came South several times to visit Roswell King, Jr. Alas, "Kingsland" has passed out of the possession of the family into strange hands which have cut down the fine old trees. Roswell King was a man upon whom fortune smiled. He was endowed by nature with qualities that make for success. Patience, perseverance, justice, courage, truth and imagination, to which we must add generosity and courtesy; these qualities developed and made strong by practice produced a character at once commanding and attractive. He was happily succeeded by a son in full sympathy with his ideals, whose life was devoted to carrying them on to a successful conclusion. Roswell King died in 1844 and was buried in the church yard near his home. The following is the inscription upon his tomb:

In memory of
 Roswell King.
 Born at Windsor, Conn.
 3rd May 1765 and
 Died at Roswell, Cobb Co. Ga.
 15th Feb. 1844
 Aged 78 years 9 months
 and 12 days.
 He was the founder of the village
 which has his name.
 A man of great energy
 industry and perseverance
 of rigid integrity, truth
 and justice.
 He early earned and
 long enjoyed the
 esteem and confidence
 of his fellow men.
 His children have erected
 this stone to his memory.

Mr. and Mrs. Barrington King continued to keep hospitably open the doors of Barrington Hall, and it was they who entertained at breakfast young Theodore Roosevelt and his bride, Miss Martha Bullock.

In such a climate as Georgia it is probable that every one had a fine rose garden within a year or two of the building of their homes, and comparatively soon Cloth-of-gold and Cherokee roses clambered upward and clothed verandas and balconies with exquisite blossoms.

Mr. King sent to England for a landscape gardener and laid out pleasure grounds adjacent to Barrington Hall, with many beautiful exotic trees and shrubs, some of which still survive; but of late years the grounds have been left to the care of Mother Nature, and Mrs. Baker, the present owner, writes "I have a beautiful rose garden of course, but the old garden of which Fanny writes is little more than a wilderness." "Fanny", (Mrs. Henry Jemmison Pratt), grand-daughter of Barrington King and niece of Mrs. Baker, pays this tribute to the scenes amid which she loved to wander in her youth.

THE OLD GARDEN.

Oh! beautiful place of my childhood,
 With its boxwood walks and its trees
 With their tangled growth of wildwood,
 And the cheerful hum of the bees—

Lead me so gently backwards,
To the days when my heart was carefree.
But the crowding thoughts lack words
To express what is sacred to me.

I see the mimosa move lightly,
To meet the soft morning breeze,
And the sun is shining brightly
Upon the vine-covered trees.

The birds leave their nests in the bushes,
To sing their sweet songs of praise,
And the squirrels with frolicsome rushes,
Chase each other the long summer days.

I hear the roar of the waterfall
As it breaks at the foot of the hill,
And the Spanish bayonets grown so tall
Bring a thought of the past like a thrill.

The grape vine has covered the arbor
The crépe-myrtle trails to the ground
And see, how with unceasing labor
The humming bird hovers around.

By the old gate stands the smoke tree,
With its delicate fairy-like flower.
And the juniper bush brings to me
A dream of my lady's bower.

Oh! wonderful place of my childhood,
How happy, how blessed am I,
To remember your sweet scented wildwood
With smiles and with joy—not a sigh!

F. P. P., May, 1918.

Barrington King lived through the Civil War, and saw the beginnings of reconstruction. He died in 1866. Mrs. King survived many years and died in 1887.

To the Memory of
Barrington King.
First Settler of Roswell,
and President of the
Roswell Factories.

He was born in Darien, Ga.

March 9 A. D.

1798.

Died in Roswell, Ga.,

January 17 A. D.

1866.

A devoted Husband
and beloved Father.

An elder in the
Presbyterian Church.

He lived and died

A true Christian.

"Mark the perfect Man
and behold the Upright
For the end of that man
is Peace."

The doors of the old mansion continue to stand invitingly open under its present mistress, Mrs. W. E. Baker (née Evelyn, daughter of Barrington King), whose seven children and thirty-six grand and great grand children, not to mention hosts of other relatives and friends, consider it a joy and privilege to breathe the atmosphere of this delightful home. In our restless America the beauty and sweetness of such long-continued family life under one roof is extremely rare and the gracious presence of the venerable chatelaine sheds a benediction over Barrington Hall. It was her happy fortune to act as hostess on the memorable occasion when President and Mrs. Roosevelt came on a pilgrimage to see the early home of the President's mother, Martha Bullock. The following letter describing their visit will close this account of Roswell.

"Marietta, Georgia.

Oct. 20th, 1905.

My dear cousin Margaret,

I have just returned from Roswell where we went to greet the President of the United States. We left at 3:30 o'clock, driving over twelve miles, as he was expected quite early in the morning. He was a little late, but when he came all were in readiness for him. The little town was alive with interest, flags and bunting everywhere, and a heartfelt welcome awaited him. As the procession turned the corner, he stood up in his carriage and saluted our old ancestral home, Barrington Hall, taking off his hat.

They drove immediately to his mother's home, Bullock Hall, where he spent some little time in going over it, asking about different places—the

"violet bed" and "old well", etc. Some one introduced an old negro woman as Aunt Grace, his mother's nurse. "This is Mamm Grace, for I have heard my mother speak of her many times." Then he spoke to "Daddy William" the aged negro man who was a slave in his grandfather's family. When his visit was over at the house, he went directly to the Park and there made his address.

Next to the Presbyterian Church, where the reception was held, my uncle Dr. W. E. Baker greeted him, and offered a beautiful prayer, then holding his hand he blessed him, and oh! such a beautiful blessing, which the President most reverently received.

They next drove to Barrington Hall from the church. My aunt, Mrs. Baker, who was his mother's friend and bridesmaid, stood on the front piazza with her immediate family around her to receive him, and greeted him as "Mr. President and Mrs. Roosevelt." Some of the papers stated she called him "Theodore", which is not correct, and it troubles my aunt to have such a false statement made. She did conduct him into the house, showed him the mahogany table at which his parents ate their wedding breakfast, and had a pleasant little talk with him alone about his mother and the old times, etc. We are all pleased with Mrs. Roosevelt, she seems so pleasant and unassuming. They had a grand reception after leaving Roswell, in Atlanta.† * * *

* * * "Here rests the place of tranquil grace; dear place,
Hast thou no soul to guess thine own sweet grace?"

Margaret Prescott Montague.

†Written by Fanny Price King (Mrs. Henry Jemmison Pratt.)

THE MIDDLETONS AND MIDDLETON PLACE

Hon. Arthur Middleton, of the Oaks and Crowfield in Carolina and Crowfield Hall, County Suffolk, Esq., J. P., Lord Proprietor, Deputy and Member of the Grand Council, President of the Convention of 1719, President of H. M. Council for South Carolina and Governor of the Province, was b. in Carolina in 1681, educated in England, (which he revisited in 1710), and inherited considerable estates in Carolina, Barbadoes and in England. He was a benefactor of the church and commissioner under the law establishing it in Carolina, was of the Commons, 1706-1710, captain in the Berkley Regiment, Naval officer for So. Carolina, Commissioner of Indian affairs, of banks, free schools, public library and other internal affairs, and in 1711, Lord Carteret's deputy. In the Indian war he was sent as Agent to Virginia, brought aid and received the thanks of the Province. Leaving the Council in 1716 for the Commons, he led the movement for the King's government, and in 1719 was President of the Convention which overthrew the Proprietors; was then in the Commons and Assistant Judge, and in 1721, was made President of the Council, and as such was governor of the Province, 1725, 1730. His administration was distracted by civil commotions and contentions between the Council and the Commons over the currency, but he upheld the Royal authority and restrained disaffection with tact and firmness, kept the boundaries of the Province against the Spaniards, broke the power of their Indians by a bold attack, and checked the intrigues of the French, encouraged trade and agriculture, established chapels and schools and "was equally careful to promote loyalty to the King as the freedom and safety of his fellow subjects", so that the Province enjoyed great prosperity. (See *South Carolina Historical and Gen. Magazine*, vol. I, No. 3, July 1900, pp. 230, 239-242).

Hon. Henry Middleton of the Oaks and Middleton Place, Esq., J. P., Speaker of the Commons, member and President of H. M. Council for So. Carolina, President of the Provincial Congress and President of the Continental Congress, was b. at the Oakes in 1717 and educated, probably, in England; he received from his father "the Oaks" and other lands in Carolina and a large estate in England, Barbadoes and Carolina. He was lieutenant of Horse, justice for his County, member of the Commons, 1742, and Speaker, 1745-7, and again 1754-5, when he was appointed to the Council.

He was Comm'r of the Church act, of Indian affairs, Free schools and internal improvements, and a generous contributor to the church and education. He was prominent in the Council, in the public affairs of his time, and in improving the agriculture and commerce of the Province, and perhaps the greatest land holder and planter in Carolina, (he had 50,000 acres, near 20 settled plantations and 800 slaves). A churchman and conservative, with social and political position and fortune at stake, he resigned his seat in the Council, in Sept. 1770, to maintain the rights of his country. He was a delegate to the first Continental Congress and for a time its President, a member of the first Provincial Congress and the Council of Safety, and by his influence and strong family connection perhaps turned the scale in South Carolina to the American Party. In 1775 he was President of the Provincial Congress, received the public thanks and was re-elected to the Continental Congress. He was then a member of the Legislative Council; illness preventing his return to Congress in 1776, his son succeeding him there. On the fall of Charleston he retired to "the Oaks" in broken health.

Hon. Arthur Middleton, of Middleton Place, Esq; J. P., Member of the Commons, of the Provincial Congress and Council of Safety and of the Continental Congress, and Signer of the Declaration of Independence, was born at Middleton Place on 26 June, 1742, sent to England with his uncle in 1754 and educated at Hackney, Westminster School and St. John's College, Cambridge. He returned to Carolina in December, 1763, settled at Middleton Place, was J. P. and in 1765-66 in the Commons for St. Helena. Possessed of leisure and fortune he spent three years in travel in England and southern Europe, studied the fine arts at Rome and perfected his taste in literature, music and painting. On his return in 1772 he was elected to the Commons and in 1774 to the Provincial Congress and became a leader of the American party in Carolina and one of the ablest and boldest of the Council of Safety and its Secret Committee, was a delegate to Congress and signed the Declaration of Independence. Of reserved nature, he was an able writer, spirited and terse in debate and noted for energy and judgment in action. In 1776 he was chosen to frame a constitution for the State and later to succeed John Rutledge as its Governor. He served in the defence of Charleston with characteristic intrepidity and on its fall was imprisoned at St. Augustine and his estate sequestered. Being exchanged in July, 1781, he was appointed to Congress and re-elected in June, 1782. Returning home in 1783, eminent for his services and sacrifices, he cheerfully engaged in restoring order, served in the State Legislature and as trustee of the Charleston College and resided at Middleton Place in elegant and liberal hospitality.

Middleton Place,* on the Ashley River, fifteen miles above Charleston, is one of the old historic homes of South Carolina. It has been in the Middleton family several generations. It was given to Arthur Middleton, signer of the Declaration of Independence, by his father Henry Middleton, the first president of the first Continental Congress. The elder Middleton had spent many years in embellishing the gardens and beautifying the terraces, until they were next to "Crowfield," another Middleton home, "the most elaborately beautiful" in the entire province.

It was to this lovely home that Arthur Middleton, who afterwards succeeded his father as a member of the Continental Congress, brought his bride, who had been Polly Izard.

Middleton Place is still in the possession of the descendants of Arthur Middleton and is in a fair state of preservation. The lovely old gardens filled with their wealth of azaleas and their stately magnolia trees and moss-draped oaks, still delight the visitor, though much of their glory has departed. The fine old mansion, however, was levelled to the ground by the shells from the Federal gunboats during the stormy days of 1864. Indeed, of all the beautiful and imposing colonial homes along the Ashley and the Cooper, Drayton Hall alone remains.

Some years after the destruction of the fine old family mansion of the Middletons a dwelling of far less pretentious appearance was erected, in which the family now spends a few months of each year. The half-circular stone steps, a very fine piece of masonry, are all that now remain of the once imposing home. In the midst of the still beautiful garden, on a gently sloping knoll overlooking the wide bosom of the Ashley, is the tomb of Arthur Middleton.

*Copied from magazine article, author unknown.



Appendix to Part III

HON. JAMES HILLHOUSE*

When James Hillhouse at the age of seven was removed from his father's house in Montville to that of his uncle in New Haven he left a home where he was associated with other children to become an only child in the mansion built by Mr. James Abraham Hillhouse at the head of Church Street—one of the best at that time. His adopted mother was a lady of distinguished manners, a member of the church of England, and of Huguenot ancestry. The pride and hope of his adopted parents he had before him a constant example of every manly virtue and the training that comes from an environment where hospitality, refinement and intercourse with the best society prepared him for the part he was to play in life. First in the grammar school of New Haven, and later in Yale College, 1769-1773, he pursued his studies associated with such tutors as John Trumbull, Timothy Dwight, Joseph Howe, Joseph Lyman, and Buckingham St. John. "At first no more serious or ambitious than other young men, a few words of spiritual appeal spoken by Timothy Dwight when he was a junior sophister, awoke in him a sense of his own powers, of the worth of time, and of the importance of close application to whatever was in hand." It was a scene never to be forgotten, when before the quiet Church Street house an uproarious mob of American "patriots" gathered, violently shouting vengeance against the Rev. Samuel Peters, a royalist, who had taken refuge there. But the fearless master came forth, and rebuking the rioters told them they should never take the man who had sought his protection while he himself lived to defend him, and after a while the mob dispersed—not daring to offer violence to Mr. Hillhouse. This was a never-forgotten lesson in calmness, magnanimity and courage. In this year too, though not of age, James Hillhouse was only prevented from joining the expedition of Benedict Arnold by the

*The principal authority for this biography of Hon. James Hillhouse is his *Life* by Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D., Reprinted in pamphlet form in New Haven, 1860, from *Barnard's American Journal of Education*.

positive prohibition of his uncle. Destined to the profession in which his own father and uncle were so eminent, he began after leaving college to read law, which it was intended he should study for several years, but in 1775 the death of his adopted father necessitated his becoming director of his own career, and henceforth, though he continued to reside with Mrs. Hillhouse and her venerable mother and grandmother, his future success was dependent entirely upon his own exertions, and soon after being admitted to the bar he succeeded to a large part of his uncle's business, and in a few years, by the practice of law and judicious investments in real estate he became a man of wealth; nor did he inherit his uncle's property until he had attained his seventieth year. In a letter to his own mother announcing the death of his beloved uncle, dated Oct. 5th, 1775, James Hillhouse wrote:

"Dear Mother

I sit down to write to you at this time (as you may well think) with a heavy heart after the loss of so dear an uncle of so tender and affectionate a friend. * * * I attended him through all his sickness, and a useful instruction school it was, and I am persuaded I have learned such lessons from it as will never be effaced from my mind. He showed himself to be the Christian hero and faithful disciple of Jesus Christ to the end. * * * When uncle took leave of my father he said he hoped to meet him in heaven * * * and desired him to give his love to you and the children especially Billa.*

I am dear Mother,

your most dutiful and affectionate son

James Hillhouse."

Early in this memorable year, filled with the excitement that preceded a revolutionary crises, Miss Sarah Lloyd of Stamford dashed off the following letter to her double first cousin, Miss Rebecca Woolsey of "Dosoris", Long Island.

"Stamford.

Dearly Beloved,

I read your letter but alas, with how different sensations from what I have often felt in receiving your heart enlivening letters. The melancholy state of our country so engrosses my whole attention that I have but little comfort in anything. But this moment we have good news, Gen. Gage has given the people of Boston liberty to forsake the town with their effects, leaving their arms. We believe from the accounts the inhuman soldiery have barbarously murdered sick people,

*William Hillhouse, Esq. of New Haven.

women and children, but not generally. But my lovely friend, in the midst of darkness we see no reason to give up. We trust that God is on our side. He has appeared for us in the beginning. Three hundred of our noble Bostonians routed and drove off eighteen hundred troops. An intercepted letter of General Gage's says that five hundred of his men are missing. Two of their first commanders were killed at the first fire. Many other intercepted letters (for we let no strangers pass without examination) say that they (the troops) fired first, and all allow our men to be most excellent soldiers. Their first business was to take Hancock and the two Adams, but they happily got out of their way. In this way they found a party of our men exercising as is their custom every day till breakfast time. They ordered them to disperse, which our men refused repeatedly. They then fired over their heads twice; but they did not move. They then fired and killed eight men, which began the bloody tragedy.

Excuse this wild letter, the room is constantly full—we expect a company of men from Fairfield every moment on their way to New York, part of which are to breakfast here. Our men went yesterday. All the country are roused and flocking in. Adieu. Keep up your good spirits. I hope to see you soon.

S. L.

Sunday morning 7 o'clock."

(The above letter was written in the month of April, 1775. The original is preserved at Sachem's Wood.)

A few years later, when in her twenty-fourth year, 1st January, 1779, the writer of this animated letter became the wife of young James Hillhouse, and was brought as a bride to the Church Street house. Six months later it became his duty to fight for the defence of New Haven as Capt. of the Governor's Foot Guards. Under the latest arrangement of Congress each separate State was required to raise its own quota for the Continental (Federal) army. Connecticut was offering large bounties, and making provision for the care of soldiers' families in order to induce men to enlist in this new levy, and Governor Trumbull entrusted to young Capt. Hillhouse the duty of promoting these enrollments. As one means he issued an appeal in the Connecticut Journal, June 23rd, 1779, addressed "To all friends of American freedom", urging men to put away selfish interests and take up arms for the liberation of America from English domination. As was apt to be the case with members of the church of England, the adopted mother of Capt. Hillhouse was a loyalist, or Tory, and regarded with sorrowful disapproval the course pursued by her nephew, yet so gentle was the temper of the household, and so exquisite the breeding, that their filial relations remained uninterrupted during the war.

The English who were driven out of Boston the first year of the war, retained possession of New York until its end, and from that port sent out raiders into Long Island Sound to ravage and burn the towns and villages along its shores. On Sunday evening, July 4th, (the Sabbath ended at sunset), the people of New Haven were holding a meeting in the old Middle Brick Church to arrange for their first celebration of Independence Day on July 5th, and Capt. Hillhouse was taking an interested and conspicuous part. About two o'clock in the morning a British fleet was observed anchoring off West Haven. Alarm guns were fired, and the inhabitants began to pack their valuables and prepare to leave the town. Soon after sunrise the enemy was seen disembarking in small boats, and landing on both the eastern and western shores, their object evidently being to converge upon New Haven and attack it simultaneously. They numbered 2600 men commanded by Generals Garth, and Tryon. While New Haven could muster but 200, one band commanded by Capt. Hillhouse, the other by Aaron Burr, the supreme commander being Lt. Col. Hezekiah Sabin. These, with two field pieces well managed, and with courage and skill so harassed the enemy as to seriously retard his progress and give time to the inhabitants to remove the women and children, and it was not until one o'clock that the British arrived, much exhausted by their long march under the heat of a July sun. From this time until eight o'clock P. M. the town was given up to ravage, and plunder from which few houses were exempt, one of these being that of Mrs. James Abraham Hillhouse who was protected because of her allegiance to the British Government. While Mrs. Hillhouse was entertaining some officers, one of them observed the newspaper containing James Hillhouse's call for recruits and the house would have been pillaged had she not convinced the officers of the reality of her loyalty and that the house and its contents were her property. While the young man who signed the appeal was her nephew, the course he was pursuing caused her distress and displeasure. (During this raid the English destroyed \$70,000. worth of property. There was killed and wounded 80 British. Americans, killed 27, wounded 19.)

On that Monday morning, July 5th, 1779, when the young wife of Capt. Hillhouse bade him good bye, it was with tearful eyes, if with smiling lips, for they might never meet again. With what joy he returned to his home in the evening to find his dear ones safe and the house unharmed. Not long after his wife wrote to her beloved cousin, Rebecca Woolsey, as follows:*

*Original at Sachem's Wood.

New Haven, July 9th, 1779.

My dear Becca,

The last disagreeable visit we had from our common enemy has been the reason why I have not sooner answered your last letter. You who have gone through a like scene can easily imagine the consternation this town might be in on the occasion. However, we fared much better than we feared, as we expected nothing better than to see the town reduced to ashes. My Aunt Hillhouse stayed at home, and happening to find an officer of humanity was treated with politeness and none of her property hurt. * * * My feelings are not to be described. I can only tell you that Mr. Hillhouse was the first that attacked them with a very small party of men. Old Aunt Lucas and myself rode off when the enemy were within two miles of us.

A great sorrow fell upon the Church Street house when in November 9th of this year the bride and the infant so lovingly expected passed away. James Hillhouse plunged more assiduously than ever into public and private business, having before him the example of his own father, who was a cavalry officer as well as a judge; one of the Council of Safety, and a member of the State Legislature. In this body James took his seat the following year, retaining it until 1789, and henceforth Hon. William Hillhouse often experienced the happiness of being associated with his brilliant son in the conduct of public affairs. 10th October, 1782, James Hillhouse was united in marriage with the cousin and correspondent of his first wife, Rebecca, daughter of Col. Melancthon Taylor Woolsey of Desoris, Long Island, who with dignity and grace presided over their home in which with simplicity a large hospitality was dispensed; the only thing to mar its contentment being, as years went on, the frequent absence of the master on business of state. Travelling was precarious; the journey to Philadelphia required several days, and still longer to reach the chaotic village of Washington.

In 1782 at the age of twenty-eight Mr. Hillhouse was appointed treasurer of Yale College, an office he filled for the remainder of his life—or for fifty years, and although when other cares pressed upon him, an assistant treasurer was appointed, the management of the finances of this corporation lay with him, and at a crisis in its affairs, 1791-2, when a change in its character became necessary in order to comply with modern conditions, it was he who reconciled the clerical and political parties, and set the college on the path to become a university. Mr. Leonard Bacon asserts that “Few names in the history of Yale College are more worthy to be held in perpetual remembrance.”

The surrender at Yorktown, 1784, and the establishment of the first daily newspaper in Philadelphia seem to let fall the curtain upon the

Colonial America we love to remember—the home of our ancestors. An interval of incoherent conditions succeeded when the curtain rose again we behold the adoption of the Constitution, the election of Washington to the Presidency, his inauguration, and the sitting of the first Congress in New York, 1788. During the dark years of doubt and depression James Hillhouse was elected to the Congress of the Confederation, but did not serve. It hardly seemed worth while to travel so far to take part in an assembly rapidly approaching its demise. (See *Hildreth*, 2nd series, Vol. I, pp. 211-12). In 1789, he became a member of the Governor's Council, or an assistant having the honor of being in association with his father in that body.

In October, 1790, James Hillhouse was elected one of the five members from Connecticut to serve in the second Congress of the United States which was to be convened in Philadelphia in accordance with an act passed in New York July 10th, 1790, providing that the temporary capital for the ensuing ten years should be Philadelphia, while suitable buildings for the accommodation of the Government were in process of being erected on the Potomac. He was re-elected to the third and fourth Congresses and in all of them took an active part in the debates. (See *Benton's Abridgement*). In the second Congress he spoke against reducing the army when threatened by powerful tribes of Indians, and in the fourth Congress he bore a conspicuous part in the debates relating to Jay's Treaty. During these years began the acquaintance with General Washington that ripened into an association of cordiality and confidence on the part of the President and of respect, admiration, and loyalty on the part of Mr. Hillhouse, who enjoyed the hospitality of 190 Market Street, which was the home of the Washingtons while living in Philadelphia. He may also have visited the President in the Deshler-Frank house in Germantown which Deshler occupied in the summer of 1793 when the city was ravaged by yellow fever. The imposing stature of James Hillhouse, his grave and dignified bearing and dark skin won for him the sobriquet of the "Sachem" which he accepted, and with whimsical humor placed a hatchet upon his desk, and it was in reference to this that his favorite toast was "let us bury the hatchet."

At the opening of Congress, 6th December, 1796, Mr. Hillhouse took his seat in the Senate having been chosen to complete the unexpired term of Oliver Ellsworth who had resigned to become Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. At the inauguration of John Adams, March, 1797, Mr. Hillhouse presented his credentials of re-election for the full term of six years. The months of December, 1796, and January and February, 1797, were full ones in the social life of Philadelphia, for they were the last in which the tact and graciousness of Mrs. Washington, and the Virginia hospitality and high breeding of the President were to form the center

around which society in the republican capital revolved. When the "sachem" arrived in Philadelphia he was accompanied by his intellectual and vivacious young daughter, Mary Lucas, who under the guidance of her distinguished father was introduced into a circle composed of many brilliant men and some charming women. Writing to her mother in the following letter, Mr. Hillhouse describes Mary's *début*. The Mrs. Sharpless who dressed her for the occasion was the wife of the artist and the dress in which the young girl was painted is probably the one worn on this memorable night.

"Philadelphia,
February 23rd, 1797.

My dear Becca,

* * * It being the birthday of the President, which was yesterday celebrated with great spirit all seemed desirous of manifesting their attachment and respect to that truly great man. As Mrs. Sharpless did not attend the ball, Mrs. Wolcott was so kind as to take Mary under her wing, by which means she was honored with a seat in the President's box through the whole evening, and a seat at the first supper table near the President, and by that means had an opportunity of seeing the highest and most pleasing part of the whole scene, and indeed she did appear to be highly delighted. Mrs. Washington took particular notice of her, and often spoke very kindly to her, which caused her to be inquired out and noticed by ladies of the first distinction who naturally resorted to the President's box as the most honorable seat. If Mary was to tarry in the city a few weeks longer she would have her hands full, and to make my peace for past neglect, and to steer clear of blame, which you know I ever wish to do, I must take her to call on a number of ladies. You will, I suppose, extract from me some description of Mary's dress and appearance as well as that of others, but this is a business in which you know I shall not shine. I shall not, therefore, attempt anything more than to give you some general account and leave you to get a more particular description from Mary. Mrs. Sharpless got for her a new suit, white silk for under dress and white muslin over it and with great care and attention dressed her very handsomely for the ball. I took her to Mrs. Wolcott's who in the main approved of her dress, but made some small alterations which gave her appearance that neatness and elegance which I should have expected from her mother. The ladies at the ball were dressed in the most brilliant and tasty manner. Indeed, I never saw so great a display of genius in that way." * * *

Mr. Hillhouse was re-elected for another full term beginning March, 1803, and for still another, beginning with the inauguration of President Madison, March, 1809. During his long representation of Connecticut

in the Senate he took a conspicuous part in the debates. He was a Federalist, supporting the administrations of Washington and Adams, but was in the opposition under Jefferson, and when Jefferson upon being elected to the Chief Magistracy resigned the presidency of the Senate, Mr. Hillhouse was made president *pro tempore* of that body. It was during his first term that the time set by law (1800) for the removal of the capital from Philadelphia to Washington took place and from numerous diaries and letters we learn of the crudity, incompleteness and discomfort of the city at that time. His wide knowledge of history led Mr. Hillhouse to view with alarm the increasing centralization of power in the President, and the excitement and party strife among the people when the quadrenial elections took place.

However, Washington may have been villified while the wave of radicalism incident to the French Revolution swept over the country, a more just appreciation of the grandeur of his character followed his retirement from office, and when in 1799, his death occurred, the country was moved by a genuine motion of grief. Soon after, James Hillhouse with some other senators went to express their sympathy to Mrs. Washington, and in a letter to his wife he thus describes their visit to Mt. Vernon:

“Washington, Dec. 2nd, 1800.

* * * In my last I mentioned my being one of a party bound on a visit to Mount Vernon—on Saturday we proceeded to Alexandria where we dined and spent the afternoon. It is a beautiful little city, laid out in regular squares after the manner of New Haven, the squares containing about two acres of ground, the streets spacious and well paved, the houses large and handsome, and the river lined with excellent wharves and warehouses, and everything wearing the appearance of thrift and wealth. It is said to contain about five thousand inhabitants.

Sunday morning we took breakfast at Alexandria, and left there about 10 o'clock for Mount Vernon, accompanied by an old acquaintance and friend of General Washington, who very politely offered his service. At twelve o'clock we arrived at the mansion house beautifully situated on the Potomac with as enchanting a water prospect as I ever saw. The land side is not so handsome, the soil being barren, and almost the whole face of the country which is in sight covered with wood, and no appearance of those luxuriant meadows and fertile fields which almost every summer Connecticut presents to view. The yard, gardens and improvements about the house are substantial and neat, and perfectly in character. The mansion is old fashioned, the rooms small with narrow fireplaces, and would not dine fifteen persons, which was our number, including the friend from Alexandria, without being so much crowded that there was no pos-

sibility of passing around the table, but at one side. There is, however, a large, handsome dining room of modern date made by an addition put up by the General to one end of the house in which Mrs. Washington said she would have dined us, had she not been afraid of taking cold. Indeed, her looks indicate a very feeble delicate state of health, and a melancholy gloom has taken the place of that charming pleasant smile which in the days of her prosperity and glory always dwelt upon her countenance. She was dressed in black, very plain, with an old fashioned mob cap. My feelings while approaching and when I entered that venerable mansion can better be imagined than described, and I am not ashamed to confess that I could not suppress the sympathetic tear. My desire to visit the tomb of Washington was so great that I could not think of differing with it, and I solicited the gentleman who accompanied us to guide me to it. The tomb is built of brick and is unadorned with anything but a few evergreens which grow upon the earth with which it is covered, and from which I gathered a handful of slips with the intent when I return home in the spring to plant them around our own burying ground*." * * *

As years passed, Mr. Hillhouse became more firmly convinced of the danger to our republican form of government from the vast powers accumulated in the hands of the President, and the intensity of party feeling. He was wont to say, that in making provision for the chief magistracy the framers of the constitution had in mind Washington, and him alone. He believed that the great conservative force of home rule lay in the state governments. Meditating deeply upon the gravity of the impending dangers, he sought (during the latter part of his second senatorial term) a remedy in a bill for an amendment of the constitution introduced in April, 1798, couched in such terms as would prevent any political party from having a presidential candidate, and any man from having presidential ambitions. It also shortened the term of the presidency to one year. There is not space in this short article to repeat the entire bill, which is given on pp. 20, 21 of the "Life of the Hon. James Hillhouse", by Leonard Bacon, D.D., but sections II and III, relating to the method of choosing the president, are given below.

II. "After the third day of March, one thousand eight hundred and thirteen, the Senators of the United States shall be chosen for three years, and their term of service shall expire on the first Tuesday of April.

Immediately after they shall be assembled, in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be, into three

*Original of this letter preserved at Sachem's Wood.

classes. The seats of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the first year ; of the second class at the expiration of the second year ; and of the third class, at the expiration of the third year ; so that one third may be chosen every year. Vacancies to be filled as already provided.

III. On the third day of March, one thousand eight hundred and thirteen, the President of the United States shall be appointed, and shall hold his office until the expiration of the first Tuesday of April, one thousand eight hundred and fourteen. And on the first Tuesday of April, one thousand eight hundred and fourteen, and on the first Tuesday of April, in each succeeding year, the President shall be appointed, to hold his office during the term of one year. The mode of appointment shall be as follows :

In presence of the Senate and House of Representatives, each Senator belonging to the class whose term of service will first expire, and constitutionally eligible to the office of President, of which the House of Representatives shall be the sole judges, and shall decide without debate, shall, beginning with the first on the alphabet, and in their alphabetical order, draw a ball out of a box containing the same number of uniform balls as there shall be Senators present and eligible, one of which balls shall be colored, the others white. The Senator who shall draw the colored ball shall be President. A Committee of the House of Representatives, to consist of a member from each State, to be appointed in such manner as the House shall direct, shall place the balls in the box, shall shake the same so as to intermix them, and shall superintend the drawing thereof. In case of the removal of the President from office, or of his death, resignation, or inability to discharge the powers and duties thereof, if Congress be then in session, or if not, as soon as they shall be in session, the President shall, in the manner before mentioned, be appointed for the residue of the term. And until the disability be removed, or a President be appointed, the Speaker of the Senate shall act as President. And Congress may, by law, provide for the case of removal by death, resignation, or inability of the President, and vacancy in the office, or inability of the Speaker of the Senate ; and such officer shall act accordingly until the disability of the President be removed, or another be appointed.

The seat of a Senator who shall be appointed as President, shall thereby be vacated." * * *

During the debates that followed the introduction of the bill, Mr. Hillhouse defended it, answering the objections brought against it. To

the one that the element of chance involved in choosing an official by lot involved also the risk of securing an unsuitable incumbent; he replied, that the danger was no greater than that incurred in all hereditary monarchies, and that the consciousness of the fact that any Senator might be President, would compel the states to send only superior men to serve in the Upper House. Alluding to the state governments, Senator Hillhouse describes them as the "*arks of safety*" within which the citizens could preserve civil government, should the federal power become despotic, or be unable to maintain order.

"The office of President is the only one in our government clothed with such powers as might endanger liberty. * * * The change from four to ten years is small, the next step would be from ten years to life, and then to the nomination of a successor, from which the transition to an hereditary monarchy would almost follow in course. * * * I have children whom I love and whom I expect to leave behind me to share in the destinies of our common country. I cannot, therefore, be indifferent to what may befall them and generations yet unborn."

In strong terms the Senator depicted the population aroused to the highest pitch of excitement by the manner in which the presidential campaigns were conducted.

"All the passions and feelings of the heart are brought into the most active operation. The electioneering spirit finds its way to every fire side, pervades our domestic circles and threatens to destroy the enjoyment of social harmony. The seeds of discord will be sown in families, among the friends, and throughout the whole community. * * * The fault is in the mode of election and setting the people to choose a king. * * * The evil is increasing and will increase, until it shall terminate in civil war and despotism."

The resolution (which was seconded by Mr. Crawford, later secretary of the Treasury under Monroe) was defeated; but its author, as our political system developed, saw still greater need for some such check upon the excesses incident to presidential campaigns. And many years later (1830) after his retirement from public life, he opened correspondence upon the subject with some of the survivors of his own generation, asking their opinion of his proposed amendment. Large portions of the replies he received from such men as President Madison and Chief Justice Marshall were communicated to the New York Historical Society by James H. Raymond, Esq., in 1848, and were published in the transactions of the Society for that year. Mr. Madison, who had taken a prominent part in framing the Constitution, felt strongly and expressed with clearness

the many objections to such sweeping changes as Mr. Hillhouse had proposed.

The effect of time upon Chief Justice Marshall had been to convince him that some drastic remedy was needed to curb the excesses of party politics. His letter contained the following commendation of Senator Hillhouse's amendment:

"My own private mind has been slowly and reluctantly advancing to the belief that the present mode of choosing the chief magistrate threatens the most serious danger to the public happiness. The passions of men are inflamed to so fearful an extent, large masses are so embittered against each other, that I dread the consequences. The election agitates every section of the United States, and the ferment is never to subside. Scarcely is a President elected, before the machinations respecting a successor commence. Every political question is affected by it."

Chancellor Kent wrote in the same vein of thought. He said of "*the popular election of the President*," (which, by the way, was not intended by the framers of the Constitution) "*it is that part of the machine of our government that I am afraid is doomed to destroy us. Our plan of election of a President, I apprehend, has failed of its purpose, as it was presumed and foretold that it would fail by some of the profoundest statesmen of 1787. We cannot but perceive that this very presidential question has already disturbed and corrupted the administration of the government, and cherishes intrigue, duplicity, abuse of power, and corrupt and arbitrary measures. Your reflections are sage, patriotic, and denote a deep and just knowledge of government and man.*"

The events of twenty years had persuaded Mr. Crawford to unequivocally endorse the amendment.

* * * "But I am not certain that the nation is prepared for such an amendment. There is something fascinating in the idea of selecting the best talents in the nation for the chief magistrate of the Union. The view which ought to decide in favor of the principle of your amendment, is seldom taken. The true view is this: elective chief magistrates are not, and cannot, in the nature of things, be the best men in the nation; while such elections never fail to produce mischief to the nation. The evils of such elections have generally induced civilized nations to submit to hereditary monarchy. * * * The more I reflect upon the subject, the more I am in favor of your amendment."

After fourteen years of service, (1810), Mr. Hillhouse resigned his seat in the Senate that he might accept a call to more arduous duties from

his native state; but it must be remembered that his political career was but a part of his multiform life. He still had his important law practice and the responsibilities of his office as Treasurer of Yale College, together with the varied interests of an inhabitant of a city to which he gave loyal civic allegiance. He was Chairman of the Committee that leveled the Lower Green and enclosed the whole square for the first time, and he brought from his farm at Meriden and set out, partly with his own hands, the stately elms that form the collonade of Temple Street and the avenue bearing his name that led to his own estate of Highwood, (now Sachem's Wood). In almost every project of public utility his fellow townsmen relied on his judgment and it was he who by his executive ability accomplished the completion of the turnpike between New Haven and Hartford. Tradition is that while the road was in process of construction, Mr. Hillhouse received a visit from a fellow member of the House of Representatives, General Wade Hampton of South Carolina, who was invited out to see the famous highway which he admired, together with the trained oxen and other things. "See, Tom", said the General to the slave who attended him, "How well those oxen work. Tom, they know more than you do." "Yes, Massa, but dem 'ere oxen has had a yankee raisin."

It was James Hillhouse who formed and carried out the plan of the New Haven Cemetery, the first so arranged that every family could have its own burial place as an inalienable possession. But perhaps in nothing has his name been more perpetuated for three generations than by his own beautiful home with its park-like surroundings, which he named "Highwood" and which was the center around which his other lives revolved. His son, James Abraham Hillhouse, in his poem of "Sachem's Wood", tells us of the circumstances under which, after the death of its founder, the name was changed.

* * * * *

"Seldom a real scene you see,
So full of sweet variety,
The gentle objects near at hand,
The distant flowing free and grand.

* * * * *

So, by another's task and toil,
Highwood was snatched from common soil,
Its oaks preserved and we placed here,
With thanks to crown the circling year.

* * * * *

But other Highwoods meet the ear,
Making our home scarce ours appear.

* * * * *

Here where in life's aspiring stage,
 He planned a wigwam for his age,
 Vowing the woodman's murderous steel,
 These noble trunks should never feel;
 Here where the objects of his care,
 Waived grateful o'er his silver hair,
 Here where as silent moons roll by,
 We think of him beyond the sky,
 Resting among the wise and good,
 Our hearts decide for Sachem's Wood."

* * * * *

The spread of modern ideas has so completely changed the aspect of social life in America, that it would be difficult for the young to reconstruct in imagination the household at Highwood, where with the deepest family affection a reserve and formality were maintained, such as was customary among well-bred people at that time. The spirit of commercialism was only beginning to assert itself. With comfortable means, wide and varied interests, the pleasure of improving the grounds surrounding the stately home that he had built; with the society of books, the association of congenial friends in a university town, and the extension of hospitality to friends from a distance, James Hillhouse had created a life, full, useful and delightful. In 1810, Mary, the precocious young girl who had had the honor of supping with Washington, had developed into a brilliantly intellectual woman of twenty-five; James Abraham, the eldest son, had graduated two years previously and was devoting himself to the fine arts, especially poetry; and Augustus Lucas, the second son, had but recently bade farewell to his Alma Mater. William Hillhouse, a younger brother of the Senator—the "Billa" to whom he refers in his letter to his mother, (see p. 424), was practicing law in New Haven and a familiar figure in the home circle. And there were many relatives of the beautiful mother—Woolseys and Lloyds from Long Island. This beloved parent was removed from their midst by death in 1813, and the venerable father of the Sachem, Hon. William Hillhouse, in 1816.

The years immediately following the resignation from the Senate of Hon. James Hillhouse led up to and finally culminated in the war of 1812-15, which was really a continuation of the war of Revolution, and did much to establish the commercial independence of the United States. The distress occasioned by the blockade; high duties, excise, internal revenue and other taxes; the stagnation of commerce and financial depression rendered the war extremely unpopular, especially in New England, whose northern border was threatened by invasion and its seaports exposed to

naval attacks. The party in opposition to the administration denounced the mismanagement of the war department, which changed what had been a war of aggression into a war of defence, almost the only successes being those of the navy, which threatened Great Britain's supremacy on the sea. Towards the close of 1813 New England presented a united front against the government and the war—ultra peace advocates even advising the conclusion of a separate peace with England. Nevertheless when in 1814 the army was reorganized New England furnished more recruits than all the other states put together.

The means taken by the New England bankers to retard and prevent the negotiation of government loans to carry on the war would be regarded as open treason today and at the time caused great disquiet in Washington.

January 6th, 1814, Great Britain offered to treat for peace, and John Quincy Adams, James Byard, Henry Clay, Jonathan Russell and Albert Gallatin were appointed delegates to meet the British Commissioners at Gothenburg, Sweden. In spite of this, active warfare continued, and in March, 1814, the blockade extended the entire length of our Atlantic Coast. On August 14th, Stonington, Connecticut, was bombarded and soon after the nation had the mortifying news of the entrance of an English army into Washington, the flight of President and Mrs. Madison and the burning of the Capitol, White House, Treasury, Congressional Library and other public buildings, with valuable records, printing presses, etc.

December 15th, 1814, the Assembly known as the Hartford Convention met to consider the grave perils confronting the United States. James Hillhouse being one of its members. When we consider the accusations brought against this body, we have only to read the roll of its members to feel convinced that here were no traitors or visionaries, but sober, honorable and intelligent citizens, met together in the hope of discovering some cure for the evils under which the country was struggling. Here were representatives of some of the oldest, most influential and most patriotic families in New England. George Cabot of Boston was President and Theodore Dwight Secretary. Here were Harrison Gray Otis, William Prescott, George Bliss, Stephen Longfellow, Benjamin Hazard. Their signatures are reproduced in facsimile in Harper's *Cyclopedia of American History*. James Hillhouse follows Chauncey Goodrich and is followed by John Treadwell, who had been a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and was later Lieutenant Governor and Governor of Connecticut. There were in all twenty-six delegates and the sessions which were held with closed doors continued three weeks. All sorts of wild rumors were in the air and the government stationed a regiment of regulars in Hartford, ostensibly for purposes of recruiting but really to overawe the Convention. This remarkable assembly closed January 4th, 1815, and as it was thought

possible that it might be again convened, the seal of secrecy was unwisely put upon its proceedings, it, however, adopted a report to be presented to the legislatures of the states which had sent delegates, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New Hampshire and Vermont. Meanwhile, the peace commissioners conducted their deliberations in the City of Ghent, the English members being overbearing and haughty. However, on Christmas Eve the treaty was signed, the event being celebrated by a banquet, during which a band played continuously and alternatively God Save the King and Hail Columbia. This compact was acceptable to both parties and yet did not settle any of the disputed points that had brought about the war. The news did not reach America until February 11th, when it was brought to New York by an English ship and dispatched by express all over the country, being universally received with joy, ringing of bells and firing of salutes and no where with more enthusiasm than in Washington, where Mrs. Madison held an informal reception in the Tayloe House which was the executive mansion during the rebuilding of the White House. The news of Jackson's victory at New Orleans added to the general happiness. This was after the Hartford Convention had adjourned. Their report, moderate but firm, was signed by all the members and dealt with a large variety of abuses for which reforms were suggested. We have seen with what alarm the "Sachem" had regarded the centralization of power in the executive, and read his proposed amendment to the Constitution and we may rest assured that he approved the provision for limiting the duration of the presidential office to one term, and also the proposed limiting of the powers of Congress and enlargement of those of the individual states, the failure of the government of the United States to provide for the general defence was denounced and its injustice in not paying the militia of certain States called on for their own defence. Peace ratified, many of the abuses which the Convention had denounced disappeared, and it never reassembled; but an atmosphere of suspicion and mystery has clung around the Hartford Convention, largely due to the secrecy with which its deliberations were conducted.

To return to 1810 and the resignation of Mr. Hillhouse after fourteen years of service in the United States Senate. It will be remembered that the royal charters gave to several of the colonies, (among them Connecticut), the South Seas or the Pacific Ocean as their western boundaries. After 1786, when Virginia and other colonies dimly aware of the extent of their inheritance were making their boundaries and ceding to Congress their part in the immense unknown to the westward, the State of Connecticut by its deed of session reserved to itself a new Connecticut of the same length and between the same parallels of latitude as the original colony and from this tract, known as the Western Reserve, a portion was assigned

to reimburse the inhabitants of those towns that had been partly or wholly destroyed by the British during the war of Revolution. In May, 1795, the Legislature arranged for the sale of the remaining 3,300,000 acres, the proceeds to be erected into a permanent fund for the support of the common schools of the state. The care of this sale and of the resulting fund was given to a commission of eight persons of which Hon. John Treadwell was Chairman. In October, 1795, the commission reported the sale of this tract to a syndicate for \$1,200,000, payable in five years. Payments began in 1800 and for ten years the fund remained in the hands of the commissioners, men whose integrity was not doubted. Yet, so great was their lack of financial ability and so badly did they manage the trust committed to their care that at the end of this time the fund had diminished into a tangle of unpaid interest, and depreciated securities so that the income promised to cease unless some other method of caring for the trust could be devised. A legislative committee recommended that the fund should be confided to the care of one man the one selected was James Hillhouse and it was to assume this responsibility with all its attendant anxieties and physical fatigues, exposures, and dangers, that at the age of fifty-six he resigned his seat in the Senate.

The condition of the school fund when it was committed to his care, according to the careful statement of Hon. Roger M. Sherman, "had so diminished in value that there was serious apprehension that in a few years it would become extinct. * * * It consisted chiefly of debts due from the original purchasers of the Western Reserve and those substituted securities that had been accepted in their stead. * * * In the course of nearly twenty years by death, insolvency and other changes its value had fallen far short of its nominal amount. The interest had fallen greatly in arrears. * * * The debtors were scattered in different States and over country several hundred miles in extent and the complicated condition of their affairs left little hope of redress through legal action." To illustrate the involved nature of the work to be done it may be stated that the original thirty-six bonds which represented the \$1,200,000 paid for the Reserve, had reached by various modes of substitution nearly five hundred in number.

Among the thirty-six original purchasers of the Western Reserve Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger, (who had been Post Master General under Jefferson), were conspicuous. Mr. Phelps acted as agent in the purchase and of the subscription of \$1,200,000, one of \$80,000 was in the name of Phelps and Granger, and one of \$168,000 in the name of Phelps alone. The condition of this estate when Mr. Hillhouse first assumed management of the fund is best described by Mr. Sherman in the paper mentioned above. So entangled had the affairs of Mr. Phelps become

that he died while in prison for debt. "His debt to the school fund, including balance due from his son, was nearly \$300,000. * * * His arrears of interest to this State * * * exceeded \$50,000, and his immense real estate was so incumbered, involved and perplexed as to defy any attempt at extrication, * * * and had baffled the efforts and appalled the heart of its proprietor. * * * But Mr. Hillhouse went into the western country where it lay, * * * threaded all its labyrinths, * * * cleared off every incumbrance, paid off in full the debt to the school fund and the claims of every creditor and restored the widow and orphans of Mr. Phelps to affluence. * * * So much were the family of Mr. Phelps profited by the efforts of Mr. Hillhouse that they allowed compound interest on the debt to Connecticut and as a mark of their grateful appreciation of the remarkable benefits secured for them by the skill and energy of the Commissioner of the school fund that they begged him to accept \$6,000 for his own use—this he did and paid the entire sum into the treasury of the fund."

Mr. Hillhouse held this arduous position for fifteen years, during which time he restored the fund to safety and order, rendered it productive of large and increasing interest and left it augmented to \$1,700,000, and all this without a litigated suit or a dollar paid for council. He treated the smaller creditors in the same spirit as he had the Phelps heirs, not as offending members in a suit, but as men embarrassed and unfortunate financially who must be assisted and guided to re-establish their credit. Some of these also begged him to accept payment for his valuable legal and financial advice, among them Mr. Granger, but in every case he turned the amount over to the school fund.

In order to meet personally the debtors and to inspect all the properties involved the Commissioner of the school fund was obliged to travel vast distances over country often devoid of means of transportation or where corduroy roads or blazed trails in the forest were the only paths. Often his way led through regions practically uninhabited or in the neighborhood of Indians at the best, suspicious. The vehicle he used was a light sulky, drawn by a fleet and valuable mare. His exact route is not now known. He may have come to New York from New Haven by the Boston post road, then up the Hudson to Albany where there was a ferry, thence westward up the Valley of the Mohawk, through the lake country to Buffalo, and so into the great west, or he may have turned southward and entered Ohio by a flat boat on the river. The spirit of an adventurous youth was in him and he made the long journeys unattended although passing into the evening of life. Once he came near death by freezing, twice by fever caught in miasmatic regions. Sometimes the mare was put to her utmost speed to avoid ruffians dogging his steps. Once an armed Indian followed

him an entire day. Fording streams, stopping over night at some lonely log cabin the Sachem never lost his serenity and cheerfulness and when going and returning he stopped at the home of his younger brother, Thomas Hillhouse, at Watervliet and midway between Albany and Troy. His nieces and nephews eagerly awaited his coming and never tired of his interesting tales of experiences with all sorts and conditions of men and of adventures and perils in the as yet hardly explored wilderness of the west. Mr. Hillhouse resigned his position in 1825, handing over the school fund, augmented and safely invested, and leaving its debtors its friends—their own depressed fortunes having been rehabilitated. With this brilliant financial success, the public life of James Hillhouse ended. "The tradition of his administration still gives to the office of Commissioner of the School Fund a dignity that lifts it above party politics." Mr. Hillhouse still had his important law business and retained the Treasurership of Yale College.

The death of the Assistant Treasurer, 18th of December, 1832, threw upon him an unusual amount of business in preparation for the Prudential Committee of the Corporation. On the 29th of December, he attended the meeting which continued several hours. He returned to Highwood erect and cheerful with no weakness in his step or dimness in his eye and began looking over his letters. Without saying anything, he arose and went to his room—only a moment passed—when his son following him found him asleep on his bed—without a pain or struggle he had been released from his labors.

James Hillhouse possessed a unique and compelling personality. Tall and slender, lithe and active, he had great dignity and a somewhat soldierly bearing. The dark eyes and swarthy skin, (inherited from his father and grandfather), combined with an air of distinction led strangers in passing to ever turn to look on him again. In early life he wore his hair powdered, knee breeches and buckles, and one portrait thus represents him. Later, when with the French Revolution, a plainer garb for men was introduced, it was adopted by him and in the portrait by Gilbert Stuart he appears dressed in the fashion of this later day. His dark skin and stately bearing doubtless suggested the soubriquet of "Sachem" by which he was known. In common with many distinguished English and Americans of the period he was master of two forms of English, the classical and colloquial. Mr. G. W. E. Russell in his *Collections and Recollections*, Harpers, New York and London, 1899, tells us, when speaking of Lord John Russell, that "his pronunciation was archaic. Like other high bred people of his time he talked of "cowcubers" and "laylocks" and was much "obleeged", and said "ooman" for "woman". Of Lady Robert Seymour, who died in 1855 in her ninety-first year, he writes: "She car-

ried down the habits and phraseology of Queen Charlottes early court. "Goold" of course she said for gold, and "yaller" for yellow and "laylock" for lylac." Mr. Bacon speaks in a similar strain of Senator Hillhouse: "With what statesman like propriety and force of expression and with what command of classical English he could discuss high questions of government is sufficiently shown, * * * by extracts from the Congressional debates, * * * yet his speaking was characterized by that ancient New England pronunciation which is now so rarely heard from educated persons. * * * When in court or Congress, Mr. Hillhouse made use of polished English, but on the street or when speaking to the people he used the vernacular, the English of Winthrop and Brewster, the English of Milton and Hampton, the English of the Commonwealth." He was quick in reading character and nature had bestowed upon him the gift of leadership which made men follow him. His disinterestedness, integrity, charity and affectionate disposition made him trusted and loved. His was one of those rare lives in which blessings continually bestowed tend only to enrich and enlarge the character. His son, James Abraham Hillhouse, in the poem already referred to pays this tribute to the memory of his father:

"A breast like Hector's, of such space,
That strength and sweetness could embrace;
Power to endure and soul to feel,
No hardship such, for other's weel.

* * * * *

A filial love of mother earth
That made keen labor sweet as mirth,
All brought him to his age so green,
Stamped him so reverend, so sereen,
A stranger cried (half turning round)
'That face is worth a thousand pound!'

* * * * *

Like a ripe ear at last he bends,
Close on the brink that trial ends,
None saw his spirit in decay,
Or marked his vigor ebb away.
Grace bade him lay his own white head,
For the last time, on his own bed,
Then as to spare the gloom of death,
Took at a draft the Sachem's breath."

Within the cemetery that he himself had designed, the monument that marks his grave bears the following inscription

James Hillhouse
The Statesman, The Patriot, The Christian,
Born, Oct. 21, 1754
Died, Dec. 29, 1832.
He Lived In The Affections of His Countrymen,
And His Deeds Are His Monument.

THE POET HILLHOUSE

Having thought of James Abraham Hillhouse as modern it was a surprise to find him in the first section of Steadman's Anthology, grouped with Freeneau and Timothy Dwight; with Hail Columbia, and the Star Spangled Banner. Steadman who gives as an example of his verse, the fourth scene from the second act of *Hadad*, speaks of it as "a truly poetic drama, showing the influence of Byron." When Mr. Hillhouse made his selections for publication, he omitted his *vers d'occasion*, which is to be regretted; for while his finished poems interest, they lack the quality of personality. In the preface to Vol. I of his collected works,* Mr. Hillhouse refers to the doctrine that "A poet must entwine his creations with the history and fable of his country." This he denies as being applicable to tragedy, which he declares deals with fundamental passions, and that the tragic poet is free to place his characters in any age or clime.

The first volume opens with *Demetria A Tragedy In Five Acts*, the theme of which is jealous love and revenge, the scene placed in an Italian villa. In *Hadad*, the next play, also in five acts, we have a drama enacted at the court of the aged King David. To one who has heard *Aida*, the thought has occurred that this composition would lend itself to musical expression, and that with its resplendent spirits of the air, its court of oriental magnificence, and its warriors of the desert, *Hadad* might furnish the *motif* for an opera.

It is night, Hadad and Tamar are upon the roof of the palace.

Tamar. "I shudder,

Lest some dark Minister be near us now."

Hadad. "You wrong them. They are bright Intelligences, robbed of some native splendor, and cast, down.

'Tis true, from heaven; but not deformed, and foul,

Revengeful, malice working Fiends, as fools,

Suppose. They dwell, like Princes, in the clouds;

Sun their bright pinions in the middle sky;

*James Abraham Hillhouse published *The Judgment, A Vision*, New York, 1812, *Percy's Masque*, London, 1819, reprinted New York, 1820, *Hadad*, New York, 1825. A collected edition of his writings containing, (in addition to the above), *Demetria*, written 1813, *Sachems Wood*, written in 1838, and three prose "Discourses" under the title *Dramas, Discourses and other pieces*, 2 vols., Boston, 1839.

Or arch their palaces beneath the hills,"

* * * * *

Tamar. "Wondrous! What intercourse have they with men?"

Hadad. "Sometimes they deign to intermix with man,
But oft with woman."

Volume one closes with *Percy's Masque*, also a five act play, the hero of which is Henry Percy, son of Hotspur. Like all the poems this drama was not intended for the stage, but is written with sufficient force to hold the interest to the end. The following hymn to the Virgin occurs in the third scene of the fourth act.

"O, holy Virgin call thy child,
Her spirit longs to be with thee;
For threatening lower those skies so mild
Whose faithless day-star dawned for me.

* * * * *

From tears released to speedy rest,
From youthful dreams that all beguiled,
To quiet slumber on thy breast,
O, holy Virgin, call thy child.

* * * * *

Joy from my darkling soul has fled,
And haggard phantoms haunt me wild,
Despair assails, and hope is dead,
O, holy Virgin call thy child."

* * * * *

Vol. II opens with *The Judgment*, a poem in blank verse dedicated to the versatile and brilliant John Trumbull author of *McFingel*, by his obliged and grateful friend, the author. The foreword is dated New York, April, 1821; but the poem was delivered before the *Phi Beta Kappa* Society at New Haven in 1812 four years after the graduation of James Abraham Hillhouse.

"On the great birthday of our Priest and King,
That night, while musing on his wondrous life,
Precepts, and promises to be fulfilled,
A trance-like sleep fell on me, and a dream
Of dreadful character appalled my soul.
Wild was the pageant—face to face with Kings
Heroes and Sages of old note, I stood;

Patriarchs and Prophets, and Apostles saw,
 And venerable forms, e'er round the globe
 Shoreless and waste a weltering flood was rolled."

The Judgment is succeeded by *Sachem's Wood*, from which some quotations have been made in the life of the poet's father, Hon. James Hillhouse. Then follow three prose essays. First, a Discourse upon the choice of an era by an epic or dramatic poet; delivered before the *Phi Beta Kappa* Society at New Haven 12th Sept., 1826. The second Discourse, which was upon The Relations of Literature to a Republican form of Government, was pronounced before the Brooklyn Lyceum in April, 1836. The concluding Discourse, commemorating the life and service of Lafayette, was delivered in New Haven at the request of the Common Council, 19th August, 1834, Vol. II, closes with the Hermit of Warkworth, a ballad which appears to be a recasting of an ancient ballad by Thomas Percy, Bishop of Dromore.

The personality of the poet Hillhouse is most interesting. Lacking the strong instinct for leadership possessed by his father, and the adventurous spirit, that led him to accept the Commissionership of the Connecticut School Fund, he never entered upon a public career, but the course of his life is worthy of study, as that of an American of scholarly tastes and leisure, living between the Revolution and the Mexican War. From his essay upon the Relations of Literature to a Republican form of Government, we receive an ideal of the man of letters, not unlike that presented by Matthew Arnold many years later in *Culture and Anarchy*. Indeed, in those first decades of our republic, under the influence of the philosophers of the French Revolution, interpreted by men like Jefferson, conditions approaching anarchy existed in many departments of social and political life. To combat this destructive, vulgarizing, and exciting influence, the breadth and calmness of trained intelligence seemed the surest remedy. Speaking of the great experiment on which we have embarked Hillhouse says: "Our doings are not hidden in a corner, every philosophic eye in the world is directed, either in hope or fear, or detestation to the novelty of the American government, and of the evils of our aristocracy of wealth in contrast to one of birth or distinction. Politics and the love of money captivate our hearts, and direct our energies with an exclusiveness not elsewhere found. In Greece, literary and intellectual distinction, in Europe, political privileges and noble blood left mere wealth a secondary title to consideration. Here there is nothing to refine, nothing to limit its injurious influence. * * * My countrymen, the durability of institutions depends somewhat on the time and toil with which they have grown up. * * * We have no antiquity, no ancestral prejudices to

honor, * * * to alter, to build anew, are our amusement and delight.
* * * There is before our eyes no order of men whose birth places
them at once and forever upon the summits of life whence they can calmly
view the complex scene of human action. Among us all are breathless
and pursuing. * * * Precluded as we are, from founding families,
the desire is aggravated to accumulate rapidly while there is yet time to
enjoy. * * * One of the strongest misconceptions is that which blinds
us to the duty of educating in the most finished manner our youth of
large expectations expressly to meet the dangers, and fulfil the duties
of men of leisure. * * * Let the parent feel and the son be taught, that
with the command of money and leisure, to enter on manhood without
having mastered every attainable accomplishment, is more disgraceful than
threadbare garments. * * * The possessors of wealth may then be-
queath to their country, sons equipped for public or private life, by a con-
summate education. * * * We seem appointed to the trial of one of
these two great propositions; namely, that man can, or that he cannot
govern himself. * * * The field of our duties is wide, beneficent,
and noble. * * * An important agency in bringing out the true re-
sults of liberty devolves on men of letters. * * * Unfettered by the
dogmas of any party, and wearing the badge of no profession, from such
men, if such there be, we have a right to expect comprehensive views of
national interests, profound expositions of fundamental questions, and a
just sensibility to national glory". * * * Concluding, the poet paints
this picture of the peace and contentment bound up in the life of a scholar.
"Their peace of mind is not laid up in vessels that a demagogue can shatter.
* * * His pursuits refer to higher, though less obvious things. To
ideal beauty, abstract truth, universal interests, enduring principles; they
bring wealth to the soul and transport to the mind." * * *

From his mother, whom he strongly resembled, Hillhouse also inher-
ited his charming manner, and attractive personality. In her youth Mrs.
Hillhouse had been obliged to flee from her home on Long Island upon
the approach of the British and it is believed never revisited it; but had
always desired her son to see the spot for which she cherished a loving
memory; and after her death a visit to "Dosoris" inspired the following
poem:

As yonder frith round green Dosoris rolled,
Reflects the parting glories of the skies.
Or quivering glances like the paley gold
When on its breast the flickering moonbeam lies.

Thus, though bedimmed by many a changeful year
The hues of feeling varied on her cheek,
That brightly flushed, or glittering with a tear
Seemed the rapt poet's or the seraph's meek.

I have fulfilled her charge, dear scenes adieu,
The tender charge to see her natal spot.
My tears flowed while my busy fancy drew
The picture of her childhood's happy lot.

That I could paint the ever-varying grace
The eternal glow and lustre of her mind,
Which owned not time or bore of age a trace
Pure as the sunbeam, gentle and refined.

When abroad in 1819 Mr. Hillhouse met many distinguished men of letters, and during his three years residence in Boston he enjoyed the intellectual atmosphere of that city, and his residence in New York, east side of Broadway between Broome and Spring streets was a center for the artists and literary men of the time. If, as Matthew Arnold tells us, "Culture is an inward and spiritual grace", I cannot but feel that there may have been more culture in some of the drawing rooms of those early years of the 19th century, in spite of the vulgarizing influences at work, than exists anywhere now. In the whirling rush in which we live, there seems little chance for spiritual grace to develop.

Mrs. Samuel Harrison Smith, (Margaret Byard), in her *Forty Years of Washington Society*, p. 168, in a letter to Mrs. Kirkpatric, written while on a visit to New York, says: "A number of ladies have called to see me. I have at least a dozen visits now on hand. Miss Sedgwick the authoress and Mr. Hillhouse the poet were both to see me yesterday." Society being smaller then, there was more opportunity for conversation, and in this respect America but reflected European conditions. The Duchess of Cleveland, who died in 1883, was presented to Queen Charlotte when there were but forty persons at the drawing room. People had time to write letters, time to keep journals, time to be gracious, time to talk to one another, time to read every day the wonderful poetry and prose found in the Bible; or such books as Jay's *Morning and Evening Exercises*—above all, there was time to think.

Josiah Quincy, in *Figures of the Past*, p. 138-141, gives us an animated description of an evening reception at the house of Daniel Webster. "There was never a more brilliant and interesting private party given in Boston than the reception by Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Webster, 17th of June, 1825. Summer street was as bright as day. The houses were brilliantly illuminated and a fine band was stationed a few yards from Mr. Webster's door. The rooms were filled with strangers from all parts of the country.

* * * Literary celebrity was purchased in those Arcadian days at a much lower price than is at present set upon the article. I do not remem-

ber much about Mr. Hillhouse's poem called *Hadad*, yet I shall venture to doubt whether it would make an author conspicuous if published to-day. Nevertheless, Mr. Hillhouse, the distinguished American poet, was pointed out as among the largest lions of the evening. I read very good verses every evening in the *Boston Transcript* which would have crowned their authors with unfading laurels if they had only brought them to the market fifty years earlier. Mr. Hillhouse was a man of great gentleness and refinement, and I afterwards enjoyed his society as a visitor in our family circle. On the present occasion, however, I found more attraction in the person of a lady of his party. This was a sister of Mrs. Hillhouse, Miss Lawrence, a reigning belle of New York." * * * Mr. Quincy might prefer the verses in the *Evening Transcript*, to the stately lines of *The Judgment*, and *Hadad*, but Charles W. Everest, in his *Poets of Connecticut*, Hartford, 1841, extolls their "boldness of imagery, beauty, and even sublimity of conception," while at the same time he pronounces *Percy's Masque* to be "The most beautiful of the author's productions". A writer in *Drake's Biographies*, Boston, 1872, Vol. III, p. 437, says of Mr. Hillhouse that "he united vigor of thought to a delicate fancy, exquisite taste and a correct and elegant diction."

Mrs. Sigourney whose works were widely read in England and on the Continent, herself a poet, and a frequent guest at "Sachems Wood," the home of the Hillhouses in New Haven, in her *Scenes in My Native Land*, Boston, 1844, describes the "classic elegance of this spacious edifice. It commands an extensive prospect, and is surrounded by a large domain in whose arrangement the simple and grand features of nature have been carefully preserved." To the character and personality of the man of letters who spent the greater part of his life in this delightful country place she pays the tribute of appreciative friendship. "The delicacy and grace which, mingled with his masculine force of intellect, seemed an infusion from the mind of his mother, and he was ever proud to acknowledge that deep and sweet influence, which he repaid with the warmest filial love. * * * His natural taste for literature was fostered by education, his mind being stored with what was most beautiful in ancient and modern letters. Several years of his early life were devoted to mercantile business, but in this his heart had no share, yet his diligence showed the correct balance of his mind. * * * It was during this period that he visited Europe where his attainments did not fail of their appreciation. There was about him that uprightness, nobility and courtesy, indicative of what some writer has styled 'the old, unfaded English mind.' "

It is interesting to know that James A. Hillhouse may in a sense be called one of the founders of the celebrated Century Club. This knowledge came to me pleasantly through Mr. John H. Gourlie with whom I was

was brought into touch in 1878-79 through my brother Thomas G. Hillhouse. Mr. Gourlie who was many years secretary of the "Sketch Club" writes interestingly about it, and I am also indebted to him for a bound copy of *Historic Annals of the National Academy of Design*, by Thomas S. Cummings, N. A. Philadelphia, G. W. Childs, 1865, in which are references to the "Sketch Club" and Mr. Hillhouse. Under date of Jan. 31, 1879, Mr. Gourlie writes as follows:

"Miss Hillhouse,

I have the honor to acknowledge your note received to day.

* * * * *

I was Secretary of the "Sketch Club" for many years until it was finally merged in what is now known as the "Century Club"—an institution composed of artists, literary and scientific men, and others, the avowed object of which was and is, to promote the Fine Arts and Letters in our country.

The "Sketch Club" was originally called the "Twenty One"—that number designating the extent of its membership. It afterwards became the "Sketch Club" and was in its time a renowned society of distinguished men. Your cousin was for a very long time an honored member, and was associated with such men as Bryant, Fitz Green Halleck, Sands, Morse, Verplanck, Inman, Ingham, Cole, Durand and others. * * *

The minute books contain only the time and places of meeting with the names of members present, and now and then a joke uttered by one of them—of little value. * * *

The institution lasted from 1827 to 1860, and indeed to some extent exists now, but has been superseded in all its practical aims and purposes by the "Century Club". The meetings of the "Sketch Club" were in winter, every other Friday evening, where sketches were made by the artists on subjects given out on a previous evening. It has had the honor in its day, of extending its hospitality to many distinguished men from abroad, both literary and artistic, and has exercised a good influence upon the taste and culture of our people.

Instead of the minute books, I will hand to you on Monday at about noon, a volume by T. S. Cummings entitled *Historic Annals of the National Academy of Design* in which you will find an account of the formation of the "Sketch Club" with some mention of the name of your cousin. * * *

I must beg pardon for this long letter.

I remain,

Very respectfully

Your obedient Servant

John H. Gourlie."

I give herewith a portion of the passage referred to by Mr. Gourlie, which occurs on pp. 110, 111, 112 of Mr. Cummings' *Historic Annals*.

"Almost coeval with the National Academy was founded the "Sketch Club". "The Old Sketch Club" * * * C. C. Ingham, Esq., its president, favors this work with the following:

"The second exhibition of the N. Academy was held in the room over Tylers Baths in Chambers Street. * * * Seated in the corner were Morse, Durand, Cummings, and Ingham. The subject of conversation was the recent breaking up of that most agreeable Club, "the Lunch." Mr. Ingham remarked that now there was the opportunity for the Artists to establish a Club. All agreed that such a thing was feasible. Mr. Ingham proposed that those who were present should consider themselves the nucleus of one, which when established should be called "The Sketch Club"—to consist of Artists, Authors, men of Science, and lovers of Art. The following week a meeting should be called at Mr. Ingham's. * * * The artists determined to have their club as inexpensive as possible, and to attain this end it was agreed that the Sketch Club should meet at the houses of members in rotation, and that the entertainment should be confined to dried fruits, crackers, milk and honey. Mr. Ingham was elected President, and Mr. John Inman, Secretary. * * * The first regular meeting took place at the rooms of Thomas Cole. It was a decided success. * * * Everything was agreeable—even the figs, milk and honey. But on the day after the feast came the pangs of repentance—and many a vow was made that the refreshments of the club should be changed."

"It may be regretted that its early witticisms, essays, drawings, verses, papers, &c., have been neglected or destroyed, not a vestige to be found of them. * * * Drawing for one hour from a subject proposed by the host whose property the drawings remained, was part of the programme positive,* the poets and others frequently amusing themselves during that hour by passing round a subject, on which each in turn furnished four lines—no more, no less—and some truly amusing doggerels were the result. * * * The first great outbreak, however, occurred at member J * * * H * * * 's at his then up town residence, viz., East side Broadway between Broome and Spring Streets. On that

*Regarding Mr. Cummings statement that all the sketches made at the meetings of the Club have been lost, I wish to state that many years ago Miss Isaphene Hillhouse, daughter of the poet, took from a cabinet in her drawing room at Sachems Wood a packet of pencil sketches, which she permitted me to look over, saying they were made one evening when the Sketch Club met at her father's house in New York. On this occasion the subject given out for illustration was the passage in Scott's *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, describing the dwarf rushing through the forest crying "Lost! Lost! Lost!"

M. P. H.

evening at the appointed hour for refreshments the drawing room doors were thrown open and an elegant supper appeared before the astonished guests. A general revolt took place. Protests were entered, remonstrances made. A compromise speedily ensued. It was decided that the supper should be eaten, but that it should be done standing. Sitting down to supper it was said, was prohibited by the rules.

"Members did not long "stand out", chairs were in demand, and in less than fifteen minutes the whole were as comfortably seated as if no such prohibition had ever in the rules existed." * * *

To Mr. Gourlie I am also indebted for the following poem on the poet Hillhouse by Halleck.

"Hillhouse, whose music like his themes
Lifts earth to heaven—whose poet—dreams
Are pure and holy as the hymn
Echoed from harps of Seraphim,
By bards that drank at Zion's fountains
When glory, peace and hope were hers
And beautiful upon the mountains
The feet of angel messengers."

Looking back upon the life of a man devoted to artistic and literary pursuits during the first fifty years of our Republic, the picture is both interesting and instructive. We see the material and mechanical influences already at work, urging our people onward in the mad race to secure wealth—the open sesame to many a desired interior. The intellectual and refined, alarmed at the rapid decadence of manners after the Revolution, endeavored to maintain higher standards and so stop the downward rush. In certain circles these were days of strict exactions as regarded manners and etiquette. Letters and diaries constantly describe people as "polite", "genteel", a "courteous gentleman", a "gentlewoman of the old school". Benjamin Kidd in his *Social Evolution*, tells us that beautiful manners are the consummate flower of civilization. With what apprehension then must those Americans who realized this, view the ever increasing rudeness and vulgarity and the substitution of wealth as a passport into good society instead of courtesy and grace. To love the higher life, to exemplify in person the excellence of sweetness and light, and speak boldly in their defence, was no mean ambition, and it was as doing this that the poet Hillhouse impressed his contemporaries. Even Josiah Quincy, who preferred the poetry in the *Evening Transcript* to *Hadad*, yet records the gentleness of its author.

Rev. Charles W. Everest, in *Poets of Connecticut* describes the last days of this brave and courteous gentleman who passed away at "Sachem's

Wood", New Haven, on the 4th of January, 1841. His funeral obsequies were performed by his friend Rev. Joseph H. Nichols, who has feelingly described the mournful scene:

"Our friend I know! It seems but yesterday
In the cold earth I laid his colder clay,
The angel muses on his cradle smiled,
And Poesy acknowledged him her child,
Gentle as woman's was his soul, yet bold
As some old master's verse his numbers rolled,
But, Oh, he died, snatched, snatched away too soon,
His sun went down at manhood's golden noon.
Last of his name, he fell, as falls the oak,
Last of the forest by the tempest's stroke.
No time can from my mind that scene efface,
When sad we bore him to his resting place.
'Twas winter, wild, and leafless were the trees,
The tolling bell came moaning on the breeze,
On the sere earth the light snow scattered lay
As still and slow in funeral array,
Down through the woods the long procession wound
To place the poet's form in hallowed ground.
'Twas there my mournful privilege to read,
While round me many a broken heart did bleed,
The soothing, solemn service of the dead
'Ere closed the earth above the minstrel's head.
Sweet bard, bright scholar, gentle be thy rest
Till thou resume thy lyre among the blest,
Accept these flowers of song from one who late,
Hillhouse! comes now thy tomb to decorate."

MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF MARY CADY STURGES

(MRS. JAMES HENLY FRIAR)

WEBSTER.

I.

Gov. John Webster, b. England, 1590. Came to America with wife Alice. Was magistrate in Connecticut, 1639-54, 1657-59. Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1654. Deputy Gov., Conn., 1655, and Gov., 1656. This was during the troubled times of the English Civil Wars.

He d. 5th April, 1661.

II.

His daughter, Anna Webster, b. England. Came to America; m. "about 1642" John Marsh, b. England, 1618.

She d. 9th June, 1662. He d. 28th Sept., 1688.

III.

Their son, John Marsh II, b. "about 1643"; m. 28th Nov., 1666, Sarah Lyman.

He d. 1727.

ADAMS.

I.

Henry Adams, "of Braintree". To America, 1634 with 8 sons and 1 daughter. Name of wife not known. They settled at Mount Wollaston, (Braintree), later Quincy, Mass.

He received a grant of 40 acres of land from the city of Boston, 24th Feb., 1639-40. Will probated Boston, 8th June, 1647. He was buried 8th Oct., 1647. He was the ancestor of the distinguished Adams family of Massachusetts. A monument to his memory was erected by his great-great-grandson, John Adams, 2d President of the United States, in the Quincy Cemetery.

II.

His son, Henry Adams, II, b. England, 1604; m. 17th Nov., 1643, Elizabeth, daughter of Moses Paine, of Braintree.

He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery of Boston. Deputy from Medfield to General Court of Mass. Bay, 1659-65, 1674-5. Lieut. Medfield Co., 1673. Served in King Philips War and was killed by Indians, 21st Feb., 1674.

His wife was mortally wounded the same night by the accidental discharge of a gun, and d. three days later.

III.

His son, Henry Adams, III, b. 15th Nov., 1657; m. 16th Dec.,

IV.

Their son, John Marsh, III, b. 1668; m. 6th Jan., 1698, Elizabeth Pitkin. He d. Hartford, Conn., 1st Oct., 1744.

She d. there 1st Dec., 1748.

V.

Their son, Eleazer Marsh, b. Hartford, Conn., 3d Nov., 1701; m. Nov., 1725, Deborah Buel, b. 24th Jan., 1708. He d. April, 1773. She d. Litchfield, Conn., July, 1784.

VI.

Their son, John Marsh, IV, b. Litchfield, Conn., 4th Jan., 1748; m. 23d June, 1769, Rhoda McNeil. He d. 23d Jan., 1781. She d.

VII.

Their daughter, Deborah Marsh, b. 18th July, 1773, in Litchfield; m. 26th Jan., 1792, Joseph Adams, as above.

She d. 27th July, 1857.

1679, Prudence Frary, b. 20th Aug., 1662.

He d. Medfield, 1733. She d. Medfield, 20th Feb., 1750.

IV.

His son, Henry Adams, IV, b. 24th May, 1702, at Medfield; m. 5th Aug., 1726, Jemima Morse, b. 16th March, 1711, at Medfield. He d. Medfield, 3d Nov., 1782. She d. there, 1785.

V.

Their son, Rev. Amos Adams, b. Medfield, 1st Sept., 1728; m. 1st, 18th Oct., 1753, Elizabeth Prentice, b. Cambridge, 17th Oct., 1727.

He d. Roxbury, 5th Oct., 1775. She d. 10th Aug., 1769.

VI.

Their son, Joseph Adams, b. Roxbury, 11th July, 1767; m. 20th Jan., 1792, Deborah Marsh, b. 18th July, 1773.

He d. Litchfield, 14th July, 1856.

VIII.

Their son, John Marsh Adams, b. 16th April, 1801; m. 8th Oct., 1829, Sarah Susanna McMurphy, b. 16th Sept., 1806.

He d. Augusta, Ga., 22d Jan., 1853.

IX.

Their daughter, Sarah Deborah Adams, b. 18th July, 1832; m. 8th Oct., 1860, George Gray MacWhorter, b. Augusta, Ga., 24th Nov., 1824, d. 10th April, 1896.

X.

Their daughter, Sarah Adams MacWhorter, b. Augusta, Ga., 29th Oct., 1864; m. 8th Nov., 1883, Henry Cady Sturges, b. 1846. He d. Fairfield, Conn., 16th Feb., 1922.

XI.

Their daughter, Mary Cady Sturges, (Mrs. James Henley Frier, Jr.)



Appendix to Part IV

REV. DAVID JEWITT

Rev. David Jewitt was descended from Maximilian Jewitt as follows:

I.

Maximilian Jewitt and wife Sarah to Rowley, Mass. was admitted Freeman, 1640.

II.

Ezekiel, son of Maximilian and Sarah Jewitt, b. 1643, m. Faith Parrot.

III.

Youngest son Stephen, b. 1683, m. 12th July, 1708, Priscilla Jewitt. She had six children, d. 28th Dec., 1722. He m. 2d, Lydia Rogers.

IV.

Rev. David, (twin to Daniel), son of Stephen and Priscilla (Jewitt) Jewitt, b. 10th June, 1714. Grad. Harvard 1736, Ordained pastor of Second Church in Montville, 3d Oct., 1739, m. 1st, Patience Phillips of Boston, Mass. 2d, Mary, widow of William Prince. He died Montville June, 1783. Will probated 9th June, 1783. He had two children, Sarah, wife of Col. Elisha Porter of Hadley, Mass., and David Hibbard Jewitt.

V.

Sarah, daughter of Rev. David and Patience (Phillips) Jewitt, b. 25th Aug., 1741, m. 13th May, 1762, Elisha Porter of Hadley. She d. 5th April, 1775.

VI.

Sarah Porter, b. 29th April, 1763, (see above).

Rev. David Jewitt was one of those early New England ministers whose position was similar to that of an English squire. Living on a farm which was sometimes the best in the parish, and being com-

monly the best educated men they possessed an influence unknown later, which they exercised—in things temporal as well as spiritual. Prior to the Revolution the clergy were supported by the State, which gave the pastors independence in their relationships with their congregations and they sometimes conducted schools of theology under their roofs, as did Rev. Dr. Bellamy of Bethlehem, Conn., or took pupils in Greek and Latin in whose minds they inspired their own love of learning, as is so delightfully told by Mrs. Stowe in *Old Town Folks*.

During his first ministerial years, Rev. David Jewitt devoted himself to Missionary work, among the Mohegan Indians, over which tribe he obtained a lasting influence. During his long pastorate of forty-four years he several times saw service as chaplain. In both the Colonial Wars and the War of Independence and when England was engaged in the Seven Years War, (called in America, "The Last French War"), he was absent with the troops several months in the year 1756. Judging from his will he appears to have been an extensive land owner, disposing of estates in Vermont and on the Susquehanna, as well as in Conn. It is probable that Sarah Porter met her husband, David Hillhouse while visiting her grandfather, who appears to have been fond of her and her children. The disposition of his property was made in accordance with the ideas then prevailing. The larger portion being given to his son, David Hibbard Jewitt, with directions for the education of his son David Jewitt, 3d. Yet he also remembered his two grandchildren, Sarah and Samuel Porter. He d. June, 1783. His will was probated 9th June, 1783, two years after the marriage of Sarah and four years before her removal to Georgia.

CITATION FROM WILL OF REV. DAVID JEWITT.

* * * * *

"As touching my negro woman servant, Violet, I give her the choice, either to live with my son, or otherwise with my granddaughter, Sarah, the wife of Mr. David Hillhouse. And I give with my said woman her bed and bedding with all her wearing apparel and the cow for her support:

* * * * *

Having heretofore given by deed to my grandchildren Samuel Porter, and Sarah, the wife of David Hillhouse, two grants of land in the State of Vermont, I give to my grandson, David Jewitt, one other grant in the State of Vermont for which I have the Governor's receipt. In addition I hereby give and bequeath unto my said grandchildren Samuel Porter, Sarah Hillhouse and David Jewitt the whole of what

money I have in the Continental Loan Office to be equally divided between them.

I give to my son Elisha Porter, Esq., of Hadley, Dr. Doddridges Family Expositor six volumes.

* * * * *

"I give to my great-grand daughter Sarah Hillhouse a cow to be put to her use until she comes of age.

Probated June 9th, 1783."

SUNBURY

When one reads the title *Dead Towns of Georgia** one is bewildered. Georgia itself, the latest of the thirteen original States, seems so young that one does not associate extinction with any part of it. All Americans are familiar with the abandoned sites; where cities have been projected, yet never built; but Sunbury and its sister sea ports grew up, had each its individuality, and a career commercial, political, and social, and then ceased to exist—dead as Nineveh or Karnak.

It was in 1734 when Gen. Oglethorp was making a reconnoissance through the inter-island waterways towards the Southern outposts of Georgia that he first saw the bold and beautiful bluff overlooking the Midway River. Here grew immense live oaks, pines festooned with trailing moss, and the *Magnolia grandiflora*. Here were wild flowers of every hue, and birds of bright plumage added the charm of music to this paradise. Inviolable it remained for over twenty years, until 4th Oct., 1757, King George II, conveyed this tract of land to Robert Carr, a man of influence and property, who had lived many years in the colony. Next year, 1758, Carr conveyed 300 acres of his grant to an association of men, headed by James Maxwell, for the purpose of establishing a town to be called Sunbury, (probably in honor of the pretty town of that name on the Thames in Middlesex). The city was laid out symmetrically along the front of the bluff and divided into 480 lots, the members of which and their owners are given in the record.

The population was drawn largely from the Midway congregation which was composed of the descendants of those Puritans from Dorchester, Roxbury and Milton, Massachusetts, who had moved in 1697 to South Carolina and founded Dorchester in that province. Having exhausted their lands in that locality, the congregation, after half a century, moved again to the virgin soil of Georgia and settled on a grant of 22,400 acres on the Midway swamps, 1754-56. Their numbers consisting of 350 whites and 1500 negroes approximately; some of these settled in Sunbury, followed by colonists from over seas, and from other parts of America. Surrounded by Indians, there was constant danger of attack, and men often went armed to church. A lucrative trade grew up with the West Indies in lumber, rice, indigo and corn, and as many as seven

*See *Dead Towns of Georgia*, by Charles E. Jones, Jr., Savannah, 1878.

square rigged ships were known to enter the harbor in a day. A custom house was established in 1772.

In 1733, William Bartram, an English botanist, who was studying the flora of Carolina, Georgia and Florida, visited Sunbury and describes it in his *Travels* published in London 1792. "I set off early in the morning for Sunbury, beautifully situated on the main between Midway and Newport rivers. The harbor is capacious and safe. * * * I arrived here in the evening, * * * a gentleman politely introduced me to one of the principal families, where I supped and spent the evening in a circle of genteel and polite ladies and gentlemen." The following day he explored Bermuda, (now Colonel's), Island with its luxuriant semi-tropical vegetation, and the next he accompanied his hosts on their pilgrimage to the Midway Meeting House, which was a rendezvous for the people from miles around, "where we heard an excellent sermon preached by Rev. Mr. Osgood."

When the Revolution broke out the inhabitants of this part of Georgia responded more quickly than elsewhere with an ardent republicanism, due in part, to the strong Puritan influence among them. The Midway Congregation being deeply imbued with Oliverian principles, while those who had been reared in the Church of England shrank from taking up arms against the mother country, and the Church of England was established in Georgia. This coast suffered terribly during the war; the English plundered, burnt, and destroyed, leaving the district devastated, as was Northern France by the Germans, stripped of domestic animals, crops and buildings. With peace some who had been refugees returned, but often had not the means to reconstruct their plantations. Some had been so despoiled that they had not the means to return; others, preferred to remain in their new homes; so the town did not regain its *anti bellum* population. Commerce revived somewhat, but did not attain the volume it held before the war. Sunbury changed its character, and became a pleasant resort for people of leisure who desired to escape from the malarial rice fields.

Egydius Heinrich Schmidt was born in Stuttgard, Wurtenburg, 5th May, 1738, graduated at the University of Leipsic, after which, nothing is known of his life, until he appears as a married man with several children, his wife being Dorothea Christina Kinselback, born in Stuttgard, 7th June, 1740. Herr Schmidt was then a shipping merchant, trading between Amsterdam and the West Indies, where he spent much time. Having lost one or two valuable ships, he decided to abandon the West Indies and select a place in one of the southern English colonies in America, in which to establish a permanent home. This was about 1785, and he at first went to Charleston in South Carolina, where dwelt a family friend, Herr Mölich, who also appears to have been engaged in foreign commerce.

He is said to have been a bachelor, dwelling in a beautiful house, to which Herr Schmidt was immediately taken upon his arrival. Before leaving Germany it had been arranged that Frau Schmidt and her children should follow when suitable accommodations should have been prepared for them. Mrs. Cumming* thus enumerates the family: "1. Heinrich, the eldest son, being already in the army remained in the old country where he died unmarried. A very interesting album belonging to him, containing sketches, poems, etc., is in the possession of Mrs. Florence Minis of Savannah. 2. Leopold, the second son, after his arrival in America, studied medicine in Philadelphia, under the celebrated Dr. Rush, and died in the yellow fever epidemic of 1793, a martyr to duty, having remained with his chief when the other medical students fled. There were also three daughters. 3. Dorothea Christina who married — Van Yeverin (Aunt Van Yeverin), who died S. P., 1851. 4. Carlotta Sybella, who never married, and 5 Louisa Frederika, who married Dr. Adam Alexander," and through her, all the descendants of this interesting family trace. It was about 1788 when Frau Schmidt with her children left Stuttgard for Amsterdam there to set sail for America. On the day when they were to depart two vessels were about to sail for Charleston, one of which caught the tide at noon. Her consort, upon which our travelers were embarked, waited for the next tide, but during the night severe cold memorable for years came on, the harbor was frozen, and the shipping locked in the ice for months. When spring released them, the sister ship had long ago reached Charleston and no news of the belated vessel being received it was given up for lost. What a happy surprise when it was one day discovered entering the harbor and with what joy and thanksgiving were the wife and children welcomed to the hospitable home of Herr Mölich! where they remained until their removal to Sunbury, Ga., where the head of the family had decided to settle permanently and where, with his friend, a business partnership was formed for the purchase and exporting of cotton. Herr Mölich built a handsome house, sending to Amsterdam for brick to be used in its construction. They invested to a small extent in real estate in the town, lots 13-14 being assigned to James Fisher Schmidt and Mölich; and lots 233, 234, 235 and 236 to Samuel Burnby, Schmidt and Mölich. Unfortunately the faithful family friend fell desperately in love with the young daughter of the house, Louisa Frederika, then but thirteen years of age, and her father favored the suit; but in spite of her youth Louisa Frederika resisted all entreaties and after the death of Herr Schmidt married a Scotchman who like herself was a newcomer to these western shores.

*See account by Mrs. Wallace Cumming in Alexander Letters.

Adam Alexander was born in Inverness, Scotland, 13th of March, 1758, and brought up by two maiden aunts—the Misses Jamieson.

He was educated at the University of Edinburg. He studied medicine and came to America during the Revolutionary War, 1776, receiving a commission as a surgeon in the American Army. The precocity of people of that generation is a constant surprise, for when taken prisoner at the siege of Savannah, (Sept. 23rd to Oct. 8th, 1779), he could have been but about twenty-one years of age. Dr. Alexander was released on parole to attend a wounded British officer of rank, who was not doing well under his own surgeon. It is not known whether Dr. Alexander immediately established himself in Sunbury, but however, here he spent the greater part of his life, and Mr. Jones in summing up the large number of distinguished men who adorned the short life of this southern sea port, mentions Doctors Dunwoody, Alexander and West, as "men whose influence was appreciated in their day and generation." On 10th March, 1802, when of middle age, he married as his second wife* Louisa Frederika Schmidt, born in Stuttgard, 23rd March, 1777. Herr Schmidt had died in Sunbury, 23rd day Aug., 1795. Frau Schmidt survived many years, dying in Sunbury, 9th Jan., 1812.

It has been already stated that the commercial importance of Sunbury had begun to decline after the war. In 1797, the county seat of government was moved to North Newport Bridge (Riceboro). It was not until 1812, that the last vessel, a Swedish brig, visited the port, and sailed away with a cargo of cotton. Henceforth, the only boats in these lonely waters were those of negro fishermen gathering their teeming riches for the tables of their masters and the ever hungry mouths in the "quarters", and long boats with many rowers, carrying visitors up and down the river from the mainland to some island plantation. The beauty of these inland waterways is indescribable. The stillness, the deep shade of over hanging foliage, the perfume from innumerable blossoming vines, combine to make a scene poetic in the extreme. A description of the sister town of Frederika would probably apply to Sunbury at this time. "The town is divided into several spacious streets, along whose sides are planted orange trees. * * * Some houses are built entirely of brick, some of brick and wood, some few of tabby work, but most of the meaner sort of wood only." (See Capt. John MacClelland in *London Magazine*, Vol. XII, p. 305, *Dead Towns of Georgia*, p. 119, 120.)

By an act of the Legislature 1st Feb., 1788 the Sunbury Academy was incorporated and became one of those excellent preparatory schools that in anti and post Revolutionary days afforded educational advantages to

*His first wife was Esther Lawson of Sunbury, who died *sine provel*.

such youths as were not under the care of tutors in their own homes. Here Greek, Latin, English and higher mathematics were taught, and rigid rules of study and discipline enforced by the Principal, Rev. William McWhir, A. M. of Belfast College, Ireland, who had often been a guest at the table of Washington during his incumbency as principal of the Academy in Alexandria, Virginia, of which Washington was a trustee. Sunbury assumed a sedate tone under the shades of Academus and though decreasing in population continued to be the favorite resort of the wealthy planters during the summer months and maintained a permanent population of perhaps four hundred.

A serious blow to this delightful center of human activity and domestic happiness was the tornado of 1804, spreading destruction in its path, uprooting trees, and devastating the fields beginning to recover from the effects of the war. A feeling of insecurity grew up among the dwellers on the coast and caused removal to the interior. This was two years after the marriage of Louisa Frederika Schmidt to Dr. Adam Alexander, but their families were among those who continued in residence. Two children were born to them.

1. Adam Leopold, b. Sunbury, 29th January, 1803.
2. Louisa, b. Sunbury, 10th July, 1807, m. Anthony Porter of Savannah, 16th Dec., 1824, d. without issue in Savannah, 5th Aug., 1888. She is the person so often mentioned in the Alexander letters as "Aunty". Having no children she lavished a mother's affection upon the offspring of her brother, Adam Leopold.

Dr. Adam Alexander died in Sunbury, 3rd March, 1812, leaving a young widow who long survived him. Her son, Adam Leopold, under the tuition of Mr. McWhir was prepared to enter the junior class of Yale College at the age of fourteen. Mrs. Alexander appears to have become completely Americanized and took both her children to New Haven to complete their education, where her son graduated at Yale at the age of 17, in the class of 1821. Here it was that he met young Sarah Hillhouse Gilbert, whose grandmother had brought her from Washington, Ga., to enjoy the advantage of this University town, and when they were married, 29th April, 1823, they in their turn took up their residence in Sunbury with Mrs. Alexander, Senior.

The next year, 1824, another wild hurricane laid waste the country, bringing in the water in great masses, striking terror to the heart and bringing death to some. And now a more insidious enemy than any of these mentioned began its attack upon the town that had in its short life experienced almost every extremity of human existence, from the temporary huts erected in the vicinity of Indian settlements to handsome houses

built of imported bricks. The little harbor that had welcomed ships from many lands, was deserted. Spain and England in two wars had devastated the entire region. The stormy wind and tempest had done their work, and still the town survived. But now appeared the dark Bermuda grass, coming silently as does the snow. Creeping onward over the cleared land, killing the wild indigo and bringing pestilence to those once happy homes. For these masses of lush vegetation festering in the dank moisture under an autumnal sun transformed the dry, sandy soil of the bluff upon which Sunbury was erected into one rich with decaying vegetable matter, and the once salubrious locality became infected by deadly malarial fevers, and it was only in winter that the dread enemy retreated for a time. And now no trace can be found of the once flourishing community, instinct with life. Not a chimney remains, no vestige of the formally laid out streets, the wharves, the church, the academy, the homes of Lyman Hall and Button Guinnett, Signers of the Declaration of Independence and of all the other noble men and good women who once lived here have gone into oblivion. The country is a wild tangle of tropical vines, shrubbery and trees.

Mrs. Adam Alexander appears to have retained her house in Sunbury, which she occasionally occupied; but spent much time in Savannah with her daughter Louise, Mrs. Anthony Porter, where she died 1st Oct., 1846. When Dr. Adam Alexander died in 1822, the sides of his tomb were constructed of some of the bricks that had been imported by Herr Mölich. Upon this support rested a marble slab which bore the inscription. In 1880, this tomb was removed to Laural Hill Cemetery in Savannah and the man who superintended the removal remarked the unusual smallness of the bricks which he said were as hard as iron.

Mrs. Adam Leopold Alexander appears to have cherished a tender memory of Sunbury where she spent the first months of her married life, before removing to her own estate in Washington, Ga.

Miss Julia King, of Colonel's (Bermuda) Island, in a letter dated 9th Dec., 1918, tells a pretty story which shows that Sarah Hillhouse Gilbert when a bride of seventeen did through inherent kindness a deed that has made her memory a pleasant one to this day.

While a school girl in New Haven she had seen the care with which her grand-uncle, Hon. James Hillhouse, had provided avenues of trees to delight and refresh future generations, and in her turn she desired to bestow a similar blessing. Miss King writes: "My father, James Audley Maxwell King, tells me that Adam Leopold Alexander was the son of Dr. Adam Alexander, a noted physician of Sunbury, whose splendid plantations in Liberty County he inherited and when he married a Hillhouse and brought his bride home, she had avenues of live oaks planted and a long row of live oaks planted along the road which went through their

place, saying they had plenty of land and she wanted the trees to give shade and rest to the weary travellers. Now a magnificent grove of live oaks stands a living memorial to the Hillhouse who had them planted. In her day it was the stage road which passed through the Alexander place, now it is the Dixie road made fine and hard beginning in Canada and ending in Florida."

"Hopewell" plantation was bought by Dr. Adam Alexander during the early years of his residence in Sunbury, and his children Adam Leopold and Louisa retained sentimental associations connected with it. The place appears to have been bequeathed to Adam Leopold with restrictions, for when asked why he did not sell it, he replied. "because I must die owning it". After his death it became the property of his sister, Mrs. Porter, who willed it to her grand-nephew, Henry Hallock Gilmer, by whom it was sold. Various members of Mr. Alexander's family occupied it from time to time. When he wrote his daughter, Marion, April 27th, 1861, she was staying there with her brother, Charles Atwood Alexander. As was usual, Dr. Adam Alexander lived during the summer in Sunbury. The alluvial rice fields being very unhealthful during the hottest weather it was customary for the planters to have houses in the towns to which they retired until autumn. These were surrounded by luxuriant flower and kitchen gardens. Winter was the season for the hunting and house parties on the plantations. When Mrs. Adam Leopold Alexander in the following letter speaks of the house where her husband was born, she refers to such a town residence, although his birth took place in winter, January, 1803.

Sarah Hillhouse Gilbert Alexander to her daughter Mary Clifford Alexander:

"Hopewell, February 20, 1853.

* * * * *

"We returned last eve from our excursion to "The Salts", and the visit was a time of great interest and feeling to myself as well as your father. I know not that I have ever been more deeply impressed with the sense of the fading and transitory nature of all connected with earth, and of the grand and solemn realities of the eternal future, than from this return to the scenes and places where I passed one of the most interesting periods of my life, where I appeared as a bride, and was presented by my husband to the friends and companions of his boyhood. Very many of these have passed from time to eternity, and of the scenes where we met and walked and rode and were merry together, not a vestige remains. Of our old dwelling where he was born and his father died, only a few bricks can be seen to point to where once we gathered around the fireside. Even

the old trees, the old houses, the streets are gone, and cornfields occupy the place of the streets, the gardens, the houses, God's handiwork alone remains unchanged, and the noble river opening to the wide ocean, and rippling on with its ceaseless murmur to the winds and the tides, looks like old Sunbury.

* * * * *

I have anticipated the account I intended to give you of our excursion in narrating first the feelings to which it gave rise, but I will still return to the particulars which may interest you somewhat. We waited for the mail on Thursday, and received Will's letter and a very pleasant one from Lou Toombs,* and then set out to pay a visit to the settlement called Dorchester, and then go on to John Stevens. We reached there at sundown, after a ride of eleven miles, and passed the night in the house which was once old Dr. McWhirr's, which looked as ancient as himself, and seemed to me to be haunted with his presence. Next morning we rambled about among the venerable oaks and cedars on the banks of a beautiful salt-water creek, and then took a circuitous route to Col's Island, stopping to see a pretty place which is the summer residence of Dr. C. C. Jones.

* * * * *

We were most cordially received at Social Bluff, the place belonging now to Laura Maxwell, by her uncle and aunt, Col. and Mrs. Maxwell. They are two charming old people, and remind me, in their warm hospitality and friendly manners, very much of Mr. and Mrs. Gilmer, and seem to be regarded by all the county very much as they are, (Mr. and Mrs. G.), among their own people. I was perfectly delighted with the place and the people. The house is on a bluff overgrown with magnificent oaks and cedars and surrounded on three sides by a fine wide river, (Newport), which opens off at two points to St. Catherine's Sound, and where you can see the Florida boats pass and repass, and from whence they have the sea-breeze in perfection. I could scarcely sit still in my chair from the constant desire to look out upon the fine water prospect, to which I am so partial. Your father was full of reminiscences of boyish sports enjoyed there with Laura's father, and enjoyed it all highly."

*Engaged to William Felix Alexander.

THE ALEXANDER LETTERS

The descendants of Mr. and Mrs. Felix H. Gilbert have been voluminous letter writers, and among them has been preserved a mass of correspondence, covering in time over a century and a quarter, in which are depicted changes in manners and modes of living, and political changes momentous in character, involving the destruction of a civilization, and the erection upon its ruins of another—very different. Here are letters from the battle field and court; descriptions of journeys on horseback to New York, and of others in private cars. Some of these letters were collected in 1910 and privately printed in Savannah, through the generosity of George J. Baldwin, whose wife, Lucie Harvie Hull, is a great-granddaughter of Felix H. Gilbert and Sarah Hillhouse, his wife, and from them, (through the courtesy of Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin), I am permitted to make some quotations. The place of honor in the collection, is given to a letter written by Mrs. David Hillhouse, (Sarah Porter), to her father, Gen. Elisha Porter, of Old Hadley, Mass. At the time of writing she was only twenty-four years of age, having been married in her eighteenth year. Sarah had come from one of the most beautiful of New England towns, the scene of Hawthorne's story of the *Old Gray Champion*, to what might be called one of the frontiers of civilization, and she vividly sets forth the raw crudity, the lawlessness and the drunkenness by which she was surrounded. It was a business venture that had brought her husband to this border land, and here, besides his plantation and his newspaper, the *Monitor*, and mining interests, he had established one of those general stores that existed as distributing centers along the frontier. It was an age of heavy drinking, even in staid New England and among the clergy. The writer speaks of "a very few nice people" without whom she would have been companionless, and these had already established a "good latin and grammar school".

MRS. DAVID HILLHOUSE TO COL. ELISHA PORTER.

"Washington, Ga., January 26, 1787.

Hon'd Sir:

I shall now have an opportunity to inform you of my situation here at large, as I think you will be desirous of knowing whatever relates to my circumstances and settlement. I give you as just a description of

the place and inhabitants as I am able, and it will be at best but a very poor one.

The Town is new, about 180 miles from Savannah, on the seacoast, and about 50 miles from Augusta, the present seat of Government, and 20 from the Indian Lands. The inhabitants are very numerous in the Country around us, tho' but a few in the Town plott, but those in the Town very compact. There is a Court House, Jail, and a good Latin and Grammar school.

The land is high and very hilly for this part of the County; the soil exceeding good. No time in the year but the gardens produce some vegetables. I have never seen snow and seldom a frost in the State. The people in general have gardens this year, and their things come up and look as green and flourishing as in New England in the months of May and June. Our garden will produce three and four crops a year. There is nothing to prevent our having a valuable garden but garden seeds. I was in so great a hurry when I came from Hadley that the garden seeds I so much lotted upon bringing slipt my memory.

The account I have given you of the place has thus far been good. I wish I could give you as agreeable an account of the Inhabitants of the land. There are a few, and a very few, Worthy good people in the Country, near us, but the people in general are the most profane, blasphemous set of people I ever heard of. They make it a steady practice (if they have money) to come to town every day if possible, and as Mr. Hillhouse is the only person that keeps Liquors, we have the whole throng around us, as many as fifty at a time, take one day with another, and sometimes when any public business is done, which is often, fourteen or sixteen hundred standing so thick that they look like a flock of Blackbirds, and perhaps not one in fifty but what we call fighting drunk. It is impossible for you in your part of the world to conceive what Language is used at such times—the Members of our Gen'l Assembly and Senate as bad as any, or as they style it, "as good as any". They have spent in our cellar for liquor in one day Thirty Pounds Stg., and not a drop carried one rod from the store, but sit on a log and swallow it as quick as possible.

It's a good place for business and unless some misfortunes happen to Mr. Hillhouse, he will make money here, but, my ever kind Parent, all the State of Georgia would be no inducement to me to bring my dear little Lambs in this flock of Wolves, as I may properly call many of the inhabitants of this State. I long most ardently to see them and have them with me, if it could be consistent with the duty I owe my children.

Please to give my Duty to Mamma and suitable Regards to all friends. Love and Kisses to my ever dear Ones. Hope their good Conduct may in

part pay their kind friends. I am with Gratitude for your kindness to them and me,

Your dutyfull daughter,

S. H." (pp. 49-50-51).

David Hillhouse dying in 1803, when his wife was about forty, left her with four children, the youngest of whom died the following year. She continued to devote herself with all the love and intelligence she possessed to the training of her two daughters and their brother, all of whom were educated in the North. An attachment had grown up between Sarah Hillhouse, the eldest child, and Felix H. Gilbert, who, with his brother William, had also come seeking his fortune in Georgia from the established social order of Virginia. His letters show him to have been a man of refinement, good taste, and of a deeply religious and affectionate nature. He was a cotton planter, and the manner in which the crop was transported to New York is described by Mrs. Hull. It must have been a time of excitement, when the huge wagon or wagons, drawn by four or six mules, started from the plantation for the long journey.

* * * "Before my day and before the gin was invented, cotton was all picked out by hand. They would load a wagon and send it on to New York. About three weeks after the wagon of cotton had left, my grandfather would leave on horseback, and would pass the wagon somewhere in Maryland or Virginia. I have seen many of the letters that he wrote home to his wife from those journeys, telling where he overtook the wagon, and how the mules and negroes were. He would reach New York ahead of the wagon, and be there to receive it. He would sell the cotton, and then load the wagon up with supplies of different kinds to be sent home to his family." (pp. 123, 124.)

Felix and Sarah corresponded for two years before their marriage. (pp. 18-19).

FELIX H. GILBERT TO SARAH HILLHOUSE

May 12, 1802.

* * * "Ten thousand thanks and blessings attend you, best and dearest of women, for the charming memento I received from your hands. Could you have seen with what agitation your packet inscribed with my own name in characters so well known was received, you would never repent your condescension. My heart had suggested the tumultuous delightful Truth—when the beloved Lock met my enraptured eyes. O! that I could describe the Effect; it is impossible. Never before was I mad with love. I tho't the extacies of Lovers, as I have seen them painted, were all fiction, but I defy the most extravagant of them all to have exceeded me. Scarcely have I spoken a rational word, or done a sober thing

since. As for sleeping, it was too sordid, too vulgar an enjoyment for a mind so elevated to think of. Alternately has the Lock been viewed and pressed to my run-mad heart. As the first tumult subsides, I view it, (may I tell you all my boldness?), as a pledge irrevocable of your regard. As such it will be my supporter during an absence now truly felt as an exile. * * *

P. S.—I promised you the ‘Prince of Abyssinia’* He had been mislaid. I have found him and will make him the Bearer of this. I know you will be delighted with the sentiments. Many of them are innate with your own Heart. I send also a ‘Monody on the Death of Major Andre.’ You will see in him an instance of Constancy in Love, attended by misfortune in every stage. I know myself his equal in the strength of my attachment. Would I merited equally a return! How foolishly I begin to think and write—I won’t another word, except to pray by some means for your name in your own hand.”

Mr. Gilbert describes a visit made by him to Bethlehem and the school kept by the Moravian sisters, where his betrothed had been educated. (pp. 20-21).

20th June, 1802.

* * * “I arrived last Evening, perfectly enraptured with the lovely Country around. I don’t know if you ever travelled the present Stage Road from Philadelphia. Surely never were Nature and Art more happily united than for the last 6 miles. I never attempt description, but if you will peruse Miss Williams’ Alpine descriptions, lessening the rugged towering Alps into gentle rising mountains covered with a teeming Harvest, and the rapid blustering Rhine into the gentle silver Monacacy, you have the Lovely Landscape thro which I passed to River Lehigh. You have often spoken to me of this delicious River on which the rural Moravian Town is situate. How did my Heart swell with almost bursting emotion, while I breathed the pure morning air on its Banks, and reflected that I was treading the ground on which your youthful form once moved. I am just now returned from attending the morning Lecture to the young Ladies. It engaged not my attention. After I had taken the view of their Charms which Gallantry demanded, I closed my Eyes for the purpose of calling up your image and investing you with the Sisters Cap. What a lovely glow it gave your cheeks and how charmingly did your beautiful Hair appear. Like Prometheus I had almost clasped in my arms the idol of my own Creation. Unfortunately it is Sunday, and I have not so good an opportunity of seeing the place and its novelties on this as on another day, and to-morrow I must return to Phila. on my way

**Rasselas*, by Sam’l Johnson.

to New York. Old Dada Thomas is to escort me this afternoon to see the Sisters. Such a Squire & such a Knight have a right to expect adventures. He is a kind old Soul, but they are a mighty quizzical set of folks."

MR. GILBERT EXPRESSES A LOVER'S MISGIVINGS.

(pp. 23-24-25). "New York, July 28, 1802.

I will not, dear Miss Hillhouse, attempt to apologize for my late silence, farther than by declaring that it has originated from a conviction that it must be agreeable to you, after the specimens you have had of my talent in addressing the Lady I love. If ever the world should be favored with my Epistles, St. Preux and Werter will certainly be thrown entirely in the background.

To be serious I am a self-condemned wretch, both when I write and when I am silent, and think myself so undeserving the esteem and confidence you have shown me, that I almost regret some-times that I ever asked it. I recollect to have asserted to you that I was resolved to lay before you every Emotion of my Heart. I pray you not to believe me. If you saw all its workings since I parted with you, you would perhaps pity, but I much fear you would also despise it. Let me then forbear to speak of it, except to swear that all its best feelings are connected and regulated by Love, the most Ardent, and Esteem, the most respectful, for Miss Hillhouse.

I returned two days since from the Eastward, and found several letters from my friends. I was not vain enough to expect one from you, tho' I did feel some chagrin and disappointment that I did not. I hear you are well and happy. These are cordial tidings. I will not say how much alloyed by the constancy of my friend E. C. I met him as I came on. My eyes recognized a rival. I will not say that my heart dreaded a successful one, tho' I believe I thought he ought to be so. * * *

I expect to leave this place in a fortnight. I should go immediately on by Savannah, but I should hurt Sister Taylor greatly, having stayed so little time with her as I came on. Great as is my confidence, I can not be at ease under the unopposed address of an insinuating and accomplished rival. He may be more agreeable and more worthy, but cannot love more than I do.

Farewell beloved, angelic girl! Remember that there is an absent, an adoring, tho' sometimes capricious

F. H. G."

In a letter, dated July 11th, 1804, we find them on the eve of marriage, doubt and suspicion at an end. (pp. 26-27-28).

* * * "I wrote you on Sunday and inclosed my letter to your

Mama. I hesitated afterwards whether I was right, and could hardly persuade myself to put it in the office. I am now happy I did. I am sanguine enough to feel secure of her approbation. If I am mistaken, you know whom I shall blame for my false confidence, but I have not much to fear. Altho' I may not possess her entire confidence, I think in Washington I may hope for comparative approbation—and having thus (without her consent) made her a party to our engagements, seems to have given them a sanction which renders them more tenderly interesting, more dear to my Heart, for I now consider you as my wife—How cold, how inexpressive is that word, of all the charming ideas it calls up—O my sweetest Sarah, what emotion swells my heart as I anticipate the moment when we acknowledge to the world our interest in each other—In vain would I attempt a delineation of my feelings. Your own I fondly believe comprehends them all in delicious sympathy."

We next see Felix and Sarah happily married and the proud parents of a little girl named Mary, (changed to Sarah after her mother's death), Mr. Gilbert, *en route* to New York, sends back frequent letters to his lonely lady. The one included in the collection was from Savannah. (pp. 30-31).

"Savannah, May 16, 1806.

My Dear Wife:

I arrived yesterday morning in good health, after a fatiguing ride, having it first very warm and dusty, and then an inundation of rain.

* * * I saw Wm. Prince yesterday for a few minutes. He is as sanguine as ever and has fallen on new plans of living and teaching, all of which he says are just the thing. I have not seen Grimes. I intended to have called on him last night, but was invited to old Newells just as I was going out, and dreading the interview felt glad of an excuse for delaying it. I mean to call this evening, and shall give you the result by Sherrod who returns tomorrow. Old Mother Twining was at Newell's and entertained me with a history of the astonishing cheap goods she bought in Savannah so much below that I ever could find, that I mean to propose to her to buy for me on commission.

Mr. Baldwin is here and expects to be in Washington. We lodge in the same room. I have made him promise to visit the widow and fatherless in Washington,—he says I looked as if I repented or was hurt at the expression. I did feel a little choking, but I won't be sorry. Am I not going to see Baltimore, New York, and all the fine places and things? Yes, but I had ten thousand times rather see one kick of our sweet little kitten's foot. O my wife and my dear infant! How superior are the delights you afford to every other. My heart swells at the idea. The pros-

pect of a happy reunion, and of our dear babe's improvement must support this tedious absence.

I comfort myself on the prospect of detention with the hope of a letter from you by Monday's mail. You won't disappoint me I know, and you can have much to communicate. All Maria's little frolics are topics of the best sort. God take you both unto his keeping, fervently prays,
Your affectionate husband,

F. H. G."

TO ONE OF HIS NOTES, HIS WIFE ANSWERS.

(pp. 32-33-34). "Fairfield, May 17, 1806.

* * * Now, let me tell you something of our darling, she grows sweeter every day and calls almost incessantly "pa pa" and is now at it, she took Mr. Shepherd for you—the girls have been fit to eat her up.

There is a hunting party at Upton today, some of the *Beaux* from town went last night down.

Sunday 18—

Last evening we spent at the doctor's and agreed to go today to "Clarks Station" to hear Mr. Clay preach, but it has rained constantly since morning, however Majr. Long & Frances Casey came over to breakfast on their way, but on our declining they stopped and together with Dr. Casey spent most of the day here. Frances and Mr. Shepherd are still here—Oliver Prince was added to the number this evening but not even the *bèaux* could take my attention off from watching the wind which the middle of the afternoon changed to exact South & perhaps my Gilbert is now off the Bar.

I cannot even say thank ye, for the dear favor I received from Savannah this evening, until I tell you how sweetly Maria is dancing by my side. I came in to write half an hour ago but I have been so fascinated by her life & charming ways that I was unable to leave her—Mary has hold of her & you never saw such a frolic, nothing she has hitherto done in that way comes up to it in the least—the moment Mary begins to sing after a short rest, her little feet fly with her hands, eyes and every feature in unison.

I have to add to your memorandum also a Universal Gazetteer, Hair Brush—& 1 or 2 yds of India Book Muslin & if you wish me to wear them a fashionable & handsome pair of earrings. I have at last consented to pierce my meat.

Brother & Mary are here. Mary says she don't want to send her love to you any more, I write too often.

God bless my love, good night—Good night.

S. G."

One wishes that this sweet, innocent, profound love might have continued to old age; the white heads side by side upon the wide verandah, children and grandchildren near by; but alas, Sarah Hillhouse, the object of this deep passion, was snatched from the arms of her adoring husband, and the next letter written by him to his sister, Mrs. Taylor, tells of his heart-breaking affliction. (pp. 38-39-40-42).

“Washington, June 12, 1808.

My Dear Sister:

Your tender sympathizing Heart will explain to you what my emotions must be, at first writing after the heavy affliction with which it has pleased the Almighty disposer of us, to visit me. O my Sister! often within a few short years have we experienced the ravages of Death in our near and dear connexions, but compared with what I now feel, every deprivation seems to have been light—Half my existence seems lopd off. She whose virtues were my rule of Life, whose smiles & whose approbation were my solace & delight is gone never, never to return—. Doctor Hay has informed you of the rapid progress of the disease, which snatched her from me. I had for some weeks previous too fully anticipated the catastrophe & had vainly imagined that the composure & celestial patience she exhibited, in suffering, with the heavenly assurance she displayed in her last moments of happiness hereafter had enabled me to submit with resignation to the Will of Heaven. My first transports of sorrow were not so bitter—I could mourn my loss, & in Tears I felt a sweet relief—viewing her as amongst the blessed above—for such she surely is if Mortals can anticipate in their last moments their future destiny.

* * * When I review the three happy years which Heaven granted me in her loved society, when I retrace all those sweet endearing scenes of domestic Happiness, when my Heart acknowledges that whatever of Virtue, or respectability I possess, depended on & was derived from the contemplation of her exalted mind & my desire to be worthy of her, I feel as if every tie was rent asunder, & this whole world were to me a dreary void, in which our happiness only is uncertain & transient, our woe alone certain & permanent.

* * * My sweet little Girl, who now bears her Mother's name, is happy in having her loss supplied by her Grandma,—whose fortitude on this trying occasion is truly astonishing—I derive some consolation, when reflecting on my own loss, in the assurance that this darling Child will have in her Grandma, a friend who can so guide & direct her opening mind as to make it resemble as far as Nature permits her sainted Mother.

* * * If you could conclude on paying us a visit, it would be to us a most pleasing consolation—your time could be divided between here

& the Doctors—& if you have no convenient way of coming out, I will send in my Carriage for you. I would accompany it myself, but, am confined at home by my building*—in which I had progressed too far to decline, when the Event took place, which would otherwise have induced me to decline it entirely.

* * * In speaking of her who is now lost to us, in paying to her Virtues their just tribute, in the remembrance of her Love & kindness to me, in acknowledging the influence my attachment for her has had in forming my character, I feel a pleasure which tho melancholy is dear to my Heart—I am certain, as long as I cherish her recollection I shall be a better Man.” After the death of his wife Felix H. Gilbert traveled most of the time, until his own health began to fail, when he returned to Washington.

In May, 1813, Mr. Gilbert wrote a further letter to Mrs. Taylor, in which he unbosomed his heart to this beloved sister, evidently feeling that his end was near at hand. (pp. 44-45-46).

* * * “I was again contemplating a journey to the Springs, and I am apprehensive you will have drawn conclusions & formed Hopes from this circumstance, which are erroneous. But I have for two weeks past felt so much worse, as to convince me of the madness and folly, if not wickedness of the attempt.

* * * Blessed be the name of the Lord, however, I can yet see light thro all the gloom and derive some comfort from the Hope that my bodily weakness and distress is in part the cause, for feeble and weak as is my faith and Hope, and dark and confused as are my views, yet I trust I can say and feel, that when lowest and darkest, I would not give it up, for Life, for Health or for a thousand worlds.

* * * Remember me affectionately to those you know I love—and respectfully to friends and acquaintances generally. May the Lord bless and visit your soul my dear Sister with the consolation of his holy Spirit—and if it be his good pleasure that we meet no more here, may we be united at his right hand, in the world to come, where is fulness of Joy and blessings ever more, is the earnest prayer of your affectionate.

Afflicted Brother

F. H. G.”

Two months later Mr. Gilbert wrote a pathetic letter to his brother-in-law David Porter Hillhouse, about to be married. (pp. 47-48).

*The house he did not live to occupy, but which his only child inherited, and under its roof much of the joy and pathos of the family life have taken place.

"July, 1813.

My friend and Brother:—

With a weak and tremulous hand I will try to trace a few lines—should I not succeed you will not, however, doubt how much of interest I feel in the approaching Event. I feel it warmly as the best human assurance of your happiness,—I feel it also most soothing and gratifying to my anxious parental feelings, as securing in your amiable partner a second Mother for my dear Child, such a one as my warmest wishes would have chosen. It seems as if in thus securing a successor to our dear mother, should it please Providence to remove her, I have scarcely a wish to form for the dear Orphan. Endowed plentifully with this world's goods, under such friends and protectors, her mind will, I trust, be formed to every Virtue, and with the blessing of God she will, I hope, early imbibe, thro' the examples and instructions of her beloved Aunt, such a knowledge of and love for her God and her Redeemer, as will form a sure foundation for her temporal and eternal felicity.

My dear friend, I scarcely think it possible I should live to greet your return—My pains and suffering are very severe; my debility increases fast; it is not for me to pronounce the time—it is with the Lord. O that I could cease to will or desire, except as he may order!

If he ordains that we may meet no more, receive my last adieu, accompanied with prayers and wishes for yourself and my dear Sister, for such indeed my heart feels her. May the God of all Grace bless you here, and may he by his Holy Spirit working in you both to will and to do, fit you for blessedness hereafter. Farewell, my dear Brother and Sister.
F. H. G."

Felix H. Gilbert died, leaving what was then considered a large fortune; but so fearful was he of making his daughter an object for fortune hunters, that he left a considerable portion of it in bequests to other members of his family.

April 25th, 1818, Mrs. David Hillhouse addressed an amusing letter to her son, David, describing, among other things, a dinner at the house of a *nouveau riche*, for the type had already sprung up in our cities. (p. 49).

* * * "The ladies in Savannah seem at a loss how to kill time and I suppose they expect some amusement from the awkward embarrassment of the Crackers. They therefore overload us with civilities, and draw us into parties which they justly think will excite our astonishment. Luxury and extravagance is carried to a greater excess than I ever expected it could have arrived at in America. We hear ladies with families of small children boast of having been out to parties 10 nights in succession until after midnight, and sometimes until 3 o'clock in the morning; and that they had not seen their husbands for a week.

* * * I will try to give the details of a dinner given to us at Mr. C——s—. At 4 o'clock dinner was announced. At the head of the table was a large flat chicken pie with one fowl only, which the lady of the house informed us was made by one of the best French cooks in America and that it cost four dollars; at the foot of the table, a ham, which Mr. C. informed us cost three times as much as American hams. Fish, oysters, shrimp and crabs were present; a small dish of lettuce in the middle of the table. After feasting half an hour on a real good dinner, the lettuce was dressed with all the airs and graces, displays of fingers, languishment of eyes, bows and simpers, etc., etc., by the fair hand of Mrs. M—— mother-in-law of Mr. C., who was dressed in the extreme fashion, (in a turban without border, etc.), a widow belle of sixty odd years standing. This lettuce was the second course. The third course apple dumpling and cheese; then puffs in great variety. After these things glass wash bowls were placed before each guest. The ablution was begun by Mrs. C's washing her hands; Mr. C. next washed face and hands, with many a hearty scrubbing. We followed as far as to wet our fingers and wipe them on napkins put in each plate, when we sat down. After the servants had wiped the table, (all the cloths having been previously removed), a fresh supply of wines and olives were brought forward. At every new decanter a fresh recommendation of its delicacy, with its price, was given us, which varied from 4 to 2.75 dollars pr bottle;—in short, (after so long a detail,) our plates were changed 7 times and wine glasses five. From this you may well suppose we were all tipsy; however after all the parade, not one glass was drank, except by Mr. C. and Mr. Cranston, the Episcopalian clergyman of this place, who were the only gentlemen present. What a waste of money in a man that will not or cannot pay a debt of one dollar; and what a waste of paper and time in noticing such nonsense." * * *

In these letters we obtain glimpses of that patriarchal civilization that existed as an anomaly in a world dominated by ever strengthening democratic ideas. In order to understand the allusions in the quotations about to follow, the arrangement of a plantation home should be understood. "The Yard"—far more important than a door yard or a back yard, generally lay at the rear of the house, and sometimes covered a considerable space, the floor of which was of smooth hard earth, which it was the duty of the "yard boy" to sweep frequently. There might be shade trees in the yard, magnolias or live oaks, and a well. Around it, forming a court, were many low buildings. The kitchen (for cooking was never done in the house), the laundry, the smoke house, and store house filled with huge supplies. There was a house where looms for spinning and weaving were set up, and work rooms where garments were cut out, and sewing rooms where seamstresses plied the busy needle making garments for the num-

erous dependants. Back of, or on one side of the yard, were the quarters where the servants employed within the house or on the grounds immediately surrounding it lived, and sometimes valued servants had a cottage opening on the yard. In well-to-do families in the South, it was customary to give to each child a slave of about its own age and between them there often existed ties of tender affection and loyalty on both sides. I know of such a young master who sprang into the water to save his drowning slave and both were lost, and were buried side by side. After emancipation, there were innumerable cases of slaves who refused to leave their masters, and clung to them in their ruined fortunes with heroic devotion.

Two such beloved servants were Cynthia and Cora. "Mammy Cynthia" was given by her father to Sarah Hillhouse Gilbert (Mrs. Adam Leopold Alexander) when a child. Her mother had belonged to Mrs. David Hillhouse, and this was the third generation of protection on one side and loyalty on the other. "Cora" was the hand-maid of Harriet V. Alexander (Mrs. Wallace Cumming) who in a letter to one of her nieces, dated Baltimore, 1908, wrote as follows: (pp. 105-109).

* * * "Well, to begin, there were always two very busy times in each year: the times when the summer and the winter clothes were to be provided for the servants at the plantation. First, the sheep were to be shorn; then the wool washed and sent to the factory where the jeans for the outer garments were woven. It was usually of a dark gray color. When the great rolls came home, the work in the house commenced. Every living creature on the place sent a garment of each kind that they wore as a pattern for size, etc.—the men, coats, pataloons, shirts, vests, etc.; the women and children, down to the youngest baby, a garment of each kind worn and the name of the wearer pinned on each garment. In one of the outhouses a room was set aside and everything pertaining to the work was piled neatly in there, each family's belongings to itself. Mother employed a white woman who understood such work (Mrs. Floyd by name) to help her, and for weeks they worked all day long at a big table, cutting out the garments. When we were old enough we girls helped in rolling up the garments, marking, etc. So many garments of each kind were cut out for each person, male and female, old and young, and in each bundle were put the buttons and thread for the making, and the name of the person for whom it was intended. As the bundles were made ready they were piled in the work-room, each family to itself, and were given out to the seamstresses to be made as far as convenient.

* * * On Sunday afternoon the young children all came from the plantation, and mother had Sunday school for them in the dining-room. She taught them the Commandments, hymns, and a simple Catechism, the

same that the children of the house were taught. There was a colored Sunday school in our church, and I had a class of half-grown ones there. As they out-grew mother's class, they went to the Sabbath Schools of the different churches preferred. We taught any of them to read and write that were ambitious to learn. Cora always had her lesson hours when I undressed and dressed, night and morning, she being my special little maid by her own request. She could read and write quite comfortably.

* * * I was teaching her to say her prayers, night and morning, and one petition was 'make Cora a good girl!' She commenced the sentence, then stopped, turned her head around and said, 'Miss Hattie, if I say Cora, God won't know who I mean, 'cause my name's Corinthia Ann Ball Mary Wilkerson Weems Jones.'

* * * You ask about the feeding of the plantation hands. Every family had a house of its own. The big woodpile was common to all. About the provisions, I am not very clear, that part being altogether in masculine hands. But as well as I recollect, the meat, meal, salt, molasses, and such things were given out every month from the smoke-house and storeroom, according to the size of the family. Every man had his "patch", and they raised potatoes, peas, cabbages, or corn and cotton as they chose.

* * * They had some fruit trees and father planted fig trees for them in the fence corners around the quarters.

The Doctor for the plantation was employed by the year. The price was agreed upon in January. If there was much sickness, it was his misfortune; if little, father was the loser. He was sent for whenever needed, and went to the patient, either in the yard or at the plantation. Then he came to the house and gave his directions, and one of us weighed or measured the medicines and saw that they were sent with all directions not left with the patient by the Doctor himself.

* * * I only remember one white overseer on the place. Usually one of the oldest or most reliable hands was foreman and directed the work, coming up to the house on Saturday night to report what was done and take orders for the next week's work." * * *

In 1861 Rev. Mr. Adams, a New Englander, published a little book entitled "The Sable Cloud" which was suggested to him by an exquisite letter written by Harriet V. Alexander, (Mrs. Wallace Cumming), to her father, and which Mr. Alexander had given Mr. Adams to read. Cora, is the bereaved mother and the babe had been named Cynthia after "Mammy". (pp. 221-222).

"My Dear Father,—

You have so recently heard from and about those of us left here, and that in a so much more satisfactory way than through letters, that it scarcely seems worth while to write just yet. But Mary left Cora's poor

little baby in such a pitiable state, that I think it will be a relief to all to hear that its sufferings are ended. It died about ten o'clock the night that she left us, very quietly and without a struggle, and at sunset on Friday we laid it in its last resting-place. My husband and I went out in the morning to select the spot for its burial.

* * * Cora takes her loss very patiently, though she says that she had no idea how much she would grieve after the child. It had been sick so long that she said she wanted to have it go; but I knew when she said it that she did not know what the parting would be. It is not the parting alone, but it is the horror of the grave,—the tender child alone in the far off gloomy burial-ground, the heavy earth piled on the tender little breast, the helplessness that looked to you for protection which you could not give, and the emptiness of the home to which you return when the child is gone. He who made a mother's heart, and they who have borne it, alone can tell the unutterable pain of all this. The little child is so carefully and tenderly watched over and cherished while it is with you,—and then to leave it alone in the dread grave where the winds and the rain beat upon it! I know they do not feel it, but since mine has been there, I have never felt sheltered from the storms when they come. The rain seems to fall on my bare heart. I have said more than I meant to have said on this subject, and have left myself little heart to write of anything else. Tell Mammy that it is a great disappointment to me that her name is not to have a place in my household. I was always so pleased with the idea that my Susan and little Cynthia should grow up together as the others had done; but it seems best that it should not be so, or it would not have been denied. Tell Mary that Chloe staid that night with Cora, and has been kind to her. All are well at her house. H. V. C."

MAMMY CYNTHIA

"Mammy Cynthia grew up with our Mother, and when Mother married she went with her as her maid. She nursed all the ten children, and was as faithful and devoted as tho' they were her own. She always had the youngest one, sometimes the two youngest in her room at night, our Mother being more or less of an invalid. When there were no babies to be nursed, father built her a cottage in the yard and there she lived and died. * * * Her cottage was quite large and all the way round it, from the foot of the bed there was a row of bureaus, trunks, baskets, boxes, in some parts three deep, one in front of another. She had three bureaus that had been given her from time to time, and everything was full to bursting. * * * When she died she left 135 dresses, 37 shawls, over 40 bonnets of various vintages, numerous breast-pins and hoards of all sorts of things, old and new. She left a will and bequeathed "her jewelry to her white children," as she called all of us, and any of us were to keep any of the things we especially wanted, and Alice was to have one of the bureaus which she designated. Then everything else was left to a niece, of whom she was especially fond.

Mammy never married, but always lived a moral life. Indeed for the last half of it she was an humble and devoted Christian—a great reader of her Testament and hymn book. She never left her old home after freedom, and was tenderly cared for there until the end. (pp. 168-169)."

THE CIVIL WAR

THE BEGINNING

Adam Leopold Alexander to his daughter, Marian, Savannah, April 22nd, 1861. (p. 224.)

“Dear Minnie:—

You have been out there* long enough and must come in, if you expect to see me at all. I have fixed upon no time for going, but feel that I may be called home at any hour.

War has commenced and will be formally declared before you can come, I think. Hilly may be ordered away at any hour, and in that event I must return home. You have been away long enough any how and as long as Charlie begs you will not have resolution to fix upon a day, so I do it for you and shall expect you in on Wednesday.

Companies come here and depart on every train; now chiefly to Norfolk. The Navy yard there has been burned and abandoned by the Devils, and is now in possession of Virginia troops. Washington City will probably be attacked this week, if not sooner abandoned by the miscreants, in which event they will blow up everything before leaving, but which we don't care about. Maryland will certainly follow Virginia, and they have already cut off all passage by land for any more Northern troops. You will see telegrams in this morning's papers. * * *

William Felix Alexander, to his father, Montgomery, May 1st, 1861 (pp. 225-226).

“Dear Father:—

I am just now in receipt of your letter of the 29th and hasten to reply.

When I wrote Porter to resign I told him not to wait to hear from Washington City, but, if possible, to come on at once with his resignation. This I hope he will do, as other officers have done. I met last night a Lieut. Walker of Virginia, who left California on the 4th of April, coming with the mail that brought his resignation. He resigned on the news of Lincoln's inauguration. I do hope Porter will be home now soon, as other officers from that section have already reported. Walker spent the evening with Sister Lou on the 3rd, and says that Gil-

*At Hopewell.

mer does not intend to resign until North Carolina secedes. He then did not believe that the Border States would come out. Walker says that Porter was expected in San Francisco on the 7th and I fervently hope he will have taken the steamer on the 11th.

Two days ago President Davis sent for me and told me that he was sending a special messenger to meet Gen. Johnston at Havana or at Panama, wherever he could find him, with instructions to him and all other Southern officers to come over to New Orleans, and he advised me to send a letter to Porter by the same messenger. I therefore did so, and if he did not take the steamer of the 11th of April, the messenger will intercept him. If he did take the steamer, he will be in New York probably tomorrow, and if he will be prudent can come home by the Western route.

I have very little doubt that we will be in Richmond a month hence. We will probably make no move upon Washington, until or unless Maryland secedes. In that event Lincoln will receive notice to quit. We are sending mortars and shell down to Pensacola and ere very long will be ready to pitch into Pickens."

Edward Porter Alexander to his sister, Mary Clifford Alexander Hull, Headquarters Army of the Potomac, Centerville, Va., December 3rd, 1861. (pp. 236-237-238).

"Dearest Mae:—

The two most delightful and too rare letters from Hattie and yourself, which reached me last night, have imposed such a burden of gratitude upon me, that to enjoy my rest tonight I must make immediate reply direct to you and thro' you to her. I came up to my room early tonight intending to give you the best part of the evening, but my next door neighbor, Prince Polignac, came in with a letter to read over to me to criticise the English, and we have talked and smoked, and the stove has smoked, and it is now after ten, and my eyes are almost watering, and a little cough is getting to be a big one so fast that I'm afraid it is not doing you justice not to defer your letter, but 'Procrastination is the thief of Time,' of which I have little to spare, so I think it better for both you and my conscience, the interested parties, that I should just apologize and proceed.

* * * We are still in daily expectation of an attack, that is the Generals are, and the Army is in position for it, though the men don't believe it. Our friends in Washington warn us earnestly to look out this week for a desperate attack by overwhelming numbers and there are facts which corroborate their views. We are very strong here, and if we can

manage to fight here will have no objection. This is to be *the battle* here, and we feel very confident that Providence has not yet forsaken our banners.

* * * I suppose you have heard of our beautiful new Battle Flag and I wish you could have seen its presentation a few days since to Gen. Longstreet's Division. It was done with much formality and religious ceremony, and accompanied with the greatest enthusiasm among the Regiments and a striking omen. It was a very cloudy day but just as the order was read, committing the flag to the men, the sun broke out brightly on the stands of flags, and the arms and uniforms, making the most beautiful display and attracting everybody's attention by its suddenness.

Hilly is still with me, and Will in Richmond. No news of H's commission. I am going to build a log house for winter quarters as soon as I find out where they will be. I am trying to get board for Bessie in some railroad town near here, if possible, for the winter."

James Hillhouse Alexander to his father, Richmond, Va., June 30th, 1862. (pp. 239-240).

"My dear Father:—

I telegraphed to you last night of the safety of all our family, and of the casualties of the Irvin Artillery,—the latter because I hoped to relieve the heart breaking anxiety of the community at home. I tried to telegraph you the night before but could not get in the office, so I wrote a few lines. I have not seen Porter since the battle began but have heard of him often. He is chiefly engaged ballooning and has not been in the fight. Brother was in on Friday, I believe, and came out safe. I hope he has written, or will write soon his personal experiences. I can only speak of my own. I joined Gen. Lawton as soon as he came near the scene of action and was with him all day Friday, the fight coming on, on our side, about an hour by sun that evening. His brigade was in the hottest part of the field, and it did excellent work, turning the tide in our favor, as I believe in the nick of time. His six regiments went cheering into the fight and it was not long before we had the advantage. It seemed as though it was certain doom to any man to go where we went, and how we ever did go there, and how we ever came out are wonders to me now. I never realized before what a close face to face battle with 50,000 men was, and when I got in I never expected that I could by any possibility get out again. We were hotly engaged for about an hour and a half, tho it did not seem like more than 5 minutes. There was a perfect hail of lead and iron, and men fell like leaves in Autumn, and

to my inexperienced view it seemed impossible for anybody to come out safe. I was about with the Staff all the time, each one doing his best to encourage the men and keep them up to the mark. I had my horse crippled by a spent ball, and my martingales torn off by a shell, and later a button cut from my coat tail by a ball. That was in the closest quarters we had and a soldier who was wounded and lying on the ground told me when it was done. * * *

This fighting which I saw myself was hotter than ever I imagined it could be, and now that I have taken so much trouble to look up a fight and have at last found one, I am satisfied. Next time I go into such a place it shall be in discharge of my duty, and if duty will suffer me to stay out, I will stay. It is all exciting enough while it is going on, and when I got once used to it I was not much concerned, but now that it is all over and I think of it and see the field and the blood and carnage I stepped over so lightly at the time, I am fully convinced that I was foolish to want to go into such business, for I don't want to be killed yet unless it is necessary. So the next time I won't look up a fight as I did this time, for it would be just throwing my life away for fun."

Edward Porter Alexander to his father, Fredericksburg, December 18th, 1862. (pp. 243-247).

"Dear Father:—

I have just finished such an eventful week that I almost despair of being able to give you any adequate idea in a letter of all its occurrences, but will, nevertheless, try what can be done in my brief leisure for a letter. * * *

In the meanwhile we have shelled the town with 145 guns nearly all day. The firing was the heaviest I ever heard and the poor Burg is riddled and considerably burnt. The spectacle was a grand one as you may imagine. That night we all slept at our posts, expecting the grand attack at dawn, but, tho' he had built five bridges, the enemy was all day in crossing his immense force. * * *

About 3:30 P. M. the Washington Artillery ran short of ammunition and sent for me to relieve them, which I did under the heaviest fire I ever saw. Innumerable guns in every quarter fired over the slope outside of the pits, and the houses and streets of the town were filled with infantry who kept the air so full of minie balls that their sound was as constant as the flow of water. I lost fourteen horses and one man killed and a few wounded in running in, but once in we were comparatively safe. The enemy saw the Washington Artillery leaving and thought we had given it up and gave a loud hurrah and dashed at us again in immense

columns, but my chests were full of canister and everything else, and the fire I kindled soon showed them their mistake. They pressed it however, very hard and by dark, when they ceased their firing, my guns had averaged 100 rounds a piece at them. The infantry under us said that we killed more than the Washington Artillery had during the whole day.

About an hour after dark the enemy marched what we hear was Sykes Division of Regulars and there was great cheering in their lines, shortly after which they made another dash at us. We could see nothing but the flashes of their guns, and could scarcely aim at them, but we poured out our second case shot and canister loose in the dark, and their prisoners call that repulse the bloodiest of the whole action. * * *

* * * Their repulse on the right has been as complete as the one in front of the town, and the ground everywhere is so strong that Burnside is afraid to face the music. His enormous force is now encamped where it was before, and for ten square miles, at least, the smoke hangs over his crowded camps like over a city on fire.

* * * Of the condition of the city you will doubtless read in the papers, so I will only say that it is the saddest sight of the war. The house of a cousin of Bessie's living there was pierced with about forty shell, many of them exploding, and was then completely gutted of even the doors by the Yankees. What is going to be done next, it is useless to conjecture in a letter, and so I will leave that to be told in my next.

* * * Much love to all the family in communication with you, not forgetting Mammy, and a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year all around.

Ever, Dear Father, your affectionate son,

E. P. A."

Edward Porter Alexander to his father, Gettysburg, July 3rd 1863
(pp. 248-256).

"Dear Father:—

* * * While I was writing that letter, the battle had already commenced at Gettysburg between A. P. Hill who came down from Carlisle, and three corps of the enemy who came up from Frederick City. At dark on the 1st we received orders to march at 2:30 A. M. on the 2nd for Gettysburg, and at 9 A. M. that morning we were on the field. * * *

Our fight was the severest and bloodiest artillery fight I ever saw, four companies of my battalion losing in forty minutes as much as the whole battalion lost at Sharpsburg, which was the bloodiest of all previous battles. My mare Dixie was severely cut in the thigh by a fragment of

shell, and I got a ball thro' pants and drawers, grazing my right knee, but the skin was not broken. * * *

I slept that night among the guns in position on the field, and at day received orders to take command of all the guns in the vicinity and prepare for a grand assault on the enemy's position. I accordingly put seventy-five pieces in position bearing on the enemy's batteries and the point of attack, and nine others in reserve.

The attack was ordered by Gen. Lee, though Gen. Longstreet was opposed to it as the enemy's position was so powerful, entirely sweeping the 1200 yards over which we had to advance, that it was of doubtful success. Pickett's Division was to make the charge—unsupported it afterwards appeared in rear—and Pettigrew's Division of A. P. Hill's Corps was to go on his left. I was ordered to take a position to observe the effect of our artillery fire, and at the proper moment to give Pickett and Pettigrew the order to charge. * * *

* * * I stood behind a tree with my glass and watched the Yankee line of fire carefully for forty minutes, when there being no material diminution of it, and our ammunition, I knew, burning low, I sent word to Pickett, and Pettigrew also, that they must advance then if at all, before our ammunition burnt out. Five minutes afterwards the most formidable Yankee batteries limbered up and traveled. I waited five minutes more to see if others were going to replace them, but none came and there was a gap of four hundred yards at least in their line. I then sent two other messengers to Pickett to hurry up as our fire was already slackening materially, but it was still at least, five and I believe ten minutes before his lines went thro' my guns and then our ammunition was reduced from five to fifteen rounds per gun. * * *

On the 9th the enemy appeared in our front and we took line of battle and offered fight for four days, which, however, they declined.

On the night of the 13th, having finished a pontoon-bridge (the river was too high to ford), we recrossed the Potomac and are now encamped about 12 miles in front of Winchester.

There are many interesting incidents which I would like to write you, but time and space are wanting. We have had awful marches and very hard fare and are reduced to such a small allowance of transportation that we are living anything but comfortably. I am now commanding my own battalion and the Washington Artillery as the reserve of Longstreet's Corps. Frank Huger, my Major, is a fine fellow, first rate officer, and very pleasant companion. We mess together with an ex-English Captain Winthrop who has espoused our cause, and is assigned to me to be made useful generally. He is as agreeable a companion as any Englishman can be. * * *

For my new Adjutant I hope to get Lieut. Haskell of South Carolina, one of my particular friends. * * *

Much love to each and all at home. You don't know how I long to see you all again and how brightly I anticipate peace and its re-union. God grant that it may not be long and that there may be none missing from our circle, which His mercy has so signally spared thus far.

Ever, dear Father, your affectionate son,

E. P. A."

PICKETT'S CHARGE

GEN. LONGSTREET TO COL. ALEXANDER

"About 12 M.

Hd. Qrs. July 3d, '63.

Colonel. If the Artillery fire does not have the effect to drive off the enemy or greatly demoralize him, so as to make our effort pretty certain, I would prefer that you should not advise Gen. Pickett to make the charge. I shall rely a great deal upon your good judgment to determine the matter and shall expect you to let Gen. Pickett know when the moment offers. Most respectf'y.

J. LONGSTREET,

Lt. Genl. Comdg.

Col. E. P. Alexander
Arty."

COL. ALEXANDER'S REPLY

"Near Gettysburg July 3, 1863.

Lt. Genl. Longstreet, Comdg.

General. I will only be able to judge of the effect of our fire on the enemy by his return fire as his infantry is but little exposed to view, and the smoke will obscure the field. If, as I infer from your note, there is any alternative to this attack, it should be carefully considered before opening our fire, for it will take all the Arty ammunition we have left to test this one thoroughly and if result is unfavorable we will have none left for another effort and even if this is entirely successful it can only be so at a very bloody cost.

Very respectfy yours,

E. P. ALEXANDER,

Col. Arty."

GEN. LONGSTREET'S LETTER

"About 12:30 P. M.

Hd. Qrs. July 3, 1863.

Colonel. The intention is to advance the Inf. if the Arty has the desired

effect of driving the enemy off. or, having other effect such as to warrant us in making the attack. When that moment arrives advise Gen. P. and of course advance such artillery as you can use in aiding the attack.

Most Respectfy,

J. LONGSTREET,

Lt. Genl. Comdg.

Col. Alexander."

COL. ALEXANDER'S LETTER

"About 12:40 P. M.

Near Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

Lt. Genl. Longstreet, Comdg.

General. When our Arty fire is at its best, I will advise Gen. Pickett to advance.

Very respfy yours,

E. P. ALEXANDER,

Col. Arty."

COL. ALEXANDER TO GEN. PICKETT

"1:25 P. M. July 3, 1863.

General. If you are to advance at all, you must come at once, or we will not be able to support you as we ought. But the enemy's fire has not slackened materially, and there are still 18 guns firing from the cemetery.

Respfy yours,

E. P. ALEXANDER,

Col. Arty."

COL. ALEXANDER TO GEN. PICKETT

July 3, 1863, 1:40 P. M.

To Genl. Pickett. The 18 guns have been driven off. For God's sake come on quick, or we cannot support you. Ammunition nearly out.

E. P. ALEXANDER,

Col. Arty."

WARTIME CONDITIONS

Harriet V. (Alexander) Cumming to her sister, Mary Clifford (Alexander) Hull, Christmas, Savannah, December 23rd '63. (p. 258).

* * * "When I have done this, I shall go upstairs and perform the duties of Santa Claus to the best of my ability tho there's not the pleasure in it that there usually is when Wallace helps me, and when I have "full and plenty" to share out. I couldn't let the darkies hang up

their stockings as usual this year—for with candy at six dollars a pound and apples 75c. a piece, I couldn't even furnish them those luxuries. Sallie and Mary having hung up theirs, and I have some few little trifles for them; but my preparations for making gifts don't go much beyond that. I had a little loaf of cake baked for Henry and Louie—and I have some stockings for Cora and Maria—That's all—To make it up to the darkies, I give them a certain amount of provision towards a quilting party that they want to have on Monday night. The colored singing-class, that have had the use of our kitchen for two nights in the week for a year past, have sent a present here for Wallace—a plain white and gilt cup and saucer, (for which they paid \$15!) and a fine gobbler for Christmas dinner—Then this afternoon he had a most valuable Christmas present of a hamper basket containing a sack of salt (two bushels) and a half dozen fine large spare-ribs to rejoice the soul of his cracker wife." * * *

Sarah (Alexander) Lawton to her sister, Mary Clifford (Alexander) Hull, Richmond, May 9th, 1864. (pp. 260-266).

"Richmond—May 9th. Monday. Mr. Lawton came upstairs after dinner and said to me 'I have made arrangements for all of you to leave, day-after-tomorrow.' It came like a thunder-clap upon me. Our arms had seemed so successful that we were beginning to breathe freely and to think the enemy were foiled. At least I cannot go away.

May 10. Tired and sick tonight—after a sad and busy day—preparing the children to go—they are all ready now. Corinne was bitterly opposed to going—but her father talked to her a long time and she now seems cheerful and reconciled.

May 11. They are gone. I feel sad and desolate enough—but have not time to indulge it. I must pack my trunks, so as to be ready for anything. Paul is very useful. Under my direction, he can do all the packing.

* * * *

Friday 13th. Early this morning we were waked by the tidings that the Danville road was cut. We next learned that Gen. Stuart was dead—sad news. After breakfast I had a trunk or two to pack—while thus engaged, Mrs. Stanard sent for me to sit the morning with her. About one o'clock I set out to go to her home—went by the Grattan's to leave a bottle of wine for Mr. G., this led me to Col. Preston's. I found three of the young ladies sitting on the steps, sewing and darning stockings—they stayed there all day, to hear the news. I had a very pleasant morning with Mrs. Stanard and returned home just before Mr. Lawton and the Doctor came to dinner. Mr. L. hurried off soon to be pall-bearer at Gen. Stuart's funeral. Not long after, the Doctor returned to his of-

fice—rain set in—I had a dreary afternoon—we are all alone this evening—a rare occurrence. The gentlemen are talking about how terrified the Congressmen are—how anxious to get horses. We are now hemmed in on all sides.

* * * *

The excitements yesterday were the cannonnading at Drury's Bluff—and the impressment of negroes to work on the fortifications. Jake was caught. Paul and Lysander took flight and hid—and all day Paul did not dare go out.

* * * *

Today I have been sewing all morning—and to prayer-meeting this afternoon. Col. Urquhart dropped in to tea—saying he had to sit up all night in Gen. Bragg's office and he wanted a cup of my nice tea. My tea is very popular and it gives me so much pleasure to have it enjoyed by my friends. The Col. was advising me to leave Richmond in view of the approach of the contending armies towards the city. His advice made me feel as if it would scarcely be wise in us to bring the children home—of wh' I am so sorry. I am becoming so anxious to see them. Richmond

May 30—Sunday. 9½ P. M. Gen. Lawton has just returned from a long ride. He has been out to Gen. Lee's headquarters at Atlee Station, 10 miles from town. He reports the Gen. very unwell and looking worn down. No wonder—the wonder is that he has kept up so long, with so intense a strain upon his mental powers. Gen. Lee seems to expect that the enemy will attack him tomorrow. He telegraphed for Beauregard who went up to him this afternoon. Butler is said to have been heavily reinforced—and I suppose Beauregard will not venture to stay long away from his command. We are all discussing the probability that Grant will not attack, but will cross the Chickahominy, thus forcing Gen. Lee to the city. A siege is far more to be dreaded by us than a battle.

* * * *

* * * * Our news from the Valley is discouraging—raiders in possession of Staunton and Lexington and threatening Lynchburg. I am anxious to hear from our friends, the Gays. I wonder whether they fled from home before the approach of the Yankees or whether they stayed to have the devastation. My housekeeping is seriously interfered with by being cut off from Staunton—whence came my supplies of eggs, butter, &c.

June 19th. Sunday. My record seems of late to be confined to Sunday night. It seems very difficult to write these warm evenings. Nearly always there are visitors and when there are none—we are sit-

ting out on the porch. Richmond has been full of excitement and rumors all day. The enemy have been beleaguering Petersburg and shelling it. Refugees from there have been coming here and there are uncertain tidings of great battles—but nothing authentic is known. We here, feel still very calm and cheerful and never think on the ifs of Grant's success. Household matters still fill up my daily life, as in peace times, and the struggle to live comfortably requires considerable effort and forethought. We continue to have all our wants supplied. I send to market every morning and get fresh vegetables. We have fresh meat in small quantities, some two or three times a week—the rest of the time, ham. I will append my market bills for a week. Wednesday, 5½ lbs. of veal, \$33.00. I peck green peas, \$12. Thursday. Lettuce \$1.50. Cherries, 2 qs. for \$3.00. Friday, Squash, 1 doz. for \$6.00. Asparagus, \$3.00. Saturday, Snap beans, \$4.00 gooseberries \$2.00. Butter, 4 lbs. for \$48.00. Sunday and Monday—nothing. Tuesday, Lettuce \$1.50, Beans \$4.00, Raspberries \$20.00.

* * * *

Friday—June 24. Very hot and dry weather. All our railroads cut. Enemy fortifying on the Weldon road. I am busy with a woman who sews for me by the day, getting the girls' work done and some dresses made for myself. The Gen'l. getting very anxious about the supplies of corn for the Army. The Doctor working hard with the sick and wounded at Jackson Hospital. 2300 patients there—thermometer at 92. Daily prayer meetings. I could not go this week; they were held too far off."

* * * *

Sarah (Alexander) Lawton to her sister, Mary Clifford (Alexander) Hull, Richmond, September 7th, 1864. (pp. 271-273).

* * * "We fear the whole of Georgia now lies open to destructive raids—but Washington is off from the probable track. Should the Yankees go there, we all earnestly hope that father will not think of staying at home. It could do no possible good and would certainly do harm. Here in this raid-visited section, the men are wiser—they all leave home, as a matter of course, on the approach of the enemy—for long experience has taught them that women are the best defenders of themselves and their property under such circumstances. I would much rather have you and Lucy and Hattie to defend me against a party of Yankee freebooters than any three men. I trust in the mercy of Heaven, that they will not be allowed to strip us of everything—for we have yet before us, I fear, a long time of need. I cannot yet discern the bow of promise in the clouds of war. And I often think that the fall of Atlanta, coming just at this time,

was designed for one great benefit to us, which is to dissipate those strong hopes of Peace which we feared would have an injurious effect on our country—ungirding the loins of our minds and relaxing our vigilance and courage.

* * * * *

Thursday, 7th. My plans for yesterday were interrupted by a message from Mrs. Caskie asking me to drive with her at 1 o'clock, which invitation I accepted. In the evening, we all took tea with Lucy, who is now a housekeeper—her mother and sisters having been away since July. And a real Virginia housekeeper she is—with a bountiful eye—and much we all enjoyed her Sally Lunn, tea and coffee, rolls, nice butter and ginger-cake—with peach ice cream and cake at ten o'clock. Lucy looked so pretty too, that was the greatest treat of all. Sally Irvin and Hilly were there and the Gilmers."

MARCH TO THE SEA

Mary Clifford (Alexander) Hull to her sister Louisa (Alexander) Gilmer, Washington, Ga., Dec. 7th, 1864. (pp. 282-283).

* * * "It was the first time I have been really afraid they would come. In the country thro' which they have passed the people have suffered terribly. They spent Sunday in Eatonton—entered the town with all the bands playing and their banners flying, and their horses and themselves dressed in their very best,—Gen. Slocum's horse magnificently tricked out. They went to every house and did more or less mischief. In every instance where persons had buried or hid their valuables, they were compelled to show where. None saved them but those who could say solemnly they had been sent off, and they did not know where they were. They killed all the hogs, poultry and cattle, and what they could not carry off they left dead, and carefully destroyed all the salt they could find anywhere that the people might not save the meat. In every instance they poured out all the syrup—thousands of gallons—and they burned all the corn and grain they could not carry off. They found out the the names of the young ladies, and called them all by their first names, and wherever there was a piano they forced them to play, and they would all sing their national songs. In one house there the ladies determined not to notice them, and when they entered just went on with their work as tho' they did not see them. The officers roamed all over the house, and then went out and told their men to come in and pillage, and there everything was very badly treated. We heard this account of their doings in Eatonton thro' Mrs. Dr. Dunwoody who lives not very far from there,

and whose daughter had been there since on a visit. They carried off a great many negroes, but almost all had made their escape and came back to their owners."

MOVING THE ASSETS OF THE STATE BANK OF GEORGIA

Harriet V. (Alexander) Cumming for her grandchildren, in November, 1864—April 19th, 1865. (pp. 275-276-277).

"Late on the evening of Monday, Nov. 28th, 1864, my Husband came home from a meeting of the Directors of the State Bank, and told me that he was ordered to leave Savannah on the next Wednesday morning at 8 o'clock to take the assets of the bank out of danger.

Sherman's army was then on its march toward Savannah, and all the Banks, warned by what had happened in other places, were hurrying to get their possessions out of reach.

We were to have a special train—to go toward Thomasville—and to hurry to cross the Altamaha before the bridge was cut by our own troops to stop the Yankee progress in that direction. I was to take my three children and my servants with me, and we were to shape our course according to circumstances, when once we had crossed the river. It was pouring rain on that Monday—the week's wash was all wet in the tubs, and the servants could be no help, as they were to pack up to go with me. I was to carry plenty of cooked provision with me, as we would be probably some days on the way—to take blankets, mattresses, chairs, cooking-utensils, &c, that we might sleep in the baggage car, and be prepared to camp out if necessary. To prepare, we had only one day.

* * * * *

Saturday night found us landed in Thomasville and as the sun went down, I sat on a pile of lumber in the street with my children and servants, while my husband rummaged the town to find shelter for us. It was dark before it was found. Then a lady whose husband was in the Army, offered to let us have the second story of her house, if we could furnish our own bedding, and if my husband would undertake to forage for table supplies for the crowd.

We spread our mattresses on the floor, had our own chairs, made the best of everything—and lived there six weeks. An empty store was hired, and there all the gold, bank books &c were stored. The gold was in kegs, such as are used for the transportation of heavy nails, &c, and we were supposed to be carrying spikes for the use of one of the R. R. companies. Our servant Jerrie slept there at night, and Mr. Cumming

and Mr. Ross (the Teller of the Bank) took turns in staying with him at night—all armed.

* * * * *

The Yankee Army had then passed Macon and was in Savannah. So we hired seven wagons and loaded them, each driven by a long-legged cracker from the mountains. We sent Cora's family back to Savannah, as the darkies there were faring well, and they remained in their own quarters in our house till our return a year and a half later—and worked for the Yankees who took possession of it. Wallace, Jr., was about 18 months old when we took this Journey. We were three days and nights on the road. At night the men drew together great trees of dead and fallen pine, and made a roaring fire, round which we camped, and where we cooked supper and provisions for the next day. We reached Macon late in Jan. and made our home with Mrs. Thos. Nesbit, Mr. C's Sister. There we remained for six months. Early in April, news began to come that a second detachment of the Yankee army was on its way thro the State—and what to do with the money, became an anxious question. Wherever the Yanks had found Bank money, they had seized it as spoils of War. We had with us between \$150,000 and \$200,000 in specie, besides many chests of family silver belonging to friends and Directors of the Banks. The specie was in the vault of the Bank—the silver stored in a rented room. After much thought it was decided to bury and to wear what gold we could, and to sink the rest in a deep well. Each member of the household wore a wide belt, made of heavy linen, and stitched full of \$20. gold pieces. The front yard of the house was a mass of large, beautiful rosebushes, in full bloom. Mr. Nesbit had a large iron Foundry and Mill—and there he cast a long, round iron bar, like a lightning rod, the size of a \$20. gold piece, and sharpened it at one end. Freshly-dug ground would have betrayed our secret to the enemy but the lightning rod could be driven in close up to the root of a rose-bush, where it would never be seen. Every day Mr. Cumming made several trips between the house and the Bank, and came home loaded each time, till many thousands of dollars were safely landed in our room. When night came, we waited till everybody was in bed and the town was dark and quiet. Then Mr. Nesbit and Mr. C. went to work. The rod was run down close up to the root of a Rose-bush and as deep as their united strength could sink it (they were both large men)—the hole was filled up with gold eagles, dropped in one by one and loose earth was thrown over the top. They worked till near daylight, while Mrs. N. and I kept watch and gave notice if any one was passing, so that they could get out of sight. The roses were in full bloom. My recollection is that between thirty and forty thousand dollars were buried in that way. Mrs.

N. knew the name of every rose, and a record was kept of what was buried under each. In the mean time we kept up a vigorous search for boxes that might serve our purposes for the rest of the money and they were quietly stored at the Foundry. When all was ready and the near approach of the Yankee army warned us that we must act, Mrs. N. and I went in her carriage to the Bank, where Mr. Cumming awaited us. The day was cold, and we had on heavy cloaks. Each of us passed several times in and out, between the carriage and the Bank, and each time we came out loaded with as many little canvas bags full of gold as we could carry, till the seat was full of them. Then I stayed and sat on them, till all had been brought out, and covered them with my cloak and skirts, while I rode to the Foundry. The others walked, as the weight was great. Mr. N's foreman had been in the habit of staying alone at the Foundry while the Workmen went to dinner—but that day Mr. N. said to him that he could go with the others, as he (Mr. N.) had business that would keep him there for an hour or two. So the Mill was empty and Mr. N. awaited us. In the centre of the building was a very large, deep well, ten feet in diameter, which supplied all the water for the machinery. We got all the little bags safely inside and having had on hour to work, filled the boxes as rapidly as possible, corded them tightly, and one by one the two men consigned them to their watery grave. I never saw my Husband look as he did then—for he was taking an enormous responsibility on himself, and his good name hung on his being able some day to bring up again from that deep, what he then consigned to it. The date was April 19th, 1865. Two days after this the Yankee army took possession of Macon. There were two or three other Savannah Banks whose assets were in the City in charge of their Cashiers and they had decided to try to escape and hide in the surrounding country. But they were captured and the money seized.

Mr. C. was arrested when the Army came in—but all they could find in the vault of the Bank was some barrels of Confederate money to which they were welcome, and a few hundred in silver which we had not been able to hide—and which they confiscated. The money remained in the well more than two years. We returned to Savannah in May, 1866, leaving it there—and it was not till the troops were withdrawn from the State and the reign of Martial Law was over, that Mr. C. went back to Macon and took up his task of recovering what had been so long buried. It was a dreadful time for him—full of risk and the keenest anxiety—but I can tell little about it, as I was not with him. I only know that Mr. Nesbit gave out that he would have to stop work for a week or ten days, to clean out his well and repair his machinery. The work of recovery had to be done at night—all the sand taken from the well and

sifted, the boxes that had not broken taken out and carried to Mr. N's house—and the work done by Trustys that could hold their tongues. Mr. N's colored driver of course knew all that had been done, but he was staunch and faithful, and most useful in all this trying work. All the money was recovered and returned in safety to the Bank of Sav. with the exception of one small package of gold one-dollar pieces, which being so very small and light were lost in the water, mud and sand taken from the well.

But when it was all done, my husband came back to me ten years older, for the few weeks of anxiety and care thro' which he had passed." * * *

THE END

Harriet (Alexander) Cumming to her father, Macon, Ga., April 30th, 1865. (pp. 295-6).

* * * "Generals Johnson and Sherman are to determine whether this is a captured city. The first night and day was an anxious, exciting time. A good many of them rode into the yard, some to ask for food, some to water their horses, etc., but we kept the house closed. Mr. Nesbit or Wallace answered all calls at the door, and those who asked food were fed in the kitchen, so we were not molested in the house. A good many persons had their houses entered and their watches, etc. taken from them, but we escaped with the loss of a horse and mule. The mill was sacked and all the corn and flour carried off, but at the house we fared better than most of our neighbors. The Army seems to be under good discipline and there has been an evident effort to prevent plundering. W-'s precincts have not been entered at all, tho' due precautions had been taken beforehand. If circumstances here do not forbid his leaving, he may go to see you for a few days to talk things over with you. Writing is not safe.

In the midst of all this gloom and anxiety came the news of Gen. Lee's surrender—our death blow. Oh! I have grown old in the two weeks that are past. What faith it requires to bear this blow patiently! The cause which we still believe was a righteous cause, for which so much has been endured patiently, baptized with so much precious blood, for which prayers and tears have been continually offered up—all lost; and those godless wretches triumphant. Did ever faith have a harder trial! 'When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me.' What have our dear and honored leaders been called to endure of humiliation and trial?

This is but a line at a venture, dear Father, to let you know that we have not suffered bodily harm, and also to beg earnestly for any information you may have of Porter, the Gilmers and Lawtons. We hear

nothing—are cut off from the outer world almost entirely. What can Army men like Gen. Gilmer and Porter look forward to? What future lies before them?”

RECONSTRUCTION IN WASHINGTON, GA.

Marion Alexander to her sister, Mary Clifford (Alexander) Hull, Washington, July 31, 1865. (pp. 297-298-299-300).

* * * “Our whole community has been wrought up to the highest state of excitement and indignation within the past two days by the unexpected confiscation of Mrs. Toombs’ house, and her forcible ejection therefrom. The Yankee Gen’l Wilde, who is at the head of the Bureau, embracing Freedmen, Abandoned Lands and Refugees, came up here two weeks ago with that old hypocrite French, and they have remained here ever since, making themselves busy, Wilde especially, in everybody else’s concerns. They have a body-guard of Negro soldiers through whom all their commands are issued. On Saturday some of them were sent up to Mrs. T. with a written order to the effect that she must prepare to vacate the premises in twenty-four hours, as the house and lot were considered abandoned property,—the rightful owner, an ex-senator of the U. S. and a Major General in the Confederate Army (so-called) having left it. She would be allowed to take wearing apparel, some china, glass, etc., six chairs, and enough furniture to make one room tolerably comfortable, together with two week’s rations! All else must be left. A Negro guard was placed at the front and back of the house, remaining there until yesterday at 12 o’clock, when Mrs. T. and Sallie left, never to cross its threshold again. Nothing that could be done to add insult to wrong was spared. Wilde took possession several hours before they left, examined everything which was sent off, and retaining the crockery, etc., walked all over the house, turned over the beds, ate peaches, and made himself at home, showing himself not only a devil, but the lowest of vulgarians. Tomorrow, he says, the land is to be divided among the Negroes. It is believed that he is acting entirely without authority, merely because he wanted a comfortable house to live in, already furnished and stored; and Mr. G. Toombs left here yesterday, resolved not to stop short of Washington, if redress cannot be had elsewhere.

Cousin Sallie is very unwell, and runs great risk in being moved as she was, and when this was represented to the Brute he only said that he had nothing to do with her being sick. I never felt in such a tumult in my life, as I did on going to bid them goodbye, and I don’t know how Mrs. Toombs forebore to call upon God to curse such a wretch. I hope

I may live to see the day when the vengeance of Heaven may overtake him, and when the mercy he has shown to those defenseless women may be meted out to him. good measure pressed down and running over. You cannot understand the bitterness which we feel, unless you could hear all the little details of his brutality which are too numerous to write. Poor Mrs. Toombs looked crushed, though she says she anticipated something of this kind, sooner or later. They have gone out for the present to Mr. DuBose, where they are awaiting Dudley who has been released and is on his way home. I forgot to mention that Wilde took horses, carriages, cows, everything, but the few exceptions mentioned above. He seems preparing to institute another 'Reign of Terror' here."

ADAM LEOPOLD ALEXANDER

Adam Leopold Alexander during his life exerted so strong an influence that it seems fitting to further describe his personality to the charm of which I can bear witness. Born in Georgia of a German mother by a Scotch father he apparently inherited from neither any national trait, or any affection or sentimental interest in either of the countries from which he derived his descent; nor did he pass on to his children any special interest in Edinburg or Stuttgart. He was in every sense as American as if his ancestors had come to Virginia with the Cavaliers during the English Civil Wars; or to South Carolina with the Huguenots after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. Unlike the majority of American young men it was not necessary for him to adopt a business career or practice a profession in order to obtain a livelihood, and his life spent in the management of landed property was similar to that of a high-minded, cultivated, just and benevolent English squire; yet there was a difference—the squire would almost certainly have been a member of the House of Commons, while Mr. Alexander steadfastly refused to accept public office.

His boyhood's instructor was one who had associated with men of distinction—Rev. Wm. McWhirr, A.M., of Belfast College, Ireland, who had crossed the ocean to be a tutor to Bushrod Washington in the household of his uncle the General, and was later principal of the Alexandria, Va., Academy. When Sunbury assumed its residential phase, Dr. McWhirr was summoned thither to direct the education of the youth of that section, and in his admirable school Adam Leopold was prepared to enter Yale College at the age of fifteen and graduated with distinction in his eighteenth year. He later studied law in the office of Judge Barrian in Savannah, was admitted to the bar, but never practiced his profession. Being a man of scholarly tastes with a love of learning for its own sake, he continued during life the pursuit of knowledge in many branches, was deeply versed in the Greek Testament and made the Latin classics his friends. His versatility, the charm of his easy and polished manners, his sense of humor, sympathetic and benevolent temper, clothed him with a winning attractiveness, to which was added the gift of personal beauty. More impressive was the conviction of those who met him that he possessed unswerving integrity, justice, and good judgment uninfluenced by self-seeking. Though often asked to enter political life, Mr. Alexander refused. He had an ideal of the use to be made of his life, and did not

consider his candle "hidden under a bushel" when its light shone forth from the windows of his home. After his death, Samuel Barnett, of Washington, Ga., a life-long friend of Mr. Alexander, in a letter to the *Chronicle and Constitutionalist* of Augusta, wrote as follows.

"Though he filled stations of responsibility and trust, his proudest title was that he had been the father of many children, some of whom had become famous, all of whom had stood in the front rank in the communities where they dwelt, and none of whom had cast the slightest reproach upon his spotless name. This cannot always be said of families; nay, it is the rarest record in human annals. With his wife and only sister, his sons and daughters, and some of their descendants round him his dying hours were consoled by affection and blessed of Heaven".

The Alexander Letters reveal the delightful relationship that existed between Mr. Alexander and his children and the humorous manner in which he sometimes pointed a moral.

In order to give his daughters the education he thought essential to their well-being, Adam Leopold Alexander went to Massachusetts and engaged a highly gifted woman, Miss Marion Bracket, to come to Georgia as governess. She travelled thither by public conveyance as far as Augusta where she was met by Mr. Alexander's family carriage and thus concluded the journey. For eight years she instructed a group of girls consisting of his own daughters and a few others in a school-house he erected for them in "the grove". Later desiring to provide the means of education for a larger number of Southern young women, Mr. Alexander founded the seminary over which Miss Bracket was placed as principal, with teachers from the North to assist her, where many received intellectual training.

In a letter to Sarah (Alexander) Lawton, Richard Malcolm Johnson writes as follows:

* * * "More than forty years ago when my older brother along with Tucker Irwin, was a student of law under Judge Andrews in Washington, I used to hear him talk of the great school for girls that Mr. Alexander had established there with Miss Bracket as the head and Misses Belcher and Smith as her aides. I had an idea that Mr. Alexander to be the founder of such an institution must be far advanced in life. Then I heard afterwards of what he had done for our dear friend Alex. Stephens. Yet later I was surprised to find that he was not an older man.

Well, my dear friend, it is well to have had such a father to remember what sort of man he was, competent for the greatest offices, yet wholly without ambition to occupy them. A man who above all of his time exhibited that one may do as much in private for his country as the most renowned in public and do so only by the force of an example of spot-

less integrity and a possession of highest, noblest public spirit. For your father, ever since my childhood I have had an admiration, which somehow I have had for no other man in the State. I could not but pay him the honor which all men feel to be due to a man of transcendent abilities; more than doubly due, when such a man persists in remaining a private citizen, leaving to others to struggle for public honors and distinction. At last this is man's loftiest ambition—to do one's best for his family, his neighbors, and his country, and not only not to seek, but positively decline all rewards for such service". (See Alexander Letters, pp. 329, 330.)

End of quotations from the Alexander Letters.

GENERAL EDWARD PORTER ALEXANDER

The limits of space do not permit of any adequate narrative of General Alexander's multiform useful and important life. A few glimpses of him at certain critical historic moments is all that can be attempted. His *Military Memoirs of a Confederate*, Scribners, New York, 1907, being strictly scientific and technical furnishes little material of biographical character and lacks the inexhaustible fund of anecdote which embellished the conversation of the General. Some of his letters from the front can be found in "The Alexander Letters", quotations from which are introduced in this Appendix. The following appreciation of General Alexander's character was published in the *Augusta Chronicle*, together with a biographical sketch of his life, April 29th, 1910:

* * * "His family life was absolutely perfect, he was a courtly gentleman always, and made under all circumstances a devoted tender husband—a proud, loving father—he was adored by his own family and loved and admired by all who knew him well".

* * * * *

The approach of Civil War found Lieut. E. P. Alexander on the Pacific coast, and the opening chapter in his *Memoirs* tells of the momentous decision he was called upon to make.

"There was generally little active interest taken by army officers in political questions, but, with few exceptions, the creed was held, that, as a matter of course, in case war should result from secession, each officer would go with his State. In Feb., we received news of the secession of Georgia. There seemed then, however, strong probability of a peaceful separation."

* * * * *

While McPherson proved himself afterward to be a great soldier, he was also one of the most attractive and universally beloved and admired men whom I have ever met. His reply to my request was like a prophecy in its foresight, and its affectionate kindness appealed to me very deeply. I have always remembered the conversation vividly. He said:

"If you must go, I will give the leave of absence, and do all in my power to facilitate your going. But don't go. These urgent orders to stop you here are meant to say that, if you are willing to keep out of the war on either side, you can do so. They mean that you will not be asked to go into the

field against your own people, but that you will be kept on this coast, upon fortification duty, as long as the war lasts.

Gen. Totten likes you and wants to keep you in the Corps. That is what these orders mean. This war is not going to be the ninety days affair that papers and politicians are predicting. Both sides are in deadly earnest, and it is going to be fought out to the bitter end".

* * * * *

"I could not but be greatly impressed by this appeal. It made me realize, as I had never done before, the gravity of the decision which I had to make. But one consideration was inexorable; *I must go with my people.*" (Military Memoirs, pp. 2-6.)

Four years of bitter warfare found Gen. Edward Porter Alexander at Appomattox with the heroic army of Northern Virginia. His *Memoirs* bring the memorable events before us in vivid array—the receiving and dispatching of letters between Grant and Lee—the falling of the curtain upon one of the greatest, as well as the most picturesque and chivalrous wars of history.

* * * * *

"Here we found Gen. Lee. While we were getting breakfast, he sent for me, and, taking out his map, showed me that the enemy had taken a highway bridge across the Appomattox near the High Bridge, were crossing on it, and would come in upon our road about three miles ahead. He directed me to send artillery there to cover our passage and, meanwhile, to take personal charge of the two bridges at Farmville (the railroad and the highway) prepare them for burning, see that they were not fired too soon, so as to cut off our own men, nor so late that the enemy might save them."

* * * * *

"The next day, the 4th, was the first quiet day of our retreat. The 2d corps followed us up closely, but there was no collision. All the rest of the Federal army had taken the more direct road which I had seen on Lee's map, and was marching to get ahead of us at Appomattox C. H. During the day I rode for a while with Gen. Pendleton, our chief of artillery. He told me that some of the leading generals had conferred, and decided that it would be well to represent to Lee that, in their opinion, the cause was now hopeless, in order that he might surrender and allow the odium of making the first proposition to be placed upon them."

"After sundown on the 7th, Mahone, still holding the road against the 2d corps under Humphreys, asked a flag of truce to enable him to remove the wounded, left in front of his line when he charged and captured the colors of the 5th, N. H. When the reply came, granting

the truce for an hour, it brought also a letter from Grant to Lee as follows:

"April 7, 1865.

General:—The result of the last week must convince you of the hopelessness of further resistance on the part of the Army of Northern Virginia in this struggle. I feel that it is so, and regard it as my duty to shift from myself the responsibility of any further effusion of blood, by asking of you the surrender of that portion of the Confederate army known as the Army of Northern Virginia.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt. Gen.*"

"Lee, at that moment, happened to be near Mahone's lines, and within an hour the following reply was delivered to Gen. Seth Williams, the bearer:

"April 7, 1865.

General:—I have received your note of this date. Though not entertaining the opinion you express on the hopelessness of further resistance on the part of the Army of Northern Virginia, I reciprocate your desire to avoid useless effusion of blood and, therefor, before considering your proposition, ask the terms you will offer on condition of its surrender.

R. E. LEE, *Gen.*"

(*Military Memoirs*, pp. 599-600.)

"When the truce in our rear was for the time arranged, Lee returned to our front and stopped in an apple orchard a hundred yards or so in advance of our line where I had some fence rails piled under a tree to make him a seat. Here Longstreet joined him, and they again discussed the chances of Grant's making some humiliating demands. Humphrey's refusal to recognize Lee's presence between the lines as constituting a truce, while awaiting the reply to Lee's proposal to surrender on Grant's terms, and the reluctantly allowed single hour of truce as the alternative of instant battle, naturally made them, perhaps, suspicious. Few in either army yet knew of the liberality with which Grant was prepared to treat us. The general temper had been illustrated in the fight at Sailor's Creek by the Chaffin's Bluff battalion, under Stiles, who tried to insist upon fighting to the last ditch. Even Lee and Longstreet, under present circumstances, could not feel confidence in their hope that he might not demand unconditional surrender. So as they sat together under the apple tree awaiting the coming of Grant's messenger to summon Lee to the conference, silence gradually fell between them. The conversation dropped to broken sentences, and there were occasional long silences between them. The last thing said was by Longstreet to Lee as Grant's messenger was seen approaching. It was:

"General, unless he offers us honorable terms, come back and let us fight it out".

Grant's messenger was Col. Babcock of his staff, who had ridden ahead for eight miles with the reply to Lee's last note. Less formal than the previous correspondence had been, and using for the first time the customary terms of courtesy, it conveyed assurance that no unpleasant surprises were to be expected—it read:

"April 9, 1865.

Gen. R. E. Lee, Commanding C. S. A.:

Your note of this date is but this moment 11:50 A. M. received. In consequence of my having passed from the Richmond and Lynchburg road to the Farmville and Lynchburg road I am at this writing about four miles west of Walker's Church and will push forward for the purpose of meeting you. Notice sent to me on this road where you wish the interview to take place will meet me.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. Grant, *Lt. Gen.*"

After reading this note Lee said that he would ride forward to meet Gen. Grant, but that he was apprehensive lest hostilities might begin in the rear on the termination of Meade's truce. Babcock accordingly wrote requesting Meade to maintain the truce until orders from Grant could be received. To save time this was taken at once through our lines by Col. Forsyth of Sheridan's staff, who was accompanied by Col. Taylor, Lee's adjutant.

The meeting, by strange coincidence, took place in the house of Maj. Wilmer McLean, who had owned the farm on Bull Run on which had occurred the first collision between the two armies at Blackburn's Ford on July 18th, 1861, and who also owned the farm and house used for similar purposes to-day as told in the account of that battle. Lee was accompanied to the meeting only by Col. Marshall, his military secretary, and a single courier, who held their horses during the two or three hours consumed. A quiet dignity characterized Lee's bearing throughout the scene, and on the part of all Federal officers present there was an evident desire to show only the friendliness feelings. The formal proceedings were limited to an exchange of notes.

* * * * *

Some conversation had accompanied the preparation of the letters in which Lee had explained that our cavalry had been required to furnish their own horses, and it was very desirable that they might be allowed to retain them, that the men might plant crops for the summer. Having been in public service they were legally captured property, but Grant cordially yielded the title, not making it part of his terms, but

instructions were given all quartermasters to allow all claims of horses as private property without question. Gen. Lee expressed much pleasure at this concession, saying to Grant:

"This will have the best possible effect. It will be very gratifying and will do much toward the conciliation of our people."

Grant's commissary was also ordered to immediately deliver to Lee 25,000 rations. The conference then terminated, and Lee rode back to his camp. As he was seen approaching the artillery, commands were formed by the roadside with instructions to uncover in silence as he passed, but the line of battle which had been maintained all day, seeing the movement of the cannoneers, broke their ranks and overwhelmed all with a great crowd, wrought to a high pitch of emotional affection for its beloved leader of the cause now forever lost. With alternate cheers and tears they flocked around him so that his progress was obstructed, and he presently stopped and made a few remarks to the men, after which he was allowed to pass on to his camp. He told the men that in making the surrender he had made the best terms possible for them, and advised all to go home, plant crops, repair the ravages of war, and show themselves as good citizens as they had been good soldiers. This was but the second address which he ever made.

* * * * *

The firing of salutes was soon begun in the Federal camps and the playing of bands, but Grant requested that all such demonstrations be suppressed, which was quickly done.

Without any further mention of the subject it was assumed as a matter of course, by Grant, that our paroles would protect every one who surrendered from political prosecutions, and he had it so arranged that each one was furnished with an official copy of Gen. Orders No. 43, issued from the headquarters of the 24th corps which had a printing press along. It read as follows:

"By agreement between the officers appointed by Generals Lee and Grant to carry out the stipulations of the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, the evidence that an officer or enlisted man is a paroled prisoner of war is the fact of his possessing a printed certificate, certifying to the fact, dated at Appomattox C. H. April 10, 1865 and signed by his commanding officer or the staff-officer of the same.

"All guards, patrols, officers, and soldiers of the United States forces will respect such certificates, allow free passage to the holders thereof, and observe, in good faith, the provisions of the surrender that the holders shall remain unmolested in every respect.

By command of Maj. Gen. Gibbon.

EDWARD MOALE, *Lt. Col. & A. A. G.*"

Our paroles had printed across the ends, "Paroled Prisoners' Pass" in some ornamental work between top and bottom lines, the paper being about three inches by eight. Mine read:

"Brig-Gen. E. P. Alexander, chief of artillery, 1st corps, A. N. V. of Ga., a paroled prisoner of the Army of Northern Virginia, has permission to go to his home, and there remain undisturbed with four private horses.

W. N. PENDLETON, *Brig. Gen. & Chief of Artillery.*"

At that time Brazil was going to war with Paraguay, and, fearing that I might find difficulty in getting employment, as a civilian and being already so far on my way, I determined, before returning to Ga., to go to Washington, D. C. and interview the Brazilian minister as to the chances of a position in the Brazilian army. So from Appomattox, I started on April 12, for Washington, sending my horses to Ga. by friends, and joining a mixed party of Federals and Confederates, riding to Burkesville, where we could take a train. The party had an escort of cavalry, and included Hon. E. B. Washburne of Ill., well-known as the special friend of Genl. Grant and Confederate Maj.-Gen. Wilcox of Ala.

* * * * *

In common with all of Grant's army, the officers and soldiers of our escort and company treated the paroled Confederates with a marked kindness which indicated a universal desire to replace our former hostility with special friendship. All Federal privates would salute our uniforms, horsemen and teamsters would give us the roads, and in all conversations with officers or men special care would be evident to avoid painful topics.

* * * * *

Unfortunately, and without fault of her own, the work of an assassin, only three days later, changed everything, converting into gall the very milk of human kindness in every breast, and blasting the South with a whirlwind of resentment, the effects of which will not disappear for generations. But one of its effects was one for which I will ever remain grateful. It made it utterly impossible for me to go to Brazil. I called on the Brazilian minister in Washington, on the 18th, while the President's body was lying in state in the White House, and the streets swarmed with angry crowds ready to mob any one known to be a Confederate. His Excellency kindly advised me to give up all ideas of Brazil, and to take myself out of Washington City with the least possible delay."

* * * * *

The delightful concluding scene in Gen. Alexander's public career occurred at the Centennial Celebration at the West Point Military Academy, June 9th, 1902, when his imaginative, brilliant and patriotic speech, amid smiles and tears was received with enthusiastic applause.

ALEXANDER RUDOLF LAWTON

"When the Civil War opened I was not three years old. From the time my father went to Virginia and joined Stonewall Jackson's corps in the Spring of 1862, the family was more or less wandering, and my teaching was all by my mother and my sister Corinne—two splendid teachers. In the Summer of 1866 I went to a priests' school at Auteuil in the suburbs of Paris, and in the Autumn of that year to the Institute Hénon-Ferté, No. 16 Rue de Courcelles, in the heart of Paris, leaving there August 9, 1867, (my ninth birthday), the day of Commencement Exercises, with six prizes—Children's Books, which are still among my treasures.

We returned to America in the Autumn of 1867, and I was a short time in the public schools. For the next two years I was in a private school in Savannah, and then for two years in the public schools, graduating from the High School in 1872 just before my fourteenth birthday, second in my class. I then spent three years, (1872-75), at Bellevue High School, Bedford County, Virginia, under James P. Holcombe, (Virginia Statesman and Publicist), as Principal, succeeded on his death in 1873 by William R. Abbott, the greatest teacher and the most skillful handler of boys I ever saw. I am more indebted to him for my education than to all the other men combined, and to the hard and hardy country life at Bellevue, on an old Virginia plantation, I attribute my strong physique and my good health.

I graduated A.B., at the University of Georgia in 1877, just before my nineteenth birthday, standing second in my class. In the Autumn of 1877 I attended Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, but was called away at the end of two months by providential cause, and then spent eight months in my father's office as a law student. In 1878-79 I was a law student at the University of Virginia under the celebrated John B. Minor, and remained there for his Summer law class in 1879, following this with a special course at Harvard Law School under Langdell, Ames, Thayer and Gray. Returning to Savannah I was admitted to the Bar in June, 1880. On February 15, 1882, the firm of Lawton & Cunningham was formed by my father Alexander Robt. Lawton, Henry C. Cunningham, (afterwards my brother-in-law), and myself. It has continued without change of name and in the same office to the present day; the partners being Alexander Rudolf Lawton, T. M. Cun-

ningham, Jr., (son of Henry C. Cunningham), and Alexander Robt. Lawton, (son of Alexander Rudolf Lawton).

There was no Phi Beta Kappa Chapter at the University of Georgia in my day. In 1915 the Chapter was established there, Hamilton W. Mabie officiating. They went back to former classes and selected two members from the Class of 1877, of which I was one.

"When war was declared against Spain and volunteers were called for in April, 1898, Alexander Rudolf Lawton was Colonel of the First Regiment of Infantry, Georgia National Guard, then called Georgia State Troops. Georgia was asked for two regiments of infantry and two batteries of field artillery. The Governor of Georgia summoned the Colonels of the four infantry regiments and one cavalry regiment for conference. In a few days the Governor announced the selection of the Colonels and Lieutenant Colonels of the two regiments of infantry. Captain Oscar J. Brown, U. S. A., (then on detail as Adjutant General of Georgia), was announced as Colonel of the Second Georgia Infantry, U. S. V., and Colonel Lawton as Colonel of the First Georgia Infantry, U. S. V., and these officers were ordered to organize the regiments by selection, more or less geographically, from the National Guard of the State; the southern section of the State being assigned to the First Regiment.

The First Regiment, (Col. A. R. Lawton commanding), assembled at the State Camp on May 9th, 1898, and was mustered into the United States Army on May 16th, 1898. The Second Regiment, which was mustered in on the same date, was shortly ordered to Tampa, Florida, and Colonel Lawton remained at Griffin commanding his own regiment and two light batteries until they moved in June on assignment to the First Brigade, (General Chas. F. Roe of New York commanding), Second Division, First Army Corps at Chickamauga. The time spent at Griffin was used for intensive instruction so far as the limited armament and equipment would permit, and particularly for practice marches and hardening of officers and men, and when the regiment went to Chickamauga it was well trained and well disciplined. It was selected to fill a vacancy in the brigade to which it was assigned because the Adjutant General of the Department of the Gulf, (to which it had been theretofore attached), advised General Breckenridge, (commanding at Chickamauga), that it was the best volunteer regiment in the service, as appears by a letter from the Adjutant General to Colonel Lawton and now in his possession.

The First Georgia saw no foreign service. It was twice ordered to prepare for immediate departure to Porto Rico as a part of commands selected from the troops at Chickamauga. Both movements from Chickamauga were subsequently abandoned. The *New York Herald* stated in

a dispatch from Chickamauga that the reason for the selection of the First Brigade of the Second Division was the excellent standing of the First Georgia, which constituted a part of the Brigade.

At Chickamauga the regiment was engaged only in the usual intensive training. The terrible sanitary conditions at Chickamauga—a scourge of typhoid—are well known. From the beginning all the water used by the First Georgia was hauled from a spring five miles distant and under stringent orders rigidly enforced none of the camp water was used. The regimental surgeons were all from civil life, but they were able and diligent. Though one regiment at Chickamauga lost more than 140 men from typhoid fever alone, the First Georgia in its six months of service lost only 9 men by disease, and 2 by accident, and 1 by violence.

In August, 1898, the regiment moved to Knoxville, Tenn., where sanitary conditions were excellent. Hostilities having ceased, and the command being designated for early muster out but little work was done, and it was finally mustered out at Macon, Georgia in November, 1898.

Colonel Alexander Rudolf Lawton relinquished the command of the First Georgia and was transferred to the retired list of the National Guard in November, 1899, and has not since engaged in military activities.

The First Infantry of Georgia National Guard was organized in 1859 as First Volunteer Regiment of Georgia, with Alexander Robert Lawton, (1st), the father of Alexander Rudolf Lawton, (2d), as Colonel; and it was this regiment, which under command of its first Colonel took possession of Fort Pulaski at the mouth of the Savannah River in January, 1861, under the orders of Governor Joseph E. Brown. Georgia seceded on January 19, 1861. Colonel Lawton, (1st), was commissioned Brigadier General, Confederate States Army, April 9, 1861.

In the World War this same regiment was on the Mexican Border and went to France, though too late to reach the battle line. It was known as the 118th United States Field Artillery, and its Lieutenant Colonel was Alexander Robert Lawton, (now known as A. R. Lawton, Jr.), son of Colonel A. R. Lawton, (2d). In the statutory reorganization of the National Guard following the World War it has just been reorganized as the First Field Artillery, Georgia National Guard.

Lieut. Colonel A. R. Lawton, (3d), was unanimously selected by its officers as Colonel, but controlling reasons prevented his acceptance.”
April 26, 1921.

ANCESTRY OF BEATRIX KENNEDY

Mrs. Edward Porter Alexander Ficklen

In the ancestry of Beatrix Kennedy we find blended the three great races whose efforts produced the Americans of the Revolution who opposed and finally overcame England.

From *The Thomas Book* it appears that Cho, Choo, Chiux, Chou, etc., are names common in many parts of England; for example Chew of Blackburn, Lancastershire, Chewton, Somersetshire, Chew Magna, Chew Stoke, Chew Court and Chew Church. The author gives genealogies of three Families of Chews in America, but does not attempt to connect them with the English families from which they sprang.

First come the Chews of Long Island and elsewhere; second the Chews of Maryland and Pennsylvania; of this family were Chief Justice Chew of Cliveden, near Germantown, and Peggy Chew whose name is associated with the gaities in Philadelphia during the British occupancy and with the unfortunate Major Andre and the Mischianza. Lastly the Chews of Virginia from whom Mrs. Ficklen is descended.

Beverly Chew of New Orleans, (VI), is represented in his portrait, (now owned by his grandson Beverly Chew of New York and Geneva), as a very handsome and distinguished man of about thirty-five. The grandson, noted as a man of letters and collector of rare books, gives me the following items relating to his grandfather:

"He, General Jackson, had it in for my poor grandsire because when he was collector he would not allow him to have funds he demanded when U. S. Commissioner to purchase Florida from Spain. Jackson appeared in New Orleans without funds and demanded the money he wanted from my grandfather as Collector and from the United States Bank as Depositary of Government funds. But as he could not produce a Treasury warrant authorizing him to draw funds, my grandfather quite properly refused. So when Jackson became President the first head to fall was my grandfather's, and the crusade against the United States Bank began which ended in its failure. 'To the Victor belong the Spoils'. The citizens of New Orleans incensed at the treatment Mr. Chew had received and as a testimonial of their confidence and esteem presented him a superb set of silver inscribed as follows:

"From the Citizens of New Orleans to Beverly Chew, in

testimony of his public services, during 14 years as Collector of the District of the Mississippi, A. D., 1829."

Of this service Mr. Beverly Chew is the owner of four pieces, two flagons or pitchers and two large tureens. Mrs. Beverly Chew Duer of New York has an epergne of which a mate probably exists in some other branch of the family—making six pieces. The silver is massive, of beautiful design and intended to serve a large company.

The Chew coat of arms as it appears on p. 77 of *The Thomas Book*, was a grant of 1703 to William Chew, Gentleman, of Bedfordshire, a date later than the arrival of Joseph Chew in Virginia. Two other shields are given showing a similarity that points to a common origin.

DUTCH ANCESTRY

In explanation of the Dutch genealogies it may be stated that surnames—of late origin in all languages—were in process of formation among the Dutch. Ordinarily a person bore his baptismal name followed by the name of his father with the affix *se* or *sen*. Later the name of an estate or the town where the person was reared was used as a designation as "van Volkenberg", but peasants as well as nobles used this method. The van Rensselaers took their name from their estate of Rensselaer, (the stags lair), but the van Burens were peasants from the village of Buren in no wise related to the counts of Buren. (*Schuyler's Colonial N. Y.*, vol. I, p. 100). The founder of the Schuyler family, (scores of whose signatures are in existence), signed himself variously Philip Pieterse, Philip Pieterse Schuijler, Philip Schuijler, only using the *van* in the family record of his children.

The governments in the middle and southern colonies differed from those prevailing in New England and the names of officials need explanation too. The Burgomaster of Nieuw Amsterdam held an office of high responsibility. Mayors and recorders of New York and Albany were appointed by the royal governor who represented the King of England. The Mayors of Albany were the highest resident officials in the north—the frontier to be held against France; and this office did not become elective until 1839. Surveyors General dealt with matters inter-colonial and inter-provincial in character for to them was referred the decision and settling of disputed boundaries, etc. The Orphan Master presided over a court in chancery, Commissioner of Indian Affairs was in charge of the delicate relations between the Colony and the Five Nations, (a Powerful Federation). He must be a man of cool judgment, firmness and above all of tact.

VAN SLICHTENHORST

Brant Arentse van Slichtenhorst, Acting Indian Commissioner under Dutch Colonial rule, Nieuw Netherland. Resident Director of Rensselaerwyck, 1646-1655, from NyKirk in Gelderland. Brant Arentse came out to the Dutch Colonies to represent the Patroon of Rensselaerwyck, a minor residing in Holland. He was a widower and brought with him a son and daughter. As an official he gave his entire time to the interests of his principal. Never entering into private speculation, nor using his power to secure a fortune, though he invested in vast tracts of land for the Patroon. His Directorship was a stormy one. As Stuyvesant, Director General of Nieuw Netherland, claimed jurisdiction over the entire province—including Manors—a conflict of authority arose and van Slichtenhorst was twice put under arrest. In 1651 Jan Baptiste van Rensselaer, third son of the Patroon came over to represent the family, bringing with him a younger brother, Richard, and superseded van Slichtenhorst, 1652, who returned to Holland, 1655, leaving his children in the New World; and d. about 1660. His daughter, Margareta, had m. "Chrismastide" 12th Dec., 1650, that brilliant young Hollander, Philip Pieterse van Schuijler. She was a remarkable woman, possessed of executive ability of a high order. After the death of her husband managing his large and complicated estate for twenty-eight years—bringing up her large family, exerting a strong influence on public affairs, advancing money to pay the troops, and made an equitable will, satisfactory to the heirs.

The name van Slichtenhorst is now extinct in Holland and America.

SCHUYLER

Philip Pieterse Schuijler, (as he spelled the name at first), may have derived this surname from the town of Schiler in the district of Volcanburg. One never ceases to be astonished at the precocity of our forbears. Born about 1628 the young man arrived in Nieuw Netherland unheralded, the date of his landing being unknown. He made his way to Beaverwyck, (Fort Orange), and in 1650, when about twenty-two years of age, married, on 12th Dec., Margareta van Slichtenhorst, daugh-

ter of the Director of Rensselaerwyck. From the beginning he was connected with public affairs and his record during life is bound up with that of the province of Nieuw Nederland under the Dutch, and of New York under the English supremacy. Among other offices he held the following:—1655, when he had been but five years in the colony, Vice-Director of Nieuw Nederland at Fort Orange. Acting Indian Commissioner, 1655-59, 1662, 1666-79. Capt. of troops in Albany Co., 1667. Capt. at Schenectady, 1669. Magistrate of Fort Orange, 1655-79, except for four years. He built the historic house and established the *bourie* of the “*vlacht*”, the *flaats* a few miles north of Fort Orange or Albany in what might be called the outskirts of civilization, and some of his recorded purchases give a glimpse of its furnishing, for he bought at auction from Rutger Jacobsen Van Schoenderwoert a picture at 35 guilders, another at 100 guilders and a “fine ring” at 18 guilders. On another occasion he bought from Claes Hendrickse van Schoenhoven “an inlaid oak cabinet”. The Dutch constructed their houses like those in Holland, many being built with bricks brought from the Netherlands. Dutch tiles were set around the fire places and their households were conducted according to the customs of Holland. In 1650 a Dutch church was built in Fort Orange in style very unlike a New England meeting house, the laying of the corner stone being conducted with all the pomp possible. The windows were adorned with the armorial bearings of some of the church members painted in Holland. Among them were the van Rensselaer, Wendel, Schuyler and van der Blaas families. The arms of the latter covered 12 lights of a large window. Schuylers was painted on a large central light. In 1656 this church being too small another exactly like it, save in possessing larger proportions, was built around the original structure which the congregation continued to use. The old glass was transferred to the new windows. After standing 52 years this church was replaced in 1708 by a third and the coats of arms given to the descendants of the original owners. The Schuyler glass was broken, but mended so as to appear intact until 1877. About 1879-80 it was broken so badly as to be beyond repair, but many copies had been made of it.

The Bible of Philip Pieterse remains a treasured possession of a descendant. The entries are in his handwriting. That recording the birth of his daughter, Alida, translated reads as follows:

“1656. the 28th february being Monday is born our second daughter Alyda van Schuyler. May the Lord god let her grow up in virtues to her salvation. Amen”.

Philip Pieterse van Schuijler d. 9th May, 1683. Margaretta van Slichtenhorst, his wife, d. 1711. Their daughter, Alyda b. 28th Feb., 1656, m. 1st, Feb. 10th, 1675, Rev. Nicholas van Rensselaer who had

come out to superintend the Manor of Rensselaer-wyck. He lived but a few years, dying Nov., 1678. The following year, 1679, Alyda Schuyler, being then twenty-three years of age, m. Robert Livingston, a young man lately arrived in Albany.

ROBERT LIVINGSTON

Robert Livingston b. 13th Dec., 1654, at Ancrum, Scotland, was the son of a clergyman who had fled to Holland to escape persecution in his own country, and here his family was reared. Robert who enjoyed the facilities for education offered by the Netherlands, was the master of Dutch and French as well as of his mother tongue. Arriving in New York at the age of twenty-five when the province had passed into English rule he displayed his ambition for power and wealth and became at once a leader. He was involved during life in controversies with the Royal Governors, frequently going to England to present his cases before the Privy Council. Grasping for wealth and power he yet appears to have kept within the letter of the law, and came out exonerated from investigations. During one of his voyages he was shipwrecked upon the coast of Spain. During the troubles incident to the flight of James II and accession of William and Mary he as well as Schuyler and Ten Broeck were against Leisler. His tumultous and crowded life can be followed in any Colonial History of New York.

Robert Livingston lived to see his crowning ambition realized in the possession of a vast landed estate erected into a Manor by Gov. Dongan, July, 1686, about 16 miles in length N. & S. and some 25 in breadth. The Manor exceeded all others in New York, except that of van Rensselaer, in 1715, it consisted of 160,240 acres. First mansion built 1694. The building of the second took place after the war.

Robert Livingston held many offices of trust:—Secretary of Indian affairs, 1675-1695, 1696-1702, 1704-1711, 1721. Commissioner to Connecticut, 1689. Commissioner to Massachusetts Bay, 1689, Member of the Governors Council, Province of New York, 1698-1701. Member of New York Assembly from Albany Co., 1709-1715, from Manor of Livingston, 1716-1725. Speaker of the Assembly, 1718-1725. Boundary Commissioner, 1725. Captain, 1693. Colonel, 1710.

Reared in Holland and speaking Dutch, Robert Livingston was intimately associated with the prominent Dutch families of the valley of the Hudson and a member of the Dutch Church in Albany, in whose register his family records and those of many of his descendants are re-

corded. His eventful life extended through the reigns of Charles II, James II, William and Mary, Anne, and the accession of the House of Hanover.

In early manhood he probably wore his own hair long as was the custom at the courts of the Stuarts, but his portrait represents him in an extremely elaborate wig falling well over his shoulders and arranged in set waves and ringlets, while around his neck a well fitting steinkirk of fashionable cut is displayed. He probably d. 1728. (See *Colonial New York*, Schuyler, vol. I, p. 273).

PHILIP LIVINGSTON

Philip, son of Robert and Alyda (Schuyler) Livingston, b. 9th July, 1686, m. 19th Sept., 1707, Catherine van Brugh, daughter of Pieter and Sara (Cuyler) van Brugh, of Albany. Bapt. New York 10th Nov., 1689.

Philip Livingston was probably educated by tutors and perhaps received instruction from the dominie of the Dutch church. Only twenty-one at the time of his marriage he was in public affairs from early manhood, until the day of his death. His brother, Robert, dying, he became heir to the overlordship of the Manor and inherited the wealth and power which his father had to struggle to attain. But it was no sybarite life the young men of Colonial days took part in, but one that called for courage and endurance. In his twenty-fourth year he went as an officer in the invading expedition against Canada. The Seven Years War was a World War in every sense of the term, England's "Far flung battle flags" waving in the Canadian wilds as well as at Blenheim, Oudenord and Malplaquet. After the fall of Port Royal young Livingston and a French officer undertook to bear dispatches overland to Montreal. Starting in the middle of Oct., winter overtook them and they endured, beside peril of death at the hands of savages, intense hardship and fatigue. Their destination was not reached until December 16th, and during the last six days of their progress they had subsisted on moss, leaves, and similar food.

An enumeration of some of the offices held by Philip Livingston illustrates his varied responsibilities. Secretary of Indian affairs, 1722-1723, 1727-1728, 1730. Commissioner of Indian Affairs 1720-43. Member of the Governor's Council, 1725-49. Speaker of the Council, 1725, 1750. Commissioner to treat with Massachusetts and Connecticut, 1737. President of the Commission on Boundaries New Hampshire and Mas-

sachusetts, 1737. Commissioner on Boundaries between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, 1740.

We infer from the above that Philip Livingston spent much of his life in the saddle. His biographer in *Appleton's Ency. Amer. Biog.*, says that "he lived in great magnificence in his homes in New York, Albany and on the Manor." He was forty-two when his father died and was Lord of the Manor twenty-one years. Of his five sons, Robert was the third and last Lord. Philip was one of the "Signers", William was war governor of New Jersey. Peter van Brugh and John were merchants in New York, (the latter sided with England in the Revolution). His daughter, Sarah, bap. 7th Nov., 1725, m. 1761, William Alexander, (Lord Stirling). There is no doubt that this wedding was a grand function and that she presided over "The Buildings" with the dignity befitting the daughter and wife of two such distinguished men. Their marriage was an unusual one for the period, she being thirty-six and he thirty-five years of age. Her brother, Peter van Brugh Livingston, m. Lord Stirling's sister, Maria.

Philip Livingston d. in New York, in 1749, and was buried on the Manor, the ceremonies lasting several days and large sums of money being expended in entertaining the throngs who attended on this occasion.

Through her mother, Catherine (van Brugh) Livingston, Mrs. William Alexander, (Lady Stirling), was descended from the noted Aneke Janse.

FRENCH ANCESTRY

The following Genealogical table was prepared by Mme. George Alfred Lanaux, of New Orleans:

I.

Mathurin Denis, died in 1589, buried in the church of St. Symphorin, Tours. Married Mlle. Aubert.

II.

Jacques Denis, married Marie Hosmier.

III.

Simon Denis, Sieur de la Trinité, baptised in 1599 at the church of St. Vincent de Tours, married Jeanne de Baeuil of Tours.

IV.

Pierre Denis, Sieur de la Ronde, born Oct. 8th, 1631, at Tours, d. June 6, 1708, buried in the Church of the Recollets in Quebec, m. in Quebec, Aug. 23, 1655, Catherine le Neuf de la Bolerie.

V.

Louis Denis, Sieur de la Ronde, b. Aug. 2, 1675, Quebec, d. March 25, 1741, m. July 20th, 1709, Marie Louise L'Hosbier de Labruiere.

VI.

Pierre Denis, Sieur de la Ronde, b. Nov. 11, 1726, Quebec, m. New Orleans, 1756, Madeleine de Brontin.

VII.

Pierre Denis de la Ronde, b. in New Orleans, April 20th, 1769, d. on his plantation, Versailles, St. Bernard Parish, La., in 1824, m. Jan. 31, 1788, Eulalie de Guerbois of New Orleans. He had an interesting family consisting of nine daughters, called the "Nine Muses," and one son, called "Apollo" by the society of the day.

The son Denis, m. Malvina Roche and d. without issue. Among his nine sisters were (1) Eulalie de la Ronde, m. Phillipe Gabriel Villere, (6) Adele, who m. Adolph Ducros.

1. Eulalie de la Ronde
2. Celeste de la Ronde
3. Heloise de la Ronde
4. Manette de la Ronde
5. Felicie de la Ronde
6. Adele de la Ronde
7. Pepite de la Ronde
8. Emilie de la Ronde
9. Azalie de la Ronde
10. Denis de la Ronde.

VIII.

(1) Eulalie de la Ronde, m. Gabriel Erville Villere, issue a son
(a) Gabriel Erville Villere, 2d.

(6) Adele de la Ronde, m. Adolph Ducros, issue a daughter (b) Adele Ducros.

IX.

(a) Gabriel Erville Villere, 2d, m. first Cousin, Adele Ducros (b) issue, (c) Eulalie Valentine Villere.

X.

(c) Eulalie Valentine Villere, m. George Alfred Lanaux.

XI.

Their daughter, Bianca Lanaux, m. Stirling deVere Kennedy.

XII.

Their daughter, Beatrix Kennedy, m. Edward Porter Alexander Ficklen, M.D.

Denis de la Ronde of Versailles, had also two sisters. One Mme. Chalmette de Lino, whose plantation, Chalmette, was the battle ground of the Battle of New Orleans. The other married Don Andrea Almonster, who donated to the city of New Orleans that spot where stands the St. Louis Cathedral and Jackson Square. His remains are buried near the altar in the Cathedral. Their only daughter, Micael, married the baron de Pontalba and lived in Paris.

Mme. Lanoux continues the narrative.

VILLERE FAMILY.

“Joseph Roy de Villere, the only one of his name in Louisiana, was at the head of the conspiracy against the Spanish government, and was killed before the execution of the other conspirators in 1769. He was married to Mlle Louise Marguerite de la Chaise, grand-daughter of the commissioner, orderer de la Chaise, who was sent to Louisiana by the French Government with unlimited powers. He was the nephew of the famous Pere de la Chaise, confessor of Louis XIV. His properties were all confiscated and he left a son four years old who became a ward of the French Government.

Phillippe Jacques de Villere, son of the preceding, was educated at the expense of the French Government. At the age of twenty, in 1786, he went to the court of Louis XVI.—then reigning—received a commission as a naval officer on a mission to San Domingo,—came back to Louisiana and in 1815 was a general in the battle of New Orleans. Five years after, he was elected Governor of Louisiana, the second one since the purchase of this State by the United States from Napoleon. But, like Cincinnatus, he was taken from his sugar house by his friends, without knowing of his election, to take the reins of the Government. He was married to Mlle. Henriette Fazende, and had six sons and two daughters.

Phillippe Gabriel René de Villere, elder son of the governor, was the one who announced the landing of the British army. They did not know at the time whether the English would come by the lake or by the river, but an attack was expected from them on New Orleans, and the Americans were preparing therefor. de Villere who was Gen. of a division of Louisiana Militia, was at his plantation home ‘Conseil’, in the front hall with one of his friends, when a servant came to announce that some men in red coats wanted to speak to him. He advanced on the porch and met the British officers. ‘We want no harm to the French nor to the Spaniards’ said one of them. ‘I am an American’, said Major de Villere ‘Then you are my prisoner,’ said the officer presenting him a paper. He gave a slap to the paper, and jumping through a window ran at full speed, under a volley of musketry. Meeting the

stableman on his way he ordered him to bring his horse at the outskirts of the wood. Then mounting he made two miles through the thicket, killing his dog who had followed him, fearing it would make his trail discovered. Then he crossed the river in a skiff, took a horse and came to the headquarters in New Orleans, to announce to General Jackson that the English had landed on his plantation from the lake, through the great canal extending from the Rigolets to the Mississippi River. Preparations were made for the battle which took place on Chalmette, Versailles and Conseil, the de Villere plantations, the latter place being the field hospital for the wounded soldiers, General Packenham dying in one of the beds of the house. His body was sent back to England in a cask of brandy and his intestines buried at the foot of a pecan tree, near the house, which tree is now hollow and a third of its height, but still budding. Major de Villere was presented with a sword of honor by General Jackson. The sword is yet in the family. He was married to Mlle. Eulalie de la Ronde and had many children, one of whom, Gabriel Ereville Villere, was the father of the writer, who is herself, a great-grandmother, Valentine Villere Lanaux, (mother of Bianca Lanaux Kennedy)."

MME. LANAUX.

REV. JAMES WOODROW, D.D., LL.D., M.D.

The appointment of Rev. Thomas Woodrow to be a home missionary in Canada was one of those simple events that have far-reaching results; and when in 1837 he decided to leave Canada and remove to the States, his choice of residence determined the characteristics of his children, among them his son James and daughter Jessie. It would have seemed natural that the descendant of the Covenanters should have been inclined to make his home among the sons of the Puritans, but contrarywise he turned from the long-established seaboard States to make his abode on the frontier; choosing Chillicothe, Ohio, which had been settled about forty years previously by people from Virginia, where he became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. Thus his family drew their conception of and sympathy for American institutions, not from the civilization of the north, but from the ideals of Virginians mingled with those of the pioneers.

James Woodrow displayed early in life the possession of a high order of intelligence, ardor in the search for truth and infinite patience in its pursuit. He attended school a while at Brockvill, Canada, and Chillicothe and Athens, Ohio. Fortunately in his father he had a highly educated and scholarly preceptor, and by him was prepared for college, the institution selected being Jefferson, (now Washington and Jefferson College), in Pennsylvania. Here he took his degree of A. B., "with highest honors" in 1849. Soon after he went to Alabama, where he taught as principal of academies from 1850 to 1853, devoting himself to the welfare of the people by whom he was surrounded, learning to know men of all classes, and with his pupils studying nature in the open. At this time he also studied law. In the summer of 1853 he was a student in the Lawrence Scientific School at Harvard, under the great Agassiz, who exercised a powerful influence over him, and with whom a life-long friendship was maintained. The same year he was made professor of natural science in Oglethorpe University, Georgia, and given leave of absence, without salary, to go abroad for study.

In 1856 he took the degree of A.M. and Ph.D. in Heidelberg University, *summa cum laudi*. The high quality of his work, the fulness of his

NOTE—The source for this biography was the Memorial to Dr. Woodrow, edited by his daughter, Marion W. Woodrow, entitled *Character Sketches*, and published in Columbia, S. C., 1909.

attainment, and the remarkable power he displayed in completing in four months the work of several semesters revealed to the learned German scholars of the faculty the fact that a man of extraordinary ability was among them, and wishing to honor him they offered their highest gift—a full professorship in the university. This flattering offer he declined, purposing to devote his life work to the land of his adoption. While traveling on the continent and in Great Britain Dr. Woodrow made friendly acquaintance with many noted scholars, among whom were Virchow, Quatrefages, Tyndel, Huxley, and Lyell. Though devoting himself especially to the natural sciences he was a master of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, and familiar with several modern languages. Returning to America, Dr. Woodrow entered upon his duties at Oglethorp where he remained until 1861, one of his students being Sydney Lanier, who said that he owed more to Dr. Woodrow than to any other man. During these years he completed the study of theology, and frequently gave religious instruction to the people living in small hamlets and to scattered communities. In 1859 he was ordained by the Presbytery of Hopewell, and continued to preach to small churches in the vicinity of the college. This work to him was not small—it was the Master's.

In Aug., 1857, he had married Felixina, daughter of Rev. John W. Baker, pastor of the church in Millidgeville, Ga., and professor in Oglethorpe. Gifted and accomplished Mrs. Woodrow entered into the intellectual and spiritual life of her husband with the deepest sympathy, and to her was largely due the gracious hospitalities of his home.

James Woodrow was now thirty-one years of age. His boyhood had been passed in a state of the new west. Jefferson and Harvard had made him acquainted with the New England and middle States. He was familiar with Great Britain and the Continent, with Alabama and Georgia. He was a true cosmopolite, and there was probably no country in which he could not have obtained a high professorial position. The world lay before him literally "Where to choose." Just at this crucial moment two events occurred that decided his future and led him to adopt the most conservative and most southern, in sympathy, of all the southern States as the scene of his life work.

The first of these was the crisis in public affairs in America, wherein the antagonistic ideals of the north and the south were to be submitted to the gage of battle; the north maintaining that the union of the States, under the Constitution, was an organic one, exclaimed "Union forever, one and indissoluble!" The south no less passionately professed the doctrine of States rights, holding that each member of the Union was at liberty to withdraw and enter into other combinations. The burning question of slavery added intensity to the antagonism. Dr. Woodrow

accepted the doctrine held by the people among whom he was living with whole-hearted loyalty and devotion, giving himself utterly to the cause of his adoption, and many years after when speaking of the Confederacy to a friend, he said "It was the only earthly government I ever loved." He volunteered as a private in a Columbia company and was made its chaplain; later the company was disbanded and its members distributed into other organizations. However, the scientific attainments of Dr. Woodrow were of such extreme value that the government at once claimed his assistance in this hour of imminent necessity when all who did not serve in the army must man the multiform industries essential to the well-being and success of the troops at the front. There were few expert chemists in the south at this time, and the erudite doctor from Heidelberg was installed as chief, (Dr. LeComte was the nominal head, but the chief burden was borne by Dr. Woodrow), of the government laboratory in Columbia, S. C., established in the buildings of the old fair ground. Here he worked by day, but at night, assisted only by his devoted wife, he labored in the seminary chapel making medicines for the hospitals, and all the nitrates so essential in war, the government furnishing only the silver. When on his memorable "March to the sea" Sherman approached Columbia, Dr. Woodrow succeeded in securing wagons in which his materials and apparatus were packed and moved to a place of safety outside the line of march, and so saved from the conflagration that destroyed so much of the fair city.

The other event—which brought him to South Carolina and Columbia—was the result of the generosity of Judge Perkins of the Oaks near Columbus, Mississippi, who endowed, 1859, a chair entitled "The Perkins Professorship of Natural Science in connection with Revelation," &c., in the Columbia Theological Seminary. At this time no such course of instruction existed in the world, and the man who assumed the professorship had absolutely to originate, formulate, and present it in its entirety from his own spiritual and intellectual resources. James Woodrow was called to the chair and assumed its duties in 1861. In his inaugural address he spoke of his deep sense of responsibility and realization of his position as a pioneer in a work never before undertaken. Then the war came, and during that struggle the government claimed all the youth in the land, and the students of theology left the halls of learning for the battlefield. The war ended, and these brave men had made their terrible sacrifices for a lost cause. The whole social fabric had crumbled, States, homes, families, business, schools, colleges, seminaries, churches, had all to be rebuilt. Financial ruin stared them in the face. The income of the Columbia Seminary was so reduced that its condition seemed desperate, but the strength and hopefulness of Dr. Woodrow

were an inspiration to his colleagues, and in September, 1865, the seminary was reopened, among the professors being Rev. Joseph R. Wilson, whose wife was a sister of Dr. Woodrow. Rev. Joseph Wilson was the son of James Wilson, a youthful printer from County Down who, emigrating to America in 1807, landed in Philadelphia. On the voyage over he met and fell in love with a young girl from Ulster, whom he married. They settled in Pittsburg where he prospered in his trade and became an editor. He gave his children good educations, and being staunch Presbyterians, one was destined for the ministry. This was Joseph, who, in 1840, married Jessie, daughter of Rev. Thomas Woodrow of Carlyle, England, and Chillicothe, Ohio, and sister of the eminent scientist, Rev. James Woodrow, D. D. Joseph Wilson spent most of his life in professorial work. In 1855 he was pastor of a church in Staunton, Virginia. Here was born his son Woodrow, 28th of December, 1856, destined to become a man upon whom, as President of the United States, the eyes of the world should be fixed during the greatest of all wars. Rev. Dr. Wilson was later professor in the Columbia, S. C., Theological Seminary, as above.

Hither came students who had been Confederate soldiers, men who had learned to be steady, yet when necessary to charge. These men, when the storm broke upon their honored teacher rallied to his side and stood firm fighting in his defence. In the seminary lay the work nearest to the heart of Dr. Woodrow, and from it came the tragedy that darkened some years of his life. Beside occupying this unique chair in the seminary Dr. Woodrow was at the same time professor in the College of South Carolina from 1869 to 1872, when the terrible reconstruction policy laid its hand upon this, as upon all other southern institutions, the chairs being filled by negroes, carpet baggers and men utterly unfit for the positions. Dr. Woodrow withdrew and went to Europe with his family, where he spent much time in geological research. On one of his excursions near Dresden, Saxony, he discovered an important fossil (*Calamites gigas*), for which noted geologists had long been searching. In 1880 when this corrupt crew had been ejected from their rule in the State under the leadership of Hampton, the college was reopened for decent men, and Dr. Woodrow resumed his professorship. The subjects he taught were as follows:

From 1869 to 1872, mineralogy, chemistry, geology, pharmacy.

From 1880 to 1885, mineralogy, geology, botany, biology.

From 1888 to 1897, mineralogy and geology.

He was dean of the school of liberal arts and sciences from 1888 to 1891, and president of the college from 1891 to 1897. He took up this

duty at a critical time when, under the administration of Gov. B. F. Tilman, it was feared that the existence of the college as a center of culture would be destroyed. The admirable administrative powers of Dr. Woodrow conducted it safely through political and financial perils and placed it again in its original position of influence. Not only in the ecclesiastical and educational worlds, but in civic and financial affairs did this man of versatility exert himself for the good of the community in which he lived. From 1888 to 1891 he was president of the Central National Bank, and again from 1897 to 1901. "His activity in public welfare extended to every form of lawful interest." Soon after the surrender, Dr. Woodrow realizing the necessity of placing in the homes so denuded and desolated the means of regaining touch with the world of letters, purchased and brought himself from Augusta, Georgia, *The Southern Presbyterian*, a weekly periodical for the family, which he continued to edit during his life. He also for many years controlled and edited *The Southern Presbyterian Quarterly Review*.

After having filled the Perkins chair of Natural Science for nearly twenty years in the Columbia Seminary, the desire of the Board of Directors and the Alumni Association, to confer an honor upon Dr. Woodrow brought about his celebrated trial for heresy. At their invitation, May 7, 1884, he delivered an address upon Evolution, which when published, produced unusual excitement and discussion in the Presbyterian Church. A flood of articles for and against the view set forth appeared in newspapers and magazines, "and for the next few years he was the center of one of the greatest storms that ever waged in the modern church." Dr. Woodrow was tried before various synods, presbyteries and ecclesiastical courts, as a result being deposed from his chair. A complete change in the Board of Directors took place, and the seminary was temporarily closed. During these days of trial the doctor was always calm and serene, going about his multiform duties with his usual quiet dignity. The famous address is published in the second part of the Woodrow Memorial with full accounts of the incidents of the trials. The Perkins professor was finally reinstated, temporarily, and ceased to act as Professor in 1886.

In June, 1897, Dr. Woodrow resigned from the Presidency, and severed his connection with the College of South Carolina. In the summer of this year he attended the International Congress of Geologists in St. Petersburg, the members being guests of the Czar during their stay in Russia. Returning he was chosen president of the Central Bank for the second time.

In her memorial to her distinguished father, Miss Woodrow has collected many fervent and loving appreciations of his character and teaching. In youth he was bashful and his voice thin, but by culture he overcame

these disabilities and became a powerful and eloquent speaker. The Rev. Dr. Thomas H. Law in his tribute says: "What impressed me particularly in Dr. Woodrow was his attractive personality, and especially his charm as a conversationalist." And Dr. James L. Martin was equally impressed by "his unswavering fidelity. To be faithful in every relation * * * and stand approved before the Master whom he loved * * * seemed to be his daily inspiration. Dr. Woodrow's spirituality also made a deep impression upon me. No matter when I was with him I could not but feel I was in the presence of a child of God." Dr. George L. Petrie, who as a student at Oglethorpe University first met young Professor Woodrow thus describes his personal appearance: "He was crossing the campus and was pointed out as a marked man * * * under thirty years of age, of slender body, measured step, dignified bearing and reserved in manner, there was about him something to attract and hold attention." Dr. Wm. E. Boggs whose personal friendship with the subject of this sketch was of long duration tells us that "his manner was an invitation to friendly intercourse and the voice was wonderfully soft and gentle." The charming description of Dr. and Mrs. Woodrow written by Rev. Eugene Daniel in his delightful reminiscences has been already given. There was always an element of loneliness in the life of Dr. Woodrow, for those who by their learning were fitted to be his intellectual companions were often divorced from his spiritual experience by reason of their infidelity or agnosticism, while those who were in sympathy with his religious aspirations were apt to be ignorant of the sciences to which he devoted his secular life. Rev. Dr. Daniel observing this, compares Dr. Woodrow to Calvin and Jefferson Davis, both men for whom he felt a profound admiration, men who risked all for a cause, men who by the superiority of their attainments were thereby separated in a measure from the mediocre. Rev. Melton Clark, the son-in-law of Dr. Woodrow, thus sums up his testimony: "He could do more things, and do them all more accurately than any man I ever knew, and yet I never saw him in a hurry." Miss L. B. Martin pays a very beautiful tribute: "Like all truly great men he was absolutely simple. His exquisite diction was never marred by words of learned length and thundering sound, nor spoiled by foreign derivatives, but came from 'the well of English unalloyed.' His patriotism was as ardent as his piety was sincere. With unfaltering devotion he followed the fortunes of the South, and when the flag of the Confederate States went down * * * he was as true to that flag and to the principles it represented, as when the hopes of the Southern Cause were high." From J. J. McSwain Esq., we get a glimpse of Dr. Woodrow's ideas upon civil government. "He said the government should merely restrain the strong and vicious and punish them for their misdeeds. He did not believe in a patriarchal form of government. He thought the

people should be allowed to work out their own progress, by their own independent effort. He thought it a mistake for the government to impose on the people institutions or systems which the people could institute without governmental aid. * * * I feel sure he would have opposed compulsory education." Rev. Dr. T. McNeal tells the following anecdote illustrative of Dr. Woodrow's sympathetic insight: "A delicate question in the domestic relations of a student arose. The counsel of Dr. Woodrow was sought. The student's home was some distance from Columbia. It would require a week to make the round trip. It would cost seventy dollars. Should he go, or seek to adjust matters by writing? Dr. Woodrow said, 'These relations are too sacred and tender to take any risk. You should go home and start to-night. If you have not the money, I can let you have it, and you need not think of returning it to me.'" One could go on indefinitely making selections from the wealth of appreciations of her honored father collected with such loving care by Miss Woodrow, but the limits of this sketch forbid. Enough has been said to show his great versatility, culminating in his latter years in his remarkable management of the Central Bank and other business organizations of the City of Columbia. Dr. Joyns describes him as "supremely a gentleman, he was kind, courteous, gentle, sympathetic, and generous." Prof. Martin, the geologist, "Found him ever the same, a singularly charming combination of simplicity, dignity and graciousness."

In religion James Woodrow accepted the faith of his forefathers with the simplicity of a child. Also, he carried over into the nineteenth century the beliefs of the seventeenth in the supreme importance of forms of church government, a belief that impelled men on both sides to take up arms and lay down their lives in defence of the form which they held to be divine. With such ardor he maintained the doctrine that "Presbyterianism is laid down and inculcated in the word of God." He was a true descendant of the ancestor whose name he bore, the great Covenanter and Theologian, James Woodrow of Glasgow University.

Before the fall of the Confederacy, South Carolina had been an agricultural oligarchy of land-owning families, some of which had been established there for nearly two centuries. Well was it that now, devastated by war, dislocated by financial ruin, its industrial system destroyed, its social system disrupted in her hour of need there came to reside within her borders and devote his life to her welfare a man of such vast learning, finished culture, and personal charm as James Woodrow. It was largely due to his hopeful efficiency and practical reasonableness, combined with those other qualities and accomplishments, that the torch of learning was kept lighted and handed on to the present generation. James Woodrow died in Columbia and was buried upon a commanding height in beautiful Elm-

wood cemetery. A massive granite monument simple and strong marks the place where he lies.

James Woodrow

Born in Carlisle, England

May 30th, 1828.

Died in Columbia, S. C.

Jan. 17th, 1907.

Having served his generation by the will of God.

He fell asleep

CHUNNENUGGEE RIDGE

This singular name was derived from an Indian chief whose camp lay upon the high ground extending between where Columbus, Ga., and Meridian, Miss., now stand. The coming of the white men forced the Aborigines westward and Chunnenugee lay open for occupancy. It was a beautiful and salubrious region renowned for the fertility of its soil and its magnificent moss-draped oaks. Its original settlement must have been accomplished in much the same manner as was that of Roswell, (see Appendix to part 4), though apparently there was no one man who created and carried out the scheme as did Roswell King for the village bearing his name. However, hither came a few select and congenial families, building for themselves spacious homes with pillared porticoes, their plantations being upon the low lands a few miles distant. This was "The Settlement"—"far from the madding crowd"—a place for homes and social and domestic joys. A postoffice, a station, a few shops might appear, but the dwellers in Chunnenugee overlooked them—they were necessary evils to be ignored. Was there not a town—Union Springs—a few miles distant? A center to which many railroads might converge? Happily the Ridge could be approached in but two directions. Such was Chunnenugee Ridge in anti-bellum days. A place where the amenities of life could be cultivated, where no one hurried, and where woman reigned supreme. Mrs. Lowry declares that she has often heard her aunts, (Mrs. Redd, Mrs. Park and Mrs. Johnson), relate that when preparing for a shopping expedition to Columbus, the train was heard approaching while they were not yet dressed; they dispatched a servant to tell the conductor to wait for them, with which request he always complied; and in the afternoon when the sleepy train which had been basking all day in the sun was preparing to depart toward the Ridge, while the ladies had not yet made all their purchases, again the messenger was sent to ask the conductor to hold the train once more, this chivalrous official gave *place aux dames*.

Such was Chunnenugee; and even now after half a century much of its charm survives. Houses with fluted columns still stand there. The oaks veiled in silvery grey, the shadowy lawns, the old gardens are there still, and some of the dear old people in whom the traditions of the past have been preserved.



Appendix to Part IX

THOMAS AND ANNE VAN SCHAICK (TEN BROECK) HILLHOUSE

Thomas Hillhouse, youngest son and ninth child of Hon. William and Sarah (Griswold) Hillhouse, b. New London, North Parish, now Montville, 24th Sept., 1766, m. (1st) Middletown, Conn., 1791, Harriet Hosmer, daughter of Hon. Stephen and Lydia (Lord) Hosmer, and sister of Chief Justice Stephen Titus Hosmer, of Conn., m. (2d), Hudson, N. Y., 4th Oct., 1812, Anna Van Schaick Ten Broeck, daughter of Brevet Maj. John C. (Johannis Cornelise) and Anna (Ten Broeck) Ten Broeck, b. Claaverack, New York, 29th Dec., 1787.

But twelve years of age at the time of his mother's death, tradition says that, Thomas Hillhouse was the beloved child of his father's age. Receiving such instruction as New London and Montville afforded, he was later sent to school in Wethersfield, Conn. It was customary for the clergy to take a few boarding pupils into their homes, while at the same time opening their classes to some of the resident children, and in all probability such was the school he attended. The masters were successful teachers, instilling into their scholars a love of learning and a taste for the best in literature and the accomplishment of writing correctly in their mother tongue. The events of the Revolution lay close to the life of this boy, whose father held positions of public trust continuously, as Governor's Assistant, Member of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence and as Maj. in the Connecticut Cavalry. His Brother John was one of the "Minute Men" who marched from Montville to the relief of Lexington, and his brother James won distinction at the defense of New Haven. Then too, were relatives—Wolcotts and Griswolds, and family friends, Trumbulls and Hosmers, all deeply involved in the momentous struggle.

Thomas Hillhouse always held as the most cherished memory of his boyhood the time he saw the immortal Washington, upon the occasion of his meeting with Rochambeau at the little town of Wethersfield, Conn., in May, 1781. The Commander-in-Chief riding over from the Hudson accompanied by Generals Knox and Portailles, and Rochambeau from Rhode Island with the Chevallier de Chastellux. As these brilliant cavalcades galloped through the country the liveliest interest was displayed by the inhabitants of the villages through which they passed. Arrived at their destination the school with the most important citizens turned out to do honor to the distinguished visitors—a gallant array—the French officers in glittering uniforms—but none so majestic as the tall Virginian.

Inheriting from both parents a love of horses, Thomas Hillhouse was still a vigorous pedestrian. On one occasion when about to return home for the holidays and no available horse being at hand he set out on foot for New London and early in the day, encountered an old soldier of the line walking in the same direction whom he joined. Fascinated by his stories of adventure the lad proposed that they should continue their march in company, to which the veteran replied “My boy, I’ve been tramping seven years, and you couldn’t keep up with me all day,”—but he did—coming in at eventide side by side with the old Continental. From the heights of Montville the attack upon New London could be perceived and Thomas Hillhouse shared with his whole heart the rage and indignation with which the inhabitants saw the traitor, Benedict Arnold, lead a British army against his native town. Time passed, and when peace was declared he had attained his sixteenth year.

During early manhood Thomas Hillhouse made several journeys on horseback to the homes of his brother David and sister Mary, Mrs. William Prince, in Georgia, led thither partly in search of a business opening, and largely by the warm affection he entertained for them. These journeys which were full of adventure were also to some extent dangerous—by reason of the many Indians then living in that state. However his fate lay elsewhere.

Quoting from *Historic Families of America*, I read “When the Declaration of Independence was promulgated Albany had long since celebrated its centennial—was the seat of families that had made it their center for several generations and had a well-established social organization. The Dutch who elected to remain in the province after its transfer to England, 1664, sincerely accepted English sovereignty and gave the new government a loyal allegiance in all things military and political, while at the same time, and espe-

cially in the upper valley of the Hudson, they clung with affection to their own language and to their religious and social customs."

Mrs. Grant of Lacchan who was in Albany some years before the Revolution, tells us that the Dutch regarded with suspicious dislike the New England adventurers who had begun to settle among them. The end of the war witnessed the development of an expansive spirit in the older settlements that drove ambitious men from the Green Mountains, the bays of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, to seek new fields in which to exercise their talents, with the result that into upper New York came flocking merchants, lawyers, doctors, and farmers, followed by artisans. Mr. Jacob Lansing, a land owner on the Hudson, about seven miles above Albany, who was willing to sell his acres in plots, to new comers, soon saw the thriving village of Lansingburgh growing before him. The three Van der Heyden brothers however who dwelt on the east bank of the river would at first have naught to do with "Obediahs and Jeremiahs from the New Englands" who nevertheless soon spied out the superiority of their situation to Lansing's as a trade center. Time passed and as the Dutchmen viewed the increasing wealth of their opposite neighbor, one after the other surrendered to the invaders, and soon they also saw a rival village appear which was organized and named Troy in 1789 and began at once a struggle for commercial supremacy, with its Dutch neighbor—Venerable Albany.

The little frontier post of New England influence known as Troy was selected by Thomas Hillhouse as the scene of his entrance upon a business career, and hither he came among its "first settlers" to form a partnership with his friend, John Boardman, in an importing and exporting business. Their counting-house was on River street, its back opening upon a wharf, and there was much of picturesque interest in the trading customs of the time. Up the river came graceful sloops loaded with salt, drugs from foreign ports, rum and sugar from the West Indies, to be unpacked, only to be again stowed away in the small boats that threaded the inland waterways. These little crafts silently paddled up stream, entered the outlet to Saratoga Lake, and so by lake and river, creek and portage, finally reached the forts at Buffalo or Oswego, and the camps and scattered settlements between. The sloops meanwhile reloading with lumber, wheat and other grain returned to the seaboard.

The late Lonsdale Boardman of New York, after the death of his grandfather, found among his papers a large number of letters written to him by Thomas Hillhouse during the years of their partnership. These he sent to me, and though I have not examined them

all, those I have read refer to matters of business. They were addressed to "Mr. John Boardman, New York," and in always in care of the captain of of some sloop. Though of possible interest to a statistician, they are not so to a genealogist, relating to invoices of cargoes, the loading and unloading of vessels, etc.

To Troy Thomas Hillhouse brought his bride, Harriet Hosmer, relative of his step-mother, whom he had met when she was a guest in his father's house in Montville, and m. in Middletown, 1797. She bore him one child, Harriet, and died in Troy, 3d Dec., 1811.

LINE OF HARRIET HOSMER.

I.

Thomas Hosmer, b. about 1603, came to New England, 1632, from Hockhurst, Kent, and settled first in Newtown, Mass. Removed with Rev. Thomas Hooker to Connecticut, 1636. Settled in Hartford and was a member of the legislature. Removed to Hadley, Mass., and d. Northampton, 12th April, 1687.

II.

His son, Stephen Hosmer, of Hartford.

III.

His son, Rev. Stephen Titus Hosmer, b. about 1679, Harvard, 1699. Pastor at West Hartford, d. 1749.

IV.

His son, James Hosmer, Yale, 1732, d. 1751.

V.

His son, Hon. Stephen Hosmer, Yale, 1757, m. Lydia Lord. (See Hyde Genealogy 911.)

From the *History of Lansingburgh and Troy*, by A. J. Weise, pub. 1877, I quote the following:

"The incorporation of The Trustees of St. Paul's Church in Troy was the result of a meeting held in the Court House on Monday the 16th day of January, 1804. Previous to this meeting a few Episcopalian families had assembled occasionally in the Court House where, on Sunday, services were conducted by visiting clergymen of the church. Among those officiating at these different seasons of public worship the names of Rev. Philander Chase and Rev. David Butler are recorded. The smallness of the number of these devout churchmen was the only hindrance apparently which had hitherto deterred them from building a church and supporting a clergyman. Their necessitous condition becoming

known to Trinity Church of New York, a helping hand was extended to this little band of zealous christians, and an annual contribution was offered them for the support of Rev. David Butler who was afterward chosen to take charge of the two Episcopal congregations in Lansingburgh and Troy. With this needed assistance it was at once determined to call a meeting of all favoring the organization of an Episcopal Church. The necessary notice was given and the meeting of January 16th, 1804, was held in the Court House for this purpose. At this meeting Nicholas Schuyler presided and Eliakim Warren and Jeremiah Pierce were elected church wardens, and Nicholas Schuyler, David Buel, Lemuel Hawley, Thomas Davis, Thomas Hillhouse, John Bird, William S. Parker, and Hugh Peebles, Vestrymen."

"In the winter of 1803-4 a project of bridging the Hudson river at the foot of Ferry Street was enthusiastically discussed and legislative action was sought by those most directly interested. A bill for this purpose was passed on the 9th day of April, 1804, by the Legislature, constituting George Tibbits, Jacob Van der Heyden, Ephraim Morgan, Daniel Merritt, Thomas Hillhouse, John Woodworth, Derick Lane, Philip Heartt and Esaias Warren, directors."

The Hillhouse family has not been commercial in its tastes, and about this time my grandfather, having spent twenty or more years in business at Troy, decided to retire and take up more congenial activities. He purchased a farm consisting partly of land that had once been included in the Van Rensselaer Manor and midway between Troy and Albany, where he erected a simple but agreeable country house which he named "Walnut Grove," after a magnificent group of those trees on the "flaats," and here he passed the remainder of his life, devoting himself to the raising of fine cattle, for which he sometimes received prizes at agricultural fairs, and the cultivation of broad and smiling acres. This tract held within its borders the island immortalized by Mrs. Grant of Lacchan.* "Exquisitely beautiful it was, and though the haunt I most delighted in, it is not in my power to describe it. Imagine a little Egypt, yearly overflowed, and of the most redundant fertility" * * * The grey and weeping willow, the bending osier and numberless aquatic plants

*The edition from which I quote is a modern one, edited by Gen. James Grant Wilson. Albany, Joel Munsell, 1876. p. 100.

This edition contains a map of the island with the name Hillhouse covering most of its area.

not known in this country, were allowed to flourish in the utmost luxuriance, while within some tall sycamores and wild fruit trees towered above the rest. Thus was formed a broad belt which in winter proved an impassable barrier against the broken ice, and in summer was the haunt of numberless birds and small animals, who dwelt in perfect safety, it being impossible to penetrate it * * *

"The center of the island, which was much higher than the sides, produced the most abundant crops of wheat, hay and flax * * *

What a scene here I beheld on a calm summer evening. There indeed were 'fringed banks,' richly fringed and wonderfully variegated, where every imaginable shade of color mingled and where life teemed prolifically." Part of the farm had belonged to the Schuyler family and the old parchment deeds relating thereto gave with the land "the hunting thereof, the hawking thereof, and the fishing thereof."

My grandfather, who had now attained middle life, met his second wife, (my grand-mother), in Troy, at the house of one of his New England friends, Mr. Aaron Lane, who had married a Dutch lady, Maria, daughter of Hendrick and Annatji (Van Schaick) Ten Broeck. She was my grandmother's maternal aunt, the traditional "Aunt Polly Lane," who having no children of her own, lavished every indulgence upon her nieces, and my grandmother, Anne Van Schaick Ten Broeck was making her a visit at the time the wooing took place. It was not quite a year after the death of his first wife that the wedding was celebrated at Hudson, 4th Oct., 1812. The young bride of twenty-five assuming the care of a step daughter about twelve years her junior, between whom and herself a warm attachment sprang up. That Mrs. Hillhouse won the affection of her husband's New England and Southern relations, letters still preserved attest. Hon. James Hillhouse made Walnut Grove his stopping place in his journeys to and from the Western Reserve, (see Appendix, Part III), while Hon. Oliver Prince, the nephew and most intimate friend of my grandfather, with other southern kinsfolk, were annual guests. (See Appendix, Part II).

I have before me a letter from the late Judge John Sanders, dated Schenectady, August 18th, 1879, in which he says: * * * "I think you must be proud of your baby nephew,* children are so lovely and innocent; I know both the parents, and desire to be kindly remembered to them. I presume the boy inherits the excellencies of the parents, let us hope so. At least *you* can't doubt. I like the

*John Ten Eyck Hillhouse, son of Thomas Griswold and Julia (Ten Eyck) Hillhouse.

blood all around. I have so little to write about, for the purpose of giving my letter some interest; let me explain:—Somewhere about the year 1816 I accompanied my father, John Sanders on a visit to your grandfather, Thomas Hillhouse who had married Miss Ten Broeck, a cousin of my father's first wife. He was a distinguished farmer and cattle owner, living in Watervliet, nor can I yet forget the courtesy with which my father—also an extensive farmer, was treated by him. Again in 1825 at Albany (while he was on a visit to his brother) I was introduced to the Hon. James Hillhouse of New Haven—the life-long treasurer of Yale College—the father of the Connecticut School Fund—the man to whose perseverance New Haven owes its shade trees:—long a member of Congress and Senator of the United States.”

Inheriting from both parents a love of horses it was a matter of course that Thomas Hillhouse should join all the world in going to Long Island to see the greatest horse-race that has ever taken place, “Eclipse against the World” to which Mr. Josiah Quincy devotes a chapter in his *Memoirs* and which occurred 27 May, 1823. Probably parties were made up in Albany and Troy and all along the river, who took passage on sloops to attend this exciting contest between the North and the South, for to such it had resolved itself, “Sir Harry” being the champion put forth to win the laurel from its gallant holder. Mr. Quincy writes: “On arriving we found an assembly that was simply overpowering; it was estimated that there were over one hundred thousand persons upon the ground * * * A college friend, the late David P. Hall, procured for me a ticket for the jockey box which commanded a view of the whole field * * * Directly before me sat John Randolph, the great orator from Virginia, a man to be noticed more particularly in a succeeding paper. Apart from his intense sectional pride he had personal reasons to rejoice at the turn things were taking, for he had bet heavily on the contest * * * Sir Harry took the inside track and held it for more than two miles and a half, Eclipse followed close on his heels and tried to pass. At every spurt he made Randolph's high-pitched and penetrating voice was heard. Each time shriller than before, “You can't do it, Mr. Purdy! You can't do it, Mr. Purdy! You can't do, Mr. Purdy.” But Mr. Purdy did do it, and as he took the lead what a roar of excitement went up. * * * There was never a contest more exciting, * * * The length of time before it was decided, the change of riders. * * * Here for nearly two hours there was no abatement in the strain. I was unconscious of everything else. * * * Purdy mounted on Eclipse

was led up to the Judge's stand, the band playing "*See the Conquering Hero Comes*". The southerners bore their losses like gentlemen. * * * "Ah," said Mr. Randolph, "if the question of the presidency could be settled by this assembly Mr. Purdy would go to the White House by acclamation" (see *Figures of the Past*, Josiah Quincy, Boston, Roberts Brothers, 1883.)

The story of the great race between Eclipse and Sir Harry was one of those often told my father when a boy, by his father.

By his marriage with Anne Van Schaick Ten Broeck, Thomas Hillhouse was brought into touch with a social order greatly differing in spirit from that prevailing in his boyhood's home. Over a century had elapsed since the province had passed under English domination, and this language was spoken and written by the upper classes as well as Dutch. The people took kindly to the Church of England, and to many social usages, while clinging with affection to those of their motherland, so that in Albany and on the Manors and *bouweries* of the valley of the Hudson a sweet old-world semi-feudal civilization prevailed. Then came the Revolution and put an end to the rule of *Old England*, while at the same time there was an influx of *New Englanders* into the State who were much further removed from the Dutch in their sympathies than were their English predecessors. The strict observance of the Hebraical Sabbath instead of the Christian Sunday being one of the matters about which they differed.

My grand-parents were married in the newly settled town of Hudson because my great-grandfather, Maj. Ten Broeck, lived in that place, where he had been Collector of the Port, but if they observed the custom of "Coming out bride" I think they must have gone to the Dutch church at Claaverack or Kinderhook, where three or four generations of Ten Broecks had worshiped, and where the bride's friends and relations would be waiting for the appearance of the newly wedded pair. In 1812 the style of dress would be "of the Empire", the hoops and full skirts quite "gone out". On page 641, of *Two Centuries of American Costumes* is pictured a bridal dress of 1818 which cannot be very unlike the one worn by Anne Van Schaick Ten Broeck. It is a pretty costume—skirt to the ankles and a little fuller than in 1812, the waist cut V shape, somewhat exposing the neck, and with sleeves puffed at the top and reaching to the wrists. I suppose the dress worn by my grandmother was in fashion midway between this and that worn by a mother and daughter in 1808 on page 789. The French Revolution had robbed men of much of the elegance and splendor of their attire, but they still indulged in

color in their coats of finest broadcloth and waistcoats of embossed satin and velvet. This "coming out" bride surely made a deep impression on my grandmother, and she told my father that the Dutch ladies on this occasion "looked askance" at her "Yankee husband." There was great disparity in their ages—but they lived together in mutual harmony and affection.

As mistress of Walnut Grove young Anne Ten Broeck rose to the occasion. I never heard from my grandmother the (at this time) almost universal complaint of a dearth of domestic service. Slavery was legalized in New York, and besides Negro servants, the tenant farmers on the great Manors had daughters who went out to a kind of upper service in private homes. They were spinners and weavers, knitters and seamstresses, they assisted in the preserving, pickling, and salting of food for the winter use, acted as nurses and often made good matches. In our family we have considered the Dutch frau a better housekeeper than the New England housewife. Supreme in her domain, she gave orders, but did not discuss. Presenting to her family the finished product of her skill, while keeping the *modus operandi* of its production concealed.

The following Bill of Sale and Emancipation of a Negro woman by my grandfather in 1814 is of interest:

"Know all men by these presents, that I, John S. Goeuay, of Watervliet, County of Albany, and State of New York, for, and in consideration of the sum of One Hundred & Eighty Dollars to me in hand paid before the signing and in sealing hereof by Thomas Hillhouse of the same place, have bargained, sold and assigned, & doe by these presents bargain, sell and assign unto him, the said Thomas Hillhouse, A Negro Woman, a Slave & Servant of the said John S. Goeuay, named Kate, now living with and in the service of the said Thomas. And I the said John S. Goeuay, doe hereby covenant with him, the said Thomas, that I now am the true and lawful owner of the said Slave & have in me good right to sell her as a Slave during her natural life, and doe hereby bind myself by these presents to warrant and defend her to the said Thomas, against all lawful claims & demands whatever—In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & Seal this third day of September One Thousand Eight Hundred & fourteen.

Sealed & deliver^d

in presents of

Witness:

William Nutt"

JOHN S. GEOUAY.

Attached to the above paper is the following:

"On the first day of May last I purchased of John S. Goeuay a Servant Girl by the name of Kate, a slave for life—Now may this certify, that provided said Kate conducts herself well & is Sober, Honest, Obedient & Industrious, for the term of Eight years from the first day of May last she is then to be free & no longer to be considered a Slave.

Dated September 3d, 1814."

Thomas Hillhouse delighted in his children with whom he held long conversations which were vividly impressed upon my father's memory, and I have in my possession a crayon sketch he made for my father when a small child, representing one of the men employed at Walnut Grove driving a yoke of oxen, and from his father my father learnt the old ballad of "Boynewater," which in his turn he had learnt from his father, Hon. William Hillhouse, to whom it was transmitted by Rev. James Hillhouse, to whom it came from his grandfather Abraham Hillhouse of Free Hall who was in Londonderry during the siege. In his old age my father derived great pleasure from his flute, and often from his study could be heard the weird minor tune to which the ballad was sung.

"July the first of a morning clear, one thousand
 six hundred and ninety,
 King William did his men prepare, of thou-
 sands he had thirty
 To fight King James and all his foes encamped
 near the Boyne water
 He little feared though two to one, his enemies
 to scatter".

It is regrettable that while so many business letters of Thomas Hillhouse have been preserved we have very few of a private or personal character. I quote below a passage from a letter written to his wife while making a journey into the interior of the State, part of the way in a "packet" upon the Erie Canal.

"Syracuse, Saturday Even.

My dear Wife:

We arrived at Utica last evening having had a very pleasant passage in a canal boat—There having been a most tremendous rain on Thursday evening the banks were sunk in the Canal west of Utica, which prevented *all the* travel that way until repaired. We therefore started this morning in a stage, with thirteen passengers and

a wagon load of baggage. Broke the stage (but no one hurt) and did not arrive here (only 52 miles) until evening. We go on in a stage in the morning at four o'clock and shall probably stay at Canandaigua tomorrow night. We had on the boat the Bishop of Nova Scotia and wife and three daughters, and Rev. Dudley and lady" * * *

Fanny Kemble in her journal describes this same tedious trip, the roads being so bad west of Utica that she was bruised and sore at the end of the day.

When his children were old enough to begin their educations Thomas Hillhouse erected a school house upon his own property and here, very much as was the custom in the southern states, his own and some children invited from among the neighbors received instruction from a competent school mistress, and my father and his sister and brothers, retained a peculiar affection for those whose friendship began in this little school, among whom was the beautiful Angelica, daughter of John C. Schuyler of Quedar.

My grandfather also built a tomb or vault for a family burial place. He was evidently interested in portraiture, having had painted miniatures of himself, his first wife and their child. In later life his own portrait was painted by Ames. In the miniature he appears with powdered hair, a blue coat and fine lawn shirt. He has a face of peculiar refinement. In the portrait he is represented as an older man, soberly clad. My grandmother supposed the miniature to be by Malbone.

The furniture from Walnut Grove is of mahogany, handsome pieces, graceful and of substantial make.

Thomas Hillhouse who was fond of reading left a considerable number of books which were divided between his children. Among those in my father's library were some from which as a child I derived much pleasure, even if I did not understand them. *Froisart's Chronicles*, *Voyages and Travels*, Shakespeare. Pope's and Swift's complete works including letters. *The Sentimental Journey*. *Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy*. *Universal Geography*, and above all, *Heylin's Cosmography*, with the histories and genealogies of all the Courts, little principalities, dukedoms, earldoms, countships, etc., etc., over which I never tired of poring.

Among my grandmother's papers was this poem by her husband's nephew, David Porter Hillhouse, of Washington, Georgia:

To

MY UNCLE AND AUNT HILLHOUSE

You've been on life's tempestuous sea,
And voyag'd along from year to year,
Without one storm—who's life could be
More happy and more free from care.

What fact more strong than this can prove
How happy you are like to be
So long as duty, grace, and love
Shall guide you on this surging sea.

My valued friends, both surely know,
To make their course in life more clear,
The virtues of their minds should grow
To banish doubt, and conquer fear.

May your last days be passed in peace,
In Christian principles and creed,
And Christian practices increase
Till Christians you shall be indeed.

Then may the Holy One renew,
Your hearts and all your hopes sustain
And grant through Faith a perfect view
Of Heavenly life—where all is gain.

DAVID P. HILLHOUSE.

Watervliet, 1st March, 1827.

My grandmother's early life had been passed in the vicinity of Claaverack, Kinderhook and Hudson, an ancestral neighborhood where friendships were handed on from father to son. It was not far from any of these places to the *Bouwerie* of the founder of her family, where she made frequent visits and perhaps resided at times. Here hung the embroidered representations of the first and second Ten Broeck houses. The first from 1698-1762, over which is suspended a horn of plenty—the second about 1780, over which is suspended the family Coat of Arms. (See *Ten Broeck Genealogy* facing pp. 27 and 67.) At the same time feudal, mercantile, and agricultural in its characteristics, this civilization speedily passed away after the Revolution.

Long surviving her husband, Mrs. Hillhouse witnessed the transformation. Speaking Dutch herself, none of her children did so. In childhood she probably attended a school taught by a governess en-

gaged by two or three families and I have in my possession the books from which she studied her first English lessons: four quartos, four inches square.

Mrs. Barbauld's
Lessons for Children

Part I. For children from two to three years old

Part II & III. For children of three years old.

Part IV. For children from three to four years old.

Printed for J. Johnson,
No. 72 St. Paul's Church Yard,
London. 1791.

Among her papers were some letters dating back to this early period of her life. One addressed to her when twelve years of age can be read below:

"Oak Hill Manor of Livingston,
Dec. 15th, 1799.

Dear Ann:

It is with great pleasure I address these few lines to you, for few they must be, as Mama is getting ready to go to Hudson. I wish very much you would write by Matilda and let me know how the world goes at Hudson—but you must write by every opportunity, as I shall. This is but a scrawl, but I hope you will be glad when I tell you I am perfectly well of the chicken pox.

I am yours sincerely,

Susan Ann L. Ridley."

The friendships between the girls continued with visits back and forth—those outings of our forbears that broke the even tenor of their quiet lives, broadening their outlook and enlarging their circle of friends and acquaintances. Another letter—and invitation to Oak Hill, was written when my grandmother was eighteen.

"Oak Hill, March 21st, 1805.

Dear Ann:

I returned on Tuesday last from Albany. Can you not come and spend a few days with us? I want to see you very much, and have a great many things to say to you. Bring clothes in case of your being detained longer than you expect. Papa desires me to tell you that he insists on your coming and Mama is equally urgent. We all want to see you, indeed I will not take a refusal. If it so happens that the things you want to bring with you are not clean—never mind that—bring them along, and they shall be washed here.

My love to your Mama and Caty. How is your Mama's health?
Remember me to your papa, Mama desires her love to you.

Your sincere and affectionate friend,

Susan Ann L. Ridley.*

The date of the first of the above letters, 1799, was the year that witnessed the beginnings of the New Oak Hill which was on a site about a mile and a half from the original massive farmstead, by royal charter erected into a Manoral Hall.† The invitation in the second letter was to the second mansion, and it was an interesting experience for a young girl to be thrown into the environment it offered, with its walls hung with portraits of distinguished men and women; its ancient silver; furniture and china. But above all was it a privilege to meet John Livingston, the master of Oak Hill, surrounded by a retinue of slaves, punctiliously dressed in costly black, with hair elaborately arranged and powdered—determined in character, gentle and honorable and courteous with the elaborate courtesy of an age drawing to its close.

The greater part of my grandmother's life may be said to have passed in the valley of the Hudson along whose banks her immense family circle extended to its mouth, and even beyond into New Jersey. Her double line of Tinbroeck and Van Rensselaer ancestry linked her with those other Dutch families that are enumerated—the lists vary, but all include those given by Mrs. Grant of Lacchan. Of these the principal were the Cuylers, the Schuylers, the Rensselaers, the De Lanceys, the Cortlands, the Tenbroecks. By marriage she and her sisters were linked with New England, and their children inherited a double demand upon their loyalty.

As the youthful mistress of Walnut Grove, Anne Van Schaick Ten Broeck, won the affection of her husband's kindred and after his death they continued to resort to her hospitable fireside, and Gov. Bouck, 1843-1845, who was from the Mohawk Valley and of Dutch descent, was in the habit of driving out from Albany to Watervliet that he might sit on the piazza at Walnut Grove and have "a good talk in Dutch with Mrs. Hillhouse."

I well remember my grandmother, she was slender and of erect carriage, and when in her own room sat in a high-backed rocking

* NOTE. Susan Ann Livingston Ridley, daughter of Benjamin and Catharine (Livingston) Ridley of Baltimore, and grand daughter of Gov. William Livingston of N. J. She married 1808, Theodore Sedgwick Jr., son of Hon. Theodore Sedgwick, speaker of the House of Representatives. She is erroneously referred to in the Dwight Genealogy as "daughter of Katharine Ridley Livingston".

† See "Some Colonial Homes", Marion Harland, Vol. I, New York, Dutton.

chair, beside her a stand, on which were laid a silver candle-stick and snuffer tray; her Bible, *Jay's Morning and Evening Exercises*, and a tortoise shell snuff box. Unfortunately, while we have portraits of Thomas Hillhouse in young manhood and middle age, we have only pictures of his second wife in a photograph taken when she was an elderly woman, wearing the "false front," fashionable at that time but unbecoming to the aged face. After her husband's death she always wore a widow's cap. Mrs. Hillhouse had the aquiline nose possessed by her father and other Ten Broecks whose well shaped noses can be seen in the copies of their portraits among the illustrations to the *Ten Broeck Genealogy*, by Miss Emma Ten Broeck Runk. Her eyes were blue, her complexion fair, and her mouth delicate and refined.

Thomas Hillhouse died 15th July, 1834, and was interred in the tomb or vault he had erected upon his property. The following years were sad ones to my grandmother, for in 1835 her father, Maj. Ten Broeck, the old officer of the Line, died at her home, and her mother three years later. Both were interred in the family tomb. After the death of my grandfather, in accordance with his wishes, the family continued to make Walnut Grove their home. The eldest son, Thomas Jr., aged 18, was recalled from the school in Chatham, where he was preparing to enter Yale College, to assume the management, assisted by the competent English farmer, William, a most respectable man, who later moved west and greatly prospered. When my father married he brought his bride to Walnut Grove, where they lived until my mother's father, a very affectionate parent, persuaded them to come to Geneva (that he might see his daughter every day), and built her an attractive house on the banks of Seneca Lake. The place at Watervliet was then sold, and my grandmother went to live with her daughter, Mrs. Amos Stone Perry, on St. John's Square, Troy, next door to the great lawyer William Beach, and later at Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, where she died, 24th February, 1865.

Personally I have a strong affection for this old country home, the house in which I was born, and spent the first seven years of my life, and of which I retain a vivid memory in most of its details. When the Albany cemetery was laid out a strip of land was purchased from Walnut Grove and a lot, the oldest in the cemetery, was purchased by Mrs. Hillhouse, her daughter Sarah, (Mrs. Perry), and her sons Thomas and John. Thomas Hillhouse in selecting the site chose the spot on which had stood the little school house built by his father, around which clustered so many tender memories of his boyhood, and when the farm passed out of the possession of the family the re-

mains of Thomas Hillhouse, (senior), and those of Maj. Ten Broeck and his wife, were removed from the vault and laid to rest in this plot. Part of the estate was sold to the Sisters of the Sacred Heart, who in turn sold to Howard Hart Esq., who had the vault destroyed, and gave its massive brass key to Margaret P. Hillhouse, who in turn gave it to her nephew, Phineas Hillhouse Adams, in whose possession it now (1922) is. A portion of the estate, including the land on which stood the house, became the property of the State Agricultural Society.

When I visited my birth place in the year 1880, the house was still standing surrounded by overshadowing walnut trees and from the piazza the same fine view of meadow land, river and distant hills could be enjoyed that formed one of its chief attractions. All else is now changed. The grounds surrounding the house are covered with buildings belonging to the State Agricultural Society, while the house itself is transformed into an inn, where a smiling German dispensed lager beer and cigars. I went over the house in the autumn of 1879 and found the interior much as I remembered having seen it in my childhood—the wide fireplaces and high mantel pieces still remained. One parlor was used as a bar, and a party of men were drinking in the room that had witnessed the births and deaths of many members of the family. The pretty old-fashioned garden with its Persian lilacs and sunken water tank was obliterated. The orchard beyond was gone, and even the vault that had sheltered the last repose of the departed had been destroyed.

This record of my grandparents cannot be more fitly closed than by the following letter, written by Anne Van Schaick Ten Broeck to her husband's most intimate friend and nephew, Hon. Oliver Prince, of Georgia, after the death of her husband, Thomas Hillhouse.

Strange! when they were married my grandmother was young, while my grandfather was a man of middle age; yet, as I remember him, (from his portraits), he is ever *young*, while she, (seen in reality), bears ever the marks of age upon her countenance. In bidding them farewell I add the sweet old Dutch words "*In den Herr ob slapen*".

LETTER.

"Albany, Aug. 29th, 1834.

I conclude by this time my Dear relatives you have returned to Milledgeville. My apology for not replying to your kind letter earlier is, that it might not find you at home. I can assure you *yours* contained sentiments which were grateful to my heart. I need not tell you of the irreparable loss each one of us has sustained in

the Death of your Uncle, or give you any information you do not already possess respecting his many qualifications which rendered him a kind, affectionate husband and Parent, but will, briefly state to you the progress of his disease.

As early as April last, I visited my Father & Mother at Brooklyn, N. Y. & when I returned, I found him somewhat indisposed, but as *I then* thought nothing more than the effects of a cold, & after the usual remedies he appeared to enjoy usual health, except that he frequently complained of a difficulty of breathing, particularly after a little fatigue from walking, or over-exertion until about the middle of May when he lost his appetite & for about a fortnight, was extremely distressed with a nausea at the stomach, he frequently intimated to me that he believed he would never recover but I hoped if the tone of his stomach could be restored & if no other disease followed all would be well. But his Physicians were apprehensive that a dropsy would ensue—which was the case—& the first indications was a swelling of the extremities which continued to progress upward till it finally terminated in a rupture of a blood vessel—his dissolution was almost instantaneous—not more than five minutes previous, he asked me if the papers had come from town & was in the act of replying to a question which my brother-in-law put to him when he died,—*exactly as he wished*, without a struggle or a groan, a perfect pattern of patience & resignation—You will, no doubt be pleased to know, how we are to be situated in the future—By your uncle's will the farm we now occupy is to be improved as usual for the benefit of the family until William, my youngest son is of age, which will be in 1842, after which it belongs to Thomas & John reserving my Legal claim—we purpose sending John & William to the Bristol Institution, Pennsylvania in Oct., with Judge Buel's sons, & where Mrs. Shepherd intends placing her son also—so that you will readily perceive that our family which once consisted of six, will be reduced to three. I can hardly bring my feelings to consent to the separation but the consideration that it is for their benefit over-rules my inclinations—I need not remind you that you possessed a warm place in the heart of your uncle—he always cherished a hope of meeting you and Mary once more & of seeing your children. May I not hope & look forward to the gratification—I know of nothing that would gratify me more than to have it in my power to converse with you and Mary, & see your children and mine together & that the friendship which existed between you & your Uncle may be cherished by them also. Mr. Schuyler's family are well, also Judge Buel's are in usual health. The situation of our family has been such that I

regret to say that I have not had it in my power to enjoy as much of the society of our Georgia friends as I could wish. Mrs. Shepherd and her children are at this time at Troy but expect to leave in company with Mr. & Mrs. Alexander next week for Northampton, Hadley, Etc.,—I am no letter writer but should be exceedingly happy to hear from you as often as convenient. Let me ask the favor of you to write to Thomas, independent of the pleasure it would afford, your advice and counsel as the friend & relative of his Father cannot fail to benefit him—

Sarah, Thomas & all desire to be particularly remembered to you & to Mary & your children—With sentiments of esteem and regard

I am affectionately

Your Aunt

A. HILLHOUSE.

ANCESTRY OF ANNE VAN SCHAICK TEN BROECK

VAN DER POEL
(alias Spitsbergen)

Teunis (Anthony) Van derPoel, was in Beaverwyck and owned land there, 1660-1687. He was a magistrate in Albany, 1671. In will dated 17th June, 1687, he speaks of "wife, Catrina Janse Croon". Their daughter Maria. Dates of their deaths unknown. (See *Gen. First Settlers of Albany*, p. 122).

VAN SCHAICK.

Capt. Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick, b. Holland, m. first, 1649, Gertsje Brantse Pelen Van Nieuwkirk. He was acting Indian Commissioner as magistrate of Beaverwyck and Albany, 1649-1664. Lieut. of Troop of Foot at Fort Orange, 1670. Captain, 1676. His 1st wife d. 1656. Being about to depart for Holland, he and his 2d wife made a joint will, 1668. He d. Albany, 1676. (See *Gen. First Settlers of Albany*, p. 131. *Colonial Dames Register*).

Anthony Van Schaick, b. 1655, m. (2d wife), Maria Vanderpoel, bap. 4th Sept., 1737. He d. 3d June, in his 82d year—(the year obliterated in record)—about 1740.

Anthony Van Schaick, Jr., b. Watervliet, Colony of Rensselaerwyck, 3d June, 1682, m. (2d wife), 29th May, 1712, Anna Cuyler, daughter of Johannis and Elsje (Ten Broeck) Cuyler, b. 26th Nov., 1685. They were married by Dominie Petrus Van Driessen. They were people of wealth and left valuable books and pieces of furniture. A folio Bible printed Dordrecht, 1714, containing his family record descended to Mrs. Robert

Dunscumb Swartwout, who left it to her nephew, Ten Broeck Howard of California, in whose possession it now is. The records were published in the Book of Bible Records by Colonial Dames, S. N. Y., 1917. Life size standing portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Anthony Van Schaick, Jr., owned by Mr. Samuel Ten Broeck of Waterford, N. Y., were copied for this book through his kindness, and the courtesy of Prof. Estivan A. Fuertes who took them to Troy where they were photographed, and then returned uninjured to their owner. Anne Cuyler Van Schaick wears a gown of yellow brocade, with fine lace and pearls. Anthony Van Schaick, Esq., wears a red coat with brass or silver buttons, and a stylish steinkirk at his neck; upon his head is a voluminous wig. He d. the 13th Aug., 1759. She was "buried in the church", 3d March, 1743. (See *Pearson's Albany Families*, p. 132). The record of her death in the Van Schaick Bible is as follows: "1741, July 10th, my wife, fell asleep in the Lord", and this is in all probability the correct date.

CUYLER.

Capt. Hendrick Cuyler, b. 1639, m. Anna —, came to Albany about 1664, where he was a merchant and man of affairs. He was Lieut. of Foot, Albany Co., 1685. Capt. of Foot, 1689. Major of Foot, New York troops, 1689. He sympathized with the Leisler uprising and was a member of his council, 1689-90. He d. 1690/1.

Johannis Cuyler, son of Capt. Hendrick Cuyler, b. 1661, m. 2d Nov., 1684, Elsje Ten Broeck, daughter of Maj. Dirk Wesselse and Christina (Van Buren) TenBroeck. He was County Clerk in New York, 1690. (See *N. Y. Civil List*, p. 533). Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1706, 1710, 1728. (See *N. Y. Civil List*, p. 221). Member of the Tenth Provincial Assembly 1705-7, Eleventh, 1708, Twelfth, 1709, Thirteenth, 1710, Fourteenth, 1711, Sixteenth, 1715, and Nineteenth, 1727. (See *N. Y. Civil List*, p. 402-4). Appointed Mayor of Albany, 1725-26. He d. —.

Elsje (Ten Broeck) Cuyler, d. 14th April, 1746. Their daughter, Anne Cuyler, m. Anthony Van Schaick, Jr., Esq., as above.

VAN BUREN.

Cornelis Maase Van Buren came on the ship "Rensselaerwyck", m. Catalantje Martinse. He owned a farm at Papsknee. Both d. 1648. Their daughter, Styntje, or Christina, m. Maj. Dirk Wesselse Ten Broeck, (as above).

VAN RENSSELAER.

This ancient and honorable family is of the Province of Guelderland in the Netherlands, where the name is still found in three places. Mr.

Eugene Schuyler who visited the homes of his ancestors in Guelderland says of the Crailo, (for which the old fortified dwelling at Greenbush, opposite Albany is named), that it is now merely a farm house, the former buildings with gables and weather vanes having been taken down. The original Manor from which the family took its name is about three miles southeast of Nykerk and was a "Reddergoed", the possession of which conferred nobility.

The name is spelled in various ways usually without the Van, except in signatures under their own hand. It means the deer's lair. On tombs, upon tablets, and in the large groups of important men—directors, regents, or managers, (so many of which can be found in the low countries), the bearers of this eminent patronymic are frequently found.

Patroonships in the Dutch Colonial possessions were established by command of the States General in America by purchase from the Indians. That of Rensselaerwyck extended up and down the Hudson River for 25 miles and 25 miles back from it on either side. The settlement of Beverwyck, Fort Orange, was within the borders of the Manor but not of its jurisdiction; belonging to the Colony of Nieuw Netherland. Rev. Maunsell Van Rensselaer gives the following line of descent of the first Patroon of Rensselaerwyck, "The Colonie" as it was generally spoken of:

VAN RENSSELAER.

Hendrick Wolters Van Rensselaer, m. Swene Van Imyck.

Johannes Hendrick Van Rensselaer, m. Derykebia Van Lupoel.

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, m. Nelle Van Vrenokum.

Hendrick Van Rensselaer, m. Maria Pasraat.

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, m. 1st, Hildegonda Van Bylet; m. 2nd, Anna Van Weely.

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, b. in Nykerk, Guelderland about 1595, m. Anna Van Weely, 1627. He made his home in Amsterdam, Holland, where he was a Lord Director in the East India Company and Member of the College of 19 of the Dutch East India Company. He was connected with the diamond and pearl business of the East India Company, and though it is not likely that he ever came to America he may be considered as one of the founders of the province of New York and served the "Colonie" more effectively in Holland than he could have done in America. The patent for the Patroonship of Rensselaerwyck was signed 15th Aug., 1630. Kiliaen Van Rensselaer had five sons and four daughters—all minors at the time of his death. The eldest son, Johannes or John, son of Hildegonda Van Bylet, succeeded to the Patroonship but never came to America, but his son, Kiliaen did. Johannes Van Rensselaer was the son of his father's first wife.

The four sons of Anna Van Weely, the 2d wife, all made their appearance sooner or later in the "Colonie".

During the minority of Johannes, the 2d Patroon, Rensselaerwyck was governed by Directors, of whom the first was Arandt Van Corlaer, who was succeeded by Brandt Arantse Van Slichtenhorst, who was followed by Jan Baptist Van Rensselaer, 2d son of the first Patroon, who brought with him his brother Rickert, a child, and acted as Director from 1652-58.

The third son, Jeremias, now assumed the control and was the only one of the brothers to settle permanently in America. He performed the difficult duties of Director, with discretion and tact, under trying circumstances including the transference of Sovereignty to England. He was b. 1630, came to Rensselaerwyck, 1658, and m. in New York, 27th April, 1662, Maria, daughter of Oloff Stevense and Annatje (Loockermans) Van Cortlandt and they became the ancestors of all the Van Rensselaers in America and of many others in the female lines who do not bear the name. He was called to fill many important trusts, was Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1659-1660, and 1663-1665. President of the Convention in Nieuw Amsterdam Oct. 14th, 1664, Capt. of a troop of horse, 1670. He d. 1674, in the 44th year of his age.

Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, 4th son, who had taken holy orders in England, now came out to assume charge as Director under very unsettled conditions. He was not permitted to officiate in the Dutch church. He m. Alyda Schuyler, daughter of Col. Philip Schuyler, and died Nov., 1678, s. p. She then m. Robert Livingston, First Lord of the Manor of Livingston, and became the ancestress of that family.

Half a century had now passed since the foundation of the "Colonie", and at last a veritable Patroon came over to supervise his demesne. Kiliaen 3d, Patroon and son of Johannes. He m. his cousin, Anna, daughter of his uncle Jeremias, but being a delicate young man survived but a few years, dying s. p., Feb., 1687. His American estate was inherited by his two cousins and brothers-in-law, Kiliaen and Hendrick, sons of his uncle Jeremias. To Kiliaen, the elder, was given the vast tract of land on both sides of the Hudson and the overlordship of what had now become an English Manor for which a patent had been signed in 1685 under Gov. Dongan. Hendrick the 2d son received a mile square and the fortified dwelling called Fort Crailo, at Greenbush and the Claverack, or Lower Manor, including about 60,000 acres.

Major Hendrick Van Rensselaer, son of the Hon. Jeremias and Maria (Van Cortlandt) Van Rensselaer, b. 1667, m. 19th March, 1689 (1688)? Catryna, daughter of Johannes Pieterse and Cathrina Roeloffse (Janse) (Rodeburgh) Van Brugge. They probably passed the greater

part of their lives in the new Crailo at Greenbush, north of Claverack, where Dirk Wesselse Ten Broeck had established his *Bouwerie* on a small slice of a thousand acres out of the Manor of his friend, Robert Livingston, and in this house, built of Dutch brick, their daughters, Maria and Cathrina were married to the two Ten Broeck brothers, Samuel and Johannes, as has been already stated in the Ten Broeck line.

Hendrick Van Rensselaer, who was a man of mark held many important offices in the Province. He was a member of Assembly, 1705-15, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1706, 1710, 1724, 1725, 1732-38, Capt. of New York troops 1714, Major 1722, serving on the Indian Board under Lords Bellomont, Cornbury, Lovelace, and Governors Hunter and Burnet.

She d. 6th Dec., 1730, at Greenbush. He d. 2d July, 1740, at Greenbush.

COAT OF ARMS.

The arms of the Van Rensselaers are found in many places in Guelderland. In America, the first place in which we know it to have appeared is the stained-glass window of Jan Baptist in the Dutch church of Fort Orange, 1656. Subsequently it was constantly in use in the family. The motto has been frequently changed. The shield is charged with a white or silver cross on a red ground, said to have been granted for services rendered the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem. The crest, a flaming cresset, or basket, of iron, containing some burning substance hung in front of a house to light the entrance, over a closed helmet. Several mottoes have been in use. The first, given by Holgate, is "Niemand Zonder"—"No one without it," referring to the cross. Another motto, referring to the cresset as well as the cross, is "Omnibus Fulgeo", "I Shine for all".

During the Revolutionary War a democratic spirit inspired the motto selected by Col. Kiliean K. Van Rensselaer "virtue est vera vetustas", "manliness is true antiquity". This family in the male line became extinct in Holland by the death of Mr. Jeremias Van Rensselaer, 11th April, 1819. The brothers Van Bowyer, one of whom was an admiral in the Dutch navy, whose mother was a Van Rensselaer—the last of her line—have received royal permission to assume the name and arms of Van Rensselaer.

References for the above:

Colonial Documents, State of New York.

Broadhead's Hist. of N. Y.

O'Callaghan's Hist. N. Y.

Schuyler's Colonial N. Y.

Annals of the Van Rensselaers by Rev. M. Van Rensselaer, D.D.

VAN CORTLANDT.

Col. Oloff Stevense Van Cortlandt, b. 1600, m. Annatje, daughter of Govert and Maritje (Janse) Loockermans.

Offices: Customs officer, Nieuw Amsterdam, 1639, Keeper of Stores of West India Co., 1643, one of the "Eight Men", 1645, Col. of the Burghers Corps, 1649, President of the "Nine Men", 1650, Schepen, 1654, Burgomaster of Nieuw Amsterdam, 1655-56, 1658-60, and 1662, 1663, Commissioner of Boundaries, 1663, Commissioner to negotiate terms of surrender, 1664.

He also filled many positions of trust under Directors Kieft and Stuyvesant and Governors Nichols, Lovelace and Dongan.

Their daughter, Maria, m. Hon. Jeremias Van Rensselaer.

He d. 1684.

LOOCKERMANS.

Govert Loockermans, b. 1603, m. Maritje Janse, 11th July, 1649.

Offices: One of the "Nine Men", 1647, 1649, 1650, Indian Commissioner under the Dutch, 1663, Lieut. Company of Foot in City of New York, 1670, Schepen in Nieuw Amsterdam, 1657, 1660, Commissioner to investigate alleged conspiracy of Dutch against English, 1653, Orphan-master, or President of the Surrogate's Court, 1663.

He d. 1670.

His daughter Annatje, m. Col. Oloff Stevense Van Cortlandt, as above.

JANSE—BOGARDUS.

Anneke (Janse) Bogardus, (Miss Runk, a careful and conservative genealogist), tells us—(see *Ten Broeck Gen.*, p. 48), that she was a descendant of William of Nassau, ninth Prince of the House of Orange, sovereign Count of Holland and Zealand, but she gives no authority for this statement. Schuyler says, (see *Colonial New York*), that she was by some said to be the daughter of Tryne Janse, a mid-wife of Nieuw Amsterdam. Her name is one of the best known among Colonial women, through her connection with one of the most famous small plots of ground in the world, "The Dominie's Bouwerie", the King's farm under James II, the Queen's farm, under Queen Anne and the Trinity Church property, Gov. Nichols, Gov. Andros, Gov. Bellomont, Gov. Corlear, Gov. Fletcher, Gov. Ingoldsby, Gov. Hunter, all had to do with this precious spot of mother-earth, not to mention courts, councils, and commissions, eminent divines, and lawyers, all of which can be read in *Schuyler's Colonial New York*, pp. 347-362.

Anneke, with her husband, Roeloff Janse, came to Rensselaerwyck about 1630, where he was assistant burgomaster to the patroon and owned

a farm near Claverack on the stream that still bears his name. They removed to Nieuw Amsterdam and in 1636 he received a patent for 62 acres of land upon Manhattan Island, running along the North River between the present Warren and Christopher Streets.

He d. soon after, and the following year his widow m. Dominie Evardus Bogardus, the first settled minister in Nieuw Netherland, and the 62 acres became the "Dominie's Bouwerie", and his wife, one of the most respected women in the settlement. After 10 years, his reverence died and his widow, Anneke (Janse) Bogardus, returned to Albany and built a house on the site of the present Mechanics and Farmers Bank, where she lived until her death, after which it was sold by her heirs to Maj. Dirk Wesselse Ten Broeck, for 1,000 guilders in beaver skins, 1663, the last payment was made in 1667. The "*guide vrouw*", Anneke (Janse) Bogardus, made her will in Dutch, dated 29th January, 1663. In it she disposes of her house and lot in Albany—the historic bouwerie on Manhattan Island, and 130 acres on Long Island. She also willed that five silver cups should be bought for her five grand-children, one of whom was Catryna Van Brugge who m. Col. Hendrick Van Rensselaer. This famous woman d. 1663. Her second daughter, by 1st husband, Catrina Roeloffse (Janse) b. —, m. 1st, Lucas Rodenburg, Vice-Director of Curacoa, 1624. She m. 2nd, 29th March, 1658, Johannis Pieterse Van Brugge, a merchant in Nieuw Amsterdam and Beaverwyck. He served in the Common Council of New York several terms after the accession of the English. His will is dated 22d Dec., 1696. He d. New York, 1697. She survived him.

Their daughter Catryna Van Brugge, b. —, m. Col. Hendrick Van Rensselaer. (See above.)

References:

Pearson's Albany Families.

Ten Broeck Genealogy, Runk.

Register Colonial Dames S. N. Y.

Line of Caroline Matilda (Van Rensselaer) Hillhouse in this book, Part IX.

VAN BRUGGE OR VERBRUGGE OR VAN BRUGH.

Johannes Pieterse Van Brugge, b. 1624, was a fur trader in Nieuw Amsterdam and Beaverwyck. In 1657, he sent down 300 beaver skins to Nieuw Amsterdam for export. He m. 29th March, 1658, Catarina Roeloffse (Janse) Rodenburgh, daughter of the famous Anneke. He was Burgomaster of New Orange, 1673-1674, Capt. of Nieuw Amsterdam troops, 1673. Will dated 22nd December, 1696, d. 1697. Date of her death not known. Their daughter Catryna bp. 19th April, 1665, m. Maj. Hendrick Van Rensselaer as above.

BODINE.

The Bodines have their origin in the family le Boudin, or de Baudain, and the antiquity of the surname is attested by French Charters of the 12th century. The family le Boudin was settled in Cambray, which had been a district in the low countries as early as 1126. (See *Hist. Cambray*, vol. I, p. 174), Jean Boudin of the Cambray family is said to have removed to Medis, in the Province of Saintonge, France. He was doubtless a Huguenot, and it is thought he made a short stay in Holland and England before coming to New York, where on the 3d Nov., 1677, at the Reformed Dutch Church, he stood as a witness to the baptism of Jan, son of Andries Canon. He settled on Staten Island, N. Y. Nothing is known of his wife, or of any other child, except Jean.

He d. Staten Island, latter part of 1694. His estate was administered 4th March, 1695.

Jean Bodine, 2d, b. 9th May, 1645, at Medis, France, m. 1st, Mlle. Crocheron, daughter of Jean Crocheron. His 2d wife was Esther, daughter of Francis Bridon. He was naturalized in England, 21st March, 1682, with 2d wife Esther. They settled at Rye, Sussex, where two of their children were born, (see *Rye Registers*), after which he joined his father in Staten Island and purchased land on Charles Neck, and later moved to Middlesex, N. J. He was living at the time of his father's death, 1695.

His son, Peter, by Mlle. Crocheron.

Peter Bodine, date of birth not known, m. Marritje and lived at Three Mile Run, N. J., where his children were baptized, or at Somerville. Date of death unknown.

Peter Bodine, b. 1710, m. Agnes Constance de Bruyn, or deBrughn.

Dates of their deaths, unknown. Their daughter, Maria, b. 8th December, 1731, m. Cornelis Ten Broeck, as above.

(See *Sinnott and Allied Families*, p. 137).

MAJOR JOHANNES CORNELIS TEN BROECK*

From the French settlements in Canada two highways reached into the heart of the English Provinces of North America. The Valley of the Hudson, extended by Lakes George and Champlain and branching westward by the Mohawk Valley, and the Valley of the Connecticut, extended by the chain of New Hampshire lakes, and the Kings of France, engaged in deadly struggle for the possession of the Continent urged their Colonial governors:

"Down Mohawk and Connecticut press on and seize for me Deerfield and good Fort Orange, and its key Schenectady!"

Well did the governors obey their sovereigns, for no ground is more historic than the banks of these beautiful lakes and rivers; not alone with the record of battles and general massacres, but, with the more romantic, the more pathetic, the more intimately personal traditions of those colonial families who suffered through the secret ambushade or the solitary incendiary.

Cornelis, the father of John C. Ten Broeck, had wooed and won his wife, Maria Bodine, a lady of Huguenot ancestry, in New Jersey, and wedded her in Freehold about 1754. Returning with his bride to Claverack but a short period of peace awaited them.

The signs were ominous northward, and they dared not trust their precious first-born in the highway of invasion with the clouds of another French war looming dark above them. The father could not fail to remember that but ten years had passed "since the enemy fell on Kinderhook", and a little later had "killed all but two of fourteen armed men who had gone with a wagon to fetch hay from a secluded farm eight miles west of Albany" and that in "August, six men had been killed at Schodac", so, he took the child and Maria, his mother and fled by sloop no doubt into New Jersey, and there in Readington Dutch Church his baptism is recorded, not quite a month after his birth.

* According to Dutch custom he assumed the Christian name of his father, Cornelis, as his own surname. TenBroeck being the patronymic assumed by Dirk Wesselse, some of whose kinsmen retained Wesselse as their distinctive family cognomen. (See *Col. N. Y.*, Schuyler, Vol. II, pp. 328-9, 334.)

Later Johanis Cornelise anglicized his name and afterwards signed himself John C. Ten Broeck.

	<i>Kinders</i>	<i>Ouders</i>	<i>Getuygen</i>
1755 April 13th	Johannes	Cornelis TenBroeck Maria	Daniel Sebring Catherine Leboytaub

The entry in the family record reads as follows:

- I. John C., b. at Claverack, March 15, 1755, baptized at Readington, N. J., April 13, 1755.
- II. Dirck Wesselse, b. August 4, 1756, baptized at Readington, N. J., August 29th, 1757.
- III. Peter Bodine, b. August 6, 1759, baptized at Claverack.
- IV. Christinia, b. April 4, 1761, baptized at Claverack, May 10, 1761.
- V. Gabriel, b. February 8, 1763, baptized at Claverack, March 13, 1763.
- VI. Hendrick, b. October, 1765, baptized at Claverack, November 24, 1765.

On the Raritan surrounded by the Van Rensselaers, Schuylers, and Ten Broecks who had permanently settled in New Jersey, and by Huguenot relatives of his mother, the boy spent the first years of his life and here his brothers Dirk Wessel and Peter Bodine were born; but when the fall of Quebec, 1759, dispelled all fear of a French invasion, the family returned to Claverack with their good dominie Johannes Casparus Friemont to renew the kindly relations of the past as is shown by the sponsors for the three last children, whose baptisms are recorded in the Dutch church there.*

<i>Baptisms</i>	<i>Children</i>	<i>Parents</i>	<i>Sponsors</i>
May 10th, 1761	Christina	Cornelis TenBroeck Maria Bodine	Hendrick Van Rensselaer Margarita Van Rensselaer
March 13, 1763	Gabriel	Cornelis TenBroeck Maria Bodine	Jan Legget, Jr. Giertje Legget
Nov. 20, 1765	Hendrick	Cornelis TenBroeck Maria Bodyn	Hendrick Van Rensselaer Alida Livingston†

The coincidence between these two old church records in widely separated states, with that of the father‡ is most interesting and he also records that all the baptisms, save one, were performed by the Dominie

* Page 79 of *Readington Church Record*.

† She was daughter of Gilbert Livingstone and Cornelia Beekman, and when Hendrick Van Rensselaer made her his second wife she was the widow of Jacob Rutsen of Rhinebeck. (See *Holgate Amer. Gens.*)

‡ The leaf from his Bible, in possession of Mrs. Robert Dunscomb Swartwout, nee Caroline Ketcham of Stamford, Conn.

Frienmont. Alas, in the last entry his fine hand writing no longer appears, but presumably that of his trembling and weeping widow, whose life had been overshadowed by the storms of those troubled times. Over her childhood hung the great cloud of the Revocation of the edict of Nantes which forced her mother's family into exile, and later she, a pale young mother, had fled to save her new-born son from a threatened invasion of the Frenchman and the Savage, and when she was welcomed back to her husband's home but a few years of happiness were hers, for on June 26th, 1766, in the prime of life, he was shot and instantly killed by one of a band of riotous men from Massachusetts who had encroached on the Livingston Manor and whom he was aiding Harmanus Schuyler, High Sheriff of Albany County, to arrest.*

John Cornelise received the best education the province afforded in such an unsettled condition of affairs as again prevailed. Frienmont or Frimont, was a Swiss by birth and must have spoken besides the Dutch, necessary in his position, either German or French, and from some one the boy learned to write grammatical English in a beautiful hand—an accomplishment not to be despised when we remember General Hercomer's famous order, "Vorwarts", and that among his official signatures no two are spelt alike.

Claverack was a pleasant abiding place situated in what was then considered the most opulent part of the Province, and in the neighborhood were many families seated on land which they had occupied for over a century. Only thirty-six miles to the north lay Albany, Fort Crailo. The Van Rensselaer Manor House,† built for defence in 1642, was no further; not far to the south lay Clermont, historic Esopus not very distant on the opposite side of the river; while a drive of fourteen miles brought one to Kinderhook with its substantial homes of brick and stone; the post-road ran through the town and strange ships from foreign ports could be seen when one went to the river, sailing past laden with tea and spices, sugar and foreign fruits, Delf plates, Chinese porcelains, and Oriental shawls and silks, while some bore more precious cargoes; folio volumes from the presses of Amsterdam and Leyden, marvellously ugly paintings of Scripture scenes, Dutch in style and domestic in conception, with an occasional stately "Kaas" designed to hold the special treasures of its possessor in its irregularly arranged drawers and cabinets. Nor did they lack for good cheer in that Colonial village, for as late as 1777, when some

* See *Col. N. Y.*, Schuyler, vol. II, p. 323.

Doc. Hist. N. Y., O'Callaghan, vol. III, p. 830.

French's Gazeteer, under index Columbia Co.

† See *N. Y. Times*, November 2d, 1895, and *N. Y. Evening Post*, December 7, 1895.

parts of the country were straitened, a Hessian officer* writing from Kinderhook tells of the fruitful fields and orchards of the district and describes the commodious homes. "The people who were in comfortable circumstances had gilt frames to their mirrors and very good pendulum clocks. Their breakfast consists of milk, tea, roast meat, baked apples, and all sorts of rich batter cakes."

The miniatures of John Cornelis† and of his brother Peter Bodine Tenbroeck‡ painted when they were young men represent them with very blond complexions and powdered hair. The uniforms in which the brothers are alike clad are of dark blue faced with red and are probably the uniform of some militia organization to which they belonged. Both wore neckerchiefs and elaborate shirt bosoms of fine lawn. Many a time I have looked at the little disk of ivory set in red gold upon which the face of my great grand-father is depicted and tried to read his character there, but without success, and his personal characteristics I have had to gather from his grand-children—gentleness of manner, fondness for music, a sweet voice, and devotion to Washington. At the age of twenty he became engaged to his second cousin, Antje, or Anna, daughter of Hendrick Ten Broeck and Anna Van Schaick. Soon after, "was fired the shot heard 'round the world", and in response on November 21, 1776, John Cornelis enlisted as a lieutenant in the VI company of the I New York Regiment of the Line, which was composed of the flower of the young men of the State, and commanded by a distinguished officer of the old army in the last French War, his kinsman, Col. Goose Van Schaick;§ and so the simple pleasant, slow, Dutch country life came to an end.

* * * * *

After Washington with sagacious strategy had occupied Dorchester Heights, March 4, 1776, and forced the British Army to evacuate Boston, he turned his attention to the City of New York and took up a commanding position upon the Heights of Brooklyn, but he was sorely harassed by the depletion his army suffered through the return to their homes of company after company whose short terms of enlistment had expired; and with passion he besought Congress to enlist troops for the war. His solicitations prevailed and recruiting in regiments of the Line was

* See *Letters of Brunswick and Hessian Officers during the Revolution*, trans. by Wm. L. Stone, Albany, Munsell & Co.

† Owned by his great-grand-daughter, Mrs. James Wilson *nee* Sarah Hillhouse Perry.

‡ Owned by his great-grand-niece, Mrs. Robert Dunscomb Swartwout.

§ See *Archives State New York*, vol. I, pp. 96, 180. Col. Goose Van Schaick had married in New York, 1770, Maria Ten Broeck, who was born in New Brunswick, N. J. See *Albany Families*, Pierson.

pushed forward. Meanwhile large reinforcements arriving to the English in New York, he slowly and in good order drew off his army from the Heights under cover of night to Manhattan Island, and fighting his way step by step, succeeded in leading them over the Hudson, through New Jersey, across the Delaware, into Pennsylvania where he waited for reinforcements. Short time was given the regiment of Van Schaick to learn the art of war. It was hurried to the front and on Christmas night, in the teeth of a wild storm, re-crossed the Delaware and went into action on the morning of December 26th, at Trenton. Princeton followed almost immediately and thus the young lieutenant bore his part in what Frederick the Great pronounced to be "the most brilliant campaign of the century". Washington made Morristown his headquarters for the winter of 1777, that his watchful eye might be ever upon New York.

1777. Summer saw the seat of war changed to Central New York, threatened by invasion from three converging armies; that of General Howe ascending the Hudson from New York, that of General Burgoyne descending from Canada by Lake Champlain, and that of Colonel St. Leger, from Fort Oswego by way of the Mohawk Valley. Washington from Morristown could watch English operations in New York or towards Philadelphia, and yet, spare troops of the Line to strengthen the Department of the north, and among other regiments the First New York was dispatched to Albany and many officers and soldiers found themselves thrown by the chances of war almost upon their own doorsteps and near to mother, wife, or sweetheart. The summons came to them delivered with such daring gallantry by Col. Marinus Willet, and the regiment marched to aid the militia of Tryon County in driving back St. Leger with his motley hoard of Indians, Tories, and English soldiers. Is it pride or reserve that have made New Yorkers so silent on the subject of Oriskany, while those of Massachusetts are so boastful of Bunker Hill and Lexington. Had it not been for the resistance offered by the Dutch and German pioneers of the Mohawk when the invasion from Oswego impended, those battles would have been forgotten skirmishes, wiped from the pages of history.

*"Nor can this be disproved on Oriskany's shore
Was fought out the grim problem involving the war."

* Gen. J. Watts de Peyster. (See proceeding at dedication of the Monument.)

"Beleagured men of Stanwix, brave as those
Who faced a million of their foes
At old Thermopylai!
Good cheer to you upon the wild frontier
For citizens in arms draw near
Across Oriskany!

From down the valley where the Mohawk flows
Were hurrying on to meet their foes
The patriot, yeomanry,
For Gansevoort in his fortress lay
In peril and besieged that day
Beyond Oriskany.

Heroes are born in such a chosen hour,
From common men they rise and tower
Like thee brave Hercomer!
Who wounded, steedless, still beneath the beech,
Cheered on thy men with sword and speech
In grim Oriskany.

Behold Burgoyne! with hot and hating eyes
The New World's flag at last o'erflies
Thy ancient heraldry;
For over Stanwix floats triumphantly,
The rising banner of the free
Beyond Oriskany!"*

The siege of Fort Stanwix was abandoned and the baffled St. Leger withdrew to Oswego.

The success of Stark followed at Bennington, August 16, and then the exigencies of those strenuous days called the First New York to re-join the Commander-in-Chief, and Lieutenant Ten Broeck for the third time made a rapid journey into New Jersey; for Howe, foiled in his attempts in that State by Washington, ever watchful and on the alert to harass his flanks, abandoned Burgoyne, and embarking eighteen thousand men upon the British fleet at Sandy Hook, set sail for Chesapeake Bay, intending to march upon the capital, Philadelphia, and he must be intercepted, if possible. Once more across the Delaware. On to Brandywine, to suffer honorable defeat, September 11th, and to share the bitter disappointment of crushed hopes surrounded by the mists at Germantown, Oc-

* *Pean to Oriskany*, by Rev. Charles Downes Hilmer, D.D. (See proceedings at dedication of the Monument.)

tober 4th. The outlook would have been dark had not news come of splendid victories in the north; the first engagement at Stillwater, September 19th; the second battle October 7th, and the final surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, October 17th, rich fruitage of this brilliant season of campaigns, fully paying for the forts captured by Sir Henry Clinton on the Hudson and the entry of the British army into Philadelphia the latter part of November, when the Continental Congress fled to York, and under the protection of their fleet the English enjoyed the simple gaieties of the provincial city. Washington withdrew to Valley Forge and went into quarters for the winter of 1777-8. * * *

"Many armies", said Macauley, "that were commanded by bad generals have succeeded, but no army can be successful that is commanded by a debating club." The condition of the American troops that winter of 1777 illustrated the truth of his remark, for the Continental Congress sitting in York by its incapacity and vacillation was doing all it could to ruin the cause of the Colonies, and with its best men away looking after the conduct of affairs in their own States, there were times when not enough members were present to constitute a quorum. To this body the high-spirited Washington was forced to make his appeals for supplies in order to obtain the necessities of life for his soldiers, who were threatened with starvation, not because the harvests were poor or had not been reaped, but because Congress had allowed the Commissary Department to become disorganized. It is said that a Rhode Island regiment stationed in Albany that winter was obliged when on parade to march in close column in order to conceal their nakedness,* and this in a district whose prosperity we have seen elsewhere described by a Hessian officer.† Intrigue, calumny, treachery, privation, assailed the man whose personality was the one thing that held the army together during those terrible months.

My great-grandfather often spoke of having been placed on duty where he could see the tall figure of the Commander-in-Chief striding off alone to a solitary part of the camp, where shielded by snow drifts he fell upon his knees while his mighty heart sought from God the inspiration that alone could insure success. What a majestic figure compared with Napoleon consulting soothsayers and astrologers.

Valley Forge: crucial test of their endurance and determination how must we glory in our ancestors who shared with Washington the rigors of thy wintry skies. But all was not dark even then, for in the isolation of that frontier camp they found a military master in the strict disciplinarian from the staff of the Great Frederick, General the

* *Annals of the Van Rensselaers*. Rev. M. Van Rensselaer, D.D., p. 42.

† See *Letters of Brunswick and Hessian Officers during the Revolution*, trans. by Wm. L. Stone, Albany, Munsell & Co.

Baron Steuben, who drilled the brave but untrained troops into precision and obedience, and transformed the raw levies into an army. And not in tactics only did their education proceed, but daily association with men from other colonies whose antecedents were the reverse of their own; and with officers from foreign lands broadened their provincialism; so that local and State prides and jealousies gave way to the grander and deeper passion of National patriotism, and they were not inaptly termed the "Continentalists".

We may believe that Valley Forge was the cradle of that instinct of Empire which we trust will ultimately become the heritage of all Americans, fusing our heterogeneous races into a vital and homogeneous nationality.

Among foreign officers the most popular was the young Marquis de Lafayette,* just turned of twenty-one, whom Congress appointed a Major General and who shared with boyish enthusiasm the hardships of camp life. To his division, the First New York was assigned. As a letter of the times expresses it the men assembled at Valley Forge had become "a regular army and not an undisciplined mob".†

Suffering had perfected them, as day after day rations diminished in quantity and insufficiency of clothing added to their distress, the time came when many of the officers were bare-footed and old blankets were considered a good substitute for coats. But when the outlook was blackest news came of the alliance offensive and defensive between France and the United States of America, declared February 6th and announced by a herald of the Court whose ship was blown on shore at Falmouth, Maine.‡ When the joyful news reached camp, that Americans could look not only for reinforcements and financial aid, but for a French fleet to operate against the English one. The Commander ordered a day of rejoicing to be observed with salutes and bonfires, and a review of the army before the distinguished Frenchmen who had come to offer their congratulations to Washington and Lafayette, and who were furnished with the elegant camp equipage described by Lamartine. I have seen the camp chest of a French officer in the house of the late General John Taylor Cooper of Albany to whom it had descended from his grandfather, who himself bought it at the time the French officers were mustered out of the service when they sold most of their belongings rather than be at the pains and

* Marie Jean Paul Joseph Roch Yves Gilbert du Motier, Marquis de Lafayette, b. September 6, 1757.

† See De Lisle letter in *N. Y. Gazette*, of Jan. 7th, 1777, in *Diary of American Revolution*, by Frank Moor, Vol. I, p. 527.

‡ *Battles of the American Revolution*, Col. Henry B. Carrington, U. S. A., p. 404.

expense of taking them back to France. What a contrast to the camp-chest of Washington! A massive box of fine wood clamped with brass and within many compartments lined with velvet; some devoted to dainty toilette utensils and receptacles for perfumes and emollients, some filled with surgical appliances; others again with decanters for wines and liquors, with champagne and claret glasses of exquisite shape and with cruets for vinegar and oil; and in the body of the chest were silver forks and spoons and knives of various sizes, and plates and cups and saucers, and salt cellars, and pepper castors, and in short, a complete outfit to set an elaborate table for two persons.

The ragged officers of Van Schaick's regiment did not fancy going on parade before these exquisites from overseas, so they waited upon their young general of division asking to be excused from the review; and that the spokesman was my great-grandfather will presently appear, but the Commander answered "No! When you march past", said Lafayette, "I will tell of your brave deeds and the privations you have suffered and *then* no one will think of your clothes!"

After the parade as bountiful a repast as could be provided was spread under a circular tent to the guests and officers who approached it in thirteen converging columns with arms linked, to tipify the union of the thirteen states. French and American colors draped the interior and probably blossoming boughs from the neighboring woods. In a letter dated May 5th, 1778,* the writer, who was present at the banquet says: "The amphitheatre looked elegant and was arrayed in a striking and agreeable style and an excellent band played during the entertainment at which were present, besides the Americans, many French gentlemen of rank and distinction, and Mrs. Washington attended by the Countess of Stirling and Lady Kitty, her daughter, Mrs. Green and other ladies." The soldiers had double rations served to them and extra grog in which to drink the health of the King of France. The curtain about to fall on the drama of Valley Forge descended slowly over this pretty pageant. June 14th, Washington presented to the army the flag adopted by Congress. June 18th, the British evacuated Philadelphia; the winter camp was broken, and the Americans in full pursuit, again crossed the Delaware, that Rubicon of the Revolution.†

To General de Lafayette and his force of two thousand men was committed the task of harassing the flanks and rear of the enemy who retaliated by attacking him in force at Barren Hill, but he withdrew without sustaining serious loss thereby justifying the confidence of the Com-

* *Diary of the American Revolution*, Frank Moor, Vol. II, pp. 48-52.

† See *Holmes American Annals*, Vol. II, p. 282.

mander-in-Chief.* June 28th, the two armies faced each other at Monmouth Court House near Freehold, N. J., where the American victory would have been a crushing defeat for the British, had it not been for the misconduct of General Charles Lee, for which he was roundly cursed as a coward by Washington who himself rallied the troops and led them back to victory. When referring to this day, my great-grandfather always spoke of its intense heat and of having seen many men lying dead upon the ground unwounded save by the fiery darts of the American sun.† The First New York, commonly led in the field by Lieut. Col. Van Dyke, had the honor of being commanded in this battle by its veteran Col. Goose Van Schaick, who was generally incapacitated for active service by a cancer which had developed in a wound received during the French War.‡ The English withdrew to New York under the protection of their fleet, and the American Army continued to march northward and after crossing the Hudson encamped at White Plains, where they were distributed into cantonments extending from Long Island to the Delaware, for the investment of New York which was now earnestly undertaken. It is not possible to trace the position of every regiment during the summer and fall of 1778, but we know at least where part of the First New York camped, October 9th, from the following receipt found among the Van Schaick manuscripts:‡

“Camp Continental Village 9th Octo’ 1778.
We whose names are hereunto Subscribed do
acknowledge to have received of Colo. Van
Schaick, the sum set against each of our
Names as part of our pay due from the
Publick”.

Following the above receipt are the names of twenty-two officers, among the signers being my great-grandfather and some others who had been neighbors and family friends from the Upper Hudson:

Jno H. Wendall, Capt.	£48.00
Jno C. TenBroeck Lt.	28.00
Nicho’l V. Rensselaer, Lt.	24.00
Benj’ A. Ledyard, Major.....	44.00
John Ten Broeck, Lt., 60 Dollars.....	24.00
Jacob Wendall, Ensign, 90 Dollars.....	36.00

* *Library of Universal Knowledge*, Vol. VIII, p. 614.

† Historians record the same fact. See *American Annals* Vol. II, note p. 284.

‡ See *Sexigenary*, Albany, 1866, J. Munsell & Co., pp. 136-7, 224.

In December the army went into quarters for the winter of 1778-9. Washington retaining his position in the Highlands of the Hudson* where West Point had been fortified as a protection to the interior of the State.

1779. In January of this year the Marquis de Lafayette was sufficiently recovered from the fever that had prostrated him in Fishkill during the autumn, to sail from Boston on the "Alliance" to enjoy a leave of absence in France.† The details of the summer are obscure and our family possess no written or verbal records of the part played by Lieut. Ten Broeck, but it seems probable that a contingent from the First New York may have been among the troops who accompanied Col. Goose Van Schaick on his famous and successful expedition against the Onondagas in April.‡ Whether he was engaged in the storming of Stony Point, July 16th, or in the surprise of Paules Hoeck, July 19th, or whether he ever served in New England we do not know.

The cantonments extending on each side of the Hudson and through New Jersey were in close proximity to the most well-ordered and dignified homes to be found in the Northern Colonies, and a simple but refined hospitality was extended to the officers quartered in their neighborhood, and in all probability Lieut. Ten Broeck with many a brother officer enjoyed during the weary months consumed in the investment of New York, occasional furloughs to their homes, where the society of their families made an oasis of comfort and sweetness midst the dreary routine of inactivity and hope deferred.

Doubtless Col. Aaron Burr was not the only man willing to dare danger for the sake of a lady's smile.

From Washington's quarters on Westchester Heights
The hills of Ramapo appear in full sight!
From their slopes gleam the gables that hold his heart's queen
But the red-coats are wary—the Hudson's between
Quoth the troopers "'tis likely the night will be dark,
And our brave little Colonel be off on a spark"
So the word of the sentries was "Comrades lie low
And good luck to the Colonel and Widow Provost".§

Washington's headquarters for the winter of 1779-80 were at Morristown.

* *Library of Universal Knowledge*, Vol. XV., pp. 263-4.

† *Life of General Lafayette*, Bayard Tuckerman, Vol. I, pp. 102-3.

‡ *The Sexigenary*, p. 141-149, Albany, 1866, J. Munsell. *American Annals*, Holmes, Vol. II, p. 302.

§ By Edmund Clarence Stedman.

The year 1780 was the most desperate of the war. Congress had fallen into absolute decrepitude and the depreciated paper currency in which the soldiers were paid barely sufficed to obtain for them the necessities of life and mutinies and desertions were frequent, while Washington was obliged to levy upon the neighboring country for supplies in order to feed his men. One day Lieut. Ten Broeck saw a squad who had been paid in bills going off to take a drink clad in garments they had improvised to show their contempt for the "legal tender" of the times. Each man wore a coat made of the despised money and when called upon to pay one of them tore off the sleeves of his coat and tossed them on the floor. Another drink followed and another man parted with the skirts of his coat, till finally, after this proceeding had been repeated several times, the party returned to camp a set of joyous but inpecunious tatterdemalions.

The following list of prices reduced into Federal money shows the rapidity of the fall in the currency. In Dec., 1777, one dollar in coin or "hard money" was the equivalent of \$4.50 in currency; in 1778 of \$8.98, and in Dec., of 1779 of \$32.50. In 1779, a bushel of wheat cost \$27.00—beef per lb., 92c—cheese per lb., 92c—butter per lb., \$1.82—Men's shoes, \$20.00 per pair—Men's stockings, \$12.00 per pair—tow-cloth shirts, \$16.70 a piece—farm laborers wages, \$9.00 a day, etc., while in the summer preceding the December of 1777, a bushel of wheat cost \$1.00—a day's work for a man in summer 50c. *

Advices from the southern Colonies represented them as in a situation of stress and peril. March 21st, the British ships passed Charleston Bar. May 6th Fort Moultrie surrendered, and May 12th the city of Charleston capitulated. When General de Lafayette returned to camp in April, he was welcomed with enthusiasm and the news he brought of a French fleet coming with reinforcements rejoiced the worn out and dispirited army. But Washington had nothing but gloomy tidings to communicate. August 16th, saw the defeat of Gates at Camden and the death of the brave Baron de Kalb. General Sumpter was surprised and routed by Tarleton at Catawba Ford two days after.

In the course of this year over 10,000 troops had been received as reinforcements to the King's army on this side of the Atlantic.†

The outlook was dark and depressing in the North, Lord Stirling's efforts to surprise the British posts in January, failed, while General Kniephausen's raid into New Jersey in June, though checked at Springfield, did much damage. Autumn brought some cheer to the investing troops in news of American victories at King's Mountain and Black

*See *History of Spencer, Massachusetts*, James Draper, pp. 51-57.

† *American Annals*, Holmes, vol. II, p. 316.

Stocks, which they needed to enable them to bear the saddest and most tragic event of the Revolution—the discovery of the treason of General Benedict Arnold at West Point in September, and the execution of Major Andre as a spy the 2d of October. Washington's noble and steadfast soul was stirred to its depths by the dishonor and he sobbed aloud when he heard of the fall of Arnold which was the absorbing topic of conversation in the army, where it created the deepest indignation and was looked upon as the crowning sorrow in this year of gloom.

Headquarters for the winter of 1780-81 were at Peekskill.

1781. February brought to the division of the youthful Major General de Lafayette marching orders* welcomed by rank and file to whom any change was better than the tiresome and disheartening years of inaction consumed in the investment of the City of New York. Their destination was Maryland and Virginia there to act in concert with a French fleet, their first object being to capture the traitor General Arnold.† The gallant boy commander started with an illy equipped force, the government being unable to furnish the proper supplies, and when Baltimore was reached de Lafayette on his own responsibility borrowed \$10,000 of the merchants of the city with which to buy cloth which he inspired the ladies to make up into garments for his men. A little incident of this campaign fixed itself in the memory of my great-grandfather, who always spoke with regret of having lost his "spontoon"‡ when going down Chesapeake Bay.

June 29th, 1781, Lieut. Ten Broeck was promoted to the Captaincy of the 7th Company in place of Capt. John H. Wendall, resigned.§

The fortunes of war were changing. One reverse after another followed the British arms in the South, and Cornwallis commenced a march into Virginia which it was the duty of de Lafayette to check, which he did with a strategy and judgment worthy of a veteran. He advanced as far as Richmond, but was obliged to retire when threatened by superior numbers; but he followed Cornwallis in many a march and countermarch during which skirmishes often took place and there was plenty of excitement and adventure to contrast with the dullness in the cantonments around New York. Finally, the Earl of Cornwallis took up a strong position at Yorktown which he commenced fortifying. A French fleet under Count de Grass now entered Chesapeake Bay and blockaded York River and from it disembarked 3,200 men under the Marquis de St. Simon

* *Library of Universal Knowledge*, Vol. VIII, p. 614.

† *American Annals*, Holmes, Vol. II, p. 328 note.

‡ A half pike.

§ See *Archives of the State of New York*, p. 180. See application for Pension.

who succeeded in joining the little army of de Lafayette* and their combined forces occupied Williamsburg.

Meanwhile winter and spring dragged on at the North without material change until May, when the Commander-in-Chief with Generals Knox and du Portaille met by appointment in Wethersfield, Conn., the Count de Rochambeau, and the chevalier de Chastellux to concert measures for the summer campaign. My grand-father, Thomas Hillhouse, then a boy about fourteen years of age, was at school in Wethersfield and always remembered the great men and their escorts—a gallant array—suggesting a tide of events in the world beyond that might any day overflow the borders of the little town. At this conference it was determined to commence a regular siege of New York, and accordingly in July, French troops in Rhode Island marched to join the Americans, and ovens were built for them on the Jersey coast opposite Staten Island. Washington broke camp in Peekskill and moved over to the neighborhood of Kingsbridge, while General Lincoln fell down the Hudson to Fort Independence. The siege had begun when news from Virginia changed the whole plan of campaign; and leaving General Heath to threaten New York, Washington with 12,000 troops* was off once more to cross the Delaware *en route* for Yorktown, and he, with Generals Knox, du Portaille, Rochambeau, and Chastellux, arrived in Williamsburg, September 12th, just a week after the naval engagement between the fleets of Count de Grasse and Admiral Graves, and to hear that the Count de Barras with eight ships of the line had succeeded in getting within the Virginia capes. Yorktown was now besieged by land and blockaded by sea. Day after day the trenches drew closer and closer around Cornwallis, and it was in one of these trenches that Capt. Ten Broeck was wounded for the only time during the war, being hit on the shoulder by a shell, but this did not deter him from leading his men in the final assault upon the British redoubts October 14th, when the charge was made with a rush and in a few minutes the redoubt on the left was carried by the Americans under de Lafayette, and the other attacked by the French, fell soon after, and both were included in the second parallel during the night. On the 18th, Cornwallis surrendered. Capt. Ten Broeck stood in a position that permitted him to see all that took place—the stately courtesy and strict etiquette observed by both sides, and the delicate high breeding of Washington in appointing General Lincoln to receive the sword of the British commander from General O'Hara, that he might be consoled for the mortification of

* The force under the Marquis consisted of 1000 troops of "the line"—2000 Militia, and 60 dragoons. See *American Annals*, Holmes, vol. II, pp. 320, 328.

having surrendered his own at Charlestown the previous year. General Lincoln retained the sword but an instant, and then returned it with a bow.

In December of this year the Marquis de Lafayette sailed from Boston for France, having been granted unlimited leave of absence by Congress which sent him to his home government loaded with honors and with a cordial recommendation as an officer to King Louis XVI. Association with this brave, high-bred, and charming young man so full of tact and adaptability, and yet so honorable, loyal, and true, must have been an education to the officers and men who served under him; and a revelation to many of them of the fact that *strength* combined with *grace* produces the highest kind of force.

After Yorktown Washington visited his mother at Fredericksburg and stopped for a glimpse of Mount Vernon, then on to Philadelphia to pass the winter in important negotiations. Some of the Continentals were sent to aid the Southern Colonies and others, including the First New York, were ordered to the Hudson to await events and to threaten New York.

1782. This was a hard year. The army found itself once more camped midst the familiar scenes of the past, but was straitened and full of indignation at the ingratitude and indifference of the country, neither hot nor cold. Late in March, the Commander-in-Chief rejoined them, sadder and sterner than when they first saw his face before Trenton, eight years ago. The discontent among the troops was reaching ominous proportions. Affairs were drawing to a crisis and in this month the soldiers of the Line offered a terrible temptation to the Commander; for weary with the long neglect of Congress their smouldering indignation burst forth in a proposition to make Washington King and so end the rule of the *debating club*. He, who was greatest brushed the temptation aside and led the tempters back to nobler and more unselfish aims. In April, news came that the representatives of the Powers assembled in Paris had agreed on terms of peace. I copy from Capt. Ten Broeck's Order Books part of the entries for the 17th, the 18th and the 19th days. The 18th was the day on which Washington's proclamation of a cessation of hostilities was read by the several officers at the heads of their commands. The officer of the day (appointed the day before) was Brig. Gen. Patterson of the New Jersey Brigade. The Brigade officers of the day were Capt. Cornelius Jansen of the 1st N. Y., and Adj. Christopher Hutton of the 2d N. Y. The Regimental Officers of the day were: For Fatigue, Capt. George Sytez, 1st N. Y., Lieut. Abraham Hardenberg, 1st N. Y., For Police, Ensign Dy Fonday, 1st N. Y. All of whom became members of the Cincinnati.

The proclamation was a long paper full of wise council, almost fatherly in tone. "The General offers his most cordial congratulations on the Occasion to all the Officers and Troops of every denomination of the United States of America, and in particular to those gallant and persevering men who had resolved to defend the rights of their invaded country *so long as the war should continue*. For these are the men who ought to be considered as the pride and boast of the American Army". Then came orders for the Adj. Gen. to detail working parties to assist in making preparations for a grand rejoicing: "The Quartermaster General, is directed to furnish the necessary materials, and an extra ration of liquor is ordered for each man tomorrow to drink perpetual peace, independence, and happiness to the United States of America." Other details follow: Lieut. Millish of the 2d Mass., is appointed A. D. C. to Gen. Grea-ton, etc.

On the following day, Saturday, April 19th, the proclamation of Congress declaring the formal terms of peace was read to the troops, more detailed orders given for preparations for the illumination on Monday, and appointments "for the day" made for Sunday when formal thanks were to be offered by the various Chaplains and a dress parade to take place. The entries begin:

"Head Qu^{rs} N. Burgh.* 19th April 1783

For the day tomorrow { B. Gen'l Dayton,
Brig. Qr. Mr. H. B.

The 1st York Regiment gives the Guards and the 2d, the fatigue tomorrow.
Brigade Orders.

For the day tomorrow { Capt. Leonard Bleeker, 1st N. Y.
Adj. Christopher Hutton, 2d N. Y.
Regimental Orders.

"Tomorrow

For Guards { Lieut. Peter Magee, 1st N. Y.
Ensign Garret Lansing, 1st N. Y.

For Fatigue, Ensign John Marsh, 1st N. Y.

For Police, Lieut. Wilhelmus Ryckman, 1st N. Y.

(All of Whom Became Members of the Cincinnati).

"Tomorrow

For Patrole { Lieut. Abraham Hardenberg, 1st N. Y.
Lieut. Wilhelmus Ryckman, 1st N. Y.
Lieut. John Furman, 1st N. Y.
Ensign Dy Fonday, 1st N. Y.
Ensign Benjamin Harring, 1st N. Y.

For Fatigue { Lieut. Cornelius Swartwout, 2d N. Y.
Lieut. Josiah Bagley, 2d N. Y.

(All members of the Society of the Cincinnati).

* Newburgh.

"The Officers and non-commissioned officers and Soldiers are ordered to appear in perfect and in clean order—fit for duty under arms, (one waiter to a mess excepted), the Commanding Officers to parade their companies tomorrow morning at 10 o'clock," etc.

Then come minute orders for the special duties of the working parties. The frame for the illumination must have been a tall structure for the beams of which it was composed were all 7 inches square, and of these pieces of timber—the Maryland detachment was to deliver 2 pieces 30 ft. long, the Jersey Battalion 2 pieces 30 ft. long, First N. Y. 4 pieces 30 ft. long, Second N. Y. 3 pieces 30 ft. long, Hampshire Regiment 3 pieces 10 ft. long, First Mass. 9 pieces 10 ft. long, Fourth Mass. 8 pieces 10 ft. long, Seventh Regiment 4 pieces 10 ft. long, 4 pieces 19 ft. long, Fifth Regiment 4 pieces 19 ft. long, 8 pieces 8 ft. long, 3 pieces 14 ft. long, 3 pieces 12 ft. long and 6 pieces 11 ft. long.

"Each Commanding Officer is requested to appoint an officer to assist Col. Guion in making preparations for the illumination and to meet him at noon at the New Building."

Here follows the long proclamation of Congress to be read at the head of the various companies, all faithfully transcribed by hand—in that day when typewriters were not even thought of. The last entry in the Order Book concludes:—

"Lieut. Smith of the Sixth Mass. Regiment was tried at the Gen. Court Martial of which Col. H. Jackson, is President, charged with conduct unbecoming an Officer by inviting several non-commissioned Officers of the said Sixth Regiment to his quarters at Mr. Cranes in the Highlands and drinking and gaming, and by his request detaining them from the Regiment at evening and morning roll-call. The Court are of opinion that the charges against Lieut. Smith are not supported, but are strictly groundless, and they do in the fullest manner acquit him. The Commander-in-Chief approves the sentence. Lieut. Smith is released from his arrest.

James Smith a recruit from the New Hampshire Line was tried by the same Court and convicted of Desertion in Breach of Arti^l. 1st, Sectⁿ 6th, of the Rules and Articles of War and sentenced to receive 100 lashes on his naked back.

Peter Miller of the late 4th N. Y. Regt. was tried by the same Court, convicted of Desertion in breach of Arti. 1st, Sect. 6th, of the Rules and Articles of War and sentenced to receive 100 lashes on his naked back and to be drummed out of the Army.

Caleb Thayer of the 5th Mass. Regt. was tried and convicted of Desertion in breach of Arti. 1st, Sect. 6th, of the Rules and Articles of War and sentenced to receive 100 lashes on his naked back.

Stephen Oldridge a recruit of the Mass. Line was tried by the same Court and convicted of Desertion in breach article, 1st, Sect. 6th, of the Rules and Articles of War and sentenced to receive One Hundred Lashes on his naked back.

The Commander-in-Chief approves the foregoing Sentences and Orders Peter Miller's to take place tomorrow morning!"

Poor Peter Miller! What was the peculiar gravity of your offense against Article 1st, Section 6th, of the Rules and Articles of War, that on the morn of general rejoicing you alone should suffer pain and disgrace? Why did not James Smith of the New Hampshire Line and Caleb Thayer of the 5th Mass. and Stephen Oldridge of the Mass. Line suffer too? To receive 100 Lashes on your naked back, and then to be drummed out of camp before the illumination!

In July the English evacuated Savannah, and in December Charleston.* All the camps on the Hudson were now near home, wives and sweethearts within sight, there were entertainments at headquarters in Newburgh, but the British still held New York and the representatives of the Powers in Paris had not yet agreed on terms of peace, and so the soldier enlisted for the war could not seek quiet and rest under his own vine and beneath his own fig tree.

1783. We have Capt. Ten Broeck's Order Books for this year giving the details of a soldier's daily life. Our Hudson Valley was now arrayed in all the circumstance of war and chivalry—camps thronged with men who must have been stupid indeed if unaware their names were destined to shine in history. They were brave and wore their laurels proudly; and that the women of the district were fair the Hessian Officers themselves attest, one of whom writing from Kinderhook in 1777 says:—† "The ladies in this vicinity are slender, and of erect carriage, and without being strong are plump. They have small and pretty feet, good hands and arms, and a very white skin; they have also exceedingly white teeth, pretty lips and laughing eyes. In connection with these charms they have a natural bearing, essentially unrestrained with open frank countenances and much native assurance. They are great admirers of cleanliness and keep themselves well-shod. They fix their hair every day and gather it up on the back of the head into a *chignon*, at the same time puffing it up in front. Should they go out they wear a silk wrap around themselves and put on gloves. They have a charming

* *American Annals*, vol. II, p. 340-41.

† *Letters of Brunswick and Hessian Officers*, Trans. by Wm. Stone, Albany, Munsell & Co.

way of wearing this wrap by means of which they manage to show a portion of a small white elbow". The writer continues: "two things particularly struck me in this country, the first of these was the evident mastery the women have over the men. The man must fish up the last penny he has in his pocket! The funniest part of it is that the women do not seem to steal it from them, neither do they obtain it by cajolery, fighting, or falling in a faint—*how they obtain it, Heaven only knows!*" We perceive from this letter that century and a half of residence had been sufficient to produce all the much-talked-of characteristics of the American Woman among the descendants of the Dutch settlers.

We may be sure that the pretty and clever women scattered in the country homes of the river side knew that something important was taking place that 13th day of May when they saw officers gathering at the homestead of the Verplanck family at Fishkill, the headquarters of General, the Baron Steuben, to institute the Society of the Cincinnati; an hereditary military order which caused much disquiet to many sincere republicans, like Madam Mercy Warren, who never lost an opportunity of launching the darts of her satire against it. It also incurred the ridicule of Horace Walpole, who said the devotees were greatly shocked at not being able to find the name of the new saint, St. Senatus, in the calendar, and very angry with Washington for infringing on the prerogative of his Holiness. "*Diable! Senatus, voila un plaisant saint! Qui est-ce qui en a jamais entendu parler?*" But the French officers who had been in the American service ardently desired the honor, and persistently applied for the insignia to the Marquis de Lafayette to whom their distribution in France had been confided.*

Enrolled among the members of the New York Chapter I find the names of thirty-four officers of the First New York and thirty-seven of the Second; names familiar since childhood, that we, and our parents and our grand-parents, have loved. Bleecker, Campbell, Gansevoort, Lansing, Ledyard, Lewis, Livingston, Morris, Schuyler, Ten Broeck, Van Cortlandt, Van Rensselaer, Van Schaick, Wendall, Willet, *all honorable men.*†

On the thirteenth of October a proclamation was issued disbanding the army. November 2, Washington issued his farewell orders to the men whose lives for eight long years had been linked with his own by every tie which constant association, community of suffer-

* *Life of General Lafayette*, by Bayard Tuckerman, vol. I, p. 156-7.

† See Roll of the Original Cincinnati of New York in *Old New York*, April, 1890, p. 193.

ing and devotion could create. On the 25th of November the British evacuated New York. The war was at an end, and Washington and the soldiers of the Line who had brought a new republican empire to its birth among the nations of the earth were free to seek their homes and take up once more the threads of civil existence among a population who illy appreciated the sacrifices of fortune, time, health, and life that had been made in their behalf.

All honor to the Minute-men and the militia who during the struggle for independence rushed to arms to repel the invader or to defend their own firesides; but the Continental soldier was a different man from these. With more far-reaching aims and a greater abnegation of local and self-interests he was among the first to grasp the idea of a common nationality, which to his ardent imagination appeared in vision as a grand Federation in which Provincial boundary lines became dim; fused by patriotism into a majestic whole, instinct with vitality. Hoping thus he enlisted for the war, to go north or south, east or west, at the call of his Commander. De Lafayette writing of them said*: "Only citizens could support the nakedness, the hunger, the labors, and the absolute lack of pay which constitute the condition of our soldiers, the most enduring and the most patriotic I believe of any in the world." This tribute of admiration from a comrade in arms is what one would naturally expect, but the Hessian officer, whom I have already quoted, writing after the surrender at Saratoga, is equally unstinted in his praise. In the following letter:

"Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 15th, 1777.

We passed the enemies encampment in front of which all their regiments as well as the artillery were standing under arms. Not a man of them was regularly equipped. Each one had on the clothes which he was accustomed to wear in the field, the church, the tavern, and in everyday life. No fault, however, could be found with their military appearance, for they stood in an erect and soldierly attitude. They remained so perfectly quiet that we were utterly astounded. Not one of them made any attempt to speak to the man at his side, and all the men who stood in array before us were so slender, fine-looking, and sinewy, that it was a pleasure to look at them. Nor could we but wonder that Dame Fortune had created such a handsome race! As to their height, dear brother, the men ranged from 6 to 7 inches, according to Prussian measurement, and I assure you, I am not telling an untruth when I state that men 8 to 10 inches high were oftener to be found than men of only five. * * *

* *Life of General Lafayette*, Bayard Tuckerman, vol. I, p. 121.

I am perfectly sincere when I state that the men of English America are far ahead of those in the greater portion of Europe, both as respects their beauty and stature. * * *

It must also be said to the credit of the enemy's regiments, that not a man among them ridiculed or insulted us, and none of them evinced the least sign of hate or malicious joy as we marched by. On the contrary, all seemed rather as though they desired to do us honor."

Surely no handsomer compliment was ever paid to an army by a conquered foe!

Stedman the English historian commends the moderation of our troops at the storming of Stony Point, saying their conduct was highly meritorious "for they would have been justified in putting the garrison to the sword, but not one man was put to death but in fair combat"* At Yorktown it was the same. When storming the British redoubts "too self-restrained to retaliate for the recent carnage at Fort Griswold, incapable of imitating examples of barbarity, the soldiery spared every man that ceased to resist."† And when the exigencies of war demanded the execution of Major Andre as a spy, the same moderation and propriety of conduct was observed, and he received all the consolation possible; while Capt. Nathan Hale, the American spy captured by the English, died amid brutal jeers.‡

But the most eloquent eulogy ever spoken was pronounced by Daniel Webster upon the Continental Army in the Congress of the United States:

"In the history of this army there is something so prominent that though we were to shut our eyes against it the whole world would yet see it; a monument of their worth so solid that every coming generation will contemplate it. I mean their conduct at the end of the war. I cannot well describe that scene of *patriotism* tempted, yet not yielding; of *honor* goaded by the sense of injustice, yet bearing itself with unquestionable loyalty, of *military power* proud in its victory, yet not seduced by injury, by suffering, by poverty, by real or supposed coldness and neglect, to turn its sword against the parental bosom of the country. The occurrence stands without a precedent. No other history shows it. * * * It disbanded itself, it stripped off its armour; it laid down its sword. Unpaid, as it was, unclothed, as it was; unprovided, as it was, for a day's maintenance, it desolved at the voice of public liberty which

* *American Annals*, vol. II, p. 300. Note.

† *American Annals*, vol. II, p. 332. Note.

‡ See *American Annals*, vol. II, p. 258 and papers of the day.

had originally formed it; and left the great and sacred cause of the Revolution unstained by a single instance of military excess" * * *

In August of 1784 General de Lafayette arrived in New York, a city he had never entered, though he had passed so many months in its vicinity, and after a fortnight of delightful reunion with Washington at Mount Vernon, he visited many places in the north and among them Albany where he received an enthusiastic welcome from the men of his old command.*

It was in this year also that some shrewd capitalists from Rhode Island founded Hudson, choosing the site for the peculiar advantages it offered for manufacturing and foreign commerce. The result justified their sagacity, for by 1809 over 3600 tons were registered there, and in 1812 Hudson had grown to be the fourth trading town in the State and the third in manufactures.† But the railroad dealt a death blow to the commerce of Hudson, as it did to the social and business life of many inland towns once noted for the charm of the hospitality they extended and the completeness of their individual life. Not one person in thousands when speeding down the Hudson in a limited express imagines that upon the bosom of the pretty bay he passes a little below Albany, ships once rode at anchor and discharged cargoes of foreign commodities.

Dec. 30th, 1784, Capt. Ten Broeck brevetted Major, married his second cousin, Antji, or Anne, who had waited faithfully all the long years he had tramped up and down the country, as a soldier of the Line. In 1791 General Washington appointed him inspector of the port of Hudson. His commission‡ reads as follows:

COMMISSION.

Geo. Washington, President of the United States of America.

To all who shall see these Presents Greeting. Know ye That reposing special Trust and Confidence in the Integrity, Diligence, and Discretion of John C. Ten Broeck of New York, I do appoint him Inspector of the Revenue of the Port of Hudson in New York, and do authorize and empower him to execute and fulfill the Duties of that Office according to Law, and to Have and to Hold the said Office, with all the Rights and Emoluments thereunto legally pertaining, unto him the said John C. Ten Broeck, during the pleasure of the President of the United States for the time being, and

* *Life of General Lafayette*, Bayard Tuckerman, vol. I, p. 157.

† *Spaffords Gazettier as per index*, Hudson, Columbia Co., etc.

‡ Owned by his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Robert Dunscomb, Swartwout, of Stamford, Conn.

until the end of the next Session of the Senate of the United States, and no longer.

In Testimony whereof I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the Seal of the United States to be hereunto affixed, Given under my Hand, at the City of Philadelphia, the Twenty-first day of March in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety one, and of the Independence of the United States of America the Fifteenth.

(signed)

GO. WASHINGTON.

By the President.

(L. S.)

(signed)

THOS. JEFFERSON.

After receiving this appointment Maj. Ten Broeck moved from Claverack into Hudson where he lived several years. Three daughters were born to him who grew up mid the pleasant surroundings of the upper Hudson. The institutions of Holland had a strong hold on the affections of the emigrants from that country, and Dutch customs, Dutch cooking, and the Dutch language prevailed universally though the children of the upper classes were carefully instructed in English. The young girls spun and wove linen cloth, some of which has descended to their grand-children, and learned to embroider fine samplers with silk thread that their admiring parents had framed. For friends they had the neighboring families who like their own had been settled in Albany or its vicinity for nearly two centuries and who had stood with them shoulder to shoulder in battles with the Aboriginal savages and in the struggle to win the wilderness for civilization; and who but yesterday had fought beside them through a long war to make of the territory thus gained by four generations of conflict a vital part of an independent nation. Their proficiency in English was early acquired and it was in this language that they corresponded with their young companions, but unfortunately few of these letters are extant, though among my grandmother's papers some received by her in her youth were found.

The event of the year was the visit to New York by sloop. Sometimes two families sailed forth on one of these graceful vessels, and sometime a little fleet started in company spending a week or more on the voyage, which was enlivened by picnics on shore and informal calls at country houses. Then came a delightful week or two in town, filled with the charms of shopping and sightseeing and meetings with friends while purchases were being stored in the hold of

the sloop; and finally a slow, delicious progress homeward, with more picnics and visits. Past the Palisades and Spuyten Duyvil, through the Tappan Zee, up into the Highlands, by many a *hoeck*, *beck* and *kil*, past the blue Kaatskills, and at last safe anchorage in the busy port of Hudson.

It was possibly during one of these visits to New York that Maverick designed my great-grandfather's book-plate, which was exhibited at the Grolier Club in the winter of 1894 and reproduced by them in "A Classified List of Early American Book Plates, by Charles Dexter Allen" the same year.

Maria Bodine, the eldest daughter of Maj. Ten Broeck, was born at Claverack 10th September, 1785, and married to Joseph Ketcham, Esq., Sept. 22d, 1804.

Catherine Hanson, his third daughter, was born Jan. 26th, 1790, and married to Rev. Maurice Rutgerse Dwight. They had no children.

Anne Van Schaick, the second daughter, was born at Claverack, 29 Dec., 1787, and married at Hudson to Thomas Hillhouse, Esq., of Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany Co., 4th October, 1812.

In the early part of this century Maj. Ten Broeck and his wife removed from Hudson to Waterford, where the Ten Broeck and Van Schaick families still occupied landed estates, but after their children were married they were oftener to be found in the home of one or the other of the trio; sometimes at the parsonage of Mr. Dwight, in Dutchess County, sometimes at the house of Mrs. Ketcham, on Laight Street, fronting St. John's Square, in New York,* but their favorite abiding place became Walnut Grove, the residence of their son-in-law, Thomas Hillhouse.

Major Ten Broeck was staying at Walnut Grove when a large body of troops returning from the War of 1812 to be mustered out of service camped beneath the grove of walnut trees on the flaats, and their manoeuvrings and the strains of their martial music all apparent from the piazza delighted the heart of the veteran. The grove was finally cut down as the shade it afforded made all too tempting a rendezvous for picnic parties from Troy and Albany who were too boisterous in their sports for the comfort of the family.

Major Ten Broeck's application for a pension is thus recorded in the Archives of the Pension Department of Washington, dated March 31st, 1818, in which he stated that he was commissioned March

* The corner house was occupied by Mr. Lorillard, then came Mr. Ketcham's, and the next to that belonged to a Mr. Ten Broeck.

1st, 1776, First Lieutenant of the 1st Regiment New York Line; on April 25th or 28th, 1781, Captain of said Regiment. He was one of the detachment that raised the Siege at Fort Stanwix,—he was at the battles of Monmouth and Yorktown and was discharged in June, 1783.

He stated he was 63 years of age and a resident of Watervliet, Albany Co., N. Y. He also stated that in his youth he was engaged in cord-waining and had since been occupied in mercantile affairs; that his wife Anna, was about his own age and his daughter Catherine was 29 years old; that he had his diploma of the Cincinnati Society and "my old sword to me invaluable".

Years sped and brought 1824 with the festivities attending the visit of the Marquis de Lafayette of which Albany had a triple share. My great-grandfather, who was living at Waterford at that time, came down to Walnut Grove for the occasion, in which the Revolutionary heroes played a distinguished part. Dr. Van Rensselaer in his *Annals* tells of the impression made upon his boyish imagination by these veterans drawn up to receive their old commander, and of the awe and reverence he felt when he saw them in their uniforms of blue and buff at a reception given in the capitol*. On a certain day it had been arranged that the General should go to Troy in a packet boat over the Erie Canal, lately opened. On the morning of that day, my great-grandfather was observed to take his hat and walking stick and go towards the bank of the canal. When questioned as to his intention, he said he was going to join his General on the boat. He was told that the Marquis would not remember him after a separation of forty years. "Perhaps not", said the Major, "but I have something to say to him that will refresh his memory". Efforts to restrain him were vain. He waited until the packet appeared, insisted on having it stop, and went on board. Returning late in the afternoon he was eagerly questioned and replied that he had spent a delightful day with his old commander. "But, did he know you"? "Not at first, but when I reminded him he recollected perfectly". Then he told them of the dress parade at Valley Forge. My father declares that one of the most vivid impressions of his boyhood is the figure of his grandfather, his white hair tied in a queue, clad in knee breeches and long stockings, the sun shining on his shoe buckles, as he stood on the bank of the canal commanding the packet to stop.

Major John C. Ten Broeck, died at Walnut Grove, Watervliet, Albany County, New York†, August 10th, 1835, and was buried in

* *Annals of the Van Rensselaers*, p. 202-3.

† Mr. Schuyler is mistaken in stating that he died in Columbia Co.

the family vault on the place; and when the property passed out of the family his remains and those of his wife were removed to the Hillhouse plot in the Albany Cemetery where they now rest. He was a man of genial disposition and during the latter years of his life loved to talk of his Revolutionary campaigns, and it is a source of regret that the charms of boyish sports so often proved more attractive to his grandsons than the tales of a grandfather.

His sword, his certificate of membership of the Society of the Cincinnati, descended to his grandson, Mr. William Ketcham of Plattsburg, N. Y., who died there on Good Friday, April 3d, 1896, leaving neither son nor grandson. His miniature painted on ivory* belongs to his great-grand daughter, Mrs. James Wilson, nee Sarah Hillhouse Perry, of Newark, N. J. A muster-roll drawn up by him was presented to West Point Military Academy by his grandson, the late Capt. John Hillhouse, U. S. A. Still another, dated February 27th, 1783, was published in the *N. Y. Biographical and Genealogical Record* of April, 1889, by his great-grandson, Mansfield Lovell Hillhouse of New Brunswick, N. J., to whom also belongs the original copper of the book plate by Maverick. Most of his books, papers, and two volumes of manuscripts labelled "Capt. Ten Broeck's Order Book" are owned by his great grand-daughter, Mrs. Robert Dunscomb Swartwout, nee Caroline Ketcham, of Stamford, Conn.† His Prayer Book is owned by his great-grandson, Francis Hillhouse of New York.

*Two enlarged copies of this miniature have been made in oil for Gen. Thomas Hillhouse of New York and Dr. William Hillhouse of New Haven. When the copies were made the insignia of the Cincinnati was borrowed and painted into the portrait where it appears as an anachronism as the original picture presents to view a young man clad in the uniform of some militia organization, probably *pre* Revolutionary, and was painted before the Order of the Cincinnati was instituted.

This portrait is reproduced as an illustration in the *Ten Broeck Genealogy*, Runk.

The miniature appears in the *Year Book Daughters of the Cincinnati*, 1910-11.

† Mrs. Swartwout has died since the above was written and the books and papers referred to have been inherited by her nephew, Ten Broeck Howard.

GEN. THOMAS HILLHOUSE

My father's boyhood was a happy one. Early in life a love of study was instilled in him within the little schoolhouse erected by my grandfather beneath the tree that now shades our burial place in the Albany Cemetery. Later, my father and his brothers attended one of the excellent schools in Troy established there by the New Englanders who had settled that place. Here the boys were introduced to the classics—the foundation of all education at that time. Among their schoolmates were some with whom an affectionate greeting was exchanged when in after life their paths crossed, among whom were Edward, (afterwards Rev. Edward), Tibbitts, William B. Douglass, John Griswold, LeGrand Canon, (called "Granny" by his companions), David and Samuel Buel. I have been surprised at the number of small boarding schools in this country at that early period, and can but admire the genuine love of learning with which the masters inspired the pupils. To such a school, presided over by a Quaker named Chase and situated at Chatham, N. Y., my father was next sent. The principal must have been a remarkable teacher for my father had no regular instruction after leaving this school. During his attendance he acquired a love of the Latin Classics which he retained, liking to take up his Caesar and Horace and Virgil, and he knew the Greek writers—historians and poets through translations. He was familiar with the great English poets also,—Shakespeare, Milton, Dryden and Pope. Fortunately there were few magazines or children's books at that time, and instead of reading *Stories from Homer* he read *Pope's Translation of the Iliad*, *Froisort's Chronicles*, and above all, Shakespeare. Boys at that time were athletic without special effort. Every man and boy rode as a matter of necessity. My father was an expert swimmer and skater. Games of ball were played, (but not before audiences like gladiators in a Roman theater). Gate money would have been scorned. Indeed money had little to do with the amusements of that generation. They took dancing lessons, and my father liked to exhibit to his children the intricate steps taught him by his instructor. At home there were cultivated fields and woods over which to roam. The river for skating in winter and swimming and boating in summer, and the lovely Island on which to spend a summer evening. My father did not care for games, cards bored him, but he

played a good game of checkers. Like his own father he was a rapid and vigorous pedestrian. Another source of pleasure in my father's boyhood was the frequent presence of his grandfather, Maj. John C. Ten Broeck who had endless tales of his eight years campaigning and taught him the soldier songs, particularly the solemn chant: "Why do vain mortals tremble at the sight of death and Destruction on the field of battle". Thomas Hillhouse always remembered with delight the visits of his uncle, Hon. James Hillhouse, and of Hon. Oliver Prince, his own father's nephew and most intimate friend, and his mother's numerous Dutch kindred were coming and going enjoying the abounding hospitality of the time. "Quidar", the home of John C. Schuyler and his daughter Angelica was about a mile and a half to the north. Near it the Arsenal; with the families there a friendly intercourse was always maintained. Across the river was ancient Fort Crailo, the house where his Van Rensselaer ancestors had lived and defended themselves against the Indians. The gateway of Walnut Grove opened upon the "Troy Road" which after being macademized became a fashionable drive. Upon it on a fine day could be seen tilburys, dogcarts, gigs, chariots, coaches and phaetons, with officers from the arsenal on military saddles, citizens with their trousers strapped down tight, high hats upon their heads. In winter the Troy Road was gay with jangling bells—pleasant surroundings in which to spend one's youth.

THE ERIE CANAL

The need of a connection between the great lakes and the sea had long ago been pointed out by Gen. Schuyler; still later by Gouverneur Morris, but its most enthusiastic advocate was Gov. Clinton, and by 1810 Canal Commissioners were appointed, but it was seven years before the work was actually begun. However, it was the War of 1812 that revealed to the people the necessity of internal connections as the coast-wide traffic lay open to attack by the navies of our enemies. My father was an infant when July 4th, 1817, the work was actually begun and continued for the eight following years. It was really a great enterprise to be undertaken by a single State and its completion was celebrated by an aquatic procession from Albany to New York; on which occasion Gov. Clinton poured a jar of water from Lake Erie into the Atlantic. On its northern course the Canal traversed the lowland on the west bank of the Hudson, and now the "flaats" and the "Island" could only be reached by crossing the Canal bridge, where my father when a young boy delighted to stand watching the stream of boats passing below. Some loaded

with merchandise, some passenger "packets" with groups of people seated on deck. The Canal had wide-reaching social results bringing into existence a class since so common in America,—the *neuveau riche*. The Civil War brought the "Shoddy" manufacturers almost simultaneously with those who "struck oil" and the World War has produced the "profiteer".

When at the age of eighteen Thomas Hillhouse found himself master of a large and well-equipped farm, he threw himself into its management with enthusiasm. He had as superintendent a very intelligent and efficient Englishman who lived in the farm-house where some of the men boarded. There were also cottages for laborers on the place. There seems not to have been the scarcity of labor that now exists. There was little manufacturing, and immigrants, (mostly from Ireland), came to America expecting to do manual work. These men were not employed for harvest or summer alone; but kept on in winter as well, when they felled trees, chopped firewood, mended wagons and farm implements, and made ready for spring. On very stormy days they were assembled in some barn and kept employed hammering straight the wrought English nails that were so expensive. For this purpose old fence rails, boards and shingles were preserved, the nails drawn out straightened and sorted into their respective sizes and placed in their respective boxes in the tool-house. But, above all, the care and feeding of a large number of very valuable imported animals was a duty requiring time, skill and careful supervision. The catalogue of one of my father's exhibits at the State Fair in 1850 is reproduced in the illustrated edition.

MARRIAGE

Pleasant as it was to travel on a packet boat drawn slowly through the beautiful scenery of Central and Western New York, the time came when people demanded a more rapid mode of transit and a railway was built, to connect with the Hudson River railroad, following largely the same course as the Erie Canal. It was upon this railway that my father and mother first met. She was going to Albany from Schenectady with her sister and some other girls under the chaperonage of the mother of one of them; and he, with Clarkson Crosby and some other gentlemen farmers was returning from an agricultural fair. It is said that he fell in love with her at first sight, and it is also said that she was beautiful, with an exquisite complexion, blue eyes, and brown hair. The courtship was of necessity largely epistolary, but my father also traveled into Western New York to win his bride. They were married 11th of December,

1844, by the Rev. Gustavus Abeele of the Dutch Reformed Church, in the town house of her father, Phinehas Prouty, Esq., on South Main Street, Geneva, N. Y. Hermanus Wendel of Albany being the groomsman and Grace, daughter of Judge Sutherland, bridesmaid. On this occasion my mother wore a dress of thin gauze made up over white satin. There were three flounces embroidered with large polka dots. The bodice pointed before and behind was laced at the back. Around the décolleté neck was a bertha of real lace. Heelless white satin slippers were worn fastened with narrow white ribbons tied over the instep. A wreath of orange blossoms confined the veil of real lace, (like a scarf). My father's wedding waistcoat was of handsome white embossed velvet. I know not whether his coat was of dark blue or black. And so my mother left the home of her ever indulgent father to live at Walnut Grove where a friendship sprang up immediately with Angelica Schuyler, (Mrs. Clarkson Crosby), living at "Quidar" which she had inherited.

My mother and her sister, Sarah Augusta, (Mrs. Alexander Lafayette Chew), received the best education procurable. When very young they were taught by Miss Lewis, to whose house they were driven, in winter in a cutter, the man who drove them carrying them through the snow to the door. Later they were pupils in the school of Mme. Record kept in a building later known as the Towler House. Both often spoke with respect of the principal and with genuine admiration of one of the teachers, Miss Thurston. They attended a boarding school in Canandaigua, and finally the Albany Female Academy to which they traveled by stage to Utica, and made the remainder of the journey by packet boat over the same route described by Fanny Kemble in her Journal. They grew up in Geneva, a small town possessing an unique charm difficult to explain to an outsider. Their home was first in the delightful country house built by their father on Maple Hill, and later when they wished to be nearer their friends, in the town house he bought from Charles Butler, the eminent lawyer, later of New York.

Phinehas Prouty, who could not be long separated from his child, made many visits to Walnut Grove and finally persuaded Thomas Hillhouse to sell his farm and move his family to Geneva where Mr. Prouty built for his daughter a house on a lot that had been the Mulberry Grove where Dr. Cutbush had experimented with silkworms. My father drew, not only the design and ground plan of this house, but the working plans by which the stone masons, bricklayers, and carpenters worked. It was strongly built with thick walls, heavy beams in the garret and had handsome woodwork which,

I am told was removed by a late owner. Indeed the house has been so altered that little resemblance to its first appearance remains. Here, as I have already said, my father pursued the study of law, history and military science. The quiet life of a student seemed mapped out for him. It was for him a decade of intellectual growth and development. My father's copy of *The Federalist* was filled with minutely written notes, maps, and statistics, memoirs and military histories, illustrated the Napoleonic campaigns. With my grandfather the events of the war being waged in Europe were discussed, and the words Crimea, Sevastopol, the Light Brigade, and Florence Nightingale, became familiar to me. But there were burning questions arising at home. The time of my father's quiet study neared its end.

The first active part taken in politics by Thomas Hillhouse was in the Fremont and Buchanan presidential campaign of 1856. Kansas was the point around which emotion centered. Should this new prairie State enter the Union "Slave" or "Free"? My father threw himself into the contest with enthusiasm. Orators stumping the country stopped over night with us. Gentlemen from Kansas came and went. Fremont, the hero candidate, was reported to have climbed to the top of those far off Rocky Mountains—Buchanan was elected!

The first public office held by my father was that of president of the village of Geneva, to which he was elected in 1858, succeeding Charles J. Folger. In 1859 he was elected to the State Senate and hereafter the congenial country life ended for him, although the home was retained many years, the master was seldom in it. The first year of his service in the legislature was devoted to internal improvements and local betterments; his practical good sense in the consideration of these matters causing his opinion to be respected and relied upon; but those were days that stirred men's souls. It was evident that the impending crisis was at hand.

The election of Abraham Lincoln in 1860 brought consequences that caused my father deep apprehension that we could not escape the horrors of a Civil War. On the first day of the session of 1861 he offered a Resolution that a committee be appointed to consider National Affairs. Of it he became chairman and brought in a far-seeing and vigorous report, showing not only devotion to the government founded by the Fathers, but a profound conviction that it must be supported and defended *at any cost*. The Report was widely read and made a deep impression. In it occurred the following striking passage: "The State of New York made a great sacrifice in acced-

ing to the Constitution. She sacrificed for a protection she did not need the control of commerce whose gates she possessed, with a firm determination to comply with all her constitutional obligations, she cannot for a moment consent that other States on any pretence, (such as have been advanced), may proceed to throw them off; and she stands prepared whenever the time shall arise, to support the Government of the United States, not only with her moral, but with her material power." While this report was under consideration, the guns were turned upon Fort Sumter.

CIVIL WAR

"Who had fired the earliest gun?
Was the fort by traitors won?
Was there succor? What was done?
Who could know?
And once more our hearts would wander
To the gallant lone commander,
On his battered ramparts grander
Than the foe."

Then came President Lincoln's Proclamation. In July, 1861, Governor Morgan appointed my father Adjutant General of the State of New York with the rank of Brigadier General. And now began the herculean task of raising and equipping an army. Here the study of military affairs pursued for many years came to his aid, enabling him to bring to the task familiarity with its multiform details. During the period of about two years while General Hillhouse held this office the State furnished to the armies of the Union over 200,000 men from a population of 4,000,000, or nearly one-fifth of the entire number called for by the National Government. Would that I could reveal to those of today the spirit that animated people during the Civil War. Many, both North and South, suffered poignant grief that there should be any war between the States. Men went into the ranks with solemnity, with calm purposefulness. There was a devout sacramental element in the act of volunteering. Much of the poetry of the time is beautiful—very little of it light in character. No matter how dark the day we had ever the serene hopefulness of the great head of the State to encourage us. I have often heard my father speak of an incident that occurred when he went to Washington to consult the President. During the interview Edwin B. Stanton, the Secretary of War, entered, and spoke in a tone of deep discouragement. Mr. Lincoln, laying his hand on the Secretary's shoulder, said gently, and as if speaking to a child: "Oh Stanton, don't worry so! Don't worry."

Being so well aware of the needs of the military service, Gen. Hillhouse in his official reports plainly set forth his opinion of the many abuses and shortcomings of the militia system of the State, especially the custom of electing officers, which he thoroughly deprecated. He wrote: "The perfection of any military system depends on the absolute nature of the authority by which it is controlled. * * * No officer who owes his position to the votes of those whom he is to command, can act with that paramount regard for the interests of the service which is necessary to promote the highest success. * * * Nor is the elective system any less prejudicial to the interests of the soldier. It has been fully demonstrated that the choice of officers is governed more by personal preference than by any regard to real merit or proficiency." The fact that the elective system was discontinued in this State accounts largely for the superior discipline among the New York troops. In order to facilitate military activities, President Lincoln, 28th September, 1861, appointed Governor Morgan a Major General of United States Volunteers, and erected the State of New York into a military department, General Morgan commanding. At the same time Adjutant General Hillhouse received the appointment of Ass't. Adj't. Gen'l. of Volunteers with the rank of Colonel on the staff of his Department Commander. The small sheet of paper containing this commission, signed by Abraham Lincoln, was among my father's most precious treasures. By this appointment he became Brigadier General on the staff of Governor Morgan, and Colonel on the staff of Major General Morgan. A warm personal friendship existed between my father and his chief, and many years later at the request of "the Governor" he wrote a sketch of his, (the governor's), military services for the Records of the War Department in Washington. With the expiration of Governor Morgan's second term that of his Adj't. General ended. The Democratic party came into power, electing Hon. Horatio Seymour, governor, a man for whom my father entertained both respect and admiration. The new incumbent sent for my father and offered him the appointment of Adj't. Gen'l. upon his staff, but General Hillhouse declined. Governor Seymour then asked him to name his successor, which he did, nominating Major John Titcomb Sprague of the Regular Army, who accepted the appointment. As a result of the perplexing, arduous, continuous and heart-breaking labor of organizing an army, my father developed a nervous fever—the only serious illness of his long life. During the remainder of the war he gave as a private citizen his loyal support to the Government, and time and thought to the welfare of the soldiers. Congress having passed the Conscription Act it was ably and violently attacked as "Unconstitutional", especially in a series of articles in the *Albany Argus*, to which General Hillhouse was asked to reply. This he did in the pages of the *Albany Evening*

Journal in an answering series showing his wide acquaintance with Constitutional law and which were later published in pamphlet form under the title "*Defence of the Conscription Act*". Quoting from Chief Justice Marshall, Judge Story and other constitutional lawyers General Hillhouse proved conclusively that under the power given to Congress "to raise and support armies" the choice of means was left to that body. At the time of the "draft riots" my father was warned to prepare for an attack upon our house on a certain night. When the fated time arrived the family prepared to keep watch, my father and some other men on guard, and armed. As it had been hinted that our enemies might approach by the lake some of us were placed as sentinels near the windows over-looking our beautiful Canadasaga. It was a lovely night. The rustle of a leaf, the flutter of a bird alone broke the silence. Hour after hour passed. At length, some time after midnight, came the sound of softly dipping oars. There was no creaking of oarlocks, only the dipping of the oars in water. Stealthily, stealthily, the boat approached. Our enemies? We never knew. For a moment before our house the rippling of the water ceased, then the rhythmic plashing was resumed and the boat went onward in the darkness, we knew not whither.

My father went to Washington to be present at the great review. What word can express the debt owed by mankind to the men in those marching columns? North and South alike revere their memory. Had the principle of Secession triumphed a vast French Empire in Mexico would have extended its "sphere of influence" over the Land of Dixey, while from Canada England would have threatened the North. Between them a huddled group of warring States would have lain—the *Balkans of North America*.

"I saw this day the return of the heroes,
(Yet the heroes never surpass'd shall never return,
Them that day I saw not.)

I saw the interminable corps. * * *
I saw them approaching, defiling by with divisions.
Streaming northward, their work done, camping awhile in clusters of
mighty camps.

* * * *

A pause—the armies wait,
A million flush'd embattled conquerors wait,
The world too waits, then soft as breaking night and sure as dawn,
They melt and disappear."

How can I reveal to people of this generation the intimate personal affection felt for the simple, the primitive man, who was the head of our nation; or the agony of grief suffered when he was struck down!

“O Captain, my captain, our fearful trip is done,
The ship has weather’d every rack, the prize we sought is won,
The port is near, the bells I hear, the people all exulting,
While follow eyes the steady keel the vessel grim and daring:

But O heart! heart! heart!

O the bleeding drops of red,

Where on the deck my Captain lies,

Fallen cold and dead.

My Captain does not answer, his lips are pale and still,
My father does not feel my arm, he has no pulse nor will,
The ship is anchor’d safe and sound, its voyage closed and done,
From fearful trip the victor ship comes in with object won:

Exult O shores, and ring O bells,

But I with mournful tread

Walk the deck, my Captain lies

Fallen cold and dead.”

FINANCIAL

Like his ancestor, Capt. General John Mason, Thomas Hillhouse never sought office. It was at the suggestion of Thurlow Weed, a powerful leader in the ranks of the Republicans, that he received the nomination for State Comptroller. He was elected in Nov., 1865 and assumed the duties of the office Jan., 1866, and immediately became *ex officio*, a member of many important commissions and committees, among others, of the Board of Canal Commissioners. As my father had to be in Albany during his term of office, a house was purchased where two happy and interesting years were passed, giving him the opportunity of renewing many old friendships that were broken off when he moved to Geneva in 1851. The State officers at this time were men of a high order, many of whom were congenial and their presence enriched the charm of social intercourse. Among those who frequented our house I remember particularly Maj. Gen. Francis Channing Barlow and Hon. Joseph Gardiner Howland. Gen. Barlow, who was Secretary of State, had graduated at the head of his class in Harvard, and was a lawyer when the Civil War broke out. Enlisting as a private he became a dare-devil officer rising to high rank. He was several times severely wounded, and had experienced innumerable adventures. General Barlow’s second wife was a sister of the adored Col. Robert Shaw of Massachusetts, whose memorial by St. Gaudens can be

seen in Boston. Mr. Howland, State Treasurer, was a cultivated man possessed of extreme courtesy of manner. Simple in his tastes and loving a country life. He was often our guest and sometimes my parents spent the week end at his delightful home in Fishkill. Mr. Howland had a high standard of duty for an officer of the State, and was the soul of honor in all the relationships of life.

At this time new laws passed by the Legislature came to the office of the Comptroller for administration—among others being the steps necessary to be taken in order to transfer the Land Scrip, (granted by Congress to the State of New York for educational purposes), to the institution endowed by Hon. Ezra Cornell. During these proceedings my father was brought into intimate relationship with Mr. Cornell for whose enlightened aims he had the highest regard and rejoiced to see them bear fruit in the University bearing his name. At the request of the Senate the Comptroller in 1867, made a report, in the form of a Resolution, upon the enlargement of the Erie Canal whose traffic he had watched when a boy. Gen'l. Hillhouse was in the habit of applying the lessons learnt from history to the present and the future, and in this report, speaking of the Southern States, his forecasting mind revealed what has since taken place. "A society that has so long suffered from the overshadowing influence of the slave power, now that the incubus that weighed it down has been removed, will start anew on a career of progress no longer to be obstructed by the peculiar views or restrained by the selfish policy of a single class. Agriculture, Manufactures, and the Mechanic Arts will resume their proper place and claim their just share of protection. The sea ports of the South will be brought into closer connection with the Mississippi Valley and the West by an extension of their lines of communication and thus participate in a trade that has so greatly enriched the Northern cities. Southern representatives may even be seen advocating internal improvements in Washington, and the next generation may see the last traces of a devastating war obliterated by a rivalry that will promote the common interests, allay sectional feeling and insure the stability of the government." Among other papers written by my father while he was Comptroller was one advocating an appropriation for the payment of the debts of the State incurred for National objects, which was presented as a memorial to Congress. He was renominated at the conclusion of his term, but defeated by Judge Allen the Democratic candidate.

In 1897, occurred the centennial of the Comptroller's office in honor of which a memorial was compiled by the then incumbent, Hon. James A. Roberts, and published in Albany by James B. Lyon. Speaking of my father, Mr. Roberts says: "Mr. Hillhouse certainly deserved the confidence reposed in him by Thurlow Weed, and made an able and careful administration".

There being nothing to detain him longer in the Capitol of the State, the house in Albany was sold and the family returned to Geneva. For only a short period however, for in 1876, General Grant, now President, appointed my father Assistant Treasurer of the United States in the City of New York. The positions held hitherto by him had brought Thomas Hillhouse in contact with men connected with the military establishment, with lawyers, or office holders; now, an entirely new set of subjects called for my father's attention. Technical works on economics and finance were studied, and he was thrown into contact with bankers and financiers in a locality, the very name of which—"Wall Street"—suggested the delicate yet ponderous machinery of the modern financial world. For three full terms, or twelve years, Gen. Hillhouse held this position, during the presidencies of Grant and of Hays, and as at this time much of the business of the government was transacted in the New York Sub-Treasury the necessity arose for an extended correspondence between the Assistant Treasurer and the Secretary of the Treasury in Washington. The magnitude of this correspondence attests the intricacies of the business and its demands on the Asst. Treasurer's time and knowledge. When my father assumed charge of the Sub-Treasury, the public debt was being paid off or refunded at a lower rate of interest; as a consequence, the duties and labors were largely increased. A memorable event of great moment occurred in the resumption of specie payments in January, 1879. A day marked by a telegram to Washington in the morning announcing the beginning of this financial event, and in the evening reporting its peaceful accomplishment. My father's tenure of this office brought him into contact with the most noted financiers and bankers in the country, with some of whom personal friendships were formed, and a renewal of ties took place between him and his old "Department Commander", Edwin D. Morgan, now living in his spacious house on the corner of 37th Street and Fifth Avenue. Another of his good friends was James Brown, head of the great banking-house of Brown Brothers. Army and Navy officers, ministers and foreign Consuls, travelers from foreign lands—all had some business that called them to the Sub-Treasury, and all were courteously received in the Assistant Treasurer's room.

Observing the defenceless condition of the building where such vast accumulations of treasure were stored. Gen. Hillhouse himself went to Washington and obtained from Congress the appropriation to have it put into a proper condition to resist attack; and at his request Commodore Nicholson stationed a gun boat at the foot of Wall Street during the labor disturbances of 1877, at which time, on the night of July 15th, the Assistant Treasurer himself shared the vigils of the guard of regulars sent from Governor's Island to support the volunteer force of clerks in case an attack should be made.

During the first years of my father's incumbency of the Assistant Treasurership our summers were spent in Geneva. In winter, we lived in furnished houses—one of them in East 36th Street was rented from the widow of Admiral Farragut, and contained many reminders of his numerous voyages. In 1879, my father bought the house, 73 Park Avenue, New York, which was our home during the remainder of his life. The house in Geneva, built by my grandfather Prouty for my mother, was sold in 1884. Great changes occurred in New York during those years. The only public mode of transit at first was in stages and cars drawn by horses. Telephones had not been invented. The New York Central entered the City at West 32d Street. Many men made it their custom to walk downtown. Some walked both ways, and for many years my father did so. There was an amiable rivalry among these pedestrians. My father with his long stride generally forged ahead; but sometimes he was overtaken and passed by Mr. Samuel Sloan who would wave a triumphant hand as he shot ahead.

It was not long after his term of office as Assistant Treasurer of the United States had expired that Thomas Hillhouse was called to fill another position of high responsibility, being elected in Jan., 1882, to the presidency of a newly organized corporation—The Metropolitan Trust Company of the City of New York, a position he was peculiarly fitted to fill by reason of his experience in high fiduciary trusts and his knowledge of the expansion and resources of the country. This office he retained until the time of his death, or about fifteen years, during which he became one of the familiar figures of Wall Street, rendered noticeable by his tall figure and long white moustache.

One of the great pleasures of these years was the renewal of early friendships with his Southern kinsfolk—for a time broken by the Civil War. This was especially so, (during her residence in New York), with Mrs. George Gilmer Hull, (Mary Clifford Alexander), and later with Major General Edward Porter Alexander, C. S. A., (and of the "old army"), who was often our guest. Nothing could be more charming than to see them together in my father's study, amicably talking over the great events of the Civil War—without rancour or passion, and my father with sympathetic interest listening to the story of Pickett's amazing charge, and Gen. Alexander with serious attention considering the immensity of the problems confronting the north. To see them thus reminded one of the poem:

"MUSIC IN CAMP."

A Federal band, which eve and morn
 Played measures brave and nimble,
 Had just struck up with flute and horn
 And lively clash of cymbal.

Down flocked the soldiers to the banks;
 Till, margined by its pebbles,
 One wooded shore was blue with "Yanks",
 And one was gray with "Rebels".

Then all was still; and then the band,
 With movement light and tricky,
 Made stream and forest, hill and strand,
 Reverberate with "Dixie".

* * * *

Again a pause; and then again
 The trumpet pealed sonorous,
 And "Yankee Doodle" was the strain
 To which the shore gave chorus,

* * * *

And yet once more the bugle sang
 Above the stormy riot;
 No shout upon the evening rang—
 There reigned a holy quiet.

The sad, slow stream, its noiseless flood
 Poured o'er the glistening pebbles;
 All silent now the Yankees stood,
 All silent stood the Rebels.

No unresponsive soul had heard
 That plaintive note's appealing,
 So deeply, "Home, Sweet Home" had stirred
 The hidden founts of feeling.

Still another picture rises from the past. It is of my father and that brilliant youth Arthur Cleveland Coxe, Jr.,—the white head and the dark, side by side bending over maps and diagrams while they studied the campaigns of Napoleon, or Grant or Lee.

When advanced in years my father took up the flute as a recreation, generally playing in the evening, after dinner, becoming proficient enough to play the melodies that had association with his past. Sometimes it was

the weird, wailing ballad of "Boyne water" caught from his father, as he in turn had caught it from his; or the solemn Revolutionary Chant, "Why do vain mortals tremble at the sight?" followed, it might be, by "Believe me if all those endearing young charms", "Flow on thou shining river", "Maxwelton braes are bonny"; or he might play the "Battle Hymn of the Republic" to be followed by a hymn "Rise my soul and stretch thy wings". He seemed to receive unalloyed pleasure from this reminiscent music.

Considering my father's life, it appears to me to have been an unusually complete and happy one, his only great sorrows being the deaths of his son, Phineas Prouty Hillhouse, and of his grandson and namesake, Thomas Hillhouse, 3d. After a happy boyhood and youth he was called upon to perform tasks and assume responsibilities differing from one another and demanding the exercise of divergent talents and qualities on his part; in every case he was able to carry the duty set before him to a successful issue, and with the admiration, esteem, and affection of many. Possessed of intellectual gifts, and loving study, time never hung heavily for him, but his days were filled in a round of duties and studies that were a pleasure in themselves. With his varied intellectual gifts my father combined simplicity, fair-mindedness, singular unworldliness and an abundant store of that "Charity that is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil". Of many tributes to my father's memory the following appeals to me as a most true appreciation of his character:—

"Dear Miss Margaret:—

I do not think there is anything that you could have given to me that I could possibly have valued as much as the portrait of your father.

In this New York commercialism, I was a witness of his life and he lived untouched by the temptations of the time and preserved the ideals of his youth unblemished; moreover, he was a good friend of mine and he helped me in many ways.

I thank you most sincerely

Faithfully

(signed) JNO. C. TENEyCK."

General Thomas Hillhouse died in the summer of 1897. About the middle of July, he left home one morning to go to the Trust Co., riding to the elevated railway station. When about to cross Broadway, from the Rector Street station to Wall Street he suffered an attack of heart failure and was assisted to his office by the policeman who always stopped the traffic when the old General crossed. Later in the day he drove to his house in a carriage, where after remaining a few days he went for a change to the residence of his son, Thomas Griswold Hillhouse in Yonkers. Here a week was passed in serenity sitting on the piazza—sometimes playing the flute, and watching the games of his grandsons.

He died July 31st, 1897 in the eighty-second year of his age.

An ancient poet writing of such a man makes this beautiful comparison:

“And he shall be like a tree planted by the waterside
That will bring forth his fruit in due season
His leaf also shall not wither
And look, whatsoever he doeth, it shall prosper.”

Another poet of the same ancient race wrote:

“Keep innocency, and take heed to the things that are right,
For that shall bring a man peace at the last.”

GENEVA—PHINEHAS PROUTY

Into the remote past extends the history of the locality now known as Geneva; for here stood Seneca Castle, the fortified stronghold of the fierce Senecas which was preserved intact many generations after that of the Pequots in Connecticut vanished in flames at the word of Capt. John Mason, 1637. The "Castle" was a center of forest diplomacy, and hither came French officers and priests from Canada, and English emissaries from Albany by way of canoe and portage. Fur traders also gathered there, for Commerce and Diplomacy ever go hand in hand. Then followed the War of the Revolution and Sullivan's raid cowing the Barbarians. When behold, an Eldorado undreamed of! A new wheatland lay before the settlers of the East. Geneva was not only the gateway of the Genessee country, but lay itself in the lap of a bountiful mother—Ontario County. To the men of that day this discovery was as great an event as that of the Northwest wheatfields to a later generation. Settlers from New England began pouring into this land of promise, some wealthy with many dependants in their train like Gen. Wadsworth. Some from the south whose plantations in Virginia and Maryland had been exhausted by the cultivation of tobacco—of such were the Fitzhughs and Roses and Nicholases, bringing their slaves; and others of all degrees of competence—"going west".

To engage in large commercial enterprises requires imagination—the power to picture conditions as yet non-existent. All men who have succeeded in "*big*" business have possessed this quality, and it was the gift of my grandfather, Phinehas Prouty, who realized that Geneva must be the distributing point for a large area of country, and selected it also because of the facilities it afforded for "foreign commerce", having an uninterrupted water route to the sea, except for a few short "carrys". So between 1815 and 1819, he loosened his hold on Schenectady, (the Key to the Mohawk country), and pushing westward established himself at the foot of Seneca Lake. Every element of romance was associated with his business. The correspondence with foreign manufacturers, the long journeys to New York when cargoes were expected, to be reshipped in sloops and brought up the Hudson, then carted across the "pine barrens" to Schenectady and finally by river and stream through the intricate inland water ways to their destination,—and autumn saw the golden harvest travel eastward over the same route to land at last in European markets, ploughs and harrows, scythes and sickles, axes and saws—every kind of

hardware needed in developing the new wheat fields. After the completion of the Erie Canal, the transit was much simplified.

The founding of Geneva, the oldest town in Western New York, like that of Roswell in Georgia, took place under unique circumstances. Space does not permit an explanation of the intricacies of the land grants by which at last the title to millions of wheat lands came to be held by Sir William Pulteney, the Earl of Bath, and other English gentry. Alas for them! after the Revolution they became "aliens" and could hold no real estate according to the laws passed by the new State. By some legal finesse Col. Charles Williamson their friend who had been in America several years and was naturalized, became Sir William Pulteney's representative and took up his residence in Geneva, building for himself on the street laid out along the bank overlooking the lake the spacious house still standing with its kitchen garden and flower garden and numerous out buildings, the whole surrounded by a hawthorne hedge. This was the year after my grandfather's marriage. The year before the stately home, I knew as the "Sutherland House", was built by Dr. Mandeville. English and Scotch gentle folk came over to settle on the Pulteney lands, and from its earliest days there was a tradition of culture and refinement transmitted.

My grandfather was married in Schenectady in 1819, to Margaret Matilda Van Vranken, daughter of Rev. Nicholas Van Vranken, late of Fishkill, he being thirty-one and she twenty-four years of age. The Geneva to which he brought his bride was just beginning to assume its present appearance. The first residences were built on Seneca Street and the business houses were clustered around Pulteney Park, but later these conditions were reversed. Only eleven years of happiness were theirs, for my grandmother died during an epidemic of dysentery in 1830, leaving her husband with three children,* the eldest, my mother, being eight years of age. Those who remembered my grandmother described her dark and gypsy-like beauty. She brought with her to Western New York some of the Dutch customs transmitted by the early settlers of Nieuw Nederland to their descendants. Among them the celebration of New Year's day—on which occasion she had a vast store of Kockjes made,—"Each stamped with Freya's tree of life".

The following lines are from an obituary published at the time of her death:

* Harriet, b. May 28th, 1823, m. Dec. 11, 1844, Thomas Hillhouse.

Sarah Augusta, b. Nov. 19, 1825, m. Jan. 11, 1849, Mr. Alexander Lafayette Chew.

Phinehas, Jr., b. Nov. 8, 1827, m. Sept. 18, 1855, Adelaide Cobleigh.

"In the Death of this amiable Woman the community has sustained a loss which will be long and deeply felt. The urbanity of her manners, the cheerfulness of her temper, and the mildness and sweetness of her disposition had Drawn around her the attachment of an extensive circle of particular friends. While her sympathies with the suffering and her benevolence to the poor had extended the estimate of her worth into all the circles of her acquaintance.

In the relations of Social life she was public spirited, generous, and benevolent; in the relations of the domestic circle she was affectionate and kind. She lived Beloved, and She Died lamented and throughout the whole circle of her acquaintance the remembrance of what she was will be cherished among their latest and choicest recollections."

About a year after my grandmother's death there was organized in Geneva a Protestant Reformed Dutch Church. It is somewhat surprising that there should have been enough people of that faith in Geneva to make such a church desired. But it was not until 1833 that a building was constructed on the corner of Main and William streets, and to it Phineas Prouty generously contributed. Within its walls I received my first impressions of religious services, seated in my grandfather's great square pew and listening to the sermons of Dr. Wylie following the singing of hymns to the accompaniment of stringed instruments,* and from time to time, looking out of the window. For more than fifty years this organization survived but was finally discontinued for lack of attendance and its records deposited in the library of Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J.

My grandfather who was of pure New England ancestry, retained many of the characteristics of his native soil. Among them a hatred of all shams and subterfuges. Without being the member of any ecclesiastical organization he was deeply religious in his nature. The Bible lay upon a table at the head of his bed, and he read in it every night. He loved reading, and especially delighted in the study of history. He retained most tender memories of his young wife, after whose death his household was presided over by his sister-in-law, (the widow of his brother John). She was the "Aunt Clarissa" of whom we so often have heard, the daughter of Col. Sartwell of New Hampshire. My grandfather was an ever indulgent parent to his motherless children. After the marriage of his daughter Harriet to Thomas Hillhouse he made frequent visits to Wal-

* Later an organ was installed.

nut Grove, coming thither as a veritable Santa Claus. He liked all new improvements, and installed central heat and gas as soon as they were procurable. In 1835 he built for himself the delightful country house, (still standing), known as Maple Hill, from the upper veranda of which a view could be obtained of three counties. The ground in front gently sloped to where the village spires could be seen amid the abundant foliage of elms and maples, while beyond, lay the silver lake—beautiful Canadasaga. Surrounded by two hundred and fifty acres this was for years a country home, but the town life has now reached up and touched it. Here many happy years were passed until, his daughters, wishing to be nearer their friends, it was sold, and he bought from Mr. Charles Butler, an eminent lawyer, later of New York, the house on South Main Street which he occupied until his death, and which is now owned by his great-grandson Beverly Chew, 3d. This place had a lovely terraced garden, which I well remember, and is probably the one referred to by Fanny Kemble in her Journal. The banks were blue with English violets in spring, giving out a delicious perfume. Each terrace had some special attraction. And at the foot a row of weeping willows dipped their branches in the water. My grandfather was proud of his garden which contained many unusual plants, among them white Alpine strawberries yielding fruit every month during summer.

For many years prior to his death, Phineas Prouty had ceased to take part in active business, but continued the management of what at that time was considered a large estate, consisting in great part of landed property. During the Civil War his interest was deep in the preservation of the Union, round which his affections were loyally entwined, but he did not live to see the cause of its armies triumph. He died in Geneva, 21st February, 1862, and was buried in the New Cemetery, to which the remains of his wife and infant son Nicholas were removed. (See Geneva, by Joel B. Monroe, 1912. Prouty Gen., by C. H. Pope, 1910. "Main St., Geneva," in *The House Beautiful*, Feb., 1916.)

MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF HARRIET PROUTY

HOLMES.

Rev. Obadiah Holmes, b. 1606/7, m. 1636, Catherine ——. Was in Salem, 1639, and removed thence to Rehoboth, 1646; from thence to Newport, R. I., 1650, in consequence of persecution, (having become a Baptist). He was ordained in 1651, while on a visit to Boston, was arrested, fined, imprisoned, and so cruelly bastinadoed, (thirty stripes on the back), that for six months he could not lie down. In 1652, became pastor of First Baptist Church in Newport. He was representative from Newport, 1655-1656. (See *Pierce's Lists*, p. 126). Commissioner, 1656-8. (See *Recs. Col. R. I. and Prov. Plant*, Vol. I, p. 326-7). Many times member of Gen. Provincial Assembly. In his will, signed 1681, his name is spelled "Hullme".

His daughter, Mary, married John, son of Rev. Chadd Brown. He d. 15th Oct., 1682, aged 76 years. Catherine, his wife, died 1682.

For further references for Rev. Obadiah Holmes, see *Sparks' Amer. Biog.*, *Chadd Brown Memorial*, and *Benedict's History of the Baptists*.

BROWN.

I.

Rev. Chadd Brown, b. England, date unknown, m. in England, Elizabeth ——. Came to America in ship "Martin", July, 1638. Arriving in Boston, he removed with other Baptists to Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Here he became a leader in State and Church and upon the secession of Roger Williams, Mr. Brown was chosen his successor. Returning to England he was there ordained in 1642 and upon his arrival in Rhode Island assumed the pastoral office and was the first elder of the oldest Baptist church in America. One of a committee appointed to make peace with Massachusetts. He also acted as town surveyor and with two others compiled a list of the original grants of land which is still on file in the clerk's office in Providence. The great influence he exercised was always on the side of harmony in the religious and political struggles of the times and won for him the title of "Peacemaker". One of the thirteen signers of First Written Compact Providence Plantations.

He had five sons of whom the eldest, John, b. in England about 1630, m. Mary Holmes.

Rev. Chadd Brown, d. (probably, 1665). The date cannot be definite-

ly ascertained as the records were destroyed during King Philip's War. (See *Chadd Brown Memorial*, *Appleton's Ency. Amer. Biog.*, and *Recs. of Col. R. I.*)

II.

John Brown served as Deputy, 1663 or 64, Assistant 1665-6. (See *Recs. of Col. R. I.*, and *Prov. Plant*, vol. II, pp. 22, 97, 130, 139, 146, Austin, p. 258. One of the purchasers of the "King's Province", 1655. (See as above). Oath of allegiance 31st May, 1666. Was a Baptist elder and moderator.

He d. 1706. His wife d. 1690.

COMSTOCK.

I.

Capt. Samuel Comstock, b. Wales, 1654, m. 2d Nov., 1678, at Providence, R. I., Elizabeth Arnold, daughter of Thomas and Phoebe (Parkhurst) Arnold, and sister of Richard Arnold, 1st, who married Mary Angel.

He was Deputy from Providence, 1702. (See *Rec. Col. R. I.*, and *Prov. Plant.*, Vol. III, p. 443.) Deputy 1707, 1708. (See as above, Vol. IV, pp. 17, 37). Called "Captain", Vol. IV, p. 336, Austin, p. 280. Went on the expedition against Nova Scotia in the World War of the Spanish Succession, commanded by Col. Nicholson, 1710, its objective being the attack on Port Royal. (This was styled in the Colonies "Queen Anne's War").

Capt. Samuel Comstock is supposed to have been descended from Baron Charles Von Comstock or Komstohk, who being implicated in the Vom Benedict treason, 1547, escaped into England. (See *Autobiography of A. M. Comstock, M. D.*, Philadelphia, Press of E. G. Henderson, 1857, p. 18).

He d. Providence, 27th May, 1727. His wife d. 20th Oct., 1747.

II.

Hassadiah Comstock, b. 16th April, 1682, m. 1st, Catherine Pray, daughter of John.

He d. 21st Feb., 1764. She d. 27th Nov., 1728.

Their son Gideon.

III.

Gideon Comstock, b. 4th Nov., 1709, m. 1st, Ruth Arnold, 3d, March, 1738/9. He was Assistant May, 1758. (See *Recs. Col. R. I. and Prov. Plant.*, Vol. VI, p. 143). Member of Committee of War, May, 1761. (See *Recs. Col. R. I. and Prov. Plant.*, Vol. VI, p. 284). Deputy from Cranstown, R. I., Feb., 1770, and May, 1771. (See *Recs. Col. R. I. and Prov. Plant.*, Vol. VII, pp. 5, 26).

He d. 1801. (See *V. S. R. R.*, Vol. III, vi, 27, also *Austin's Gen. Dic.*, p. 24. *Hist. Woonsocket*, p. 190).

IV.

Lt. Col. Adam Comstock, b. 29th Jan., 1743, m. 10th Apl., 1763, Margaret McGregor, b. 8th Sept., 1745, daughter of Alexander and Susanna (Stafford) McGregor, by whom he had seventeen children. He was a soldier by nature of military bearing and powerful physique. At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War he cast in his lot with the Colonies and entered the Rhode Island Army of the Line, where he rose to the rank of Lt. Col. At the battle of Red Bank, he was officer of the day, and alternating with Gen. Smith of Maryland, commanded at the successful defense of Mud Fort. At the end of the war he was eligible to membership in the Order of the Cincinnati, but in common with most Rhode Island officers, declined.

At this time, he decided to move to Saratoga County, N. Y., believing its dry climate would be beneficial to the delicate health of his wife, and while his house was being built the family remained in Schenectady, where an attachment sprang up between his daughter, Ruth, and the young divinity student, Nicholas Van Vranken.

Lt. Col. Comstock was many times a member of the Legislature of his adopted State and with Jedediah Peck introduced and carried through to establishment the Free School system in the Empire State. The substantially built house he erected at Corinth, still stands, but degraded to the service of a farm tool-house and the land on which it stands, owned by Mr. Clarence Angel, is about to pass into the hands of strangers, 1922.

Lt. Col. Adam Comstock, as was the custom of the time, was buried on his own property in a fenced in plot, with a proviso that the grass within should be cut once a year for all time. His sword is in the possession of his great-great-grandson, James Brown Mabon, of New York.

He d. Corinth, Saratoga Co., N. Y., 10th Apl., 1819. She d. Corinth, Saratoga Co., N. Y., 3d March, 1807.

(See *V. S. R. I.*, Vol. II, Part IV, p. 10, *Hist. Woonsocket*, p. 164, *Famous Men of the Amer. Rev.*, pp. 425-426, *Political Hist. New York*, by J. D. Hammond, C. van Benthuyzen, Albany, 1842.)

ARNOLD.

I.

Thomas Arnold, bap. 31st July, 1599, m. Phoebe Parkhurst, 1640. Deputy from Providence, Gen. Assembly of Rhode Island 1666, 1670, 1671, 1672. He d. Providence, R. I., 1674.

II.

Capt. Richard Arnold, b. Watertown, Mass., 22d March, 1642/3, m. Mary Angell. Deputy from Providence, Gen. Assembly of R. I., 1671, 1676, 1679, 1680-1681, 1696, 1698, 1700, 1701, 1705, 1707, 1708. Assistant, 1681, 1686, 1689, 1690, 1698, 1699, Member of the Council of the Royal Province of New England, 1686-1689, Speaker of the Gen. Assembly, R. I., 1707, 1708, Capt. 1698-1710. One of a committee to draw up an address of congratulations to King James II, on his peaceable accession to the throne. He d. Providence, R. I., 22d April, 1710. (See *Hist. Woonsocket*, p. 190, *Arnold's Gen.*, and *Register Colonial Dames*, S. N. Y.).

III.

Richard Arnold, 2d, m. Mary Woodward. He d. June, 1745. (See *Hist. Woonsocket*, p. 190).

IV.

Richard Arnold, 3d, m. 19th May, 1722, Ruth Aldrich. (See *Austin's Gen. Dic.*, p. 438).

Their daughter, Ruth, m. 3d, March, 1738/9, Gideon Comstock. (See *V. S. R. I.*, Vol. III, part vi. page 27).

ANGELL.

Thomas Angell, b. 1618, m. England, Alice ——. Came to Providence, 1636. Founder of the Historic Charter Colony of Providence, one of the "five" who accompanied Roger Williams, a signer of the First Written Compact of Providence Plantations, 1637, Commissioner from Providence to General Court of R. I., 1652-53. He d. 1694. (See *Prince's Colonial Lists*, p. 138, *Register Colonial Dames*, S. N. Y.).

ALDRICH.

I.

George Aldrich, m. 9th March, 1629, Catherine Sealed. He d. 3d Jan., 1683. She d. ——, 1681.

II.

Joseph Aldrich, b. 4th June, 1635, m. 26th Feb., 1662, Patience Osborne. He d. 1701. She d. 1705. Their son Samuel.

III.

Samuel Aldrich, d. 2d April, 1745, or June, 1747. His daughter, Ruth.

MACGREGOR.

Alexander MacGregor, b. ——, m. 4th Jan., 1738-9, Susanna Stafford. Their daughter Margaret, b. 8th Sept., 1745, m. 10th April, 1763, Adam Comstock. She d. 3d March, 1807.

The Clan MacGregor, noted for its courage and its misfortunes, claimed descent from Gregor, son of King Alpin, -787, and hence were called "Clan Alpin", and their motto is "Royal Is My Race". (See *V. S. R. I.*, Vol. I, p. 83).

STAFFORD.

I.

Joseph Stafford, 1st, b. —, m. —, d. —.

II.

Joseph Stafford, 2d, b. 2d March, 1648, m. Sarah Holden, b. Feb., 1658, d. 1731. (See *Austin's Gen. Dic.*, p. 386-7).

III.

Major Joseph Stafford, 3d, b. —, m. Susanna Gorton. She was b. 4th June, 1694, d. 29th May, 1734. He was Captain of Rhode Island Troops, 1731, Deputy for Warwick, May, 1731-35-37, Major, 1739, Deputy from Warwick to Gen. Assembly of R. I., 1730-33, 1735, 1737-1739, 1741-44, 1746. (See *Austin's Gen. Dic. R. I.*, p. 302, *Col. Recs. R. I.*, and *Prov. Plant.*, Vol. IV, pp. 449, 506, 533, *Col. Recs. R. I.*, Vol. V, pp. 21, 44, 46, 64, 84, 166).

GORTON.

I.

Samuel Gorton, b. Gorton, Eng., 1592; with wife, Elizabeth, came to Boston, 1636; from thence removed to Plymouth where John Wicks became a proselyte to his mystic religion and here he was styled "Mr." a title of distinction. He speaks of his wife as "tenderly brought up". From Plymouth he removed to Aquidneck, 1638, from where he was banished, 1640, for "Contumelious Conduct". Became one of the founders of Shawamut or Warwick, 1642, when commenced the war of over thirty years with Massachusetts. He shared the seige of the block house and after its surrender was carried to Massachusetts and imprisoned in Charlestown. In 1646, he formed one of the Commissioners who were sent to England to plead redress of their grievances and while there preached his mystic doctrine in London. He remained in England four years and published *Simplicitas Defence Against Seven-Headed Policy*, an Incurruptable Key Composed of the CX Psalm, etc.

He was a founder of the Historic Charter Colony of Rhode Island. (See *Col. Recs. R. I.*, and *Prov. Plant.*). Assistant, 1649, 1652, President of Providence and Warwick, 1651, Commissioner from Warwick to Gen. Court R. I., 1651, 1652, 1655-60, 1662, 1663, one of the Purchasers of the King's Province, 1655, named in the Royal Charter of Charles II, 1663, Deputy from Warwick to Gen. Assembly, R. I., 1664-66, 1670. He d. 1677.

II.

His son Samuel, 2d, m. 11th Dec., 1684, Susanna Barton, daughter of William and Hannah (Wicks) Barton.

He was an Assistant, 1676-1683, and Deputy, 1684, 1691. (See *Col. Recs. R. I., and Prov. Plant., Austin's Allied Families*, p. 111, *Arnold's Hist. R. I.*, Vol. I, p. 163, and as per index, *Sparks' Amer. Biog.*, Vol. IV, p. 108, Vol. V, pp. 320, 378, *Hutchinson's Hist. Mass.*, Vol. I, p. 113, *R. I. Hist. Coll.*, Vol. II, Appendix 1).

For Samuel Gorton, Jr., see *Austin's Gen. Dic. R. I.*, p. 302.

HOLDEN

Capt. Randal Holden, b. England, 1612, m. at the age of 36, after his return from mission, 1648, Frances Durgan, daughter of William and Frances (Latham) Durgan, whose maternal grandfather, Louis Latham, was falconer to King Charles I. The lives of Randal Holden, John Wicks, and Samuel Gorton were intimately associated. At the age of 30, he appeared in Rhode Island where he became one of the twelve purchasers of Warwick, 1642, and a purchaser of the King's Province, 1659. Massachusetts disputed the boundary of Warwick and a thirty years war commenced. During the first year of which the three friends with their adherents were besieged in a block house. Starvation obliging them to surrender and they were carried to Boston and separately imprisoned,—Gorton in Charlestown, Wicks in Ipswich, and Holden in Salem. 1644, they were liberated and banished from Massachusetts. Returning to Rhode Island, Holden was appointed one of a committee to go to England, present their grievances and plead redress. They were obliged to embark from New York, being forbidden to enter Boston, 1644.

He was assistant, 1647, 1653-1658, 1664, 1665, Deputy, 1666, 1668-73, 1675, 1680, Treasurer of the Colony, 1652, Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 1687, 1688. He d. 1692. (See *Col. Recs. R. I., and Prov. Plant., Arnold's Hist. Rhode Island, Austin's Gen. Dic. R. I.*, p. 101, *Col. Recs. R. I., and Prov. Plant.*, Vol. I, pp. 148, 273, 282, 303, 336, *Col. Recs. R. I., and Prov. Plant.*, Vol. II, pp. 96, 130, 150, 180, 221, 287, 336, 411, *Register Col. Dames, S. N. Y.*).

WICKS.

I.

John Wicks, or Weeks, b. England, 1609, m. Rose ——. He was a citizen of Massachusetts and Rhode Island and between 1636 and 1638, was in Plymouth and there became a convert to the mysticism of Gorton and removed with him to Rhode Island and with Randal Holden shared the sieges, trials and imprisonments of their leader. He was appointed with them Commissioner to England, but only went as far as New York.

John Wicks signed himself "of Warwick" to distinguish himself from his relatives of Oyster Bay.

He was one of the twelve purchasers of Warwick, 1646. Assistant, 1650, 1665, 1666, Deputy, 1664, 1667, 1668, 1669, 1670-75, one of the Royal Charterers of King Charles II. (See *Recs. Col. Rhode Island and Providence Plantations*, Vols. I, and II). *Sparks' American Biographies*, *Lives of Gorton and Holden and Ency. Amer. Biographies*. John Wicks died ("Killed by the Indians in King Philips War"), 16th March, 1675.

II.

John Wicks, Jr., son of the above, m. Rose Townsend of Oyster Bay, Long Island, and continued to use the appellation "of Warwick" as is proved by his signature to a legal paper in the possession of Mr. Wicks of Cone Hill, Oyster Bay, dated 1685.

Their daughter Hannah Wicks, m. William Barton as above.

VAN DER VOLGEN THE BOSLOPER

After the Revolution the North American Colonies went into retirement. The Monroe Doctrine while it warded off foreign influences by concentrating attention upon home affairs, also worked as a force to weld the lately organized confederacy into a united and homogeneous whole. But previous to the Revolution, the cord that bound the Colonies to the Motherlands had not yet been severed and every heart-beat in Europe pulsed on the other side of the ocean.

“How strange the laws that govern our existence here below,
Our lives are linked with other lives in an unceasing flow—
But could any thing be stranger, than because King James had fled,
The French should burn Schenectady, and slay the Dutch in bed!

* * * * *

Over the broad Atlantic sped white-winged vessels fair,
Some bound for the Potomac,—some for the Delaware,
Some for the Rappahannock—for Hudson—Santee—some,
And some in far off Florida, sought the mouth of the St. John.

And the grand Monarque, sent letters to the ruler of New France
‘Gather your forces quick’ they said, ‘March on, You must advance
Down Mohawk and Connecticut, press on and seize for me
Deerfield and good Fort Orange and its key Schenectady’.

Schenectady and Albany lay like two little isles,
Surrounded by interminable forests, miles on miles,
A vast expanse extended to the north and south and west—
A sea of green—a sea of white—never a sea at rest.

Far down below were murmurings, and gurglings as of springs,
And up above were flutterings of innumerable wings—
A sudden sound—the heart stood still—the rattle of a snake
A stealthy tread, a savage yell, the stoutest heart would shake.

And the sun, and moon, and stars looked down upon its heaving breast
A sea of green—a sea of white—never a sea at rest.

* * * * *

Lourens Claase, (Claese), (Vandervolgen) was one of those whose

destiny was decided by *welt politic*. His childhood was passed in Schenectady, the hamlet or dorp in which he was born. That small breakwater erected against the tide of French aggression ever threatening in the North. When he was thirteen years of age a wave sweeping southward destroyed the village and as it receded carried with it the boy, who never returned until he had attained manhood. During his life there was almost constant war in Europe in which the colonial possessions of the contestants were involved. On the 26th of July, 1689, a band of Indians of the Five Nations, (affiliated with the English), numbering 1200 invaded the Island of Montreal, destroyed houses, crops and live stock and committing the most horrible atrocities, slew 1000 Frenchmen and carried into captivity 26 who were afterwards burned alive. The following winter three expeditions were planned for the invasion of the English provinces, fallen into great disorder on account of the change in the dynasty. One of these, designed for the subjugation of Albany, consisted of 114 Frenchmen, 80 Canada Indians and 16 Algonquins, under the command of the Sieur Lemoine de St. Helene, assisted by Lieut. D'Aillebout de Mantet. Starting from Canada the 17th of Jan., 1690, for the march on snow shoes of 200 miles. After great hardships they reached Schenectady the night of February 8th, when the hideous barbarisms of the raid on Montreal were repeated as reprisals. The town was reduced to ashes, men, women and children bayoneted or thrown into the flames and in the dimness of the winter morning the raiders were off on their return to Canada, driving 70 horses laden with plunder,—only 17 of which reached Canada the others having been eaten during the march. With them and sharing the appalling hardships of the retreat were 27 prisoners, one of whom was Lourens Claase. Arrived in Canada he was assigned to the custody of an Indian tribe in whose camp he grew up, learning their language, becoming a proficient in their woodcraft, their knowledge of the chase and their code of honor. The Jesuit Missionaries taught him French and he probably in company with other braves some times visited Montreal and other French settlements. In spite of this he retained his memory of Dutch and English and his allegiance to the Reformed Church in which he had been baptised.

Towards the latter part of William's reign, 1697, the Peace of Ryswick was signed and the belligerent powers stopped fighting for a few brief years and prisoners of war were exchanged all over the world—a long process. It was two years, means of communication being so incomplete, before Van der Volgen appeared in Schenectady with a band of Canadian braves clad in the panoply of a full warrior. Confronted with his family, they at first did not recognize him, but later on did so. Tradition says that the eldest of the Indians then made a speech, extolling their

love for their pale-face brother, and admiration of his courage; but giving him the choice to return with them to their forest home or remain with the English. Van der Volgen replied, that he would always cherish his love for his foster-brothers, but would remain with his kindred. The Indians were entertained, the pipe of peace smoked and one by one, in Indian file, the companions of his childhood and youth disappeared into the forest. But one object remained of the dorp Lourens Claase had left seven years before,—“Scotia”, the house of stone and brick owned by Alexander Glenn and saved by express order of the French Government, supposedly at the request of Mme. de Maintenton, as Mrs. Glenn had saved the life of a Jesuit Missionary when threatened by torture and death at the hands of the Mohawks who held him in captivity. (See *More Colonial Homesteads and Their Stories*, by Marion Harland, New York, Putnam's Sons, 1899).

Tradition says that the youth at first pined for the Canadian wilds, but that one day when he lay asleep under a tree, his sister approached softly and cut off his war lock, after which, being ashamed to meet his young barbarians thus shorn, he gradually became reconciled to life in the settlements. “Big business” of that day was the fur trade, and he became a fur trader, knowing well the sylvan waterways, the portages, the hidden trails, the mountain passes. His linguistic accomplishments caused him to be appointed official interpreter, with a salary at first of £30 and later of £60 per annum. Abraham Gouverneur when speaker urged Gov. Nanfan to use “no other interpreter, save only Lourens Claessen the sworn interpreter”. He also acted as interpreter for the Indians, never deceiving them or misrepresenting their declarations. During the long war of the Spanish Succession, (Queen Anne's War), Van der Volgen held no military position; his office being the more subtle one of confidential agent of the Government. Hunting with the Indians, visiting their “Castles” and seeking to hold them to their allegiance to the British crown. Once, in 1711, he came to Albany from Onondaga to report that the French were carrying on a vigorous propaganda with the Five Nations, and had offered them the enormous bribe of ammunition to the value of £600. He was constantly in touch with the Board of Indian Commissioners, consisting of the most important men in the province. When the royal governors embarked in sloops to take the eight days voyage on the Hudson into the interior of their territory, Lourens Claase was in attendance after their arrival in Albany. Lord Bellomont made such a visitation in 1701, when fifty Sachems, with attendant braves, came to meet him for a conference lasting several days, on which occasion, July 17th, the Indians declared that they owned small islands in the Mohawk River opposite Niskayuna, “which we give to Jan Baptiste Van Epps and Lourens Claase van der Volgen because they take much pains in interpreting”. About 180 years

after, somewhere in the eighties, my mother, her brother Phineas Prouty, and her sister Sarah Augusta, Mrs. Alexander L. Chew, each received from a law firm a check for twelve dollars, sent them as heirs of Lourens Claase vanderVolgen—their share of the proceeds of the sale of these islands. In 1701, Lord Cornbury, cousin of Queen Anne, hastened up the river to visit the defences in the North and visited Schenectady, on which occasion he remarked that the only course for England to pursue was to conquer Canada and thus put a stop to constant war.

It is also recorded that his grateful brothers of the wilderness gave van der Volgen a handsome coat for ceremonial occasions, elaborately trimmed with gold lace.

June, July and August were the months for fur trading when congregated in Albany a picturesque assembly of men of many nationalities, Dutch, English, Scotch and French settlers, Indians of many tribes, half-breeds and merchants from every country over seas. Eighteen languages were spoken in New York in 1643, and the number was not smaller a century later. To counteract the constant religious propaganda pursued by the French the Five Nations petitioned that missionaries be sent to teach them the religion of the English, and Gov. Bellomont appointed Dominie Freeman to undertake their conversion. He, however, being ignorant of their language, was obliged to take lessons from Lourens Claase, the Provincial interpreter, under whose instruction he progressed so far that he was able, with the assistance of his teacher, to translate portions of the Bible and Prayer Book, which do not appear to have been printed. The Rev. Wm. Andrews was later sent as a missionary in 1712, and in 1715 appeared the volume known as the "Mohawk Prayer Book", the title page of which is appended, from which it will be seen that the name of Lourens Claase—and his alone—appears upon the title page.

The
Morning and Evening Prayer,

{ Litany
The { Church Catechism
 { Family Prayers

And

Several Chapters of the Old and New Testament
Translated in to the *Mohaque Indian Language*.

By Lourens Claase, Interpreter to William
Andrews, missionary to the Indians, from the
venerable and Reverend the Society for the Propagation
of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

"Ask of me and I will give thee, the Heathen for thine inheritance
And the Utmost Parts of the Earth for thy Possession." Psalm.

28.

Printed by William Bradford in New York, 1715.

Arnout Cornelise Viele, a famous "agent", made many and important journeys into the Indian country; on one occasion being absent fifteen months, after which he met Gov. Fletcher at Kingston, 1694. A man of vast experience, tact, and discretion, he gave of his wisdom to the younger and aspiring woodsman who was sometimes associated with him, taking lessons in forest diplomacy from the veteran bosloper. No life could be more illustrative of conditions in Colonial times than that of van der Volgen; the mingling of war and peace, of privation and comfort, of rude and ceremonious. Too little attention has been given to his translation of the Prayer Book, a volume so scarce that it is unlikely that the writers who speak of it had ever seen a copy. One such was in the Lenox Library and transferred to the Public Library when the former was consolidated with the latter.

His will was signed 30th Aug., 1739, and proved Oct., 1742. An abstract of which was printed in *A Calendar of Dutch Wills*, pub. by Colonial Dames State of N. Y., MDCCCXCVI, p. 63.

"*Claessen Lourens*" in it he disposes of real estate and personal property, among other things to his son Claas (Nicholas) a gold seal ring. To his daughter Neeltie, a silver cup marked "L.V.V." To his daughter Marytie, a silver spoon which he had received from the deceased Jannatie Kroon. At the time the will was drawn, both wives were deceased and ten children were living.

Lourens Claase (Van der Volgen) (van Purmerent) died in Schenectady 10th January, 1742, aged 65. His daughter Arriantje, or Harriet, b. 11th, bap. 16th July, 1727, m. 15th April, 1750, Maas Maase (van Vranken). He d. 24th July, 1787.

* * * * *

"He was a mighty *bosloper* and wondrous journeys made
Far in the pathless forest, beneath the greenwood shade,
On rivers broad, o'er rapids, on inland lakes of blue,
Lourens Classen could be often seen, guiding his bark canoe.

Some times alone, and some times with Arnout Viele he'd appear
Of the red forest warriors they never felt a fear—
With Chiefs around the council fires the two were often set
And the fate of Nations tottered as they smoked the *Calumet*.

And when his canoe drifted down to the distant seas
They tolled for him the "passing bell" and went and told the bees,
And they held a mighty wassail—as their sires and Batavi
Held in the days of legend beside the Zuyder Zee.

Ankers and ankers of good rum, and good Maderia too,

Sugar that from Jamaica came, and, jugs of lime juice too,
Mead and metheglem followed fast, baskets of doed keocks there
And to crown all great pipes of clay heaped with tobacco rare.

The *boslopers* and burghers sat and smoked in solemn guise,
And watched the smoke curl upward as they hoped their souls would rise,
They talked of Van der Volgen and the virtues of that day
Honesty, truth, and hardihood and fearlessness in fray.

And so they laid the *bosloper* within the quiet earth,
And he went back to his fathers—to the men who gave him birth
Claas Lourens Lourens Claase, three generations great
Who stood a mighty bulwark on the confines of the State
To check the French invasions that came ebbing to and fro
In the valley of the Mohawk, in the days of long ago.

So strange the laws that govern our existence on this earth
Our lives are linked with other lives from the moment of our birth;
But could anything be stranger than because King James did flee
The French should carry Lourens into captivity,
And teach him those strange foreign tongues—that we could never know
That he might be Interpreter, and serve his country so?

AND I THINK IT WAS AN HONOR TO A MAN LIKE ENGLISH JAMES
BY THE SIMPLE ACT OF RUNNING, TO HAVE WROUGHT SO GREAT A CHANGE.

REFERENCES:—*Colonial Documents, State of New York, History of Schenectady
Patent and Genealogy First Settlers of Schenectady*, both by Prof. Jonathan Pearson,
Schuyler's Colonial New York, American Annals, Holmes, *More Colonial
Houses*, Marion Harland, *Calendar of Dutch Wills*, pub. by Colonial Dames, State
of N. Y.

REV. NICHOLAS (MAASE) VAN VRANKEN

Nicholas, son of Maas Maase and Arriantje (Harriet) (van der Volgen) van Vranken, b. Schenectady, 24th March, 1762, m. 1787, in Schenectady, Ruth, daughter of Lt. Col. Adam Comstock of Saratoga Co., N. Y., late of the Rhode Island Line, and Margaret McGregor his wife. He studied theology in Schenectady under the Rev. Dr. Dirck Romeyn, meanwhile teaching in the academy which later became Union College. He was licensed to preach Oct., 1790, and was ordained and installed pastor over the three united churches of Fishkill, Hopewell and New Hackensack, 23d Nov., 1791. The church already historic, was built of rough hewn stone in 1725 and stuccoed on three sides. Here during the Revolution many loyalist or Tory prisoners had been confined, and it was the scene of some remarkable exploits of Enoch Crosby, the famous spy, who is said to have been the original of Harvey Birch in Cooper's Novel.

Refusing other calls Nicholas van Vranken spent the remainder of his life in ministering to his people in Dutch and English, his wife sharing his responsibilities. She is said to have been so strong in her convictions and of such keen intelligence that she could have filled her husband's pulpit had he been disabled. Personally he is described as being a man of fine appearance, of attractive manners, of an active and well-furnished mind, and a popular preacher and devoted pastor.

The parsonage was a large old-fashioned house standing upon a glebe of 150 acres, semi-distant from Fishkill and Hopewell, constructed of hewn timber with hand-made nails. It was for many years the residence of Capt. (Admiral) Worden, U. S. N., who commanded the Monitor in the Civil War. In 1874, it was owned by a non-resident who rented it.

Ruth Comstock van Vranken, d. 16th Aug., 1800. Dr. van Vranken m. 2d, April, 1802, Catherine Conklin, by whom he had two children. His death occurred 20th May, 1804. It is said when he was buried the wagons had not left the house $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles away when the head of the procession was in front of the church. The entire countryside having turned out to honor the beloved pastor. He and his first wife are buried in the Old Fishkill grave yard. The inscriptions on their tombstones can be seen in *Historical Collections of the State of New York, Dutchess Co.* His Bible with records belongs to his great grand-daughter, Margaret P. Hillhouse, and the records have been printed in *Records from Family Bibles*, pub. by Colonial Dames State of N. Y. CMCMXVII.

The orphaned children of Rev. Nicholas and Ruth (Comstock) van Vranken were received into the families of his brothers and sisters in Schenectady, as follows:—

James Romeyn, b. 21st May, 1789, lived with his uncle Maas while attending Union College, and d. Schenectady 1st June, 1806, aged 17 years and 10 days.

Samuel Alexander, b. 20th Feb., 1792. (See below).

Harriet, b. 6th Sept., 1793, lived with her aunt, Mrs. Vrooman, until her marriage with Rev. John Scott Mabon. (See below).

Margaret Matilda, b. 23d Nov., 1795, lived with her uncle Maas until the marriage of her sister Harriet with Mr. Mabon, when she spent some time with her in New Brunswick, but returned to Schenectady to be married to Phinehas Prouty of Geneva. (See above).

William Augustus, b. 20th July, 1709, lived with his uncle Maas and aunt Mrs. Romeyn. Attended Union College, was a tutor in the family of R. M. P. Hunter in Virginia. Later lived in Geneva, N. Y., m. Sophia Arms, by whom he had one daughter, Mary, who d. unmarried.

REFERENCES:—*Gen. First Settlers of Schenectady*, by Pearson, Spragues *Annals of the American Reformed Dutch Church Pulpit*, 1869, Robert Carter and Brothers, *Losings Field Book of the American Revolution*, Vol. II.

Samuel Alexander van Vranken, b. Fishkill, 20th Feb., 1792. After the death of his father was entered in a mercantile house in New York, but having no taste for business was educated for the ministry. After graduating from Union College he entered the Theological Seminary, New Brunswick, N. J. Licensed to preach 1817. The same year, he accepted a call to the Dutch Churches of Freehold and Middletown, N. J. After a rest of a year, he again took charge of the church in Freehold. In 1834, he accepted a call to the First Reformed Dutch Church, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. In 1837, he was called to the Dutch Church, Broome Street, N. Y., and Installed Dec., 1837. After four years of service he was appointed by the General Synod Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology in the Theological Seminary, New Brunswick, where he remained until his death, 1st Jan., 1861. Dr. van Vranken was married three times: 1st, to Maria Gansevoort, 2d, to Maria Swift and 3d, to Mary Bouldon.

Harriet van Vranken, daughter of Rev. Nicholas and Ruth (Comstock) van Vranken, m. July 1816, Rev. John Scott Mabon. He was b. Bowden, Roxbury Co., Scotland, 20th Jan., 1783. Came to America July, 1795. Grad. Union College 1806. Licensed to preach 16th April, 1812. Became a Hebrew Scholar and was principal of the Academy in New Brunswick, N. J., where he was offered the Hebrew professorship, but declined it, to become principal of the Grammar School in Schenectady and a tutor in Union College. After which he continued to fill various educa-

tional positions, making teaching the chief labor of his life. Mr. Mabon was formally ordained by the Classis of New Brunswick at Bedminster 19th Nov., 1828; afterwards filling positions both ecclesiastical and educational.

He d. 27th April, 1849, aged 67. (For further particulars see his biography by his son, Rev. William Mabon, in *Sprague's Annals of the American Reformed Dutch Church Pulpit*, Robert Carter and Brothers, 1869).

LINE OF DESCENT

ELLA BROOKE PERRY

Traced Through Her Great-Grandmother

ANNE BENDER.

I.

William, Duke of Normandy and King of England and Matilda of Flanders, his wife.

II.

Henry I, of England and Matilda of Scotland, his wife.

III.

Maud, daughter of Henry and Matilda of Scotland, and Geoffrey Plantagenet, her husband.

IV.

Henry II, Plantagenet, King of England, and Eleanor of Aquitaine, his wife.

V.

John, King of England, and Isabel of Angouleme, his wife.

VI.

Henry III, King of England, and Eleanor of Provence, his wife.

VII.

Edward I, King of England, and Lady Eleanor of Castile, his 1st wife.

VIII.

Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet, daughter of Edward I, King of England, and his first wife, (whom he married in 1254), Lady Eleanor, only child of Ferdinand III, King of Castile, and Joanna, Countess of Ponthieu, his wife.

IX.

James Butler, second Earl of Carrick, created 1328, first Earl of Ormond, m. Lady Eleanor de Bohun, daughter of Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet, and sister of King Edward II, widow of John, Earl of Holland, m. 2d, 1306, Humphrey de Bohun, fourth Earl of Hereford and Essex.

X.

James, second Earl of Ormond, Lord Justice of Ireland, b. 1331, d. 1382, m. Lady Elizabeth D'Arcy, daughter of Sir John D'Arcy, Knt.

XI.

James, third Earl of Ormond, and Earl of Gouran, d. 1405, m. Lady Anne, daughter of John, Lord Welles.

XII.

Sir Richard Butler, Knight of Polestoun, County Kilkenny, Ireland, m. Lady Catherine, daughter of Gildus O'Riley, Lord of County Cavan, Ireland.

XIII.

Sir Pierce Butler, Knt., who succeeded in 1516 as eighth Earl of Ormond; Lord High Treasurer of Ireland in 1524, and in 1527, was created Earl of Ossory, m. 1485, Lady Margaret FitzGerald, daughter of Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare.

XIV.

Hon. John Butler, ninth Earl of Ormond and Viscount Thurles, constituted in 1533 Lord High Treasurer of Ireland for life. Admiral of the Kingdom. He was poisoned in 1546. He m. Lady Joan, daughter and heiress of James, eleventh Earl of Desmond.

XV.

Hon. John Butler of Kilcash, m. Lady Catherine, daughter of Cormac Mac Carthy-Reagh. He d. 1570.

XVI.

Sir Walter Butler of Kilcash, who succeeded as eleventh Earl of Ormond and d. in 1632, m. Lady Helena, daughter of Edmund, 2d, Viscount Montgarret.

XVII.

Bryan, Lord of Upper Ossory, and Lady Margaret Butler, his wife.

XVIII.

Richard Bryan of Westminster, England, and Anne, his wife.

XIX.

Dorothea Brayne (or Bryan) (real name Bryan but pronounced Brayne and written Brayne in America), m. Elliot Benger, Deputy Postmaster General of the North American Colonies, d. 1751.

Dorothea inherited money from her uncle, Sir Pierce Butler, Viscount of Ikerwin. (The foregoing ancestry can be found in *Americans of Royal Descent*.)

XX.

William Brooke and Anne Benger, his wife.

XXI.

John Brooke and Lucy Thornton, his wife.

XXII.

William Thornton Brooke and Mary Whiting Baylor, his wife.

XXIII.

William Hill Brooke of Brooke's Bank, and Clarissa Jane Lawrence, his 1st wife.

XXIV.

Ella Brooke, b. Brooke's Bank, Essex Co., Va., 12th May, 1854, m. Feb. 6th, 1883, Norfolk, Va., James Hillhouse Perry, b. Aug. 31, 1842.

TEN EYCK--COENTIES SLIP

The material for this interesting line of descent has been collected from several sources. In 1893, Miss Jane Ten Eyck, daughter of William and Leah (Conover) Ten Eyck, then in her eighty-first year, wrote for her nieces a resumé of the family history. Her narrative though discursive is substantially correct. She gives as her source of information for the names of the children of the first Coenradt Ten Eyck "the book you all know". For her statements regarding the II, III and IV generations Miss Ten Eyck refers to "a Dutch Bible in possession of Tunis Ten Eyck the present occupant of the old homestead of the New Jersey branch of the family". Unfortunately, Miss Ten Eyck did not have the Bible actually before her, but copied from a copy made by Miss Julia Duyckinck of Lamington, Somerset Co., N. J., who was a grand daughter of Miss Ten Eyck's grand-uncle, James Ten Eyck. Speaking of generation V, she says that the dates for it were in a "Bible now in storage in Orange". Fortunately, this Bible is now owned by Julia Ten Eyck, (Mrs. Thomas Griswold Hillhouse of Newtown, Conn.), and its records corroborate those given in the narrative.

Beside the above, we have a list of the children of the first Coenradt Ten Eyck, with dates of their baptisms, transcribed from the New York register, in *Pearson's Gen. First Settlers of Albany*, coinciding in names and succession of births with the list in the narrative. The narrative is further substantiated by a Dutch genealogist, Paul J. Kapteyn of Helvorsum, Holland, who states the name of the wife of Coenradt Ten Eyck to have been Maria Boel. Miss Ten Eyck spells it Boele. When she alludes to the family of the first Coenradt she says six were born in America, whereas eight were baptized in New York, but she speaks also of eleven children, and it is possible that the eldest child may have been born in the old country before the parents embarked for America. The place of Coenradt's birth is taken from a letter dated March 21st, 1920, addressed to Miss Kathlyn Knickerbocker Viele by Mr. Kapteyn.

MISS TEN EYCK'S	LIST OF PROF. JONATHAN PIERSON.
LIST.	
Margariet	Margariet, bap. Aug. 20, 1651
Tobias	Tobias, bap. Jan. 26, 1653
Coenradt	Coenradt, bap. Nov. 22, 1654
Hendrick	Hendrick, bap. Apr. 30, 1656
	Mathys, bap. March 20, 1658

Mattys	Margariet, bap. Oct. 22, 1659
Margariet	Andries, bap. Jan. 15, 1662
Andries	Metje, bap. Apr. 11, 1664
Metje	Jacob
Jacob	Dirk
Dirk	

COENTIES SLIP.

Would we see our great city in its adolescence we meet at once a locality bearing the name of Coenties or (Coenradt) Ten Eyck, for here was to be his home for an indefinite time after his arrival in Nieuw Amsterdam. This little estuary was largely associated with the life of those early days, and for over two centuries has rendered familiar to New Yorkers the name of the man who made his home upon its banks. In *Kelley's Historic Guide to New York* the Slip is thus noted: "Coenties Slip is named for Conraet (Coenties) Ten Eyck who lived there. The Slip was not filled in until about 1830 and the site is occupied by Jeannette Park, named from the Herald Arctic Expedition ship. Part of the Erie Canal lies there".

Again in the *Memorial History of New York*, edited by Gen. James Grant Wilson, we find this mention of the Slip: "Coenties Slip is two blocks beyond Bowling Green. A small arm of water buried beneath the one green spot in that noisy locality, and the river has been crowded away to make room for the land that has been added to form two additional streets."

The sidings,—the "Shoeyings" at Coenties Slip were begun in 1665. Solicitude for the Company's revenue to be derived from duties seems to have been the reason for the port regulations on July 4th, 1647. In 1774, a ferry was established between Coenties Slip, New York, and Philipe Livingston's "Landing Place", foot of present Joralemon Street, called "St. Georges Ferry"; and in 1922, nearly a century later the little bay was filled in, the name of the first settler upon its banks still clings to the spot. The New York Times of Sunday, June 18th, 1922, in an article devoted to the Seaman's Church Institute, describes it as being situated at Coenties Slip.

The narrative of Miss Jane Ten Eyck states that the founder of this family was a farmer. Professor Pearson tells us that he was a tanner. In *Leslie's History of Greater New York*, Vol. I, p. 26, can be seen a fascinating map of the city, whereon are set down the names and sites of property owners. In the center is a rather large tract, the common sheep pasture. On the west side is a wide road, the great highway, (Broadway), on the west side of which the land is laid out in large places, extending to

the river. The most northerly of these was the West India Company's Gardens—a pretty sight with Dutch bulbs and shrubs in blossom—adjoining to the south was the place of Balthazar Stuyvesant, then that of Nicholas William Stuyvesant, then that of Hendrick Van Dyck, Paulus Leendersen Vandiegrist was his neighbor to the south, the churchyard was next, and the schoolmaster Jan Stevenson ended the line. On the opposite side of the road the lots were smaller and were bounded at the rear by the sheep pasture. At its southern end the road swerved slightly to the east; and here, (taking as it were a slice out of the sheep pasture), is a tract almost square in shape the farm or *bouwerie* of Coenraet Ten Eyck. Some of the ground was marshy and suitable to the tanning industry, and we may believe that the skins, well prepared, were packed in bales, loaded on ox carts and taken down to Coenties Slip and there shipped to Holland—while some would be made up in Nieuw Amsterdam into those boots with high adjustable tops drawn up to the hips when necessary and depending like pantalettes in fine weather.

On a warm summer evening when Coenradt and Maria Ten Eyck strolled up the great highway to take the air, they passed orderly, formal dooryards and from the Company's gardens obtained a view of the noble river and the vast forests that stretched northwards.

Coenradt wore his own hair long, for wigs had not yet come in. The Dutch had chests well-filled with comfortable and even rich clothing, as is proved by their inventories. They liked bright colors and "vrow" Ten Eyck might have made as brilliant a spot in the landscape as did Mme. Cornelia DeVos when she appeared in a green cloth petticoat, a red and blue waistcoat, a pair of red and yellow sleeves and a purple apron,* to which should be added long earrings and a chatelaine bag with heavy silver clasps.

This worthy citizen of Nieuw Amsterdam did not concern himself with public affairs, and held office in neither church nor state, devoting himself to his wharf, his farm and his tanneries, yet we believe him to have been truly religious and patriotic. To carry on commercial enterprizes, and yet preserve a high standard of integrity implies true righteousness of spirit. And no more appropriate memorial could be found for this early settler of a great financial center than that his name should be attached to one of its busiest localities, in the days of its maturity as in the days of its beginning.

* *Colonial Days in Old New York*, Alice Morse Earle, p. 177.

MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF
JULIA (TEN EYCK) HILLHOUSE

NORRIS

The Norris family was founded by John Norris of Anne Arundel County, Maryland. The name of his father not known, but family tradition connected him with Sir Henry Norris, Knighted by Queen Elizabeth, and later her favorite.

I.

John Norris of Anne Arundel County, Maryland, came to America in 1677. He m. 1st, about 1685, Elizabeth Capell, daughter of Benjamin. He d. 1740. Will proved 6th Dec., 1740. Their son Benjamin.

II.

Benjamin Norris, b. 20th August, 1698, at St. James Parish, Anne Arundel Co., Maryland, m. 8th Oct., 1719, Sarah Whitaker, b. 10th Nov., 1699. His will proved 28th Feb., 1772, Baltimore Co., Maryland. Their son John.

III.

John Norris, b. 4th March, 1722/3, in Harford Co., Md., recorded in St. John's Parish, m. 3d April, 1744, Susanna Bradford, b. 7th Jan., 1724. He d. about 1770/72. Their son Benjamin Bradford.

IV.

Benjamin Bradford Norris, b. Harford, Baltimore Co., Maryland, 16th August, 1745, m. 3d April, 1768, Elizabeth Richardson.

He was a Member of the Committee of Safety, Harford Co., 1775-6. Commissioned 8th Oct., 1776, Capt. of a Company in the 8th Battalion, Harford Co., Militia, and served with his brother Jacob in the 6th Maryland regiment. He was one of the signers of the patriotic manifesto of the Committee of Harford Co., 22d March, 1775. He was elected to the first Legislature of the State of Maryland. Benjamin Bradford Norris d. April, 1790. Their daughter Providence.

V.

Providence Norris, b. Nov., 1786, m. 1st, a Mr. Langworthy. He d. s.p. She then m. 2d, 1812-13, John Gadsby, as his 3d wife. He was b. Brighton, England, 1666, came to America with 1st wife and several children and lived for some years in Alexandria, Virginia. His naturalization paper registered in Dumfries District Court, is dated 1799 and certifies that he was a resident of the United States previous to 29th Jan., 1795.

His second wife was a Miss McLaughlin. She d. leaving two children.

Mr. Gadsby, who was an architect by profession, came to Virginia—as did so many engineers, landscape gardeners and architects, hoping to make fortunes in the construction of the newly projected City of Washington. Most of them were disappointed, among them Mr. Gadsby. He, however, being a man of sagacity and prudence, turned his attention to mercantile affairs and became an importer. It is said that sometimes the harbor was covered with ships bearing produce to his warehouse. Later on he conceived the idea of opening a hotel in Washington better fitted to accommodate the distinguished people who were drawn to the Capitol. Accordingly, Gadsby's famous hotel was opened, of which mention is so often made in books of travel. This was strictly a business enterprise as he had his residence elsewhere. Mr. Gadsby was a devout member of St. John's Church and provided the wine for the Eucharist and liberally contributed to its support. His Bible with record is in the possession of his grand-daughter, Miss Julia T. E. McBlair of Washington, D. C.

He d. Washington, 5th May, 1844. She d. there 9th Feb., 1858. Both are buried in the Congressional Cemetery.

Children of Providence (Norris) and John Gadsby:

Virginia, Augusta, Julia, Indiana, Indiana, 2d, and Benjamin Bradford, of them their third daughter, Julia, m. Hon. John Conover Ten Eyck, as above.

References for Norris line, *Norris Family of Maryland*, by Thomas M. Myers, pub. 1916.

Further Colonial Ancestry of
CONSTANCE GARDNER LEE
Mrs. John (Ten Eyck) Hillhouse

Gov. EDMUND JENINGS, VA.

LINE OF DESCENT.

I.

Edmund Jenings, Governor, Colony, Va., b. 1659, m. Frances Corbin, d. 1727.

II.

Frances Jenings, daughter of Edmund and Frances (Corbin) Jenings, m. Charles Grymes.

III.

Lucy Grymes, daughter of Charles and Frances (Jenings) Grymes, m. Henry Lee, 1753. He was born 1729, d. 1787.

Services: Member General Court, 1692, Member of Council, 1697-1710, Secretary of State for Colony, 1704, President of Council and Governor, 1706-10.

See *Va. Calendar Papers*, 1, 53, 55, 86, 113, 117, 121, 128, 139, 140, 145, *Campbell's Hist. Va.*, 106.

Gov. PHILIP LUDWELL, OF THE CAROLINAS

LINE OF DESCENT.

I.

Philip Ludwell, Governor, m. Mrs. Lucy (Higinson) Bernard.

II.

Hannah Ludwell, daughter of Gov. Philip Ludwell, b. 1701, m. 1722, Thomas Lee. He was b. 1690. She d. 1749. He d. 1750.

III.

Richard Henry Lee, b. 1732, m. 2d, Mrs. Anne (Gaskins) Pinkard, d. 1794. He was a Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

IV.

Sarah Lee, daughter of Richard Henry Lee, b. Nov. 29th, 1775, m. 1796, Edmund Jenings Lee, b. 1772. She d. 1837. He d. 1843.

Services: Deputy-Secretary, 1675-77, Member Provincial Assembly, 1676-

77, Member King's Council, 1676-83, Proprietary Governor of Carolina, 1689-92.

(See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. X, No. 3, p. 172, Fiske, *Old Va. and Her Neighbors*, pp. 89, 270, *Hawk's Hist. N. C.*, Vol. II, p. 492, *Va. Hist. Magazine*, I, No. 2, pp. 174-77).

Gov. ROGER WILLIAMS, R. I.

LINE OF DESCENT.

I.

Roger Williams, Governor R. I., b. 1599, d. 1688, m. Mary Werner.

II.

Mary Williams, daughter of Roger Williams, b. 1638, m. 1650, John Sayles, b. 1633, d. 1681. She d. 1681.

III.

Deborah Sayles, daughter of Mary (Williams) and John Sayles, m. —, 1680, Caleb Carr, b. 1657, d. 1700.

Services, 1599-1683: The Recognized Historic Founder of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 1636. One of the Original Proprietors of Providence Plantations, being Grantor of Deed of Indian Lands to Twelve others. 1638. Agent to England to secure a Charter from Parliament, 1642. Governor's Assistant, 1647, 1648, 1664, 1665, 1670-1672. Deputy-President of the Colony, 1649. Agent to England for Providence and Warwick concerning the Charter, 1651. President of the Colony, 1654-1657. Commissioner from Providence, 1655-1656-1658-1659-1661. Named in the Royal Charter of Charles II, 1663. Deputy from Providence to the General Assembly of Rhode Island, 1667. Captain of Providence Train Band during King Philip's War, 1676. *References for Descent*: 1 to 7, See *Lee of Va.*, 1642-1892, pp. 474, 479, 478, 516, 517. 8. Austin, *Ancestry of 33 Rhode Islanders*, p. 75. 9. Austin, *Ancestry of Rhode Islanders*, p. 75. 10. Austin, *Gen. Dict.*, p. 450.

Gov. CALEB CARR, R. I.

LINE OF DESCENT.

I.

Caleb Carr, Governor R. I., b. 1624, d. 1695, m. Mercy —, b. 1631, d. 1675.

II.

Caleb Carr, b. 1657, d. 1700, m. —, 1680, Deborah Sayles.

III.

John Carr, b. 1681, d. —, m. 1774, Abigail Remington.

IV.

William Gardner, b. 1712, d. 1744, m. 1736, Mary Carr, b. 1716, d. 1787.

V.

Caleb Gardner, b. 1739, d. 1806, m. 1788, Sarah Fowler, b. 1760, d. 1795.

VI.

Williams Collins Gardner, b. 1790, d. 1844, m. 1816, Eliza Frances Cazenove, b. 1798, d. 1844.

VII.

Cassius Francis Lee, b. 1808, d. 1890, m. 1848, Annie Eliza Gardner, b. 1819, d. 1885.

Services: Commissioner for Newport to the Court of Commissioners, 1654, 1658-1662, (See *R. I. Coll. Records*, Vol. I, pp. 409, 437, 447, 492). General Treasurer for the Colony of R. I., 1661-62, (Ibid 437). Deputy from Newport to the General Assembly, 1664-65, 67-72, 74, 78, 79, 90. (Ibid Vol. II, pp. 22, 38, 90, 241, 552). Governor's Assistant, 1679-85, 86, 90, 91, (Ibid 30, 68, 85, 99, 108, 122, 151, 168). Governor of Rhode Island, 1695, (Ibid, Vol. III, pp. 303-6).

References for Descent: *Lee of Virginia*, 1642-1892, for 1 to 6, pp. 474, 478, 479, 516, 517, See Austin's *Ancestry of 33 Rhode Islanders*, p. 75. Austin, *Gen. Dict.*, p. 37, and above. Austin, *Gen. Dict.*, R. I., p. 37.

WALTER WOOD ADAMS

Burnham Ancestry

Through her mother, Sophia Adeline Burnham, Mrs. John Hamilton Adams was descended from Robert and Mary (Andrews) Burnham, of Norwich, Norfolk Co., England, through their son Thomas.

Thomas Burnham, came to America in the ship *Angel Gabriel*, 1635. He settled in Chebacco, (Ipswich), 1636. He was b. 1619, m. 1645, Mary Tuttle. She was b. 1624.

Thomas Burnham served in the Pequot War, 1636-7, and in King Philip's War, 1675. Was sergeant of the Ipswich Foot Co., 1664, Ensign, 1675, Lieut. 1683. Selectman, 1647, and Deputy to General Court, 1683-85. He d. 19th May, 1694. She d. 17th March, 1715.

BURNHAM PEDIGREE.

Thomas Burnham, 2d, m. 1st, Lydia Pingree.

Eleazer, m. Lydia Waterman.

Eleazer, 2d, m. Mary Norman.

Asa, m. Lucy Huntington.

Sophia Adeline, m. Seneca Wood.

Sophia Adeline, m. John Hamilton Adams.

Walter Wood, m. Harriette Augusta Hillhouse.

Phineas Hillhouse, m. Marguerite Janvrin.

(See *Burnham Pedigree*, compiled by Gordon Lester Ford, Paul Leicester Ford and Walter Wood Adams. See appendix, *Our Branch of Adams Family*.)

LINE OF

MARGUERITE (JANVRIN) ADAMS,

SHOWING HER

ADAMS, DUDLEY, BRADSTREET AND WIGGINS ANCESTRY.

I.

Henry Adams of Braintree, Eng. Name of wife unknown. Came from England to America about 1632-3, with wife, eight sons and a daughter. Settled in Braintree, (later Quincy), Mass. Town of Boston, 1639-

40, granted him forty acres of land for the ten persons composing his family. He d. 6th Oct., 1646.

II.

Joseph Adams, b. England, 1626. Settled with his father in Braintree and remained on the land granted to his father, where he was a maltster. Admitted Freeman 1653, m. 26th Nov., 1650, Abigail Baxter, daughter of Gregory Baxter of Braintree. He d. 6th December, 1694. She d. 27th Aug., 1692.

III.

Joseph Adams, 2d, b. 24th Oct. or December, 1654, m. 1688, (2d wife), Hannah Bass, daughter of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass, b. 22d June, 1667. She d. 24th Oct., 1705. She was a granddaughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden of Plymouth, one of the recognized historic founders of Plymouth Col. Governor's Assistant, 1632, 1633, 1634-39, 1650-1683, Deputy from Duxbury to Gen. Court of Plymouth, 1641-49, Treasurer of the Colony, 1656-59, Member Council of Gov., 1646, 1653, 1658 and 1667, and hero of Longfellow's poem, *The Courtship of Miles Standish*. Joseph Adams d. 12th Feb., 1736-7.

IV.

Rev. Joseph Adams, 3d, of Braintree and Newington, b. 4th Jan., 1688, m. 1st, widow Janvrin, (Elizabeth Knight), 13th Oct., 1720. She was b. 8th July, 1689. She d. 10th Feb., 1757. He d. 26th May, 1783. Rev. Joseph Adams m. 2d, Elizabeth Brackett.

V.

Joseph Adams, 4th, M.D., b. 17th Jan., 1723, m. Joanna Gilman, daughter of Maj. Ezekiel Gilman. He d. 22d March, 1801, at Barnstead, N. H. Their daughter Abigail.

Maj. Ezekiel Gilman, b. 15th Jan., 1706, m. Sarah Dudley, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Gilman) Dudley, 1746, at Louisburg Garrison, Cape Breton Island. She was b. 15th Jan., 1706, and was grand-daughter of Rev. Samuel and 3d wife Elizabeth Dudley, and great-grand-daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley of Mass. He was b. Northampton, Eng., 1576. Was an officer in the service of Holland and later as his steward retrieved the fortunes of the Earl of Lincoln. He came to Massachusetts Bay, 1630, being in his 54th year with a commission as Governor, which office he held four years. One of the Historic Founders of Mass. Bay. Gov., 1646-49 and 1652. Assistant many times and Deputy Gov. eleven times. Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1643-47 and 49. Lieut. Col. South Suffolk Regiment, 1636. Sergeant Maj. Gen., 1644. A founder of Harvard College. One of the Commissioners to treat with D'Aulnay,

1646. Gov. Dudley resided in Cambridge, Ipswich and Boston, but finally settled in Roxbury where his landed estate was in possession of his descendants for many generations. He d. Roxbury, 31st July, 1652, m. 25th April, 1603, at Hardingstone, near Northampton, England, Dorothy Yorke, daughter of Edmund. (See *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register*, Vol. 47, p. 120, Vol. 56, p. 206).

VI.

Abigail Adams, bap. 19th Aug., 1763-4, at Barnstead, N. H., m. William Janvrin, (cousin), son of John and Elizabeth (Stickney) Janvrin. (See Janvrin line of descent). More fortunate than her mother, Joanna (Gilman) Adams, Abigail had the unusual honor of being descended from three Colonial Governors: from Gov. Dudley,—not only through his son Stephen, as already set forth,—but also through his daughter Ann, the celebrated poetess, called “The Tenth Muse”, who married Gov. Simon Bradstreet, and their daughter Hannah Bradstreet married Andrew Wiggin, son of Gov. Thomas Wiggin, of New Hampshire. Mary Wiggin, daughter of Hannah (Bradstreet) and Andrew Wiggin, married Jeremiah Gilman. (See chart).

Governor Simon Bradstreet, b. Horbling, Lincolnshire, England, about 1603. Educated Emanuel College, Cambridge. Steward to Countess of Warwick. Arriving in Massachusetts Bay, 1630, he came with commission as Judge of the Court to be established. First Court held in Charlestown, 23d Aug., 1630. Later agent and Secretary of Mass. Commissioner of the United Colonies. A founder of Cambridge, Mass., 1631; and of Andover. Resided at Ipswich, Salem, and Boston. Opposed to making war upon the Dutch in Nieuw Netherland. Went to England in 1660 as special messenger to congratulate Charles II on his restoration. For nearly fifty years an Assistant, and Governor, 1679-1686, when the charter was annulled. 1686-92, served as governor when Sir William Phipps arrived with a new charter, after which Bradstreet was made “First Councillor”. Being a popular officer he was also a man of great integrity and breadth of vision. He m. Anne Dudley, daughter of his predecessor, Gov. Thomas Dudley.

Anne Dudley, b. Northampton, England, about 1612. At the age of sixteen, she m. Simon Bradstreet, and when only eighteen followed him to the New World. Noted for her intellectual attainments she was also a domestic woman and the mother of eight children. It would be difficult to find another American woman who had a more varied and interesting life, all of which was passed in intimate association with the most prominent men of her time, including her father, Gov. Thomas Dudley, her husband, Gov. Simon Bradstreet, her brother, Gov. Joseph Dudley, and her daughter's father-in-law, Gov. Thomas Wiggin. (See chart). She is especially

noted for her literary productions. Her poems entitled, "Several Poems compiled with a great Variety of Wit and Learning, full of Delight, wherein especially is contained a Complete Discourse and Description of the Four Elements, * * * together with an Exact Epitome of the Three First Monarchies." * * * "By a Gentlewoman of New England, Boston, 1640." In the title of the second edition London, 1650, Mrs. Bradstreet is called "The Tenth Muse". Second American edition, 1678, third American edition, 1758, complete edition of her works edited by John Harvard Ellis, Charlestown, Mass., 1868. In 1666, by the burning of her house, Mrs. Bradstreet lost her entire library. She d. 16th Sept., 1672, aged sixty years. Her daughter Hannah Bradstreet, b. —, m. 8th June, 1659, Andrew Wiggin, son of Gov. Thomas Wiggin, of New Hampshire. He was b. 1635, d. 9th June, 1710.

Governor Thomas Wiggin, Proprietary Governor and Agent of Dover Plantation at Piscataqua, 1632-37. Governor's Assistant Massachusetts Bay, 1650-64. Deputy to Gen. Court, 1645. Commissioner to hold Court at Piscataqua, 1642-43-46. To hold Court in Norfolk Co., 1648-49. Called Capt., 1638. He d. 1667.

LA WALL AND SCHUREMANN ANCESTRY OF
MARGUERITE JANVRIN ADAMS

LA WALL.

I.

Daniel La Wall, b. Er-Budesheim, Hessen, Germany, 1684. Name of wife and date of marriage unknown. Following his son Johann Michael to America. He landed in Philadelphia, 22d Nov., 1752, on ship Phoenix, Rueben Homer, Master, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes, being in his sixty-eighth year. (See *Kapp's Names of German Emigrants*, p. 298). He settled midway between Bethlehem and Easton. (See *Stapleton's Memorials of the Huguenots in America*), and his descendants have since been prominent and respected citizens of Northampton Co.

II.

Johann Michael La Wall, (Mikel, Michael), b. 24th May, 1716, m. 14th April, 1739, Maria Sibella, b. 28th Aug., 1718. He united with

SCHUREMAN.

For the following line of descent see *The Schuremans of New York*, by Richard Wynkoop, The Knickerbocker Press, N. Y. Reprinted in the *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Reg.*, Vol. 21, p. 62, Vol. 24, pp. 133, 135, 136, Vol. 25, p. 84.

I.

Frederick Schureman, b. about 1630, was an early inhabitant of New Rochelle and probably the son of Harman Schureman, m. Christina Janse, who was in Nieuw Amsterdam, 1649. He d. 1710, aged 80 years. Among their children was Johannis.

II.

Johannis Schureman, bap. New York, 9th April, 1667, m. Johanna Verocelle of Hackensack, N. J. Their son Daniel.

the Reformed Church at Er-Budesheim 15th April, 1733. Preceding his father by three years, he arrived in Philadelphia 15th Sept., 1749, on ship Edinburgh, James Russell, master, from Rotterdam, last from Plymouth. He settled in Northampton Co., Pa. Dates of birth of six of his children are on record. He d. 12th Sept., 1796. She d. 28th Feb., 1784. Both are buried in the Drylands Cemetery.

III.

Wilhelm Heinrich La Wall, b. (probably) Er-Budesheim, 31st, Jan., 1740, m. Elizabeth Neulin, daughter of John and Gertrude Neulin, b. 18th April, 1749. A child when he came to America, Wilhelm Heinrich soon became William Henry. He espoused the cause of his adopted country in the war of the Revolution, enlisted in the Northampton Co., militia, called into active service 30th July, 1778. His commission as Capt. 3d Co., 5th Battalion, signed 21st May, 1779. (See *Penn. State Arch.*, Vol. XV, pp. 572-577.) His grave bears the marker of the D.A.R. Soc. Capt. William Henry La Wall d. 16th Dec., 1802. Elizabeth (Neulin) LaWall d. 12th Aug., 1830. Both buried in the Drylands Cemetery.

IV.

Peter La Wall, son of Capt. Wilhelm Heinrich and Elizabeth (Neulin) La Wall, b. about 1791, m. Maria Seip, daughter of Johann Peter and Anna Maria Seip, b.

III.

Daniel Schureman, bap. Hackensack, 24th May, 1708, m. Wilhelmina Blauvelt. He d. New York, 1749.

Their son Gerrit.

IV.

Gerrit Schureman, b. New York, 21st Nov., 1732, m. 4th March, 1754, Wyntje Van der Hoef.

Their son John.

about 1795. Peter La Wall was a leading citizen in his county and engaged in manufacturing. The factory in which were woven fine materials for making hats still stands with other landmarks of this interesting locality. He d. June 18th, 1879, aged 88 years, 8 months, and 25 days. She d. 19th Dec., 1861, aged 66 years, 2 months and 24 days. Both buried in the Drylands Cemetery.

V.

Cyrus La Wall, son of Peter and Maria (Seip) La Wall, b. 21st March, 1822, m. 23d July, 1845, Rebecca Rusling Schureman, b. 10th Aug., 1825. Cyrus La Wall, who was a prominent member of the business world of Easton, and founder of the firm of Cyrus La Wall and Sons, was also a large owner of real estate in that city, and director in many financial institutions. Upon his decease the Board of Directors of the Easton National Bank, of which he had been a member, passed resolutions of regret in which the financial ability, energy, probity, and public spirit of Mr. La Wall were extolled and his death lamented. He d. Easton, 10th Aug., 1892.

V.

John Schureman, bap. 10th Oct., 1759, m. (3d wife), about 1724, Catherine Scott, widow of Benjamin Loder and daughter of Lieut. Robert Scott and Sarah Gardiner, his wife. Lieut. Scott enlisted 9th July, 1776, in Capt. Arndt's Company, Northampton County, Pennsylvania Militia. He also served in the Pennsylvania Association under Capt. Sanderson. John Schureman at the age of nineteen enlisted as a private and served nine months in the New Jersey State troops under Capt. Allen and Col. Malcomb. He d. Asbury, N. J., 1832, aged 74. She d. —.

Their daughter Rebecca Rusling Schureman.

VI.

Rebecca Rusling Schureman, b. Cokesbury, N. J., 10th Aug., 1825, m. 23d July, 1845, Cyrus La Wall of Easton, Penn. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church and a prominent member of the Daughters of the American Revolution. *The American Monthly Magazine*, June, 1899, p. 1259, contains a biography of Mrs. La Wall, illustrated by a portrait reproduced from a photograph. Her obituary notices speak of her hospitality, her benevolence, graciousness and placidity. She d. Easton, Penn., 21st Dec., 1916, aged 93.

Their daughter Laura Louisa La Wall.

VI.

Laura Louisa La Wall, b. 4th November, 1851, m. 1st, September, 1881, Joseph Edward Janvrin, M.D.

FAMILY RECORD.

Original in German.

- A.D. 1684, Daniel Lawall first saw the light of this world at Er-Budesheim.
- A.D. 1716, was born Mikel Lawall, (my father), May 24th.
- A.D. 1733, April 15th, he united with the Reformed Church at Er-Budesheim.
- A.D. 1739, April 14th, Michael Lawall married Maria Sibiler.
- A.D. 1740, January 31st, was born Wilhelm Heinrich Lawall.
- A.D. 1743, August 10th, Anna Maria Lawall was born.
- A.D. 1750, November 26th, Maria Barbary Lawall was born.
- A.D. 1753, May 5th, was born, (my brother), Michael Lawall.
- A.D. 1758, May 5th, was born, (my sister), Margaretha.
- A.D. 1775, December 30th, Daniel Lawall was born.

The above register is copied from the English translation of a German record in possession of Mrs. Phineas Hillhouse Adams, which appears to be the copy of a Bible record. Owner of the original not known. But the dates are corroborated by another record in the possession of Prof. Charles Herbert LaWall of Philadelphia.

TOMB STONE INSCRIPTIONS.

Hier liegt Johann Michael LaWall, geboren den 24 May 1716 gestorven den 12, Sep-1796. Sein leichen text war. "Vater! ich will dasz wo ich bin, auch die bey mir sein, die du mir gegeben hast" John XVII-24. Der gesang dabie war "Treuer Gott ich musz dies klagan nicht"

Translation.

Here lies John Michael LaWall, born May 24, 1716, died Sept., 1796. His funeral text was, "Father! I wish that wherever I am, those whom you have given to me may be also with me", John 17-24. The hymn with it was "Faithful God I must not complain to you".

Hier liegt Maria Sibilla LaWallin, sie ist geboren den 28th August 1718, and ist gestorben den 28 Febr. Anno. 1784—ihr leichen text war Hiob 19—cap. vers. 25. "Aber ich weisz das mein Erlösen lebet" Der gesang war "Du untergreiflich hochstesgut"

Translation.

Here lies Maria Sibilla LaWallin. She was born August 28th, 1718, and died February 28th, A.D., 1784. Her funeral text was, Job, Chapter 19—verse 25. "But I know that my Redeemer lives". The hymn was "Thou inconceivable greatest good".

Hier ruhen in Gott der verstorbenen William Heinrich LaWall, ist geboren im Jahr unsers Herrn 1740 den 31 ten January ist gestorben den 16 tag December 1802. Alt worden 62 Jahr—11 monat—und 17 tage. Sein leichen text war, Psalms 146—vers 5. "Wohl dem, Dess Hülfe der Gott Jacobs ist, dess Hoffnung auf den Herrn, siener Gott Stehet."

Translation.

Here rests in God, the deceased William Henry LaWall. Was born in the year of our Lord 1740, the 31st of January—died on December 16th, 1802, aged 62 years, 11 months and 17 days. His funeral text was, Psalm 146, verse 5. "Well for him, (Blessed be he), whose help is the God of Jacob, whose hope rests upon the Lord his God".

Hier ruhen die geberie von Elizabeth LaWall, war geboren den 18th April 1749, und ist gestorben den 22 August 1830 und bracht ihr alter auf 81 Jahren—1 monat—und 4 tage (Sie war eine geborne Neulin)

Translation.

Here rest the bones, (remains), of Elizabeth LaWall, was born April 18th, 1749, and died August 22, 1830, and attained the age of 81 years, one month and four days. (She was born a Neulin.)

The above inscriptions are taken from the La Wall graves situated at the north end of the oldest portion of the grave yard at Dryland Church, Hecktown, Northampton Co., Pa., where also can be found the graves of Peter LaWall and Maria Seip, his wife, those of her parents, Esquire Seip and Anna Maria, his wife, and that of a child, Isaac LaWall.

Addenda to the Above.

Of French origin this family by concurrent tradition was of Huguenot Faith, and among those who fled into Germany upon the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, 1685. Their name La Val, or de la Val, in process of time became Germanized into LaWall, in which form it is still borne by several families in Er-Budesheim where the exiles settled. This is a small village about three miles from the Rhine and five miles from Bingen, in the province of Hessen, and from it came Daniel and his son Johann Michael LaWall to make for themselves homes midway between Bethlehem and Easton in the province of Pennsylvania, late in the second colonial period.

ERRATA

Page	14.	4th line from bottom, read—of Derry, the ancestors of
"	14.	Last line, read—in Canada until, etc., (one sentence)
"	17.	15th line from top, read—costumes for costume
"	17.	22d line from top read—young for going
"	37.	26th line from top read—kinsmen for kinsman
"	42.	9th line from top read—fell for feel
"	63.	19th line from bottom read—Mrs. Buel died there
"	68.	9th line from bottom read—page 82 (not 44)
"	71.	2d line from top read—David Buel, Jr.
"	72.	24th line from top read—Vanderbergh.
"	75.	14th line from top read—First Generation
"	79.	11th line from top read—First Generation
"	81.	4th line from bottom read—Ann Arbor
"	82.	6th line from top read—Elihu Goodman Loomis
"	86.	10th line from bottom, read—Elihu Goodman Loomis; also last line
"	87.	19th line from bottom read—Elihu Goodman Loomis
"	88.	4th line from top, read—Elihu Goodman Loomis
"	91.	7th line from top, read—II instead of 2
"	94.	22nd line from top, read—an act
"	97.	4th line from bottom, read—Elisabeth Frances Prince
"	105.	12th line from bottom, read—27th Dec. 1856
"	110.	7th, 14th and 23rd lines from top, read—James Barrington
"	111.	1st and 3rd lines from top, read—James Barrington
"	140.	omit 10th line from bottom
"	178.	3rd line from top read—Anne instead of Anna
"	192.	6th line from top read—his work instead of her work
"	201.	10th line from top, read—Child of instead of Children of
"	208.	18th line from top, read—Marian instead of Marion
"	217.	16th line from bottom, read—Sidney Yorville Sosabee
"	227.	11th line from bottom, read—Tulane College (Academic)
"	237.	13th line from top, read—Lynchburg instead of Lunchburg
"	249.	12th line from top, read—Elise instead of Elsie
"	259.	9th line from top, read—far has he been
"	279.	7th line from bottom, read—1924 instead of 1294
"	284.	5th line from top, read—memoirs instead of memories
"	295.	3rd line from top, read—after generation the township, (one sentence)
"	295.	20th line from top, read—Herne Hall
"	296.	11th line from bottom, read—Commission instead of Commissions
"	305.	4th, 7th and last lines from top, read—Cornelis instead of Cornelius
"	306.	9th, 15th and 33rd lines from top, read—Cornelis instead of Cornelius
"	307.	14th line from top, read—Cornelis instead of Cornelius
"	313.	10th line from bottom, read—Phinehas instead of Phineas
"	331.	6th line from top, read cognomen instead of cogomym
"	333.	note read—services from Colonial Dames' Register, Historic Families of America and prominent New York Families
"	337.	17th line from top, read—Yucatan instead of Lucatan
"	345.	11th line from top, read—Bullfrog instead of Bullgrog
"	347.	14th line from top, read—training corps for training camp.
"	350.	No. 94, date of birth 1915, not 1916.
"	368.	6th line from bottom, read—with
"	370.	3rd line from top, read—Protector instead of Protectory
"	385.	4th line from bottom, read—gloried instead of glorified
"	390.	8th line from bottom, read—for which instead of from which
Pages	346, 347, 349, 350, 630,	read—Marguerite La Wall Janvrin, instead of Marguerite Janvrin.

INDEX TO PREFACE

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Adams, Marguerite (Janvrin), viii
 Marguerite La Wall (Janvrin), viii
 Walter Wood, viii
 Walter Wood, Mrs., iii
 Alexander, Adam Leopold, viii
 E. P., Gen., viii

 Bartlett, William C., vi
 Buel, Clarence, Rev., viii
 David, Jr., Hon., viii

 Ficklin, Beatrix (Kennedy), viii

 Heighington, Jane, vi
 Hewit, Henry Valentine, vi
 Hillhouse, Adelaide, iii
 Adelbert Milton, Judge, v
 Anne Van Schaick (Ten Broeck), viii
 Charles Paton, vi
 Clara, vi
 Constance Gardner (Lee), viii
 David, v, vii
 Douglas, vi
 Eliza, v
 Elizabeth (Mason), vii
 Fanny Agnes, vi
 Harriet Augusta, iii
 Harriet (Prouty), iii
 Harriet Stewart Gordon, vi
 Hugh, v
 James, v, vi
 James, Hon., vii, viii
 James, Rev., i, v
 James Stewart, vi
 Jean (Gordon), vi
 John, v, vii
 John Paton, vi
 John Thomas Paton, vi
 Julia (Ten Eyck), viii
 Margaret P., i
 Margaret Prouty, ii
 Martha, v
 Mary, vii
 Mary (Fitch), v
 Minnie May, vi
 Rachel, v, viii</p> | <p>Hillhouse, Rebecca (Woolsey), vii
 Samuel, v
 Samuel, Deacon, viii
 Sarah (Comstock), vii
 Sarah (Griswold), viii
 Sarah (Porter), vii
 Thomas, iii, vii, viii
 Thomas Curtis, vi
 Thomas, Gen., v, viii
 William, v, vii
 William, Prof., vi
 Hosmer, Harriet, vii

 Jewett, David, Rev., viii

 La Wall, viii
 Lawton, Alexander Rudolph, viii
 Leary, Maud M., vi

 Mason, John, viii
 Miller, Lavinia Adelaide, vi

 Perry, Ella (Brooke), viii
 Prince, Oliver Hillhouse, Hon., viii
 William, vii
 Prouty, Harriet, viii
 Phinehas, viii

 Raymond, Daniel Fitch, vii
 Reeves, Arthur DeF., vi
 Curtis, vi
 Mrs., vi

 Schureman, viii
 Sturgis, Mary Cady, viii

 Ten Broeck, Anne Van Schaick, vii, viii
 Johannis Cornelise, Maj., viii
 Ten Eyck, viii

 Van der Volgen, viii
 Van Vranken, Nicholas Maase, Rev., viii

 Whiting, Samuel, Rev., viii
 Elizabeth (St. John), viii
 Woodrow, James, Rev., viii
 Wright, Tobias A., i</p> |
|---|--|

INDEX

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Abbott, Samuel, Col., 77
 William R., 510
 Abeele, Gustavus, Rev., 587
 Abrams, Capt., 157
 Adams, —, 430
 Abigail, 291, 349, 631, 632
 Amos, Rev., 455
 Asahel, 323, 324
 David, 323
 Dorcas (Payne), 323
 Dr., 347
 Eben, 348
 Esther (Peck), 324
 Francis, 322
 George Mortimer, 208, 209, 240
 Hannah (Bass), 348
 Harriet Augusta (Hillhouse), 325
 Harriette Augusta (Hillhouse),
 346
 Harriette Hillhouse, 350
 Henry, 291, 322, 454, 630
 Henry, II, 454
 Henry, III, 454
 Henry IV, 455
 Henry, Jr., 291
 Joanna (Gilman), 632
 John, 291, 322-324, 343, 428, 454
 John Hamilton, 321, 324, 630
 John Hamilton, Mrs., 630
 John March, 455
 John Quincy, 437
 Jonathan, 322
 Joseph, 348, 349, 455, 631
 Joseph, Rev., 348, 349, 631
 Josephine Janvrin, 350
 Leah, 322
 Leah (Gould), 322
 Levi, 323, 324
 Margaret (Perkins), 323
 Marguerite (Janvrin), 350
 Mary (Blackmore), 322
 Moses, 291
 Phineas Hillhouse, 350, 548, 630
 Phineas Hillhouse, 325, 346
 Phineas Hillhouse, Mrs., 637</p> | <p>Adams, Rev. Mr., 23, 480
 Rose (Gould), 322
 Samuel, 322, 342
 Sarah Deborah, 455
 Sophia Adeline (Wood), 321
 Thomas, 322
 Thomas Monroe, 208, 209
 Thomas Monroe, Mrs., 208
 Walter Wood, 321, 324, 325, 346,
 350, 630
 Wm., Rev., 34
 Addison, 15, 17
 Adgar, William, 169
 Ainslee, John, 112
 Adlard, J. & C., 233
 Alden, John, 631
 Priscilla (Mullins), 631
 Alderson, Baron, 12
 Aldrich, George, 606
 Joseph, 606
 Mr., 296
 Ruth, 606
 Samuel, 606
 Alexander, Adam, 463
 Adam, Dr., 150, 464, 466
 Adam Leopold, 150, 151, 156, 157,
 160, 163, 164, 166, 167, 169, 170
 Adam Leopold, Jr., 166, 235
 Adam Leopold, Mrs., 149, 465, 466,
 479
 Adam, Mrs., 465
 Adam, Rev., 462
 Adelaide (Moore), 235
 Agnes Grady, 195, 234
 Alice Van Yeveren, 151, 170
 Anna Wilson, 196, 235
 Bessie Mason, 166, 193
 Betty Jacqueline (Mason), 166, 193-
 195
 Carlotta Rose, 167, 196
 Charles, 142
 Charles Atwood, 151, 166, 167, 196,
 466
 Col., 489, 490
 Daisy (Davidson), 236</p> |
|---|---|

- Alexander, Daniel Baldwin, 195
 David Baldwin, 235
 Dr., 463
 Edmund Porter, 164
 Edward Porter, 151, 164, 166, 193, 195, 234, 484, 486, 487
 Edward Porter, Gen., 194, 505
 Edward Porter, Jr., 166, 194, 195, 234
 Edward Porter, Maj. Gen., 595
 Eleanor Baldwin, 195
 Elizabeth, 169, 197
 Elvira, 164, 193
 Emperor, 8
 E. P., Brig.-Gen., 509
 E. P., Col., 489, 490
 E. P., Lieut., 504
 Fanny Middleton, 167
 Gen., 165, 166, 509
 Harriet Clifford, 236
 Harriet V., 479, 480
 Harriet Virginia, 151, 158, 167
 Hugh, 169
 Hugh Hull, 236
 Katherine, 231
 King, 312
 Ida Calhoun, 167, 196
 Irvin, 236
 Irwin, 169, 196
 James, 229
 James Hillhouse, 142, 145, 151, 167, 169, 196, 485
 James Hillhouse, Jr., 236
 James, Hon., 230
 Julia Adelaide (Moor), 196
 Louisa, 150, 464, 466
 Louisa Frederika, 151, 156
 Louisa Frederika (Schmidt), 150
 Louisa Porter, 197, 236
 Louise, 465
 Lucy (Grattan), 164, 193
 Lucy Roy, 166, 195
 Major, 163
 Maria, 519
 Maria Spratt (Provost), 230
 Marion, 466, 483, 499
 Marion Brackett, 151, 169
 Martha, 236
 Mary, 231
 Mary (Burton), 197, 236
 Mary Clifford, 151, 160, 466, 595
- Alexander, Mr., 149, 550
 Mrs., 550
 Nellie Holman (Baldwin), 235
 Nelly Holman (Baldwin), 195
 Rosa Calhoun, 196
 Sarah, 151
 Sarah Elizabeth, 197, 236
 Sarah Gilbert, 151, 157
 Sarah Hillhouse (Gilbert), 151, 156-158, 160, 163, 164, 166, 167, 169, 170, 466
 Sarah Joyner (Irwin), 169, 196
 Sarah (Livingston), 231
 Susan Armistead, 195, 234
 W. F., Mrs., 164
 William, 194, 230, 519
 William Felix, 151, 163, 164, 193, 467, 483
 William Mason, 166, 195, 196, 235
 William, Mrs., 519
 Wm., 231
 Wm., Maj.-Gen., 231
 Alexander & Garrett, 197
 Allen, Capt., 636
 Charles Dexter, 581
 Helen M., 262
 Judge, 593
 Mr., 104
 Samuel, 23
 Allies, Thomas, Rev., 12
 Allyn, Adeline Bartlett, 51
 John, 361
 Almonoster, Andrea, Don, 521
 Micael, 521
 Alpin, King, 607
 Angell, Alice, 606
 Thomas, 606
 Ames, —, 284, 543
 Amory, Jonathan, 112
 Sarah, 112
 Amos, Sarah, 257
 Anderson, Charles Willard, 281
 Clifford, Col., 80
 Hannah Townsend (Walker), 80
 Mariheu, 281
 Mary (Barton), 281
 Mary Schley, 80
 Robert H., Col., 183
 Andre, Major, 513, 570, 578
 Andrews, Judge, 502
 Ray Chapman, Prof., 227

- Andrews, William, 613
 Wm., Rev., 613
 Andros, Gov., 143, 285, 340, 555
 Angel, Clarence, 605
 Mary, 604
 Angell, Mary, 606
 Anne, 518
 Anne, Lady, 620
 Anne, Queen, 22, 28, 39, 555, 612, 613
 Anthony, Fanny (Burnham), 278
 Fanny M., 278
 Jonathan, 278
 Armitage, Rev. Archdeacon, 345
 Arms, Sophia, 617
 Arndt, Capt., 636
 Arnold, Benedict, 265, 423, 534
 Benedict, Dr., 54
 Benedict, Gen., 570
 Elizabeth, 104, 604
 Elizabeth (Sharp), 110
 Eva, 63
 Janie Bizzeel (King), 110
 Jean, 110
 Matthew, 121, 446, 448
 Phoebe (Parkhurst), 604
 Richard, 604
 Richard, 2nd, 606
 Richard, Capt., 606
 Ruth, 604, 606
 Sarah Elizabeth, 110
 Thomas, 604, 605
 Vista Eugene, 110
 Vista Eugene, Jr., 110
 William Henry, 110
 Arp, Bill, 168
 Astley, Alice, Lady, 365
 Edward, Sir, 365
 Atkinson, Mary Mayo, 69
 Thomas, Rt. Rev., 69
 Attawanhood, 369
 Aubert, Mlle., 519
- Babb, Mary E., 276
 Babbage, Charles, 303
 Babcock, Col., 507
 Bacon, —, 340
 Leonard, 427, 431
 Leonard, Rev., 119, 124, 423
 Mr., 442
 Nathaniel, Sir, 380
 Backus, Asa, 280
- Backus, Elijah, 51
 Florence Anna, 280
 Major, 77
 Sarah Gifford (Button), 280
 Bagley, Josiah, Lieut., 573
 Baker, Alexander Robertson, 184, 216
 Caroline Clifford, 154, 155
 Charles Wallace, 154
 Charlotte Elizabeth, 154, 155
 Charlotte Mary, 184, 217
 Charlotte Woodville (Shepherd),
 154, 179, 183, 184
 Clifford Wallis, 184, 217
 Dr., 155
 Edward H., 154
 Elizabeth, 269
 Evelina Walton (Robertson), 184,
 216, 217
 Felixina, 524
 Felixina Clifford, 184, 217
 Felixina Shepherd, 154, 179
 H. A., Mrs., 91
 Henry A., 34
 Henry Hull, 154, 184, 217
 John W., Rev., 524
 John Woodville, 154
 John Wycliff, 184
 John Wycliff, Rev., 154, 155, 179,
 183, 184, 218
 Mary Louise, 183, 184, 216
 Mr., 24
 Mrs., 155, 416, 419
 Nelly (Palmer), 184, 217
 W. E., Dr., 419
 W. E., Mrs., 418
 William Laurie, 154, 183, 184, 216,
 217
 William Laurie, Jr., 184, 216
 Baldwin, Daniel H., 190, 195
 Daniel Hoard, 192
 Dorothea Clifford, 192, 226
 George Hull, 192, 225, 226
 George Hull, Jr., 226
 George J., 92, 468
 George Johnson, 190, 192, 225, 226
 Henrietta, 226
 Henrietta King (Bryan), 226
 Kate (Philbrick), 195
 Lucy Harvie (Hull), 192, 225, 226
 Mr., 144, 468, 473
 Mrs., 227, 468

- Baldwin, Nelly Holman, 195
 Baldwin & Co., 190
 Ball, Maria Henrietta, 112
 William, Hon., 112
 Bancker, Anna, 331
 Catherine, 331
 Evert, Hon., 332
 Gerrit, 331
 Banks, Lucy, 175
 Susannah, 139
 Barbould, Mrs., 545
 Barcalo, Seward, 399
 Barcly, Agatha, 11
 Robert, 11
 Barie, Caroline (Zipse), 262
 Emma, 262
 Gottlieb, 262
 Barlow, Deborah, 139
 Francis Channing, Maj. Gen., 592
 Barnett, Julia Adelle, 209
 Samuel, 502
 Barrington, Catherine, 100, 411
 Eliza, 411
 Isaac, 412
 J., 101
 Joshua (Josiah), 100, 411, 412
 Lemuel, 412
 Robert, 411
 Sarah, 412
 Sarah (Williams), 100
 Viscount, 411
 Barton, Hannah (Wicks), 608
 Susanna, 608
 William, 608, 609
 Bartow, Wilhelmina, 106
 Bartram, William, 461
 Bascom, Elvira Priscilla, 190
 Bass, Hannah, 631
 John, 631
 Ruth (Alden), 631
 Bassick, Mr., 139
 Baxter, Abigail, 631
 Edgeworth, 193
 Edgeworth, Prof., 227
 Elvira (Alexander), 193, 227
 Elvira Grattan, 193, 227
 Gregory, 631
 Kate (Rucker), 193
 Lucy Alexander, 193, 227
 Richard Bolling, 193
 Baylor, Mary Whiting, 310, 621
 Beach, Abram, 271
 Cornelia, 122
 Delia, 268, 271
 Delia (Hillhouse), 268, 271
 Eliza, 268
 John, 268, 271
 John, Jr., 271
 Parmelia D., 271
 Sarah, 268
 William, 547
 Wm. A., 398
 Wm. A., Hon., 400
 Beauchamp, Margaret, 380
 Beauregard, —, 492
 Beckwith, Ella Stanley, 188
 John, Rev., 188, 206
 Beekman, Cornelia, 559
 Beeman, Dr., 95
 Beers, Edward S., 272
 Belcher, Lady, 35
 Miss, 502
 Belden, Alfred Seth, 277
 Lucy (Corning), 277
 Seth, 277
 Bellamy, (Belonye, Belome, Bellamye),
 Bethia, 62
 Charlotte, 63, 66
 David Sherman, 63
 Elizabeth Mason, 63, 68
 Frances (Sherman), 63
 John, 62
 John D., Jr., 235
 John Hillhouse, 63
 Joseph, 62
 Joseph, Dr., 62
 Joseph H., 61-63
 Joseph Hart, Mrs., 58, 68
 Joseph Hart, 63, 68
 Joseph Hart, Rev., 66
 Joseph, Rev., 63
 Mary, 62
 Mary Giles, 235
 Matthew, 62
 Rev. Dr., 458
 Sarah Griswold (Hillhouse), 66
 Sarah (Wood), 62
 Silence (Leavitt), 63
 Bellomont, Gov., 555, 613
 Lord, 558, 612
 Beloste, Ann, 321

- Benet, Alice Van Yeveren, 205, 238
 Alice Van Yeveren (Haskell), 205, 238
 Christie, 205, 238
 Christie, Jr., 205, 238
 Susan (McGowan), 205
 William C., 205
- Benger, Anne, 310, 620
 Elliot, 310, 620
- Bennett, Anne, 340
 Richard, Gov., 339
- Berkeley, Dean, 35, 36
- Bernard, Gov., 40
 Lucy (Higinson), 627
- Betts, Caroline A. (Dewey), 303
 Frances J., 303, 304
 Samuel Rossiter, 303, 304
- Beverly, Margaret, 230
 Robert, Col., 230
- Birch, Harvey, 616
- Bird, John, 395, 537
- Bisbee, Harriet (Backus), 199
 Virginia J., 199
 William A., 199
- Bissell, Mary, 64
- Black, Mary Elizabeth (Barnick), 200, 201
 Nicholas, 200
 Sarah Anne, 200, 201
- Blackman, Eugenia, 177
- Blackmore, Mary, 322
- Blackwood, William, 182
- Bland, Elizabeth (Randolph), 342
 Mary, 341, 342
 Richard, 341
 Richard, Col., 342
 Theodorick, 340
 Thomas, Sir, 340
- Blanshan, Katharine, 204
- Blauvelt, Wilhelmina, 635
- Bleeker, Leonard, Capt., 573
- Bliss, Elias, 411
 George, 314, 437
- Boardman, Lonsdale, 535
 John, 283, 535, 536
- Bodine, (le Boudin, de Baudain, Bodyn)
 Agnes Constance (de Bruyn), 287
 Jean, 557
 Maria, 287, 557-559
 Marritje, 558
 Peter, 287, 557
- Boel, (Boele), Maria, 622
- Bogardus, Anneke (Janse), 555, 556
 Evardus Dom., 556
- Bogart, Elizabeth, 326
 Margaret, 326
- Boggs, Adam Alexander, 170, 197, 198, 236
 Dr., 198
 Ellison Converse, 198, 236
 Emily (Newbold), 198, 237
 Emma (Converse), 198, 236
 George W., 169
 George W., Rev., 169
 Gilbert Hillhouse, 170, 198, 237
 Gilbert Hillhouse, Jr., 198, 237
 Harriet Bisbee, 199, 237
 Isabella W. (Ellison), 169
 Joseph, 169
 Lucian Hull, 170, 237
 Marian Brackett (Alexander), 170, 197-199
 Marion Alexander, 170, 199
 Marjorie Alexander Converse, 198
 Miss, 144
 Thomas Richmond, 170, 198
 Virginia (Bisbee), 199, 237
 William Alexander, 199, 237
 William Ellison, Jr., 170
 William Ellison, Mrs., 170
 William Ellison, Rev., 169, 170, 197-199
 Wm. E., Dr., 528
- Bolingbrook, Lord, 380
- Bonaparte, 145
- Bond, Claudia Wilhelmina, 190
- Booth, Katherine, 310
- Boteler, John, Sir, 365
- Bouck, Gov., 546
- Boudin, Jean, 557
- Boulanger, 222
- Bouldon, Mary, 617
- Bourn, Benjamin F., 202
 Emma Louise, 202
 Katherine Louise (Riggs), 202
- Bourquin, E., 411
- Bowdoin, Gov., 40
- Bowen, Henry, 131
- Boyd, Agnes, 312
 Elizabeth, 312
 James R., Rev., 312

- Boyd, Sophia, 312
 Boyer, Benjamin Franklin, 80
 Benjamin Franklin, Mrs., 80
 Mary M., 80
 Boyle, Mrs., 5, 6
 Boyleston, Nicholas, Dr., 17
 Boylston, Albert Drayton, 218
 Alfred, 218
 Antonina Jones (Hansell), 218
 Helen (Drayton), 218
 Zadkiel, Rev., 20
 Bracket, Marion, 502
 Brackett, Miss, 160
 Bradford, Alice (Southworth), 267
 Dorothy May, 266
 Esther (Sherwood), 268
 Eugenia Redd, 242
 Eugenia Weems (Redd), 242
 Frank Preult, 242
 Frank Preult, Jr., 242
 John, 28, 267, 268
 Joseph, 22, 27, 28, 32, 268, 271
 Mark A., 242
 Mary Alice (Preult), 242
 Sarah, 267, 268
 Sarah (Maples), 271
 Susanna, 625
 William, 27, 266, 267, 613
 William, Gov., 265, 270, 278
 William, Maj., Jr., 267
 Bradley, Stephen R., Hon., 61
 Bradshaw, Alice, 379
 Judge, 380
 Thomas, 379
 Bradstreet, Gov., 286
 Hannah, 632, 633
 Mrs., 633
 Simon, Gov., 632
 Simon, Rev., 373
 Bradt, Mr., 396
 Bragg, 178
 Gen., 492
 Brainnard, Hezekiah, Hon., 59
 Braxton, Nancy Jacqueline, 227
 Brayne, (Bryan), Dorothea, 620
 Brazier, Elizabeth, 331
 Breckenridge, Clifton R., Hon., 197
 Gen., 511
 Brenton, Christian, 222
 Brewster, —, 442
 Ann (Dart), 76
 Brewster, Benjamin, 76
 Chauncey B., 84
 Jonathan, 76
 Lucretia, 76
 Mary, 76, 270
 William, 76
 Bridge, Anna, 312
 Clara, 312
 Hannah, 312
 Misses, 321
 Bridges, Allen, 384
 Edward, 212
 Mary (Conlin), 212
 Virginia McLester, 212
 Bridon, Francis, 557
 Esther, 557
 Brinley, George, 31
 Brockenbrough, Ella, 188
 Brooke, 121
 Clarissa (Lawrence), 309
 Ella, 309, 310, 621
 John, 310, 620
 Lord, 356
 Robert, 310
 William, 310, 620
 William Hill, 309, 310, 621
 William Thornton, 310, 621
 Brooks, George E., 212
 Marie Louise, 212
 Virginia (Brown), 212
 Broughton, Albert Kendall, 279
 Charles Du Bois, Rev., 279, 280
 Elizabeth Davis, 280
 Emily De Forest (Brown), 280
 Laura Elizabeth, 279
 William Raymond, 280
 Broom, John, 118
 Brown, —, 376
 Barnum, 279
 Catherine, 603
 Chadd, Rev., 603
 Charles L., 275
 Charles W., 275, 278, 279
 Elizabeth, 603
 Emily De Forest, 275, 279
 Esther, 275
 Frances Raymond, 279
 James, 594
 John, 603, 604
 Joseph E., Gov., 155, 512
 Marion Raymond, 275, 278

- Brown, Marion Raymond (Brown), 279
 Mary Angeline Butler (Raymond), 275, 278, 279
 Oscar J., Capt., 511
 William, 279
 Bryan, Anne, 620
 Dorothea, 310
 Henrietta (Campbell), 225
 Henrietta King, 225
 John Pendelton Kennedy, 225
 Lord, 620
 Richard, 620
 Bryant, 450
 Buchanan, 588
 Buckley, Peter, Rev., 380
 Sarah, 380
 Buel, (Buell, Bewell, Bewele, Beuell, Beuol, Beyule, Beuyle), 63
 Abby, 74
 Albert Wells, 74, 80
 Abraham Van Vechten, 65
 Ann (Orton), 64
 Capt., 78
 Charlotte Elizabeth, 65, 71
 Charlotte Lockwood, 74, 81
 Clarence, 65
 Clarence, Col., 71
 Clarence, Mrs., 71
 Clarence, Rev., 71, 79, 80, 401
 David, 63-65, 70, 74, 80, 394-396, 537, 584
 David Clarence, 71
 David, Jr., 65, 68-71, 74, 94, 397-400
 David, Jr., Judge, 63, 69
 David, Mrs., 154
 David, Rev., 78
 David, Sen., 394
 David Hillhouse, 65, 69, 78, 84
 David Hillhouse, Capt., 78, 84
 David Hillhouse, Lt. Col., 74
 David Hillhouse, Mrs., 70
 David Hillhouse, Rev., 70, 71, 74, 401
 Deborah, 455
 Edward Davis, 71
 Emma Louise, 74, 80, 81
 Emma Louise (Wells), 74, 80, 81
 Emott, 85
 Emott Davis, 71, 80
 Frederic Townsend, 80
 Buel, Frederick Townsend, 85
 Grace Angela, 71, 79
 H., 408
 Hambden, 65, 74, 80, 81
 Hannah (Holcomb), 64
 Harriet (Hillhouse), 65, 68-71, 74
 Hillhouse, 70, 74, 78, 81
 Hillhouse, Rev., 10
 Irene (Case), 65
 Jane Eliza (Wilmer), 69
 Jane (Wilmer), 78
 Joanna Davis, 71
 John Griswold, 65, 70
 Josepha Atkinson, 70
 Josephine Maria, 78
 Josephine Maria (McDougal), 78, 84
 Judge, 95, 396, 397, 399, 404, 407, 549
 Laura Elliott (Davis), 71
 Laura Emott (Davis), 79, 80
 Marion, 80
 Martha Cozzens, 64
 Mary, 64
 Mary Ann, 74
 Mary Gillette (Bissel), 64
 Mary Mayo (Atkinson), 78
 Mary M. (Boyer), 80
 Mary Schley (Anderson), 85
 Mr., 404
 Mrs., 148, 407, 408
 Oliver Prince, 65, 74, 75, 78
 Peter, 64
 Richard Hooker, 69
 Sarah, 65
 Samuel, 64, 65, 68, 69, 584
 Samuel, Rev., 69, 74, 78, 261, 395, 400, 401
 Thomas Atkinson, 70
 William, 63, 64
 William Wilmer, 69
 Buel, Toucey & Whiting, 74
 Bulkley, Mr., 23, 24
 Rev. Mr., 25
 Bull, Catherine Hewit, 136
 Edward, 136
 Eleanor Tomlinson, 136
 Eleanor Tomlinson (Hewit), 136
 Francine Notrebe, 136
 John, 136
 Mary Lucas, 136

- Bulloch, —, 102
 J. G. B., 190
 Bullock, Archibald, 414
 Dr., 411
 James Stephen, 414
 Jane, 414
 Major, 414
 Martha, 414, 416, 418
 Burchard, John, 376
 Burgamy, Susan, 239
 Burgoyne, 563
 Gen., 562
 Burnby, Samuel, 462
 Burnett, Gov., 17, 35, 287, 554
 Wm., Hon., 21
 Burnham, Asa, 630
 Eleazer, 630
 Mary (Andrews), 630
 Robert, 630
 Sophia Adeline, 324, 630
 Thomas, 630
 Burr, Aaron, 426
 Aaron, Col., 568
 Ann, 139
 Burton, Mary, 197
 Sarah (Sheumake), 197
 Thomas J., 197
 Bush, George, 11
 Henry, 12
 Miss, 11
 Robert, 12
 Bushnell, Benajah, 51
 Francis, 375
 Butler, Benjamin Franklin, 328
 Charles, 587, 602
 David, Rev., 536, 537
 James, 619
 John, Hon., 620
 Lawrence L., Maj., 99
 Margaret, Lady, 620
 Nicholas Murray, 312
 Pierce, Sir, 620
 Richard, Sir, 620
 Walter, Sir, 620
 Byard, James, 437
 Margaret, 448
 Nicholas, 414
 Byles, Mather, Rev., 35
 Byrd, Wm., 17, 35
 Cable, Mary Hill, 336
 Cabot, George, 437
 Cade, Charlotte, 244
 Charlotte Weems (Cope), 244
 Lucy Pitkin, 244
 W. B., 244
 Cadell, T., 182
 Cady, Mary Pemberton, 139
 Cake, Sarah, 203
 Calhoun, Edward, 166
 Frances (Middleton), 166
 Ida, 166
 Patrick, 166
 Rosa, 167
 Calvin, 528
 Campbell, Mr., 7
 Robert, 6
 Canon, Andries, 557
 Jan, 557
 Le Grand, 584
 Capell, Benjamin, 625
 Elizabeth, 625
 Carner, Henry, Rev., 53, 54
 Mary, 53
 Caroline, Queen, 341
 Carr, Caleb, 628
 John, 628
 Mary, 629
 Mercy —, 628
 Robert, 460
 Carrington, Henry B., Col., 565
 Carter, Charles, 78, 79
 John, Col., 79
 Leila Felixina (Redd), 209
 Robert, 79, 209
 Robert & Bros., 617, 618
 William, 78, 79
 William Nelson, 209, 240
 Cartright, Julia, 364
 Carver, John, 266
 Case, Irene, 64
 Casey, Dr., 474
 Frances, 474
 Caskie, Mrs., 494
 Cazenove, Eliza Frances, 629
 Cazenove & Co., 344
 Chambers, Thomas, Capt., 79
 Chang Ching Tung, Viceroy, 214
 Chapin, Miss, 351
 Chapman, Abel, 11
 Mary, 11

- Chappelle, Grace, 201
 Mary (Howell), 201
 Oscar F., 201
 Charles I, 355, 364
 II, 21, 79, 189, 356, 518
 I, King, 370, 608
 II, King, 30, 370, 609
 Charlotte, Princess, 40
 Queen, 442, 448
 Charrington, Arthur Mowbray Randolph, 89, 90
 Arthur Mowbray Randolph, Jr., 90
 Elizabeth Mason Fitch, 90
 Mary Elizabeth (Wilbur), 90
 Mary Harrison (Randolph), 89
 Percy, 89
 Chase, —, 584
 Chief Justice, 163
 Mr., 292
 Philander, Rev., 536
 Chaucer, 380
 Chauncey, Mary, 82
 Chester, Dorcas, 386
 John, 55
 Joseph, 55
 Mary, 55
 Mary (Starr), 55
 Rachel (Hillhouse), 55
 Chevallier, Jean, 347
 Cheves, Alexander, 171
 Judge, 172
 Langdon, 171, 172
 Sophia Lovel, 171, 172
 Chew, (Cho, Choo, Chiux, Chou), 513
 Alexander L., 318
 Alexander L., Mrs., 613
 Alexander Lafayette, 233, 600
 Alexander Lafayette, Mrs., 587
 Ann (Fox), 232
 Beverly, 232, 513, 514
 Beverly, 3rd., 602
 Caroline Matilda, 233
 Chief Justice, 513
 Hannah, 229
 Hannah (Roy), 230
 John, 230-232
 John, Col., 231
 John William, 233
 Joseph, 228, 229, 514
 Katherine Alexander, 233
 Chew, Larkin, 229, 230
 Lucy Ann, 233
 Margaret (Beverly), 231
 Maria Theodora (Duer), 232
 Mary Virginia, 233
 Morris Robinson, 233
 Peggy, 513
 Robert Beverly, 233
 Sarah, 228
 Samuel, 228
 William, 514
 Child, Susanna, 292
 Childs, G. W., 450
 Chittenden, William, 75
 Choate, Anna, 76
 Elizabeth, 76
 John, 76
 Mary (Williams), 76
 Rufus, 61
 Samuel, 76
 Chloe, 481
 Christmas, Mrs., 147
 Christophers, Elizabeth, 256, 269
 Elizabeth (Mumford), 256
 John, 256
 Cibber, Colly, 16
 Claase, (Claese), (Vandervolgen), Lourens, 610
 Lourens, (Vandervolgen), (Van Purmerent), 614
 Lourens, 611, 612, 613
 Claessen, Lourens, 612
 Clark, Felixina Baker Woodrow, 216, 248
 Gen., 103
 James Woodrow, 216, 248
 John, 21
 Marion Woodrow, 216, 248
 Mary, 59
 Mary Charlotte (Woodrow), 216, 248
 Mary (Leonard), 59
 Melton, Rev., 180, 216, 248, 528
 Thomas, 59
 Washington Augustus, Jr., 216, 248
 Clay, Ann, 159, 160
 Henry, 171, 437
 Joseph, 159
 Joseph, Hon., 159
 Mr., 474

- Clay, Ralph, 159
 Clayton, Ephraim, 185
 Nancy (McElroy), 185
 Robert M., Capt., 185
 Clement, Mme., 313
 Cleveland, Duchess of, 448
 Pres., 158
 President, 166
 Clinton, George, 118, 319
 Gov., 585
 Henry, Sir, 564
 Clive, Lord, 232
 Close, Bartholomew, 233
 Cloud, Homer F., 352
 Jean, 352
 John Stuart, 352
 Katherine (Hitchcock), 352
 Katherine M. (de Graffe), 352
 Mary, 352
 Paul Weir, 352
 Cobb, Thomas Reade Rootes, Gen., 103
 Thomas W., 94
 T. R. R., Gen., 96
 Cobleigh, Adelaide, 600
 Cobmartin, Isabella, 379
 Cogswell, James, Dr., 118
 Colcord, Edward, 349
 George, 349
 Lydia Ann, 349
 Cole, 450
 Thomas, 451
 Coleridge, Justice, 12
 Collar, Mercy (Travis), 298
 Colt, Ann, 82
 Esther, 82
 Jos., 82
 Coltenham, Hon. Lord., 12
 Colton, Calvin, Rev., 260
 Comstock, Adam, 606
 Adam, Lt. Col., 301, 605, 616
 Charlotte, 255
 Daniel, 265, 266
 Elizabeth, 266
 Gideon, 604, 606
 Hassadiah, 604
 Lt. Col., 605
 Margaret (Fox), 267
 Martha (Jones), 266
 Misses, 325
 Nathaniel, 255, 266-268
 Comstock, Nathaniel, Jr., 267
 Paltiah (Elderkin), 266
 Pirez, Mrs., 260
 Ruth, 301, 605, 616
 Samuel, 266
 Samuel, Capt., 604
 Sarah, 265, 267, 268, 270
 Sarah (Bradford), 265, 267
 William, 266
 Compton, Elise, 217
 Ellen, 207
 Juliette (Hudson), 207
 Mary (Austin), 217
 Shelby, 207
 William Wooten, 217
 Conant, Isabelle, 327
 Thomas Oakes, Prof., 327
 Condi, Lucy Anne, 88
 Congreve, 15
 Conklin, Catherine, 616
 Connison, William, 9
 Conover, Jane (McGalliard), 316
 John P., 316
 Leah, 316
 Converse, Emma, 197
 Harriet (Crichmay), 197
 James Wheaton, 197
 Cook, Charles, Sir, 2
 George, 163
 Maria, 163
 Cooke, Aaron, 143
 Aaron, Jr., 143
 Johanna, 143
 William, Mrs., 411
 Cooley, Timothy Mather, 394
 Cooper, James Fenimore, 323, 324
 Dr., 40
 John, Col., 101
 John Taylor, Gen., 565
 Judge, 324
 — Meriam, 101
 Cope, Charlotte Weems, 210, 244
 Lucy Alexander (Park), 210, 244
 Margaret (Phillipp), 210
 Margaretta, 210
 Marguerite, 244
 Robert E., Jr., 244
 Robert E. Lee, 210, 244
 Robert E. Lee, Jr., 210
 Wilson Anderson, 210

- Copley, —, 331
 Copp, Jonathan, 22
 Coppage, Sarah, 159
 Cora, 479-481, 496
 Corbin, Alice (Eltonhead), 341
 Frances, 627
 Henry, 341
 Letitia, 341
 Corlear, Gov., 555
 Cornbury, Lord, 21, 554, 613
 Cornelis, Johannis, 288
 Cornell, Ezra, Hon., 593
 Cornwall, Matilda, 48
 Richard, Sir, 48
 Cornwallis, 570, 571
 Cotton, John, 381
 John, Rev., 378, 381, 393
 Mr., 367
 Councell, Elizabeth (Coffey), 236
 Gordon Stuart, 236
 Wm. B., Judge, 236
 Cousin, Miss, 118
 Cox, W. Rowland, 226
 Coxe, Arthur Cleveland, Jr., 596
 Cozine, Margaret, 326
 Cozzens, Martha, 64
 Samuel, 64
 Thomas, 64
 Crafts, Alice, 297
 Griffen, Lieut., 297
 Hannah, 297
 Craig, Annabelle (McKenzie), 195
 Elizabeth, 195, 235
 John, 195
 Lucy Roy (Alexander), 195, 235
 Roy Alexander, 195, 235
 William Jones, 195, 235
 Crane, Anne (Compton), 249
 Elise (Hansell), 249
 Heman Averill, 249
 Horace Averill, 249
 James E., Rev., 173
 Mary (Cox), 249
 Mr., 574
 Cranston, Mr., 478
 Crawford, Mr., 433, 434
 Wm. H., 96
 Crenshaw, Alberta Shepherd (Hansell),
 186, 220, 221
 Caroline Clifford, 186, 221
 Crenshaw, Carolyn (Ollinger), 220, 251
 Elva, 186, 221
 Elva Ann (Turville), 186
 Hansell, 186, 220, 251
 Mary Louise, 186, 220
 Nina, 186
 Ollinger, 220, 251
 William, Dr., 186, 220, 221
 William Martin, 186
 Crocheron, Jean, 557
 Mlle., 557
 Cromwell, —, 104, 358, 360, 369, 370,
 373, 385
 Oliver, 121, 378, 380
 Croon, Catrina Janse, 550
 Crosby, Clarkson, 586
 Clarkson, Mrs., 587
 Enoch, 616
 Crowell, Ethel May (Ryder), 280
 Harold Ryder, 280
 Weymouth, 280
 Culpepper, Lord, 357
 Cullick, Mrs., 50
 Culver, Sarah Amanda, 213
 Sarah Elsie (Lock), 213
 Tesso W., 213
 Cumming, Ann (Clay), 160
 Caroline A., 160
 Charles Maxwell, 160
 Harriet (Alexander), 498
 Harriet V. (Alexander), 490, 495
 Harriet Virginia (Alexander), 160,
 189
 Joseph, 159, 160
 Mary Nesbit, 160
 Matilda (Poe), 159
 Mr., 495, 497
 Mrs., 462
 Robert, 159
 Sarah Gilbert, 160, 189
 Thomas, 159, 160
 Wallace, 159, 160, 189, 498
 Wallace, Jr., 160, 496
 Wallace, Mrs., 462, 479, 480
 William, 159
 Cummings, 451
 Arch Leigh, 278, 281
 John Edward, 278, 281
 Jonathan, 278
 Katharine, 281

- Cummings, Katherine, 278
 Katherine (Buchanan), 278
 Mr., 450, 451
 Sarah Eliza (Hillhouse), 278, 281
 Thomas S., 450
 Cunningham, Alexander, Dr., 188
 Henry C., 510, 511
 Henry Cumming, 188, 223
 Sarah Alexander, 188, 223
 Sarah Hillhouse (Lawton), 188, 223
 T. M., Jr., 511
 Cutbush, Dr., 587
 Cutler, Dr., 21
 Cutter, B. C., Rev., 396
 Cuyler, Anna, 550, 551
 Anne, 551
 Cornelius, 320
 Elsje (Ten Broeck), 550, 551
 Hendrick, Capt., 551
 Jane, 290
 Johannis, 550, 551
 Cynthia, Mammy, 479, 480, 482

 Dagg, Dr., 218
 Daggett, Alice Ann, 296
 Nathaniel, 296
 D'Aillebout, Lieut., 611
 Daly, Edward, 200
 Jane (Jeffers), 200
 Louise Porter Haskell, 200
 Reginald Aldworth, 200
 Reginald Aldworth, Jr., 200
 Danforth, Dep. Gov., 388
 Sarah, 388
 Daniel, Eugene, Rev., 528
 Daniell, Eugene, Rev., 179
 D'Arcy, Elizabeth, Lady, 619
 John, Sir, 619
 Dart, Ann, 76
 Davenport, Mr., 367
 David, 257
 Davidson, Daisy, 196
 Martha (Bohler), 196
 William J., 196
 Davis, Belinda (Emott), 71, 306
 Caroline Belinda, 307, 335
 Caroline Tibbits (Schuyler), 306, 307, 335
 Cornelia Ann (Goble), 334
 Davis, Cornelis Schuyler, 73
 Cornelius Schuyler, 307, 335
 Edward, 72, 73, 307
 Edward, Rev., 71, 73, 306
 Frances Lewis, 72
 Harvey Nathaniel, 238
 Harvey Nathaniel, Prof., 205
 James Emott, 306, 307, 335
 Jane, 71
 Jane Schuyler, 307, 335
 Jefferson, 528
 John, 71
 Laura Elliott, 71
 Leonard, 72
 Louisa Frederika, 205, 238
 Lydia Martin (Bellows), 205
 Nathaniel French, 205
 Pres., 158, 174, 484
 Richard, 72
 Richard D., 72
 Robert Lee, 334
 Suzanne, 205, 238
 Suzanne Courtonne (Haskell), 205, 238
 Thomas, 537
 William Randolph, 334
 Dayton, B., Genl., 573
 de Baeuil, Jeanne, 519
 de Barras, Count, 571
 de Beauchamp, John, 379
 Margaret, 379
 de Bohun, Eleanor, Lady, 619
 Humphrey, 619
 de Brontin, Madeleine, 520
 de Bruyn, (de Brughn), Agnes Constance, 557
 de Cantilupe, William, 379
 de Chastellux, Chevallier, 534, 571
 de Coucey, John, 12
 John Hamilton, 12
 De Gignilliat, Abraham, 101
 James, 101, 102
 Jean Francois, 101
 John, 101, 102
 Mary Magdalen, 101
 Mary Magdaline, 102
 de Grasse, Count, 570, 571
 de Guerbois, Eulalie, 520
 de Hays, Cicily, 379
 D'Huntel, C., 124

- de Kalb, Baron, 569
 de la Bolerie, Catherine le Neuf, 519
 de Labruiere, Marie Louise L'Hosbier, 520
 de la Chaise, Louise Marguerite, Mlle., 521
 Pere, 521
 de Lafayette, General, 566, 569, 570, 571, 577, 579
 Marquis, 565, 568, 572, 576, 582
 de la Ronde, Adele, 520
 Azalie, 520
 Celeste, 520
 Denis, 520, 521
 Emilie, 520
 Eulalie, 520, 522
 Felicie, 520
 Heloise, 520
 Manette, 520
 Pepite, 520
 Pierre Denis, 520
 Delavan, Edward Cornelius, 305, 333
 Ellen Harden, 306
 Harriet Ann (Schuyler), 333
 Harriet Schuyler, 306, 333
 Henry Warren, 306
 John, 305
 Lily Robinson, 305
 William, 305
 de Lino, Chalmette, Mme., 521
 Delprat, Margaret, 332
 de Maintenton, Mme., 612
 Denis, Jacques, 519
 Louis, 520
 Mathurin, 519
 Pierre, 519, 520
 Simon, 519
 Dennison, Edward, 58
 Margaret, 58, 372
 William, 58
 de Peyster, Abraham B., 331
 Cornelia (Lubbartsee), 229
 Elizabeth, 332
 Elizabeth B., 332
 Johannes, 330, 331
 Johannis, 228, 229
 Josine Martens, 228
 J. Watts, Gen., 562
 Maria, 229
 William, 331
 de Peyster, William, Jr., 331
 William P., 332
 de Pontalba, Baron, 521
 de Port, Adam, 379
 William, 379
 de Rapelye, Annetje, 330
 Joris Jansen, 330, 332
 de Rochambeau, Count, 571
 de St. Helene, Lemoine, 611
 de St. John, John, 379
 Muriel, 379
 Robert, 379
 Roger, 379
 de St. Simon, Marquis, 570
 Deshler, Frank, —, 428
 Desnard, —, 222
 de Vere, Anne, 357
 Horace, Gen. Lord, 357
 De Ville, Mary, 101
 de Villere, Major, 521, 522
 Joseph Roy, 521
 Phillippe Gabriel René, 521
 Phillippe Jacques, 521
 De Vos, Cornelia, Mme., 624
 de Wentworth, Reginald, 380
 de Wolf, Anna Elizabeth, 113
 Henry, 113
 Mary, 51, 376
 di Aurival, Mabel, 379
 Dickenson, Adelaide Cornelia (Jones), 325, 327
 Anne (Nancy Smith), 327
 John, 325, 327
 Mary Lindsay, 325, 327
 Richard, 327
 Dickey, Florence Elizabeth, 111
 Margaret Elizabeth, 111
 William, 111
 Diller, Ellen Maria, 203
 Dillingham, —, 328
 Dismukes, C. P., 207
 Doane, Rebecca, 323
 Dodd, Robert H., 118
 Dodd & Mead, 23
 Doddridge, Dr., 459
 Dodge, Lucy C., 132
 Stewart, Rev., 312
 Dolbeare Eleanor Bradford (Raymond), 273
 George, 274

- Dolbeare, John, 274
 Lemuel R., 273, 274
 Louisa Mulford, 273, 274
 Sarah (Raymond), 274
 Dongan, Gov., 116, 121, 285, 517, 553, 555
 Dorance, George, 38
 George, Col., 38
 John, 38
 Rev. Mr., 38
 Samuel, Rev., 38, 42
 d'Orleans, Mme., 364
 Doughty, Elizabeth (Alexander), 197, 236
 Jean Irwin, 197, 236
 Julia (Felder), 197
 Llewellen G., 197
 William H., Dr., 197, 236
 Douglas, Mr., 10
 Sarah, 266
 Douglass, William B., 584
 Douw, Volkert P., 319
 Downes, Edith, 48
 William, Sir, 48
 Downing, Adam, 14
 Drane, Brent Skinner, 107
 Florence (Thomas), 107
 Jacqueline Prince, 107
 Maria, 107
 Marie Louise (Skinner), 107
 Robert Brent, 107
 Robert Brent, Rev., 107
 Draper, James, 569
 Dryden, 15
 Ducros, Adele, 520
 Adolph, 520
 Dudley, Ann, 632
 Elizabeth, 631
 Gov., 348, 382, 632
 Joseph, Gov., 632
 Rev., 543
 Samuel, Rev., 631
 Sarah, 631
 Sarah (Gilman), 631
 Stephen, 631, 632
 Thomas, Gov., 631, 632
 Duer, Beverly Chew, Mrs., 514
 Frances (Frye), 232
 John, 232, 398
 Katherine (Alexander), Lady, 232
 Duer, Kitty, Lady, 231
 Maria Theodora, 232
 William, 232
 William, Col., 232
 Wm., 233
 Du Bois, Louis, 204
 Sarah, 204
 Du Bose, Mr., 500
 Dulles, Mary Elizabeth, 172
 du Motier, Marie Jean Paul Joseph
 Roch Yves Gilbert, 565
 Dunbar, Priscilla, Lady, 189
 Duncan, Blanton, Col., 133
 Blanton, Mrs., 133
 Katherine, 133
 Dunham, C., 411
 Dunkin, Ann, 320
 Elizabeth (Watkins), 320
 Robert Henry, 320
 Dunlop, Agnes, 181
 Cosie, 240
 John, 181
 Minnie (Paterson), 240
 William Fraser, Dr., 240
 Dunwoodie, John, 414
 Dunwoody, Dr., 463
 Mrs., Dr., 494
 du Portaille, Gen., 571
 Du Pri, Mary Magdaline, 101
 Durand, 450, 451
 Durgan, Frances, 608
 Frances (Latham), 608
 William, 608
 During, Adelaide, 276
 Dutcher, Clara (Barlow), 238
 Dwight, 238
 Sadie Jane, 238
 Dutton, E. P., 364
 Duyckinck, Julia, 622
 Dwight, David Fisk, 80
 Francis Howe, 80, 84
 Grace Angela (Buel), 80, 84
 Laura Emott, 80, 84
 Lucretia (Howe), 80
 Maurice Rutgerse, Rev., 581
 Mr., 581
 Percy David, 80, 84
 Theodore, 437
 Timothy, 128, 423, 444
 Earl, Alice Morse, 624

- Eastin, Mahala, 203, 204
 Philip, Lt., 204
 Eastman, M., 411
 Eaton, Benjamin Harrison, 351
 Benjamin Harrison, Hon., 350
 Bruce Grant, 350
 Caroll Ten Broeck (Hillhouse), 351
 Mary H., 350
 Rea Lyncoln, 350, 351
 Edelfeldt, 222
 Edward, I., 380, 619
 Edwards, Gov., 371
 Jonathan, Rev., 17, 24
 Eleanor, Lady, 619
 Elderkin, Paltiah, 266
 Elizabeth, Queen, 379, 625
 Elting, Cornelius, 204
 Sarah, 204
 Eliot, John, 291
 Elliot, Andrew, Rev., 125
 Bishop, 97
 John, 32
 John, Rev., 58
 Mary (Pyncheon), 125
 Nathan, 51
 Susan, 125
 Ellis, John Harvard, 633
 Ellsworth, Oliver, 428
 Emott, Belinda, 73
 James, 73
 James, Judge, 73
 Zilpha (Palmer), 73
 Endicott, —, 363
 Gov., 383
 John, 385, 386
 Engel, Carl, 223
 English, Bessie C., 217, 248
 Charlotte Mary (Baker), 217, 248
 Elisha, 203
 Elisha Gale, 203, 204
 George F., 217, 248
 Gladys I., 217, 248
 James, 203
 Margaret, 203
 Mary, 203
 Maybelle, 217, 248
 Myrine E., 217, 248
 Raleigh O., 217, 248
 Rosalind, 203, 204
 English, Thomas, 203
 William Aubrey, 217, 248
 William Hayden, 203, 204
 Willie May, 217, 248
 Erhardt, Joel B., 74
 Erskin, Justice, 12
 Eusdan, 16
 Evans, C. A., Gen., 174
 Evelyn John, Sir, 101
 Sarah, 101, 102
 Everest, Charles W., 449
 Charles W., Rev., 452
 —, Rev., 271
 Fairfax, —, 373
 Ferdinand, Lord, 357
 Lord, 357
 Lord Gen., 370
 Thomas, Lord, 368
 Thomas, Sir, 29, 357
 Fairlie, James, 398
 Falkland, Lady, 364
 Fannin, A. B., 411
 Fant, Elizabeth, 194
 Farragut, Admiral, 595
 Fazende, Henriette, Mlle., 521
 Fenwick, Alice, Lady, 51, 365, 368
 Col., 49, 365, 367
 Dorothy, 365
 Elizabeth, 365
 George, Col., 368
 Lady, 50, 365
 Mary, 365
 Fenwicke, George, Col., 356
 Ferdinand, III, 619
 Ferguson, Andrew, Rev., 4, 9, 14
 Ann, 4, 5, 9, 12
 Anne, 14
 Elvira, 163
 Margaret Emma (Middleton), 111
 Margaret Middleton, 111, 113
 Victor, 9
 William Pinckney, 111, 113
 Ficklen, Beatrix (Kennedy), 228
 Benjamin, 193, 194
 Bessie Mason (Alexander), 194, 227, 233
 Edward Porter (Alexander), 194, 227, 228, 233, 520
 Edward Porter Alexander, Dr., 228

- Ficklen, Elizabeth Fant, 194
 Elizabeth Fitzhugh, 194, 233
 Fielding, 193, 194
 John Rose, 193, 194
 John Rose, Prof., 194, 227, 233
 John Stirling, 228
 Joseph Barwell, 193
 Joseph Burwell, 194
 Mrs., 513
 Sarah, 193
 Walter Homan, 194
 William, 193
 Field, Ada Bever, 81, 85
 Emma Louise (Buel), 85
 Frank C., 80, 81, 85
 Fielding, 15
 Firth, C. H., 365
 Fischer, J., 223
 Fisher, Agnes, 379
 Fisher & Co., R. A., 187
 Fitch, Abigail, 76, 372
 Abigail (Whitfield), 76
 Adonijah, 27
 Andrew, 77
 Anna, 267
 Asa, 77, 78
 Asa, Col., 75
 Anne, 27
 Benajah, 270
 Benijah, 77
 Benjamin, 270
 Clarissa, 77
 Daniel, 31
 Daniel, Capt., 26, 267
 Daniel, Jr., 257
 Daniel, Mrs., 26
 Eleanor, 256, 257
 Eliza, 270
 Elizabeth, 57, 59, 77
 Elizabeth Mason, 78, 83
 Elizabeth (Choate), 77
 Fanny Raymond, 78
 James, 59, 368
 James, Capt., 59
 James, Rev., 26, 27, 30, 31, 57, 59,
 75, 76, 267, 270, 369, 372
 John, 100
 Marian Hillhouse, 81
 Marianna Hillhouse, 78
 Mary, 25-29, 32, 36, 38, 39, 42, 372
 Fitch, Mary (Brewster), 76
 Mary Elizabeth (Williams), 78, 81,
 83, 333
 Mary (Sherwood), 26-28, 267
 Mr., 371
 Pelatiah, 76, 77
 Priscilla (Mason), 31
 Rufus, 270
 Samuel, 75, 76, 270
 Sarah, 100
 Sarah (Palmer), 270
 Sarah Griswold, 78, 83, 333
 Sarah (Sherwood), 257
 — Smith, 77
 Stephen, 76, 77
 Stephen, Mrs., 77
 Susan Lee, 78, 83
 Susanna, 77
 Susanna (Fitch), 78
 Suzanne, 75
 Thomas, 27
 Thomas, Gov., 42
 Thomas, Hon., 37
 Thomas, Jr., 27
 Walter, 77
 William, 66, 75, 78, 83, 333
 William Asa, 78
 Wm., 81
 Zipporah (Smith), 270
 Fithian, Esther, 326
 Fitzgerald, Margaret, Lady, 620
 Fitzhugh, Anne Eliza, 193, 194
 Fletcher, Benjamin, Sir, 143
 Gov., 285, 286, 555, 614
 Flewellen, Abner C., 173
 A. E., Mrs., 152
 Florence, Lavinia, 186
 Floyd, Mrs., 479
 Flynn, J. William, Rev., 183
 Fogg, Eben, 348
 Foggarty, William Bailey, 138
 Folger, Charles J., 588
 Fonday, Dy, Ensign, 572, 573
 Forbes, Emily Kline (North), 89
 Jane Caroline, 89
 Murray, 89
 Ford, Adelaide (Hillhouse), 36
 Bethia, 62
 Ernest, 350
 George, Mrs., 36

- Ford, George Newton, 350
 Gordon Lester, 630
 Harriett Mary (Murray), 350
 James L., 3, 92
 Johanna, 143
 Mary K., 3, 92
 Paul Leicester, 630
 Forest, Gen., 186
 Forsyth, Col., 507
 Fortier, Alice, 193
 Fowell, Richard, 112
 Sarah, 112
 Fowler, Sarah, 629
 Fox, Anne, 231
 Margaret, 266
 Philadelphia Cole (Claiborn), 231
 Thomas Chew, 231
 Francis, Rev., Mr., 197
 Frary, Prudence, 455
 Freeman, Dominie, 613
 Freeneau —, 444
 Fremont, —, 588
 Friemont (Frimont), Dom., 560
 Johannes Casparus, 559
 Frier, James Henly, 135, 140
 James Henly, Col., 134, 138, 140
 James Henly, Jr., 135, 138,
 James Henly, Jr., Capt., 140
 James Henly, Jr., Mrs., 455
 John Mason, 135, 140
 Mary Ailsy, 135, 140
 Mary Cady (Sturges), 140
 Mary Sturges, 140
 Sarah Elizabeth, 138
 Sarah Elizabeth Hewit, 135, 138,
 140
 Sarah Hewit, 140
 Sarah Lloyd, 135
 Frye, —, 25
 Frederick, Sir, 232
 Fuertes, Demetria (Cherbonnier), 307
 Esteran, 307
 Esteran Antonio, 307-309
 Estéran, Antonio, Prof., 336, 337
 Esteran Antonio, Mrs., 291
 Esteran A., Prof., 551
 Felix Juan Esteran, 309, 336
 George Perry, 309
 James Hillhouse, 309, 336
 Louis Agassis, 309, 337
 Fuertes, Louis Sumner, 338
 Margaret F. (Sumner), 337
 Mary, 338
 Mary Katharine, 336
 Mary Katherine, 309
 Mary Stone (Perry), 336, 337
 Prof., 308, 337
 Sarah Demetria, 309, 336
 Fugiers, Olivia, 379
 Fullam, —, 26
 Furman, John, Lieut., 573
 Gadsby, Augusta, 626
 Benjamin Bradford, 626
 Indiana, 626
 John, 316, 625, 626
 Julia, 316, 626
 Providence (Norris), 316, 626
 Virginia, 626
 Gage, Mr., 8
 Gen., 424, 425
 Gaines, Kathleen, 114
 Robert, 114
 Robert, Mrs., 114
 Gallatin, Albert, 437
 Gano, Martha, 225
 Gansevoort, Maria, 617
 Gardiner, Esther, 296
 Lyon, Capt., 363
 Lyon, Lieut., 361
 Sarah, 636
 Gardner, Anne Eliza, 344
 Annie Eliza, 629
 Caleb, 629
 Eliza Frances (Cazenove), 344
 William, 629
 William Collins, 344, 629
 Garmany, Capt., 152
 Garrison, Flint, 135, 136
 Flint, Jr., 136
 Gulnare (Halliburton), 135
 James Buchanan, 135
 Katherine Hurd (Hewit), 136
 Mary, 136
 Paul, 136
 Garth, Gen., 426
 Gaskins, Thomas, 343
 Gates, 569
 Gay, —, 15
 Margaret, 72

- George I, 15, 46
 George II, 40, 460
 George III, 40, 415
 Georges, Ferdinando, Sir, 356
 Gibbon, Maj. Gen., 508
 Gilbert, Ada, 208
 Felix, 146
 Felix H., 144, 396, 468, 470, 473, 476, 477
 Felix H., Jr., 146, 150
 Felix H., Mrs., 468
 Mary, 473
 Maria (Grant), 146
 Mr., 471, 472
 Mrs., 145
 Sarah, 146, 473
 Sarah (Hillhouse), 146, 150, 464, 465, 479
 William, 146, 150, 470
 Gilliland, Anna (Turnbull), 110
 Hattie Clifford (King), 110
 James, Dr., 110
 Katharine King, 110
 William Henry, 110
 Gilman, Ezekiel, Maj., 631
 Gov., 397
 Jeremiah, 632
 Joanna, 631
 Gilmer, —, 494, 498
 Anne (Forbes), 156
 Gen., 157, 499
 Gov., 163
 Henry Hallock, 157, 187, 466
 Jeremy Francis, 186
 Jeremy Francis, Capt., 156
 Jeremy Francis, Gen., 157
 Lieut., 156
 Louisa (Alexander), 494
 Louisa Frederika (Alexander), 157, 186, 187
 Louisa Porter, 157, 186
 Mr., 467
 Mrs., 467
 Robert, 156
 Gimenez, Estasen, Lieut. Col., 80
 Josefina Estasen de, 80
 Rosario, 80
 Giraud, Danielle, 88
 Jaques George, 88
 Lucy Anne (Condi), 88
 Gleason, (Gleasen, Gleazen, Gleasene, Gleazon, Leeson),
 Deborah (Leland), 297
 Isaac, 296-298
 Lucy, 297
 Lucy (Lucea), 296
 Mary (Nixon), 296
 Phinehas, 297
 Susannah, 297
 Thankful (Wilson), 297
 Thomas, 297
 Glenn, Alexander, 612
 Jane Marion (Dunwoody), 151
 Goeuay, John S., 541, 542
 Goodell, Mary, 270
 Goodman, Elihue, 82
 Sara, 82
 Goodrich, Chauncey, 437
 Goodwin, Hannah, 143
 Gookin, —, 371
 Gorton, Elizabeth, 607
 Samuel, 607, 608
 Susanna, 607
 Goulding, F. R., Rev., 154
 Gourlie, John H., 449, 450
 Mr., 450-452
 Gouverneur, Abraham, 612
 Grady, Agnes, 194
 Cuthbert P., 194
 Susan (Armistead), 194
 Granger, Gideon, 439
 Mr., 440
 Grant, 505, 507
 Gen., 131, 133, 507-509, 594
 Mrs., 284, 535, 537, 546
 Pres., 293, 594
 U. S., Lt. Gen., 506, 507
 Grattan, —, 491
 Elvira (Ferguson), 163
 John, 163
 Lucy, 163
 Peachy Ridgeway, 163
 Robert, 163
 Graves, Admiral, 571
 Greaton, Gen., 573
 Green, —, 371
 Dr., 97
 E., 20, 24
 Ethel, 104, 108
 Francis Mitchell, 97

- Green, Harry M., 97
 James Edward Beauregard, 97, 105
 James Mercer, 97
 James Mercer, Dr., 97, 98, 104, 105
 James Mercer, Mrs., 98
 Jane (McGorky), 97
 J. E. B., Dr., 105
 Kenneth, 104
 Mary C., (Hansen), 104
 Mary Cornelia (Hanson), 108
 Mary Raymond, 97
 Mrs., 566
 Oliver Hillhouse, 97, 104, 108
 Richard Henry, 326
 Salina Virginia, 97, 104
 Sarah Virginia (Prince), 97, 104, 105
 William Montgomery, 97
 Green & Co., Charles, 187
 Gregory, A. O., 218
 Caroline (Dixon), 218
 Sarah, 218
 Griggs, Anne, 326
 Grimes, —, 473
 Griswold, 39
 Anne, 50
 Anne (Wolcott), 50
 Clarina, 51
 Deborah, 51
 Edward, 48
 Francis, 48
 George, 48
 Hannah, 51
 Hannah (Lee), 43, 51
 Humphrey, 48
 John, 38, 43, 47, 51, 376, 584
 Lucy, 51
 Lydia, 51
 Matthew, 43, 48-51, 368, 376
 Matthew, Gov., 265
 Matthew, Mrs., 43
 Phebe, 51
 Phebe Hyde, 51
 Sarah, 38, 43, 48, 51
 Groesbeck, Catherina, 290
 Grymes, Charles, 343, 627
 Frances (Jenings), 627
 Frances (Jennings), 343
 Lucy, 343, 627
 Guatolf, Manassah, 387
 Guinnett, Button, 465
 Guion, Benjamin Simmons, 199
 Col., 574
 Katherine (Caldwell), 199
 Laura T., 199
 Habersham, Elizabeth, 159
 James, 159
 Joseph, 159
 Haeringh, Pieter, 326
 Hagaman, James, 315
 Margaret, 315
 Hair, Janet (Stewart), 182
 Margaret, 182
 William, 182
 Hale, John, 48
 Julian, 48
 Nathan, Capt., 578
 Hall, David P., 539
 Lyman, 465
 Halleck, 452
 Fitz Green, 450
 Hallock, Fitzgreen, 120
 Henry, 187
 Hallott, Sarah, 116
 Hamilton, Agnes, 181
 Alexander, 96, 171
 Mr., 7
 Rebecca Bemis, 324
 Samuel, Dr., 324
 Hammond, J. D., 605
 Hampton, Wade, Gen., 435
 Hancock, Sarah, 66
 Hand, Augustus Lee, 109
 B. E., 411
 Byard, Mrs., 414
 Shirley Prince (Poe), 109
 Susan Virginia, 109
 Hansell, Alberta, 155
 Alberta (Shepherd), 186
 Andrew J., Gen., 155
 Andrew Jackson, 155
 Andrew Jackson, Gen., 184-186
 Andrew Jackson, Jr., 184, 217, 249
 Anne Eliza, 185, 218
 Antonina Jones, 185, 217, 218, 249
 Antonina Sabina (Jones), 184, 217-219
 Augustus, Judge, 155
 Caroline, 218, 250

- Hansell, Caroline Clifford, 185
 Caroline Clifford (Shepherd), 155, 184-186
 Dorothy, 219, 250
 Elise, 217, 249
 Elise (Compton), 217, 249
 Felixina, 155, 185
 Granger, 218, 250
 — (Harris), 155
 Haywood Shepherd, 185, 219
 Haywood Shepherd, Col., 250
 Haywood Shepherd, Jr., 219, 250
 Julia Stiles, 155, 185
 Leila, 218, 250
 Louise Toombs, 155, 185, 186, 219
 Margaret, 219, 250
 Mary Clifford, 155, 185
 Mildred, 219, 250
 Roberta, 219, 250
 Sarah (Gregory), 218, 250
 Sarah Haywood, 184
 Susan Wharton, 219, 250
 Susan Wharton (Wilson), 219, 250
 William Albert, 185, 218, 250
 William Albert, Jr., 219, 250
 William Andrew, 155, 184, 217-219
 William Young, 155
 Hansen, Mary C., 104
 Hansen & Rowland, 338
 Hardenberg, Abraham, Lieut., 572, 573
 Hardie, Mr., 407
 Hardy, Thomas, 403
 Haring, (Harrington, Herring), 326
 Benjamin, Ensign, 573
 Cornelia, 326
 Elbert, 326
 John, 326
 Pieter, Jr., 326
 Sarah, 326
 Harlakenden, Mabel, 366
 Harland, Marion, 79, 546, 612, 615
 Harper Bros., 2
 Harris, James, 274
 Harrison, Anne Elizabeth, 345
 Jane Anne (Sewell), 345
 John, 345
 Hart, Howard, 548
 Harty, Charles A., 136
 Ella Forest (Butterfield), 136
 Helen Josephine, 136
 Harvie, Lucy, 162
 William, 162
 Haskell, Elizabeth, 76
 Haskell, A. C., Mrs., 172
 Adam, Jr., 205
 Adam Leopold, 173, 204, 205
 Alexander Cheves, 171, 172
 Alexander Cheves, Jr., 172, 237
 Alexander Cheves, Mrs., 172
 Alexander Chevis, 199-202, 204, 205
 Alexander Chevis, Jr., 199
 Alice Van Yeveren, 173, 205
 Alice Van Yeveren (Alexander), 172, 199-202, 204, 205
 Anthony Porter, 172, 200, 201, 237
 Anthony Porter, Jr., 201
 Benjamin Guion, 200, 237
 Charles, Maj., 172
 Charles Thomson, 171-173, 202
 Charles Thompson, 237, 238
 Charles Thompson, Jr., 201
 Charlotte (Thomson), 172
 Emma Louise (Bourn), 202
 Emma Louisa (Bourne), 238
 Frederika Christina, 173, 202-204
 Grace Chappelle, 201, 237
 Laura T. (Guion), 199, 237
 Lewis Aldworth, 237
 Lieut., 489
 Louis Aldworth, 200
 Louisa Porter, 172
 Louise Frances, 202, 238
 Louise Porter, 200
 Margaret Catherine, 201, 237
 Marion Alexander, 172, 201
 Mary, 202, 238
 Mary Elizabeth, 172, 200, 201, 237
 Natalie, 205
 Rebecca Singleton, 172
 Samuel Rhea, 201, 237
 Sophia Lovel (Cheves), 172
 Suzanna Courtonne, 205
 Suzanne Courtonne, 173
 Hatch, Anne, 294
 Lewis M., 70
 William, 294
 William, Lieut., 294
 Havard, Agnes Josephine (Hewit), 134, 137, 138
 Dr., 134

- Havard, Eugenia Prudence, 134, 137
 Louis Stanislaus, 134
 Marie Aline, 134, 138
 Valery, 133, 134
 Valery, Dr., 137, 138
 Valery, Jr., 134, 138
 Hawes, Cora Almira, 132
 Hawley, Lemuel, 537
 Hay, Dr., 475
 Hayes, Eula Ketner, 220
 H., Hon., 220
 Raymond, 220
 Hayne, Paul Hamilton, 164
 Haynes, Mrs., 366
 Haynie, Aimie, 179
 Ambrose, 179
 Minerva (Jett), 179
 Hays, Pres., 594
 Haywood, Caroline, 408
 Hazard, Benjamin, 437
 Hazlerig, —, 367
 Heath, Gen., 571
 Heartt, Philip, 537
 Hecker, Father, 130
 Hegeman, W. A. Ogden, 74
 Henderson, Daniel S., 236
 E. G., 604
 Lillie (Ripley), 236
 Margaret, 306
 Thomas Ripley, 236
 Henrietta Maria, Queen, 364
 Henry I, 380
 Henry II, 380
 Henry III, 380
 Henry, John Verner, 395
 Henshaw, —, 337
 Herbert, George, 382
 Hercks, Beletie, 314
 Hercomer, Gen., 560
 Herring, Sarah, 326
 Herron, Elizabeth, 5, 9
 Miss, 12
 Hewit, Agnes Josephine, 132, 133
 Agnes Woolsey, 133, 136
 Augustin Francis, 130-133
 Augustin Francis, Lieut., 133
 Cora Almira (Hawes), 132, 135
 Catherine Sophia, 132
 Catherine Sophia (Hurd), 131-134
 Dorothy, 133, 137
 Hewit, Eleanor Charlotte (Tomlinson),
 133, 135-137
 Eleanor Tomlinson, 133, 136
 Harriet (Palmer), 125
 Helen Forest, 136
 Helen Josephine (Harty), 136
 Henrietta Mary, 132
 Henry Stuart, 126, 131-134
 Henry Stuart, Col., 131
 Henry Stuart, Jr., 132
 Henry Temple, 133
 James Hillhouse, 126, 132, 133,
 135-137
 James Hillhouse, Jr., 133, 136
 Katherine Hurd, 133, 135
 Natalie, 133, 137
 Nathaniel, 125, 132
 Nathaniel Augustus, 126, 130
 Nathaniel, Rev., 125, 130, 131
 Paul Joseph, 132
 Rebecca, 125
 Rebecca Hillhouse, 125, 126
 Rebecca Woolsey (Hillhouse),
 130-132
 Samuel Ferris Hurd, 132, 135
 Samuel Ferris Hurd, Jr., 135
 Samuel Ferris, Jr., 132
 Sarah, 126, 131
 Sarah (Avery), 125
 Sarah Elizabeth, 132, 134
 Thomas, Capt., 125
 Heydt (Hite), John, Col., 204
 Hibbons, Ann, 385
 Hicks, Charlotte Ann, 271
 Oliver H., 271
 Hide, Hester, 375
 Samuel, 375
 William, 375
 Higgins, Rebecca, 116
 Higginson, John, Rev., 75
 Hill, A. P., 488
 Edward, Col., 79
 Elizabeth, 79
 Sarah, 291
 Hillhouse, A., 550
 Abraham, 4, 5, 8-16, 53, 542
 Abraham James, 4-6, 9
 Adelaide, 36, 299, 325
 Adelaide Dickenson, 350
 Andrew Fitch, 278, 281

- Hillhouse, Andrew Fitch, Jr., 281
 Ann, 9
 Ann (Ferguson), 9
 Anna, 299
 Anna Chapman, 11, 12
 Anne, 14
 Anne Elizabeth (Harrison), 346
 Anne Ten Broeck, 346
 Anne Van Schaick (Ten Broeck), 290, 292, 299, 303
 Annie Laura (Niles), 277, 280, 281
 Arthur Sherwood, 278, 281
 Arthur Sherwood, Jr., 281
 Augusta, 317
 Augustus L., 123
 Augustus Lucas, 119, 123, 124, 436
 — Bush, 11
 Capt., 115, 425, 426
 Carol Ten Broeck, 327
 Caroline, 12
 Caroline Matilda (Van Rensselaer), 556
 Caroline Sophia Rebecca, 146
 Carroll Ten Broeck, 350
 Catherine Minderse (Van Vranken), 325, 327
 Catherine Mynderse (Van Vranken), 302
 Charles, 5, 14
 Charles B., 37
 Charles Betts, 10, 304, 330, 333, 351
 Charles Betts, Mrs., 332
 Charlotte, 148
 Constance Gardner (Lee), 344
 Cornelia Ann (Lawrence), 303
 Cornelia Lawrence, 122, 126, 303
 D. P., 148
 Daniel Kellog, 145
 David, 7, 52, 91, 141, 142, 145, 147, 205, 271, 275, 277, 278, 408, 458, 470, 534
 David A., 148
 David Addison, 148
 David, Mrs., 91, 93, 144, 145, 150, 259, 468, 477, 479
 David P., 9, 148, 544
 David Porter, 7, 10, 12, 119, 142, 145, 147, 150, 396, 476, 543
 Delia, 268
 Dorothy Marie, 281
- Hillhouse, Edna Beatrice (Sisson), 281
 Eleanor, 12, 277, 280
 Eliza (Fitch), 271, 273, 275
 Elizabeth, 61
 Elizabeth (Mason), 58, 61, 63, 65
 Ferguson, 4, 9
 Florence Anna (Backus), 280
 Frances, 62
 Frances (Betts), 83
 Frances J. (Betts), 304, 328, 330, 333
 Francis, 10, 83, 90, 351, 304, 333, 583
 Francis Betts, 333, 351
 Francis, Mrs., 10, 58
 General, 589, 590, 591, 593, 594
 George, 11, 12
 Georgiana Delprat (Remsen), 333
 Hamilton, 399
 Harriet, 61, 63, 94, 154, 395, 404, 407, 536
 Harriet Augusta, 321
 Harriet E. (Sweet), 275, 277, 278
 Harriet (Hosmer), 289
 Harriet Lane, 288, 289
 Harriet Prouty, 298, 312, 313, 317, 321, 325
 Harriette Augusta, 299, 630
 Helena, Lady, 620
 Henry I, 619
 Henry II, 619
 Henry III, 619
 Henry Wolcott, 317, 345, 346
 Hugh, 6
 Humphreys, 505
 Isabel, 619
 Isabelle (Conant), 328
 Isaphine, 119, 122, 126, 128, 258, 328, 451
 James, 5, 10, 11, 14-16, 18, 20, 22, 33, 34, 36, 52, 53, 115, 118, 122, 123, 129, 304, 328, 330, 423-428, 430, 435-437, 439, 443, 533
 James A., 449
 James Abraham, 37, 38, 53, 55, 119-122, 126, 303, 423, 435, 436, 442, 444, 445
 James Abraham, Hon., 54, 115, 373
 James Abraham, Mrs., 115, 259,

- Hillhouse, James Abraham, Mrs., 426
 James, Hon., 116, 119, 120, 123-125, 130, 133, 272, 431, 436, 446, 465, 538, 539, 585
 James Martin, 11
 James, Rev., 4, 7, 8, 13, 17, 22-24, 26, 35, 37, 39, 43, 53, 55, 149, 191, 253, 372, 542
 James T., 280
 James Theodore, 277, 280
 James William, 271, 273, 274, 280
 James William, Jr., 274, 275, 277, 280, 281
 Janet, 11, 13, 14
 John, 4, 5, 8, 9, 11, 14, 18, 23, 36, 149, 289, 299, 300, 302, 325, 327, 404, 533, 549
 John, Capt., 10, 161, 583
 John G., 57
 John Griswold, 52, 57-59, 61, 63, 65
 John King, 380
 John Lemuel, 275
 John Samuel, 275, 278
 John Ten Broeck, 302, 325, 327, 350
 John Ten Eyck, 36, 317, 339, 344, 538
 Joseph Sherwood, 271, 275, 278
 Judge, 45
 Julia (Ten Eyck), 317, 339, 345, 346, 538
 Julian Griswold, 317, 346
 Kenneth Niles, 277, 280
 Lawrence P., 148
 Lawrence Porter, 148
 Leila M. (Joralemon), 281
 L. L., 148
 Louisa Mulford (Dolbeare), 274, 277
 Lucy L., 148
 Mansfield Lovell, 327, 583
 Margaret P., 5, 7, 548, 616
 Margaret Prouty, 298, 312, 313
 Marian Anita Ten Broeck, 83, 90, 333, 351
 Marion Strong, 277, 281
 Martha S., 148
 Martha Stone, 148
 Martin, 11, 12
 Mary, 11, 38, 52, 91, 92, 122, 126, Hillhouse, Mary 127, 141, 145-147, 150, 211, 268, 396, 429, 436
 Mary Ann, 12, 61, 65, 66
 Mary (Fitch), 37, 42, 43, 53, 55, 83, 90, 333, 351
 Mary Florence, 277, 281
 Mary Lee, 344
 Mary Lindsay (Dickenson), 327, 350
 Mary Lucas, 5, 7, 13, 119, 126, 149, 254, 259, 429
 Mary Rebecca, 12
 May Beatrice (Landon), 327, 350
 Miss, 472
 Mr., 32, 33, 432, 434, 435, 438, 440, 441, 444, 448, 469
 Mrs., 145, 447, 449, 544, 547
 Nathaniel, 268, 271, 278
 Oliver, 52, 92
 Oliver, Hon., 96
 Phineas Prouty, 299, 317, 318, 597
 Phoebe Ann, 12
 Rachel, 4, 5, 9, 12, 14, 18, 37, 52, 55, 92, 255, 268, 269
 Rachel, Mrs., 5
 Rebecca Woolsey, 119, 120, 123, 125, 133
 Robert, 11, 12
 Samuel, 5, 14, 52, 92, 265, 267, 268, 270, 271, 277
 Samuel, Mrs., 268
 Sarah, 9, 11, 12, 47, 52, 119, 142, 144-147, 258, 268, 271, 396, 458, 459, 468, 470, 475, 547, 550
 Sarah Ann, 289, 290, 404, 405
 Sarah (Bradford), 271, 275, 277, 278
 Sarah Bradford (Comstock), 268
 Sarah Bradford (Hillhouse), 277, 281
 Sarah (Comstock), 268, 270, 271
 Sarah Eliza, 275, 278
 Sarah Hillhouse (Fitch), 351
 Sarah Frances, 271
 Sarah (Griswold), 4, 52, 57, 61, 63, 68, 91, 115, 141, 253, 255, 265, 283, 533
 Sarah Griswold (Fitch), 90
 Sarah Isabelle (Foster), 275
 Sarah (Lloyd), 115, 119

- Hillhouse, Sarah Lucas, 115
 Sarah (Porter), 7, 145-147, 205, 408
 Sarah Virginia, 96
 Sylvia Remsen, 333, 351
 Senator, 433, 434, 442
 Theodore Raymond, 280
 Thomas, 6, 46, 47, 52, 93, 122, 129, 145, 149, 154, 253, 283, 284, 288-290, 292, 293, 299, 302, 303, 317, 339, 396, 403, 404, 406, 441, 533-537, 539, 540-543, 547-550, 571, 581, 585-588, 592, 594, 595, 600, 601
 Thomas, 3rd, 597
 Thomas, Gen., 298, 312, 313, 325, 583, 597
 Thomas, Gen., Jr., 317, 321
 Thomas Griswold, 298, 313, 317, 339, 345, 346, 538, 597
 Thomas Griswold, Mrs., 622
 Thomas, Jr., 292
 Thomas, Mrs., 299
 Thomas, Sen., 548
 Victor, 9
 William, 4, 5, 9, 11, 13, 14, 37, 43-46, 51, 52, 122, 129, 149, 268, 270, 271, 273, 275, 278, 281, 289, 303, 304, 328, 330, 333, 404, 424, 436, 549
 William B., 275, 277
 William, Dr., 83, 304, 583
 William Elisha, 146
 William, Hon., 4, 7, 51, 52, 53, 57, 91, 92, 115, 141, 253, 255, 265, 283, 427, 436, 533, 542
 William, Jr., 119, 253, 254, 277, 281
 William, Mrs., 304
 William P., 300, 302, 327, 350
 Wm., 5
 Hillhouse, Hill & Co., 12
 Hillhouse & Taylor, 280
 Hillyer, Anne Eliza (Hansell), 218
 Charlotte (Waterman), 250
 Charlotte Woodville Hansell, 250
 Dr., 218
 Eliza (Hansell), 249, 250
 Elizabeth Thornton (Dagg), 218
 Haywood Hansell, 218, 249, 250
 Haywood Hansell, Jr., 250
 Hillyer, Llewellen Parker, 218, 250
 Llewellen Philologus, 218, 249, 250
 Shaler Granby, Rev., 218
 Hilmers, Charles Downes, Rev., 563
 Hilton, Barbara Alexander, 234
 Elizabeth Fitzhugh (Ficklen), 234
 Ida Mary (Cox), 233
 Joseph, 233, 234
 Thomas, 233, 234
 Hitchcock, Edward, 352
 Edward, Jr., 336
 Edward, Prof., 336
 Katherine, 336, 352
 Mary L. (Judson), 336
 Sarah Demetria (Fuertes), 336, 352
 Hite, Rebecca, 204
 Hobart, Dorothy, 58, 372
 Jeremiah, Rev., 58
 Joshua, Rev., 117
 Mr., 364
 Peter, Rev., 363
 Hobbema, —, 222
 Hoffman, Ogden, Mrs., 312
 Hogarth, —, 15
 Holcomb, Hannah, 64
 Joshua, 64
 Holcombe, James P., 510
 Holden, Randal, Capt., 608
 Sarah, 607
 Holiman, Caroline Parks, 210
 Mary Augusta (Parks), 210
 Wiley Fort, 210
 Holland, Elizabeth, 93
 Joseph, 93
 Mary, 91, 93
 Holmes, Mary, 603
 Catherine, 603
 Obadiah, Rev., 603
 Obidiah, Rev., 63
 Oliver Wendell, 16, 66
 Hooker, —, 365
 Mr., 367
 Mrs., 359
 Rev., 63, 360
 Thomas, Rev., 31, 295, 356, 359, 375, 536,
 Hoover, Herbert, 108

- Hopkins, Constance, 323
 Hannah Phillips Ludwell, 344
 Stephens, 323
 Hopkinson, Thomas, 28
 Horton, Charlotte Lockwood (Buel),
 81, 85
 Charles Dabney, 81, 85
 Dabney, 81, 85, 86
 Edwin J., 81
 Elizabeth (Howe), 81
 Helen Wheelock (Hubbard), 86
 Valentine, 81
 Hosmer, Delia, 45
 Harriet, 283, 288, 404, 533, 536
 James, 536
 Lydia (Lord), 533
 Stephen, 536
 Stephen, Hon., 533, 536
 Stephen T., 45
 Stephen Titus, 533
 Stephen Titus, Justice, 283
 Titus, Hon., 45, 283
 Thomas, 536
 Hosmier, Marie, 519
 Hotspur, Harry, 180
 Hough, Atherton, 381
 House, Mary, 77
 Houstoun, Claud Edward, 190, 225
 Claudia Wilhelmina (Bond), 189
 Edward, 189, 190
 George, 189
 Harriet Alexander, 190, 225
 James Patric, 225
 James Patric, Jr., 190
 James Patric Screven, 189, 190,
 225
 James Screven, 189
 Janet Grissim, 225
 Martha (Gano), 225
 Mary Cumming, 190, 225
 Patric, 190
 Patric, Sir, 189
 Sarah Gilbert (Cumming), 190,
 225
 Howard, Gen., 78
 Ten Broeck, 551, 583
 Howe, —, 563
 Elizabeth (Spellman), 81
 Estes, Dr., 81
 Gen., 562
 Joseph, 423
 Howland, Joseph Gardiner, Hon., 592
 Mr., 593
 Hoyt, Rev., 153
 Hubbard, (Hobart), Helen Wheelock,
 85
 Jeremiah, 389
 Mrs., 389
 Rev. Dr., 54
 Socrates, Comdr., 85
 Huger, Frank, 488
 Hugh, Earl, 380
 Huit, Mr., 366
 Hull, Agnes, 162
 Asbury, 162
 George Gilmer, 161, 163, 190, 192
 George Gilmer, Mrs., 595
 Harriet Alexander, 163, 192
 Hope, 162
 Hopewell, 162
 Hopewell, Jr., 162
 Joane, —, 161
 John, 162
 Joseph, Rev., 161
 Lucie Harvie, 468
 Lucy Harvie, 163, 190
 Lydia, 162
 Maria, 162
 Mary Clifford (Alexander), 163,
 190, 192, 484, 490-492, 494, 499
 Mrs., 470
 Thomas, 161
 Humphrey, Mr., 358
 Susan, Lady, 358
 Humphreyvill, Elizabeth, 379
 Hunter, Gov., 554, 555
 R. M. P., 617
 Huntington, Collis P., 325
 Lucy, 630
 Hurd, Catherine Sophia, 131
 Hurlbut, Fanny Amelia, 272
 Katherine (Goodman), 272
 Samuel, 272
 Hutchinson, Ann, 373, 383, 393
 Anne, 358
 Miss, 117
 Hutton, Christopher, Adj., 572, 573
 Huxley, —, 524
 Hyde, (Hide, Hides),
 Elizabeth, 376
 George Merriam, 84
 Humphrey, 375

- Hyde, Jane (Lee), 50
 John, 375
 Jonathan, 375
 Phebe, 50, 376
 Samuel, 50, 375, 376
- Ingersoll, Mr., 42
 Ingham, —, 450, 451
 C. C., 451
 Ingoldsby, Gov., 555
 Inman, —, 450
 John, 451
 Irvin, Charles David, 226
 David Baldwin, 226
 David Duryea, 226
 Dorothea Clifford (Baldwin), 226
 Hetty (Duryea), 226
 Sally, 494
 Irving, Washington, 171
 Irwin, Elizabeth (Joyner), 167
 Isiah Tucker, 167
 Sarah Joyner, 167
 Tucker, 502
 Izzard, Emma Philadelphia (Middleton), 113
 Henry, 113
 Margaret Emma, 113
 Mary, 112
 Polly, 422
 Ralph, Hon., 113
 Walter, 112
- Jackson, —, 438
 Elisha, 348
 Gen., 513, 522
 H., Col., 574
 Henry, 95, 102
 Henry Rootes, 96
 Henry Rootes, Gen., 103, 157
 James, 410
 James, Gen., 96
 Mardulia, 204
 Mardulia E. S., 203
 Martha R. C., 95
 Pres., 371
 Sarah Maria Rootes, 95, 96
 Stonewall, 158, 510
 Jacomb-Hood, George Percy, 11
 Robert, 11
 Robert, Rev., 11
 Sarah (Hillhouse), 11
- James I, 2, 229, 356, 392
 James II, 121, 517, 518, 555
 James, Earl, 619, 620
 James I, King, 75, 384, 606
 Jamieson, Misses, 463
 Janse, Aneke, 519
 Catrina Roeloffse, 556
 Christina, 634
 Roeloff, 555
 Tryne, 555
 Jansen, Cornelius, Capt., 572
 Janvrin, (Janverin, Jeanverin),
 Abigail (Adams), 349
 Elizabeth, 348
 Elizabeth (Knight), 348
 Elizabeth Stickney, 348, 349, 632
 George, 348
 James, 349
 Jean, Capt., 347
 John, 347-349, 632
 Joseph Adams, 349
 Joseph Edward, 346, 349, 637
 Laura Louise (La Wall), 346
 Lydia Ann (Colcord), 349
 Marguerite, 346, 349, 350, 630
 Mary, 348
 William, 348, 632
 Jay, John, Hon., 332
 Jefferson, —, 430, 439, 446
 Thomas, 343
 Thomas, Pres., 332
 Thos., 580
 Jennings, Edmund, 627
 Frances, 627
 Frances (Corbin), 627
 Jenkins, Caroline Schuyler, 335
 Catherine Lockwood, 335
 Jane Schuyler (Davis), 335
 Joseph Herschel, 335
 Joseph Herschel, Jr., 335
 Katharine (Lockwood), 335
 Rockwood, 335
 Schuyler Davis, 335
 Jennings, Hannah, 139
 Jerrie, —, 495
 Jeter, Anne Pauline, 178
 Anne (Randle), 178
 William, 178
 Jewell, Miss, 246
 Jewett, David, Rev., 34, 93
 Edward Whitehead, 83, 88

- Jewett, Fanny Raymond, 83
 Mary Holland (Prince), 93
 Natalie Winifred (Van Bergen), 88
 Nathan, Capt., 51
 Susan Lee (Fitch), 83, 88
 William Fitch, 83, 88
 William Robert, 83, 88
 Winifred Marian, 88
 Jewitt, Daniel, 457
 David, 3rd, 458
 David Hibbard, 457, 458
 David, Rev. 457, 458
 Ezekiel, 455
 Lucy, 269
 Maximilian, 457
 Patience (Phillips), 457
 Priscilla, 457
 Sarah, 143, 457
 Stephen, 457
 Joan, Lady, 620
 Joanna, Countess, 619
 Jocellyn, 62
 John, King, 619
 Johnes, Johns, Jones, 326
 Alice, 326
 Edward, 326
 Edward R., 327
 Margaret, 385
 Obadiah, 326
 Richard, 326
 Samuel, 326
 Samuel, Jr., 326
 Sarah, 326
 Johnson, Abigail, 294, 296
 Andrew, 335
 Andrew Shepherd, 207, 239
 Austin Lee, 334
 Benjamin, Capt., 294, 296
 Campbell Jackson, 243
 Caroline Louise, 335
 Christine (Pearson), 335
 Clifton Cartwright, 207, 239
 Donald Schuyler, 334
 Edith (Hansen), 334
 Edith Margaret, 334
 Edward, Capt., 295
 Emelie Catherine, 275
 Florence (Schuyler), 334
 Gen., 498
 Henry Raymond, Jr., 276
 Johnson, J., 545
 Joseph Henry, 334
 Joseph Henry, Jr., 334
 Katherine Goodman (Raymond), 276
 Leonard A., 335
 Leonard Thomas, 335
 Louisa (Schuyler), 335
 Malcolm, Col., 190
 Mary, 62
 Mr., 408
 Mrs., 531
 Myron Gale, 334
 Pauline De Lanoy (Shepherd), 207, 239
 Pauline Shepherd, 207, 239
 Rebecca, 296
 Richard Malcolm, 502
 Robert Bruce, 334
 Robert Lee, 243
 Sam'l, 471
 Sarah (Camp), 243
 Swanson, 334
 Walton Philip, 334
 William Henry, 275, 276
 William, Jr., 296
 William, Major, 295
 William, Sir, 289
 Winnie, 387
 Johnston, Father, 133
 Gen., 484
 Joe, Gen., 178
 Joseph E., Gen., 183
 Morgan P., 177
 Jones, Adelaide Cornelia, 327
 Alexander Shepherd, 206, 239
 Antonina Sabina, 184
 C. C., Dr., 467
 Carl Alexander, 239
 Charles E., Jr., 460
 Donald Bruce, 206, 238, 239
 Donald Bruce, Jr., 206, 238, 239
 Elizabeth Shields, 206
 Gardner, Dr., 326
 John Nelson, 184
 Martha, 266
 Mary Elizabeth (Shorter), 206, 238
 Mr., 463
 Sabina Eliza (Haywood), 184
 Sadie Jane (Dutcher), 239
 William Gardner, 326

- Joralemon, Jesse P., 281
 Leila M., 281
 Sarah R. (McClelland), 281
 Joyns, Dr., 529
 Judd, Francis, Mrs., 312

 Kapteyn, Paul J., 622
 Kate, 541, 542
 Kearney, Stephen Watts, Gen., 156
 Keightley, S. R., 2
 Kelly, John Joseph, 137
 Mary (Raleigh), 137
 Thomas, 137
 Kemble, Fanny, 543, 587, 602
 Kenbrough, Isaac, 70
 Isiah, 78
 Sarah, 70, 78
 Kennedy, Beatrix, 227, 233, 513, 520
 Bianca (Lanaux), 227, 233, 522
 Katherine Alexander (Chew), 233
 Martin C., 233
 Mary Medora, 233
 Sophie Meisson, 233
 Stirling Devere, 227, 233, 520
 Thomas Hall, 233
 Thomas Seilles, 233
 Kent, Chancellor, 398, 434
 Kerr, Charles Goldborough, Jr., 225
 Ketcham, Caroline, 559, 583
 Joseph, 581
 William, 583
 Ketner, Caroline, 185
 Caroline Hansell, 185
 Eula Cook, 185, 220
 Jacob, 185
 James Richard, 185, 220
 John Fitzhugh, 220
 John Henry, 220, 250
 John Henry, Jr., 185, 220
 John Henry, Maj., 185
 Julia Stiles (Hansell), 185, 220
 Nettie De Zeng (Stokes), 220, 250
 Richard De Zeng, 220, 250
 Kidd, Benjamin, 452
 Kieft, Director, 555
 Kimbolton, Lord, 367
 King, Ada Sarah (Prather), 105, 109-111
 Alice May (Rushton), 110
 Barrington, 97, 100, 102, 106, 413-418
 Catherine, 106
 Catherine Barrington, 106, 414
 Catherine Margaret (Nephew), 97
 Catherine (Nephew), 106
 Charles Clifford, 102, 106
 Elizabeth Frances (Prince), 102, 105, 106
 Elize Barrington, 414
 Ernest Shepherd, 102
 Estelle Prince, 106
 Estelle Tresvant (Prince), 102
 Evelyn, 418
 Fanny Prince, 102, 106, 419
 Florence Elizabeth (Dickey), 111
 George, Col., 415
 Grace, 193
 Harriet Buel, 102
 Hattie Clifford, 105, 110
 Henry Prather, 105, 109, 110
 Henry Prather, Jr., 109, 110
 Inez (Morris), 111
 James Audley Maxwell, 465
 James Barrington, 102, 109-111
 James Barrington, Jr., 105
 James Roswell, 97-99, 102, 105, 106, 109, 110, 414
 James Roswell, Mrs., 403
 Janie Bizzlel, 105, 110
 John, Capt., 100
 J. R., Capt., 99
 Julia, 465
 Kitty, 6
 Margaret Evelyn, 102
 Marian Norman, 102
 Marion Eliot, 102, 107
 Mr., 98
 Mrs., 98
 Norman Prince, 105, 111
 Norman Prince, Jr., 111
 Oliver Hillhouse, 102, 105, 106
 R., Jr., 411
 Ralph, 411
 Roswell, 98, 100, 106, 409-413, 415, 416, 531
 Roswell, Jr., 413, 415
 Roswell, Mrs., 411
 Rufus, 398
 Sarah Virginia, 109, 110
 Sarah Virginia (Poe), 110
 Stella Coles, 110

- King, Thomas, 100
 Timothy, 100
 Walter Blake, 105, 111
 Walter Blake, Jr., 111
 Wm. Taber, Gen., 415
 Kinselback, Dorothea Christina, 461
 Kirkpatric, Mrs., 448
 Kirkpatrick, Mrs., 121
 Kirksey, Anita Roberta, 174, 206
 Anna Katherine (Moor), 238
 Anna Kathlene (Moor), 206
 E. J., Dr., 174, 206
 Elizabeth, 206, 237, 238
 Haywood Shepard, 238
 Haywood Shepherd, 174, 206
 Mary, 206, 238
 Mary Shepherd, 174
 Mary Susan (Shepherd), 206
 Mary Woodville, 174, 206
 Mrs., 153
 Patricia, 206, 238
 Kirtland, Sarah, 376
 Kitty, Lady, 566
 Kniephausen, Gen., 569
 Knight, Bridget (Sloper), 347
 (Chevallier), Elizabeth, 348
 Elizabeth, 347
 John, 347, 348
 William, 348
 Knox, Gen., 534, 571
 Mr., 7
 Kroon, Jannatie, 614
 Kuropatkin, Gen., 134

 Lafayette, 104, 566
 Lamar, J. R., 196
 Lamb, B. L., 411
 Lanaux, Bianca, 233, 520
 Eulalie Valentine (Villers), 233
 George Alfred, 233, 520
 George Alfred, Mme., 519
 Mme., 522
 Valentine Villere, 522
 Landon, Alson, 327
 Caroline A. (Barbour), 327
 May Beatrice, 327
 Lane, Aaron, 538
 Derick, 537
 Jane, 315
 Ruhamala Augusta, 82
 Langdell, Ames, Thayer & Gray, 510

 Langdon, Mary, 171
 Langworthy, Mr., 625
 Lanier, Sidney, 412
 Sydney, 524
 Lansing, Deric C., 399
 Garret, Ensign, 573
 Jacob, 535
 Larkin, Miss, 229
 Lasher, James L., Rev., 346
 Latham, Louis, 608
 Laurens, Henry, 53
 Mr., 53
 Law, Thomas H., Dr., 528
 La Wall, (Lawall, La Val, de la Val)
 Anna Maria, 637
 Charles Herbert, Prof., 637
 Cyrus, 349, 636
 Daniel, 634, 637, 638
 Elizabeth, 638
 Elizabeth (Neulin), 635, 638
 Isaac, 638
 Johann Michael (Mikel), 634, 637,
 638
 John Michael, 637
 Laura Louisa, 636, 637
 Laura Louise, 349
 Margaretha, 637
 Maria Barbary, 637
 Maria (Seip), 636
 Maria Sibella, 634
 Michael, 637
 Mikel, 637
 Peter, 635, 636, 638
 Rachel Rebecca Rusling, 349
 Rebecca Rusling (Schureman), 636
 Wilhelm Heinrich, 635, 637
 William Heinrich, 638
 William Henry, 635, 638
 William Henry, Capt., 635
 La Wallin, Maria Sibilla, 637
 Lawless, Emily, Hon., 2
 Lawrence, Clarissa Jane, 310, 621
 Cornelia, 120, 121
 Cornelia (Beach), 120
 Henry, 121
 Isaac, 120, 122
 Jonathan, 122
 John, 121, 122
 Miss, 449
 Thomas, 121, 122
 Thomas, Maj., 121

- Lawrence, William, 121, 122
 Lawson, Esther, 463
 Lawton, —, 498
 A. R., Col., 511, 512
 A. R., Jr., 512
 Alexander James, 157
 Alexander Robert, 157, 158, 187-189, 224, 512
 Alexander Robert, Jr., 223, 224
 Alexander Robert, Lieut. Col., 512
 Alexander Robert, 3d, 224
 Alexander Robt., 510, 511
 Alexander Rudolf, 188, 189, 510, 511
 Alexander Rudolf, Col., 512
 Alexander Rudolph, 158, 223, 225 Col., 511
 Corinne, 510
 Corinne Elliot, 158
 Elizabeth Wallace (Shotter), 224
 Ella Stanley (Beckwith), 189, 223, 225
 Gen., 163, 188, 485, 492
 John Beckwith, 189, 225
 Louisa Frederika, 158, 187
 Martha (Morse), 157
 Mrs., 158, 163
 Sarah (Alexander), 491, 493, 502
 Sarah Gilbert (Alexander), 158, 187
 Sarah Hillhouse, 158, 188
 Sarah Hillhouse (Alexander), 188
 Spencer, 224
 Lawton & Cunningham, 188, 195, 196, 510
 Leathers, Charles Francis, 107
 Florence Beverly (Alexander), 107
 Katherine Beverly, 107
 Leavitt, Silence, 63
 Leboytaub, Catherine, 559
 Le Comte, Dr., 525
 Le Couteur, Elizabeth, 347
 Ledyard, Benj. A., 567
 Lee, (Le, Lea, Ley, Leigh, Lygh), 339
 Anne, 340
 Anne Eliza Gardner, 344
 Anne (Gaskins) Pinkard, 343
 Cassius Francis, 343, 344, 629
 Charles, Gen., 567
 Constance Gardner, 339, 344
 Lee, Edmund Jennings, 627
 Edmund Jennings, 339, 343, 344
 Gen., 170, 174, 488, 492, 498, 505, 508
 Hannah, 51, 376
 Hannah (Ludwell), 342
 Henry, 342, 627
 Henry, Jr., 342
 Henry, Jr., Lieut. Col., 342
 Jane, 376
 John, 340
 Launcelot, 339
 Letitia (Corbin), 342
 Lionel, 339
 Mary (Bland), 342
 Mary (De Wolf), 50
 Mary Emma (Smith), 339
 R. E., Gen., 506, 507
 Robert E., Gen., 341
 Richard, 339, 340
 Richard, Col., 342
 Richard, Jr., 340
 Richard, Jr., Col., 340
 Richard Henry, 343
 Richard Henry, Hon., 342
 Richard, Hon., 340
 Sarah, 343, 627
 S. D., Gen., 178
 Stephen, Col., 185
 Thomas, 50, 51, 376, 627
 Thomas, Gov., 341, 342
 Thomas, Jr., Ensign, 376
 Thomas, Pres., 341, 342
 Lefebvre, —, 222
 Leffingwell, Benijah, Capt., 77
 Legardiere, Ann, 160
 Elias, 160
 Leger, Elizabeth, 101
 Legget, Giertje, 559
 Jan, Jr., 559
 Leisler, 121, 285, 517
 Leitner, Flora Campbell, 209
 Leland, Deborah, 297
 Lenox, Gov., 11
 Lieut., 14
 Miss, 11, 14
 Leonard, Mary (Baldwin), 258
 Miriam, 258
 Timothy, 258
 Le Surrurier, Jacque, Count, 101
 Susanne, 101

- Lewis, Deborah, 139
 Fanny, 414
 Frances, 72
 Isabella Meta, 99
 John, 413, 414
 Marion, 414
 Miss, 587
 Robert Adams, 414
 Lincoln, 484
 Abraham, 293, 588, 590
 Gen., 571, 572
 President, 589, 590
 Lindsley, Mr., 156
 Lipham, Lucy L., 148
 Lucy Locket, 145, 148
 Lipscum, Miss, 103
 Littlewood, George, 11
 Jane Stothert, 11
 Livingston, Alida, 559
 Alyda (Schuyler), 518
 Catherine (Van Brugh), 519
 Gilbert, 559
 Henry, 71
 John, 519, 546
 John Swift, 329
 Katherine (Van Brugh), 231
 Laura Matilda, 329, 330
 Peter R., 398
 Peter Van Brugh, 519
 Philip, 231, 518, 519
 Philip, Col., 329
 Philipe, 623
 Robert, 285, 329, 517-519, 553, 554
 Robert Cambridge, 329
 Robert, Capt., 329
 Sarah, 231, 519
 William, 519
 William, Gov., 546
 Lloyd, Abigail, 118
 Alice, 48
 David, 48, 49
 Henry, 116-118
 James, 116-118
 James, Jr., 118
 John, 115, 117, 118
 John, Jr., 118
 John Nelson, 118
 Joseph, 116-118
 Margaret, 49
 Rebecca, 117, 118
 Rebecca (Nelson), 118
 Lloyd, Sarah, 115-118, 424
 Sarah (Woolsey), 115
 Lock, Rebecca, 66
 Locke, 16
 Lockwood, Charlotte Elizabeth (Buel),
 71, 78
 Harriet Buel, 71, 78
 Henry C., Mrs., 71, 399
 Henry Champion, 71, 78
 Loden, Archdeacon, 6
 Loder, Benjamin, 636
 Catherine (Scott), 636
 Long, Henry, 11, 14
 Majr., 474
 Longfellow, 631
 Stephen, 437
 Longstreet, 506
 Gen., 485, 488, 489
 J., 489, 490
 Judge, 94, 142, 403
 William, 142
 Loockermans, Annatje, 555
 Govert, 555
 Maritje (Janse), 555
 Loomis, A. G., Mrs., 62, 63, 67
 Amos, 82
 Aretas Goodman, Mrs., 66
 Aretas Goodman, Rev., 66, 68
 Aretas, Rev., 68, 82
 Danielle, (Giraud), 88
 Elihu, 86-88
 Elihu Goodman, 82, 83, 86-88
 Elihu, Rev., 82
 Frances (Russell), 87
 Herbert Hillhouse, 83, 86, 87
 Joseph, 82
 Marian Hillhouse (Fitch), 83, 86-88
 Marion Fitch, 87
 Mary Fitch, 83
 Ralph Lane, 83, 86
 Richard Goodman, 88
 Ruhamala Augusta (Lane), 82
 Samuel, 83, 87
 Sarah (Goodman), 68
 Shem, 82
 Stephen, 82
 William Fitch, 83, 88
 Loudon, Samuel, 51
 Lord, Lydia, 536
 Louis XVI, King, 572

- Lourens, Claessen, 614
 Lovelace, Col., 79
 Francis, 79
 Gov., 555
 Lord, 554
 Lovewell, Capt., 25
 Low, Maria, 319
 Lowell, Amy, 223
 Lowerre, Anna Elizabeth (Raymond), 262
 Benjamin F., 261-263
 Charles, 261
 Emma (Barie), 262
 Fanny Raymond, 261, 262
 Harold Kenneth, 262
 Orpha May, 262
 Raymond, 261, 262
 Sarah, 261
 Lowey, Agnes E., 137
 Charlotte Adams, 137
 Dorothy (Hewit), 137
 Edward, Rev., 137
 Edward Rev., Jr., 137
 John W., 137
 Natalie Hillhouse, 137
 Cornelia (Blackman), 211
 David Jones, 211
 Edward Augustus, 211, 244
 Edward Augustus, Mrs., 178
 Edward Blackman, 211, 244
 Mrs., 531
 Pauline Shepherd, 211
 Pauline Shepherd, 244
 Sarah Woodville (Weems), 211, 244
 Lubbertsee Cornelia, 229
 Lubertse, Cornelia, 330
 Lucas, —, 427
 Augustus, Jr., 53
 Bathsheba, 53
 Mary, 53
 Mary (Carner), 53
 Mrs., 55
 Ludwell, Hannah, 341, 627
 Philip, 627
 Philip, Col., 341
 Philip, Gov., 627
 Lumpkin, Chief Justice, 168
 Lyell, 524
 Lyman, Joseph, 423
 Sarah, 454
 Lymon, Phillis, 82
 Sarah, 82
 William, 82
 Lynde, Sarah, 256
 Lyon, James B., 593

 Mabie, Hamilton W., 511
 Mabon, James Brown, 605
 John Scott, Rev., 301, 617
 William, Rev., 618
 MacCarthy, Reagh Catherine, Lady, 620
 Reagh Cormac, 620
 Macauley, 564
 Mac Clelland, John, Capt., 463
 Macdonald, Antonina Jones (Hansell), 249
 Clare Imogene (Peters), 249
 James Ross, 249
 John Edward, 249
 Mac Gregor, Alexander, 606
 Margaret, 606
 Mackall, Alexander Lawton, 188, 223
 Corinne Lawton, 188, 221
 Frances (Benett), 187
 Leonard Covington, 187, 188, 221, 223
 Leonard, Dr., 187
 Leonard Leopold, 188, 221
 Louisa Frederika (Lawton), 188
 Louise Frederika (Lawton), 221, 223
 Robert Lawton, 223
 Virginia (Woods), 223
 Mac Kenzie, George, 112
 Mary, Lady, 112
 Mac Whorter, Sarah Adams, 140, 455
 Macumber, Judge, 321
 Madison, Dolly, 46
 Mrs., 437, 438
 Pres., 429, 433, 437
 Magee, Peter, Lieut., 573
 Mahone, 505, 506
 Malbone, 543
 Malcomb, Col., 636
 Mallory, M. H. & Co., 127
 Mandeville, Dr., 600
 Mansfield, 300
 Lovell, 302
 Maples, Emma, 268
 Marchisi, Mme., 325

- Marie Louise, 46
 Marlborough, —, 15
 Marselis, Claas, 301
 Sarah, 301
 Marsh, Deborah, 455
 Eleazer, 455
 John, 454
 John II, 454
 John III, 455
 John IV, 455
 John, Ensign, 573
 Truman, Rev., 394
 Marshal, Chief Justice, 433, 434
 Marshall, Chief Justice, 591
 Col., 507
 John, 272
 Martin, Benjamin, 307
 Esther (Roberts), 162
 Howard, 307
 Ira Kingsley, 307
 James L., Dr., 528
 John, 162
 Julia, 307
 L. B., Miss, 528
 Mary, 162
 Miss, 11
 Prof., 529
 Sarah (Coales), 307
 Sarah Hillhouse (Schuyler), 307
 Schuyler, 307
 Walton, 307
 Martindale, Gen., 299
 Martinse, Catalantje, 551
 Martinsen, Cornelis, 284
 Marvel, —, 368
 Mason, —, 362, 367
 Alexander Hamilton, 164
 Ann, 368
 Anne, 365, 367, 372
 Anne (Peck), 30, 31, 371, 372
 Augustine S., 165
 Betty Jacqueline, 164
 Capt., 360, 361
 Catharine, 175
 Daniel, 58, 59, 368, 371, 372
 Daniel, Capt., 58
 Deputy Gov., 374
 Elizabeth, 57-59, 368, 371, 372
 Fred West, 58
 Frederick West, 357
 Mason, Hattie, 175
 Hezikiah, 372
 J. West, 30
 James, 60
 Jane Allen (Smith), 164
 Jeremiah, 59, 60
 Jeremiah, Col., 57
 Jeremiah, Judge, 59, 60, 394
 John, 25, 29, 30, 39, 356-359, 365, 368, 371, 372, 374
 John, Capt., 270, 367, 372
 John, Capt. Gen., 26, 63, 592
 John, Gov., 48, 58
 John J., Dr., 175
 John, Major, 31, 368
 Jno., Major, 373
 Lieut., 356
 Lieut. Gov., 371, 373
 Maj., 49, 363, 369, 370
 Margaret (Dennison), 58
 Mary Landon, 165
 Miss, 193
 Mrs., 366
 Priscilla, 26, 31, 267, 270, 367, 368
 Rachel, 368, 371
 Samuel, 367, 371, 372
 Mather, Cotton, 17, 31, 35, 358
 Cotton, Dr., 17, 389, 391
 Cotton, Rev., 16, 20
 Dr., 391
 Increase, 17, 24, 30, 361
 Increase, Rev., 378, 389
 Richard, 32
 Matilda, 619
 Empress, 380
 Matlock, Delia, 257
 Matthews, George, 410
 Maud, 619
 Maunsell, Lieut. Gen., 320
 Maxwell, Col., 467
 James, 460
 Laura, 467
 Marion, 182
 Mrs., 467
 Susan Jones, 160
 Mayhew, Anna, 202
 Frances, 188
 Jonathan, 342
 McBlair, Julia T. E., 626
 McCartney, Anne, Mrs., 17

- McCausland, Abraham, 5, 6, 12
 Abraham, Maj., 7-10
 Ben., 6
 Conolly, Capt., 5, 7
 Frederic, 4, 7, 9, 12
 James, 12
 Marcus, 8
 Mark, 6
 Mr., 5
 Rachel (Hillhouse), 8,
 Robert, 5
 Robert, Mrs., 6
 Sarah, 5, 6
 McClellan, Janet, 301
 McCroy, Mr., 10
 McDonald, Alexander, 147
 McDougal, Admiral, 74, 78
 Charles, 78
 Josephine Maria, 74, 78
 Josephine Maria (Violet), 84
 Violet, 78
 McGehee, Ellen, 194
 McGregor, Alexander, 605
 Margaret, 605, 616
 Susanna (Stafford), 605
 McHarg, Harriet Schuyler (Delavan),
 333
 John, 333
 John, Jr., 333
 Martha Whipple (Patch), 333
 McLaughlin, Miss, 626
 McLean, Wilmer, Maj., 507
 McMaster, F. W., Col., 215
 Katherine McGregor, 215
 Mary Jane (McFee), 215
 McMasters, Jane Cuyler (Schuyler),
 306
 Jennie Schuyler, 306
 Robert P., 306
 McMurphy, Sarah Susanna, 455
 McNair, John Robertson, Dr., 243
 Minnie Lee, 243
 Minnie Lee (Hutchinson), 243
 McNeal, T., Rev. Dr., 529
 McNeil, Alexander, 65
 Minnie C., 276
 Rachel, 65
 Rhoda, 455
 McPherson, —, 504
 McQueen, Alexander, Major, 190
 Eliza, 190
 McQueen, Elizabeth Fuller, 190
 McSwain, J. J., 528
 McWhir, Dr., 150
 Rev., Mr., 156
 William, Rev., 464
 McWhirr, Dr., 467
 Wm., Rev., 501
 Meade, —, 344, 507
 Means, Mary, 61
 Robert, Col., 61
 Melchers, Gari, 221, 222
 Julius, 221
 Mary (Baugertor), 221
 Mrs., 222
 Merriam, —, 101
 John, 101
 Merrit, John, Maj., 256
 Merritt, Daniel, 537
 Elizabeth, 294
 John, 23, 294
 Michaux, F. Andrew, 124
 Middleton, Arthur, 111, 343, 422
 Arthur, Hon., 112, 113, 420, 421
 Edward, 112
 Emma Philadelphia, 113
 Henry, 111-113, 422
 Henry, Hon., 112, 420
 Julia Emma, (Rhett), 113
 Margaret Emma, 113
 Margaret Emma (Izard), 113
 Mary (Izard), 113
 Nathaniel Russell, Hon., 113
 Thomas, 112
 William, 112
 Milledge, John, Hon., 102
 Miller, Peter, 574, 575
 Millish, Lieut., 573
 Mills, Philo Lars, 81
 Milton, 24
 Minis, Abram, 186
 Florence, 462
 Jacob Florence, 186
 Louisa Porter (Gilmer), 186, 187
 Minor, John B., 510
 Minuite, Peter, Gov., 284
 Moal, Major, 206
 Moale, Edward, Lt. Col., 508
 Moffet, —, 8
 Molich, Herr, 461, 462, 465
 Monroe, 433
 Charlotte Bellamy, 67

- Monroe, Charlotte Elizabeth, 67
 George, 66
 James, 66, 67
 Joel B., 602
 Joel H., 298
 Joseph Bellamy, 67
 Margaret (Watson), 66
 Nathan Watson, 67
 Nathan Watson, Rev., 66
 Sarah, 66
 William, 66
 Montague, Margaret Prescott, 419
 Mary Wortley, Lady, 20
 Montcalm, 118
 Montgarret, Viscount, 620
 Moody, Ann M., 189
 Moor, Anna Kathlene, 206
 Anna P. (Wilson), 195
 Frank, 565, 566
 James W., 195
 Julia Adelaide, 195
 Philip Henry, 206
 Moore, —, 344
 Bertha Ophelia, 220
 Hannah, 123
 J. P., Capt., 173
 Marston, 367
 Rose Adele, 220
 Thomas W., 220
 Morgan, Anna, 38
 Edwin D., 293, 594
 Ephraim, 537
 Gov., 589, 590
 Morris, Effie Lou, 111
 Gouverneur, 585
 Inez, 111
 James L., 111
 Morse, —, 450, 451
 Bethia, 291
 Elisabeth, 385
 Jemima, 455
 Morton, Gen., 101
 Joseph, 112
 Margaret Bradford, 28
 Moscrip, Cora Estelle, 336
 John Jones, 336
 Mary (Ingersoll), 336
 Mulholland, John, 14
 Munsell, Joel, 527
 Murray, J., 364
 Myer, John H., 245
 Mary Elizabeth, 245
 Thomas M., 626
 Nanfan, Gov., 612
 Napoleon, 521
 Nassau, Mabel Louise, 81
 Wm. W., 81
 Wm. W., Mrs., 81
 Nelson, E. W., 337
 John, 117
 Rebecca, 117
 Nephew, (Nevue) Catherine, 100
 Catherine Margaret, 101, 102
 Peter, 101
 James, 101, 102
 Nesbit, Mr., 497, 498
 Thos., Mrs., 496
 Nettleton, Asahel, 124
 Neulin, Elizabeth, 635
 Gertrude, 635
 John, 635
 Newbold, Emily, 198
 Martha S. (Bailey), 198
 William A., 198
 Newell, Mary, Dr., 214
 Newhall, Mr., 387-389
 Thomas, 384
 Newman, Frances (Smith), 201
 Margaret, 201
 W. J., 201
 Newton, —, 16
 Nichol, Gov., 121
 Nicholas, Emperor, 8
 Nichols, Gov., 341, 555
 Joseph H., Rev., 453
 Nicholson, Col., 604
 Commodore, 594
 Nightingale, Florence, 588
 Niles, Aaron Henry, 277
 Annie Laura, 277
 John M., 277
 Sophia Jane (Rogers), 277
 Nitchy, Agnes Hewit, 137
 Agnes Woolsey (Hewit), 137
 Frank Frederick, 136, 137
 Henrietta (Giesberg), 136
 Henry Charles, 136
 Nixon, Christopher, 297, 298
 John, 298
 Mary, 297, 298
 Mercy (Travis), (Collar), 297

- Nixon, Thomas, 298
 Norman, George, 94
 Mary, 630
 Mary Ross, 94
 Sarah Gross (Holt), 94
 Norris, Benjamin, 625
 Benjamin Bradford, 625
 Henry, Sir, 635
 Jacob, 625
 John, 625
 Providence, 625
 Norton, Delia (Beach), 271
 Delia Hillhouse, 271
 Delia Hillhouse (Beach), 271
 Henry, 271
 Laura (Foot), 271
 Lewis M., 271
 Maria, 271
 Sarah, 271
 Nott, Philip N., 233
 Samuel, Rev., 255
 Noyes, Wm. Curtis, 398
 Nutt, William, 541

 Oglethorp, (Oglethorpe), Gen., 100,
 191, 409, 460
 James, Gen., 36
 O'Gorman, Thomas, Rt. Rev., 74
 Ogston, Frank Frick, 81
 George William, 81
 Harriet (Mills), 81
 John, 81
 O'Hara, Gen., 571
 Oldridge, Stephen, 575
 Ollinger, Joseph, 220
 Carolyn, 220
 Sarah (Batchelder), 220
 Onderdonk, Benjamin T., 320
 O'Riley, Catherine, Lady, 620
 Gildus, 620
 Orton, Ann, 64
 Osborne, Patience, 606
 Osgood, Caroline Townsend (Law-
 rence), 335
 Helen, 335
 Howard, 335
 Rev. Mr., 461
 Otis, Elizabeth, 55
 Harrison Gray, 437
 Owaneco, 31, 369

 Owen, John, 38
 John, Rev., 37
 Mary, 38
 Mr., 38

 Packenham, Gen., 522
 Padishal, Mrs., 364
 Pagus, —, 26
 Paine, Edward, 94
 Elizabeth, 291, 454
 Moses, 454
 Palmer, Beriah, 73
 E. P., Rev., 185
 Nelly, 184
 Sam, 94
 Sarah, 270
 Palmes, J. P., 411
 Palmour, Alberta Hansell, 220, 251
 Mary Louise, 220, 251
 Mary Louise (Crenshaw), 220, 251
 Oscar, 220, 251
 William Crenshaw, 220, 251
 Park, Mrs., 531
 Eugenia Weems, 177
 Hampton G., 177
 Hampton G. Jr., 177
 Hampton S., 210
 Lock Weems, 177, 210
 Lucy Alexander, 177, 210
 Lucy Alexander (Weems), 210
 Mary Shepherd (Weems), 177, 210
 Mary Shepherd (Weems), 210
 William, 177, 210
 Parker, William S., 537
 Parkhurst, Phoebe, 605
 Parrot, Faith, 457
 Parsons, John, 399
 Jonathan, 51
 Partridge, —, 76
 Pasraat, Maria, 552
 Patterson, Brig. Gen., 572
 Paul, Evelyn, 109
 Payne, Elisha, 323
 Dorcas, 323
 Rebecca (Doane), 323
 Thomas, 323
 Pearson, —, 617
 Jonathan, Prof., 615
 Prof., 623
 Prof., J., 286

- Peaslee, E. R., Dr., 349
 Peck, —, 365
 Anne, 29-31, 363, 364, 368
 Esther, 324
 Jedediah, 605
 John, 363
 Robert, Rev., 29, 30, 363, 366
 Peebles, Hugh, 537
 Pendleton, Gen., 505
 W. N., Brig-Gen., 509
 Pensyl, Alice Emma, 263
 Anna Elizabeth, 263
 Benjamin F., 263
 Earl Raymond, 263
 Elmer, 262, 263
 Elmer, Mrs., 262
 Ervin Morris, 263
 Fanny Raymond (Lowerre), 263
 Frank Edward, 263
 Pepper, Caroline, 101, 102
 Dr., 101, 102
 Percy, Thomas, 446
 Perkins, Judge, 525
 Margaret, 323
 Perry, A., Mrs., 404
 A. S., Mrs., 258
 Amos Stone, 284-292, 307, 309, 311
 Amos Stone, Mrs., 547
 Anna Virginia, 292
 Capt., 309, 310
 Edward Delavan, 292, 311
 Ella (Brooke), 310, 338
 Emma, 105
 James Hillhouse, 309, 310, 621
 James Hillhouse, Capt., 338
 John, 291
 John, Jr., 291
 John Schoolcraft, 292, 311
 John Stone, 310, 338
 Mary Stone, 292, 307
 Moses, 292
 Nathaniel, 291
 Prof., 311, 312
 Sarah Ann (Hillhouse), 292, 307, 309, 311, 403, 561, 583
 Thomas Hillhouse, 292
 West, 292
 William Gilman, Dr., 349
 Peruker, Gustav, Rev., 262
 Peters, 371
 Hugh, Rev., 372, 373
 Peters, S., Rev., 54
 Samuel, Rev., 54, 373, 423
 Thomas, 372
 Thomas, Rev., 373
 William, 372
 Petrie, George L., Dr., 528
 Pettigrew, —, 488
 Phelps, Mr., 440
 Oliver, 439
 Philbrick, Kate, 190
 Samuel, 190
 Philip, King, 31, 604
 Phillips, Andrew W., 303
 Patience, 457
 Phipps, William, Sir, 632
 Pickett, —, 488
 Gen., 490
 Pierce, Jeremiah, 537
 Pierson, Elizabeth Pope, 327
 Jonathan, Prof., 622
 Pieterse, Philip, 514, 516
 Pike, John, 348
 Pingree, Lydia, 630
 Pitkin, Elizabeth, 455
 Roger, 143
 William, 143
 William, Jr., 143
 Plantagenet, Elizabeth, Princess, 619
 Geoffrey, 619
 Poe, David, 104
 David, Gen., 104
 Edgar (Allan), 104, 105, 109
 Henry Hillhouse, 105, 109
 John, 104
 Mary Raymond, 105, 109
 Matilda Ann, 160
 Salina Virginia (Green), 105, 109, 110
 Sarah Virginia, 109
 Shirley Prince, 105, 109
 Washington, 104, 105
 Washington, Mrs., 95, 97, 98
 William Allison, 104, 105, 109, 110
 Willie Norman, 105, 109
 Polignac, Prince, 484
 Pomeroy, Eldad, 82
 Hannah, 82
 S. Wait, 82
 Pope, 15, 35
 Andrew, 11
 C. H., 602

- Pope, Clifford Hillhouse, 192, 227
 Harriet Alexander (Hull), 192, 226, 227
 Lucy Harvie, 192, 227
 Mark Cooper, 192, 226, 227
 Mark Cooper, Jr., 192, 226
 Susan (Cooper), 192
 William H., 192
 Portailles, Gen., 534
 Porter, 483, 484
 Anthony, 464
 Anthony, Mrs., 156, 160, 186, 465
 Elisha, 143, 457, 459
 Elisha, Col., 457
 Elisha, Gen., 91, 141, 468
 Gen., 499
 John R., 398
 Mrs., 466
 Samuel, 143, 458
 Sarah, 141, 143, 457, 458, 468
 Sarah (Jewitt), 141
 Potter, Horatio Bishop, 401
 Pou, Adelle Mortimer, 210, 243
 Antoinette Dozier, 209, 210
 Emily Dozier, 210
 Eugenia Redd, 210, 243
 Felder, 243
 Joseph, 209
 Joseph Felder, 209, 210
 Josephine Felder, 210, 243
 Louise Hansell (Redd), 210
 Louise (Redd), 210
 Loulie Hansell (Redd), 243
 Loulie Redd, 243
 Walter, 209
 Powell, Mabel Eve, 175
 Josiah, 175
 Nellie (Lawton), 175
 Mabel Eva, 208
 Powers, Blanch, 247
 Edward J., 84
 Ida Blanch, 247
 Katherine Frances, 84
 Stephen Lawrance, 247
 Prather, Ada Sarah, 105
 Anderson Clark, 207
 Andrew Clark, 207, 239
 Andrew Clark, Jr., 207, 239
 Eliza Wynn (Shepherd), 207, 239
 Sarah Priscilla, 207
 Pratt, Elizabeth, 114
 Fanny Prince (King), 106, 111, 113,
 Henry Jamison, 106
 Henry Jemison, 106
 Henry Jemmison, Jr., 114
 Henry Jemmison, Mrs., 416, 419
 John, 114
 Julia Maria (Stubbs), 106
 Kathleen Gaines, 114
 Margaret Middleton, 113
 Margaret Middleton (Ferguson), 113
 Mary, 114
 Nathaniel A., 414
 Nathaniel A., Rev., 106
 Nathaniel Alpheus, Dr., 106
 Norman F., Lieut., 114
 Norman Frances, 106, 113, 114
 Richard, 114
 Richard H., 113
 Richard Henry, 106, 111, 113
 Richard Henry, Jr., 113
 Sarah, 114
 William, 114
 William, Lt., 114
 William, Rev., 114
 Pray, Catherine, 604
 John, 604
 Prentice, Elizabeth, 455
 Prescott, William, 437
 Preston, Col., 491
 William, Rev., 156
 Price, Rev. Mr., 377
 Prince, Basil, 103
 Elizabeth, 94
 Elizabeth Frances, 95, 97, 98, 403, 414
 Elizabeth (Robinson), 93
 Florence Turley, 103
 Francis, 103
 George William, 95
 Henry Rootes Jackson, 96, 103
 John, 93
 Joseph, 93
 Maria Jacqueline, 96
 Marie Jacqueline, 103
 Marie Jane (Turley), 103
 Martha, 103
 Martha Basiline, 96, 102
 Mary, 457, 534

- Prince, Mary (Hillhouse), 91, 93
 Mary N., 95
 Mary Raymond, 95
 Mary Ross (Norman), 95-97
 Mr., 406
 Mrs., 406
 Oliver, 396, 474
 Oliver Hillhouse 93-96, 102, 103
 Oliver Hillhouse, Hon., 94, 95, 97, 403
 Oliver Hillhouse, Jr., 95, 96
 Oliver Hillhouse, Jr., Mrs., 96, 103
 Oliver, Hon., 538, 548, 585
 Oliver, Sr., 95
 Sarah, 93
 Sarah Maria Rootes (Jackson), 102, 103
 Sarah Virginia, 95, 97
 Thomas, 356
 Thomas, Rev., 30, 361
 William, 91, 93, 141, 457
 William, Jr., 91, 93
 William, Mrs., 141, 534
 William, Sr., 93
 Wm., 473
- Prouty, (Prowt, Proud, Proutee, le Proute, Prout, Proutey, Prowtee, Proutie, Prowtie),
 Abigail (Johnson), 295-296
 Damaris (Torrey), 294
 Elizabeth (Guest), 294
 Elizabeth (Merritt), 294
 George Herbert, Hon., 296
 Harriet, 292, 293, 298, 302, 600, 601
 Harriet Augusta, 296
 Hooper, 296
 Isaac, 294
 John, 294-298
 Lucy, 296
 Lucy (Gleason), 298
 Margaret Matilda (Van Vranken), 292, 298
 Mr., 293
 Nicholas, 602
 Phinehas, 292, 296, 298, 301, 313, 587, 599, 601, 602, 613
 Phinehas, Jr., 600
 Richard, 293, 294
 Samuel, 295
 Sarah Augusta, 233, 587, 600, 613
- Provost, Daniel, 229
 Samuel, 229
 Widow, 568
- Pulteney, William, Sir, 600
- Purdy, Mr., 539, 540
- Putnam, Isreal, 42
- Putnam Sons, G. P., 2
- Quatrefages, —, 524
- Queen, Anne, 15
- Quincey, Josiah, 172
- Quincy, Josiah, 121, 448, 452, 539, 540
 Mr., 449
- Randolph, Elizabeth, 341
 Francis, 11
 John, 539
 Joseph F., 316
 Mr., 540
 Mrs., 11
- Ransom, Albion, 305
- Raoul, Alice Van Yeveren, 201, 237
 Dorothea Van Yeveren, 201, 237
 Gaston Caeser, 201, 237
 Marion Alexander (Haskell), 201, 237
 Marion Haskell, 201, 237
 Mary M. (Wadley), 201
 Rasine, 201
 William G., 201
 William Gaston, 201, 237
- Raymond, (Rayment), Abigail North, 257, 260
 Alice Lucille, 276
 Anna Elizabeth, 261
 Calvin Colton, 261
 Caroline, 261
 Caroline R. (Thompson), 261
 Charlotte Ann (Hicks), 272, 275
 Charlotte (Comstock), 255
 Charlotte Hurlbut, 273, 276
 Charlotte Matilda, 272
 Christopher, 256, 274
 Christopher, Dr., 255
 Daniel, 257
 Daniel Fitch, 255, 257-260, 269
 Daniel Fitch, Jr., 257
 Daniel Fitch, Mrs., 92
 David, 261
 David H., 259
 David Hillhouse, 257, 258, 270, 273, 277

- Raymond, David Hillhouse, Jr., 273
 Eleanor, 274
 Eleanor (Bradford), 274
 Eleanor (Fitch), 255, 274
 Elizabeth, 269, 272
 Elizabeth (Baker), 268, 269
 Elizabeth (Christophers), 256, 269
 Elizabeth (Smith), 256, 269
 Emily Welles, 273
 Fanny Amelia (Hurlbut), 273, 275, 276
 Fanny Elizabeth, 272, 273, 276
 George Welles, 273, 277
 Harriet Buel, 272
 Henry Josiah, 272, 273, 276, 280
 James, 257, 260, 261
 James H., 433
 James Hillhouse, 269, 271, 272, 273, 275, 276
 James Hillhouse, Jr., 272
 Jane Welles, 273, 277
 Jennie Buel, 273, 277
 John, 257
 John Franklin, 272, 273, 276
 John Griswold, 257
 Joshua, 94, 255, 256, 268, 269, 271-273, 275, 276
 Joshua, Jr., 256
 Josiah, 268, 269, 272, 273
 Judith, 255, 269
 Julia Hicks, 272
 Katherine Goodman, 273, 275
 Lucy Jewitt, 269
 Marjorie Jeannette, 276, 280
 Mary, 257, 259
 Mary Angeline Butler, 272, 275
 Mary E. (Babb), 276, 280
 Mary Hillhouse, 258, 269, 271-273
 Mary Miriam, 258
 Mercy, 23, 270
 Mercy (Sands), 256, 269
 Mulford, 274
 Orlando, 269
 Rachel (Hillhouse), 255, 257-260
 Richard, 94, 255, 269
 Robert Josiah, 276, 280
 Robert Orlando, 272, 273, 276
 Samuel, 270
 Samuel Hillhouse, 273
 Sarah, 257, 274
 Sarah Hillhouse, 257, 261
- Raymond, Thompson, 261
 William, 257
- Read, Ellen Eugenia (Wood), 225
 Isaac Wood, 225
 Nicholas Cabell, 225
- Reade, Hannah, 270
- Record, Mme., 587
- Redd, Albert Miles, 209, 243
 Carl Leitner, 209, 243
 Charles Anderson, 176, 209, 240
 Charles Anderson, Jr., 176, 209
 Cosie (Dunlop), 240
 Eugenia Almira (Weems), 176, 209
 Eugenia Weems, 176, 209, 242
 Flora Campbell (Leitner), 209, 242, 243
 Jessie Leitner, 209, 242
 John Barnett, 209, 240
 John Barnett, Jr., 240
 John Lock, 243
 Julia Adelle (Barnett), 209, 240, 241
 Julia Ailene, 240
 Julia Barnett, 209
 Leila, 209, 241
 Leila Felixina, 176, 209
 Lock Weems, 176, 209, 240, 242, 243
 Lock Weems, Jr., 209
 Louisa Hansell, 176, 209
 Lucille Jane, 240
 Marion Woodville, 176, 209, 243
 Minnie Lee (McNair), 243
 Mrs., 531
 Sarah Ann, 243
 Sarah Anne, 209
 William Anderson, 176, 209, 240
 William Anderson, Jr., 241
- Reed, Elias, 411
 Harriet Ann, 307
 John, Rev., 73
 Rev. Dr., 313, 318
- Rees, Frances Bartow, 106
 Henry Kollock, Rev., 106
- Reese, William M., Judge, 168
- Reid, Susannah, 202
- Remington, Abigail, 628
- Rembrandt, 222
- Remsen, Catalina, 331
 Dorothy, 331
 Georgiana Delprat, 330, 332, 351

- Remsen, Hendrick, 331
 Henry, 332
 Henry, Col., 331
 Margaret (Delprat), 330
 Rem, 330, 331
 Robert G., 330, 332
 Reynolds, John H., 398
 Mr., 6
 Mrs., 6
 Rhett, James Smith, 113
 Julia Emma, 113
 Rice, Wallace, 92
 Rice & Co., A. H., 136
 Richards, Alice, 267
 Richardson, 15
 Elizabeth, 625
 Ridley, Benjamin, 546
 Catherine (Livingston), 546
 Susan Ann L., 545, 546
 Susan Ann Livingston, 546
 Riggs, H. D., Rev., 123
 Ripley, Mr., 396
 Robbins, Lieut., 25
 Robert, Earl, 355
 Robert III, King, 182
 Pierre, Rev., 158
 Roberts, James A., Hon., 593
 Thomas, Hon., 162
 Robertson, Alexander, 183
 Gen., 122
 Evelina Walton, 183
 Mary Louise (Walton), 183
 Robinson, Gov., 341
 Lily, 305
 Rev., 266
 Rochambeau, 534
 Roche, Malvina, 520
 Rodenburgh, Catarina Roeloffe (Janse),
 556
 Lucas, 556
 Roe, Chas., 411
 Chas. F., Gen., 511
 Rogers, Arabella Tone (Thomas), 108
 Charles Hamilton, 108
 Emma Sarah (Coker), 108
 Henry, Jr., 330
 John, 321
 Jordan Thomas, 108
 J. Randolph, 28, 267
 Lydia, 457
 Matilda Livingston, 330
 Rogers, Paul Hamilton, 108
 Paul Hamilton, Jr., 108
 Rohde, Alice Marion, 205
 Romeyn, Dirck, Rev. Dr., 616
 Maas, 617
 Mrs., 617
 Roosa, Albert, 314
 Jennekin, 314
 Roosevelt, Margaret, 331
 Mrs., 418, 419
 President, 418, 419
 Theodore, 414, 416
 Theodore, Pres., 414
 Root, Elihu, 321
 Rose, Robert L., 398
 Ross, Mr., 496
 Roswell, James, 100
 Rowe, —, 15
 Roy, Hannah, 229
 John, 229
 Roys, Grace Woodbridge, 245
 Grace Woodrow (Woodbridge),
 245
 Henry Curtis, Jr., 245
 Henry Curtis, Prof., 245
 Margaret Elizabeth, 245
 Richard Dennis, 245
 Runk, Emma Ten Broeck, 286, 547
 Louis Barcroft, 287
 Miss, 555
 Rush, Dr., 462
 Rushton, Alice May, 110
 Ella Byron (Wright), 110
 Robert E., 110
 Russell, Alfred Lovell, 87
 Anna C. (McCormick), 87
 David, 399
 Frances, 87
 G. W. E., 441
 James, 635
 John Lord, 441
 Jonathan, 437
 Mr., 174
 Rutgers, Hendrick, Capt., 332
 Rutherford, Miss, 103
 Rutsen, Jacob, 559
 Ruyesdael, —, 222
 Ryckman, Wilhelmus, Lieut., 573
 Sabin, Hezekiah, Lt. Col., 426
 Sabin and Sons, J., 361

- Sabin, S., & Sons, 30
 Sackett, Patience, 122
 St. John, Buckingham, 423
 Chief Justice, 388
 Elizabeth, 378, 380
 John, 380
 John, Sir, 379
 Margery, 379
 Mr., 389
 Oliver, 380
 Oliver, Rt. Hon., 380
 Sibyl, 379
 Thomas, Rt. Hon., 379
 William, 379
 St. Leger, —, 563
 Col., 562
 Salisbury, 51
 Mrs., 43
 Saltonstall, Gurdon, Rev., 17, 21, 24
 Richard, Sir, 21
 Sanders, John, 319, 539
 John, Judge, 538
 Margaretta, 319
 Sanderson, Capt., 636
 Sands, —, 450
 James, 256
 John, Capt., 256
 Mercy, 256, 269
 Sapp, Theresa Elizabeth, 176
 Sargent, —, 222
 Sartwell, Clarissa, 296, 601
 Col., 601
 Saunders, Elizabeth, 49
 Thomas, 49
 Sawyer, George C., 12
 Say and Seal, Viscount, 355, 356
 Sayles, Deborah, 628
 John, 628
 Mary (Williams), 628
 Schirck, Paulus, 229
 Schmidt, Carlotta Sybella, 462
 Charlotte Lloyd, 118
 Dorothea Christina, 462
 Egydius Heinrich, 461
 Frau, 462
 Heinrich, 462
 Herr, 461, 462
 James Fisher, 462
 Leopold, 462
 Louisa Frederika, 462, 463, 464
 Schofield, John M., Gen., 131
 Schomberg, Duke, 4
 Schumacher, Ludwig, 233
 Schureman, Christina Janse, 634
 Daniel, 634, 635
 Frederick, 634
 Gerrit, 635
 Johannis, 634
 John, 635, 636
 Rebecca Rusling, 636
 Schuyler, Schuijler, 514, 516, 517
 Alida, 329
 Alyda, 517, 553
 Angelica, 543, 585, 587
 Angelica M., 306
 Arriantje, 319
 Caroline, 306, 334
 Caroline Tibbits, 290, 306
 Cornelia Louisa, 290
 Cornelis Cuyler, 289, 290, 305-307
 Cornelius, 404
 Edward Henry, 290
 Eugene, 552
 Florence, 306, 334
 Gen., 232, 585
 Harmanus, 288, 560
 Harriet Anne, 290, 305
 Harriet Hillhouse, 306
 Harriet Lane (Hillhouse), 290, 305, 306, 307
 Jane (Cuyler), 289, 290, 306
 Jeremiah, 289
 Jeremiah Cuyler, 290
 Jeremie (Stephense), 290
 John C., 543, 585
 Louisa, 306, 335
 Margaret (Henderson), 306, 334, 335
 Mr., 404, 405, 549, 582
 Nicholas, 319, 537
 Philip, 514
 Philip, Col., 553
 Philip Hosmer, 306, 334
 Philip (Pieterse), 289, 514, 515
 Philip Pieterse, Col., 329
 Pieter, 285, 286
 Pieter, Col., 290
 Pieter Philipse, 289
 Pieter (Pieterse), 290
 Sarah Hillhouse, 290, 307

- Schuyler, Stephens (Pieterse), 290
 Thomas Hillhouse, 290, 306, 334, 335
 Thomas Hillhouse, Jr., 306, 334
- Scott, Catherine, 636
 Robert, Lieut., 636
 Winfield, Gen., 413
- Scribner, Welford & Co., 369
- Sealed, Catherine, 606
- Seaver, Mary, 298
- Sebring, Daniel, 559
- Sedgwick, Miss, 448
 Theodore, Hon., 546
 Theodore, Jr., 546
- Sefton, George Brooks, 241
 George Brooks, Jr., 241
 Martha, 241
- Seger, Catherine, 314
- Seip, Anna Maria, 635, 638
 Esquire, 638
 Johann, 635
 Maria, 635, 638
- Semmes, Col., 173
- Sewell, Chief Justice, 41
 Judge, 28, 40
 Prof., 305
- Seymour, Horatio, Hon., 590
 Robert, Lady, 441
- Shakespeare, —, 380
- Sharpless, Mrs., 429
- Shaw, Robert, Col., 592
- Sheaffe, Dorothy, 75
 Edmund, Dr., 75
 Hanna, 75
- Sheffield, Mary, Lady, 357
- Shepherd, Albert, 153
 Albert Hillhouse, 147, 151, 173
 Albert Hillhouse, Dr., 152
 Albert Hillhouse, Mrs., 152
 Albert Wynn, 153, 175, 208
 Albert Wynn, Jr., 175, 208
 Alberta, 152
 Alexander Haywood, 147, 155
 Andrew, 147, 151-155, 211
 Andrew, Mrs., 146, 150
 Andrew H., 153, 175, 207
 Andrew Hamilton, 176, 208
 Ann E. Smythe, 152
 Anne E., (Smyth), 173
 Caroline Clifford, 147, 155
- Shepherd, Charlotte Woodville, 147, 153, 175
 Clifford Hansell, 185
 Dr., 151, 152
 E. H., Mrs., 396
 Edward Augustus, 153, 176, 208
 Edward Porterfield, 176, 208
 Edward Thomson, 147, 152, 153, 173, 175, 176
 Edward Truehart, 175, 207
 Eliza J. (Wynn), 153, 173, 176
 Eliza Wynn, 175, 207
 Elizabeth, 147
 Ellen Eulalie, 175, 208
 Frederick H., 185
 Irene Mason, 175
 John J. Mason, 175
 Lawrence Woodbridge, 147
 Lucy (Banks), 175, 207
 Mabel Evelyne, 176, 208
 Maj., 145
 Maria Felixina, 147, 153
 Martha Burnes, 173
 Martha Burns, 153
 Martha (Simpson), 176, 208
 Mary, 408
 Mary (Hillhouse), 147, 151-155
 Mary Susan, 153, 174
 Mr., 474
 Mrs., 145, 549, 550
 Pauline De Lanoy, 207
 Pauline De Launoy, 175
 Sarah Alexander, 153, 174, 175
 Sarah Porter, 147, 152, 173
 William Smyth, 173
 William Smythe, 152
- Sheridan, —, 507
- Sherman, —, 525
 Frances, 62
 Gen., 498
 Roger M., 439
- Sherwood, Esther, 267
 Mary, 26, 27, 31, 32, 274, 267
 Mary (Fitch), 26, 31
 Matthew, 26, 31
 Matthew, Mrs., 27
- Shipton, Ann Nabb, 12
 J., Rev., 12
- Shirley, Gov., 230
- Shorter, Charles, 174

- Shorter, Charles S., 175, 206
 Charles S., Jr., 175
 Maria Theresa, 175, 206
 Mary Elizabeth, 175, 206
 Mrs., 153
 Sarah Alexander (Shepherd), 175, 206
 Shotter, Elizabeth (Owens), 224
 Elizabeth Wallace, 224
 Spencer Proudfoot, 224
 Shute, John, 411
 Sibiler, Maria, 637
 Sigourney, Mrs., 120, 449
 Silliman, George, Rev., 262
 Simpson, Elizabeth, 11
 Estelle Prince (King), 107, 114
 Franklin, 176
 James Robert, 106
 Martha, 176
 Mary, 176
 Mary A. (Harris), 106
 Rev. Mr., 15
 Wakefield, 11
 William Harris, 106, 107, 114
 William Harris, Jr., 107, 114
 Singleton, Miss, 172
 Sisson, Edna Beatrice, 281
 Frederick Henry, 281
 Helen (Howard), 281
 Sloan, Samuel, 595
 Slocum, Gen., 494
 Small, A. B., 108
 Anna Thomas (Brown), 108
 Augustus Bailey, 108
 Ethel (Green), 109
 William Emmette, 108, 109
 William Emmette, Jr., 109
 Smith, —, 77
 Ann (Bourn), 256
 Catherine Iungerish, 344
 Charles, 344
 Charles, Col., 204
 Charles F., Gen., 131
 Eliza (Corbett), 201
 Elizabeth, 38, 256, 269
 Gen., 605
 G. M., Maj. Gen., 99
 Henry, Rev., 366
 Hoke, Hon., 192
 James, 574, 575
 James S., Rev., 201
 Smith, Kirby, 178
 Loraine, 201
 Lieut., 574
 Mary, 229
 Mary Emma, 344
 Miss, 502
 Nehemiah, 256
 Samuel Harrison, Mrs., 120, 448
 Sarahanna, 204
 Virginia, 312
 Zipporah, 270
 Smollet, —, 15
 Smythe, Ann E., 151, 152
 Snow, Mary, 323
 Nicholas, 323
 Snows, Mr., 390
 Snyder, Elizabeth Grace, 87
 Eugene John, 87
 Eugene John, Mrs., 87
 Somerly, H. G., 51
 Sosabee, Felixina Clifford (Baker), 217, 249
 John Knox, 217, 249
 Sidney Yorvill, 217, 249
 Southgate, Bishop, 130
 Southworth, Alice, 266, 267
 Constant, 266, 267
 Spence, Miss, 347
 Spencer, —, 380
 Agnes Grady (Alexander), 234
 Agnes Gordon, 234
 Andrew, 398
 Gerard, 234
 Herbert Wayland, 234
 Margery, 380
 Roger Wayland, 234
 Speyers, Albert, 328, 330
 Hildegarde, 328, 330
 Matilda Livingston (Rogers), 328
 Spooner, W. W., 344
 Spotswood, Gov., 163
 Sprague, John Titcomb, Maj., 590
 Spratt, John, 229
 Maria, 229
 Maria de Peyster (Schirck), 229
 Squires, Gervaise, 14
 Stafford, Joseph, 607
 Joseph, Major, 607
 Susanna, 606
 Stanard, Mrs., 491

- Standish, Myles, 29, 30, 374
 Stanley, Elizabeth, 143
 Stanton, Edwin B., 589
 Stark, —, 563
 Anna, 267
 Charlotte, 148
 Gen., 148
 Robert, 148
 Steadman, —, 444
 Stedman, Edmund Clarence, 568
 Steele, —, 15
 Stephens, Alex., 502
 Esther, 326
 Stern, —, 15
 Laurence, Rev., 35
 Steuart, George, Capt., 332
 Steuben, Baron, 565, 576
 Stevens, Alexander A., Gov., 165
 John, 467
 Mr., 399
 Stevenson, Jan, 624
 Mr., 6
 Stewart, Dr., 5, 7
 James, 182
 Janet, 182
 John, Sir, 182
 Mrs., 5
 Stickney, Elizabeth, 348
 Elizabeth (Wade), 348
 Moses, 348
 Stiles, —, 506
 Pres., 75
 Stillingfleet, —, 16
 Stirling, Countess, 566
 Earl of, 229
 Lady, 519
 Lord, 519, 569
 Mr., 6
 Stokes, George W., 220
 Nettie De Zeng, 220
 Stone, —, 63
 Mary, 292
 Samuel, Rev., 356
 Wm., 575
 Wm. L., 561, 564
 Stone & Webster, 191
 Stores, Andrew, Rev., 62
 Storey, Justice, 61
 Story, Judge, 591
 Stoughton, Judge, 28
 Stowe, Mr., 60
 Mrs., 383, 458
 Strong, Abigail, 100
 Mary (Mercy), 64
 Rev. Dr., 63
 Sarah, 76
 Stuart, Gen., 491
 Gilbert, 133
 Sturges, Barnabus Lothrop, 139
 Deborah (Lewis), 139
 Henry Cady, 138, 140, 455
 John, 139
 Jonathan, 139
 Jonathan, Judge, 139
 Mary, 139
 Mary Cady, 138, 139, 140, 455
 Peter, 139
 Samuel, Capt., 139
 Sarah Adams (McWhorter), 138
 Sturges & Barnett, 291
 Stuyvesant, —, 515
 Balthazar, 624
 Director, 555
 Nicholas William, 524
 Suman & Co., 184
 Sumner, Albert, Dr., 337
 Alice Perkins (Ryan), 90, 351
 Charles, 66
 George Channing, 90, 351
 George Seabury, 90, 351
 Harriet (Beers), 337
 Margaret F., 337
 Mary Elizabeth Hillhouse, 90, 351
 Mary Fitch (Hillhouse), 90, 351
 Sumpter, Gen., 569
 Sutherland, Grace, 587
 Judge, 587
 Swann, A. Coddington, 88
 Hazel, 88
 Jennie Pease (Parsons), 88
 Swart, Emma G., (Soulé), 204
 Ira E., 204
 Martie, 302
 Natalie Soulé, 204
 Tunnis (Cornelise), 302
 Swartwout, Cornelius, Lieut., 573
 Robert Dunscomb, Mrs., 551, 559, 583
 Sweet, Harriet E., 275
 Stephen, Dr., 275

- Swift, 15, 35
 Alice, 329
 Dean, 16
 John, 329
 Magdalen (Kollock), 329
 Maria, 617
 Sylvester, Griselda, 116
 Sytez, George, Capt., 572
- Taliaferro, Sarah, 310
 Tarleton, 569
 Tayloe, —, 438
 Taylor, Abigail, 117
 Ann (Beloste), 320
 Col., 507
 Elisha, Capt., 298
 James, 320, 321
 John, 117
 Mrs., 475, 476
 Sarah Ann, 320
 Tate, —, 15
 Temple, John, Sir, 117
 Mehitable, 117
 Robert, 117
- Ten Broeck, 517
 Andrew J., 288
 Anna (Ten Broeck), 533
 Anna Van Schaick, 533
 Annatje, 288
 Annatje (Van Schaick), 288, 528
 Anne, 541
 Anne (Ten Broeck), 283
 Anne Van Schaick, 122, 283, 284,
 286, 288, 289, 290, 538, 540, 546,
 548, 581
 Antje (Anna), 561
 Antji (Anne), 579
 Capt., 571, 572, 575, 579
 Catherine Hanson, 581
 Catryna (Van Rensselaer), 287
 Christina, 286, 559
 Christina (Van Buren), 286, 551
 Chrystina (Van Buren), 286
 Col., 405
 Cornelis, 557-559
 Corneluis, 287, 288,
 Dirck Wesselse, 559
 Dirk Wessels, 286
 Dirk Wesselse, 284
 Dirk Wesselse, Maj., 286, 551, 556
- Ten Broeck, Elsie, 286, 551
 Gabriel, 559
 Hendrick, 287, 288, 538, 561
 Johannes, 554, 559
 Johannis, 286, 287
 Johannis Cornelis, 287, 288, 533
 John C., 288, 533, 558, 559, 579
 John C., Capt., 283, 284
 Jno. C., Lt., 567
 John C., Maj., 288, 405, 582, 585
 John C., Mrs., 405
 John Cornelise, 560
 John Cornelis, 561
 John, Lt., 567
 Lieut., 563, 568, 569, 570
 Maj., 540, 547, 548, 580, 581
 Maria, 538, 559, 561
 Maria (Bodine), 288, 581
 Maria (Van Rensselaer), 287
 Miss., 539
 Mrs., 405
 Peter Bodine, 559, 561
 Samuel, 286, 287, 551, 554
 Wessel, 284
- Ten Eyck, Abraham, 315
 Albert, 315
 Andries, 315
 Augusta McBlair, 317
 Catherina, 315
 Cathrina, 315
 Coenradt, 315, 622
 Coenradt, Jr., 314
 Coenraet, 624
 Conraet (Coenties), 623
 Coenties (Coenradt), 314, 623
 Col., 316
 Dirk, 623
 Gretta, 315
 Hendrick, 622
 Jacob, 315, -316
 Jacob J., 315
 Jacob Jacobsen, 315, 316
 James, 315, 316, 622
 Jane, 315, 316, 317, 622, 623
 Jane (Lane), 315, 316
 Jean, 315
 Jennekin (Roosa), 315
 Jemima, 315
 Jemima (Van Nest), 315
 Jno. C., 597

- Ten Eyck, John Conover, 316
 John Conover, Hon., 313, 317, 626
 John Conover, Jr., 317
 Julia, 313, 317, 622
 Julia (Gadsby), 313, 317
 Leah (Conover), 316, 622
 Margareit, 314
 Margaret, 315
 Margaret (Hagaman), 315
 Margariet, 622, 623
 Maria, 624
 Maria (Böel), 314
 Marietta, 315
 Mathys, 622
 Matthys, 314, 315, 623
 May, 317
 Metje, 623
 Peter, 315, 316
 Razel, 315
 Sarah, 315
 Tobias, 622
 Tunis, 316, 622
 Virginia Gadsby, 317
 William, 316, 622
 Wyntie, 315
 Thayer, Abbott H., 337
 Caleb, 574, 575
 Thomas, Arabella Tone, 104, 108
 Florence, 104, 107
 Florence Beverly, 107
 Jordan Sumner, 103, 104, 107, 108
 Jr., 547
 Katherine Beverly (Leathers), 107
 Lawrence Buckley, 233
 Marie Jacqueline, 104, 108
 Marie Jacqueline (Prince), 104, 107, 108
 Mary Sumner, 104
 Mary Sumner (Clark), 103
 Sarah Prince, 104, 107
 William George, 107
 William George, Dr., 103
 William George, Jr., 104
 Thompson, Anna Maria, 329
 Benjamin F., 118, 122
 Caroline R., 260
 Samuel, 262
 William A., Judge, 260
 Thomson, Charlotte, 172
 William, Col., 172
 Thong, Maria, 329
 Thornton, Lucy, 310, 620
 Threatt, Carter, 175, 207
 Charlotte Woodville (Shepherd), 175, 207
 James Shepherd, 175, 207
 James T., 175, 207
 Macajah, 175
 Mary (Thomas), 175
 Thurston, Miss, 587
 Tibbitts (Tebbetts), Edward, Rev., 584
 George, 537
 George Mayor, 397
 John, Rev., 277
 Tillotson, —, 16
 Tilly, —, 360
 Tilman, B. F., Gov., 527
 Tisdale, Mr., 60
 Tomlinson, Eleanor Charlotte, 132
 Elizabeth Brown (Temple), 132
 Henry T., 132
 Tompkins, Daniel D., Gov., 298
 Gov., 304
 Tompson, Benjamin, 391
 Toombs, G., 499
 Gabriel, 145, 148
 Lou, 467
 Louisa, 163
 Mrs., 499, 500
 Robert, Gen., 163
 Robert, Hon., 163
 Torrey, Anne (Hatch), 294
 Damaris, 294
 James, 294
 James, Lieut., 294
 Totten, Gen., 505
 Townsend, Martin I., 400
 Roger, Sir, 380
 Rose, 609
 Treadwell, John, 437
 John, Hon., 439
 Trumbull, —, 363
 Gov., 425
 John, 423
 Tryon, Gen., 426
 Tuckerman, Bayard, 568, 576, 577, 579
 Tuckney, Anthony, 378
 Turley, Maria Jane, 103
 Turner, Miss, 345
 Mr., 383, 386, 387, 389

- Turner, Obadiah, 388
 Tuttle, Mary, 630
 Tyndel, 524
- Uncas, 60, 369, 371
 Joshua, 31
 Underhill, John, Capt., 361
 Upton, Alice B., 278
 Hannah (Burnham), 278
 Horace, 278
 Urquhart, Col., 492
 William, Rev., 117
 Utie, Mary Anne, 340
 John, Col., 340
- Van Alen, Pieter, 285
 Van Benthuisen, C., 605
 Van Benthuisen & Sons., C., 321
 Van Bergen, Marian (Glenn), 88
 Natalie Winifred, 88
 Wm., 88
 Van Bockoven, Claas (Janse), 300
 Van Bowyer, 554
 Van Brue, 15
 Van Brugge, Catherine, 319
 Catherine Roeloffse, 319
 Cathrina Roeloffse (Janse) (Rode-
 burgh), 553
 Catryna, 553-556
 Johannes Pieterse, 319, 553
 Johannis Pieterse, 556
 Van Brugh, Catharina, 329
 Catherine, 518
 Peter, 519
 Pieter, 518
 Sara (Cuyler), 518
 Van Buren, Catalyntje, Martinsen, 284
 Christyna (Styntje), 284
 Cornelis, 284
 Cornelis Maase, 551
 Martin M., 398
 Styntje (Christina), 551
 Van Bylet, Hildegonda, 552
 Van Corlaer, Arandt, 553
 Van Cortlandt, Annatje Lockermans,
 318, 553
 Maria, 318, 553, 555
 Oloff Stevense, 553
 Oloff Stevense, Col., 555
 Oloff Stevensee, 318
- Vanderbeeck, Rem Remsen, 330
 Vanderbilt, Marritje, 331
 Van der Blaas, 516
 Vanderburgh family, 71
 William, 72
 Van der Heyden, 535
 Jacob, 537
 Van der Hoef, Wyntje, 635
 Vander Poel, Maria, 550
 Teunis (Anthony), 550
 Van der Volgen, 611, 612, 614
 Ariantje (Harriet), 301, 302, 614
 Claas (Claase), 302
 Claas (Lourense), 302
 Claas (Nicholas), 614
 Lourens (Claase), 301, 302, 612, 613
 Martje, 302
 Marytie, 614
 Neeltie, 614
 Susanna (Welleven), 301
 Vandiegrist, Paulus Leendersen, 624
 Van Driessen, Petrus Dom., 550
 Van Dyck, Hendrick, 624
 Van Dyke, Lieut. Col., 567
 Vane, Harry, Sir, 358, 372, 373, 382
 Henry, Sir, 373
 Van Epps, Jan Baptiste, 612
 Van Imyck, Swene, 552
 Van Kleeck, Baltus, 72
 Hannah, 72
 Johannis, 72
 John M., 72
 Myndert, 72
 Van Lupoel, Derykebia, 552
 Van Meter, Rebecca, 204
 Van Meteren, Joost Janse, 204
 Van Ness, Wm. W., 398
 Van Nest, Jemima, 315
 Jerome, 315
 Van Nieuw Kirk, Gertsje Brantse Pelen,
 550
 Van Petten, Gertruy, 302
 Van Rensselaer, 516
 Ann (Dunkin), 320
 Anna, 553
 Arriantje (Schuyler), 319
 Caroline Matilda, 318, 321
 Catharina (Van Brugh), 286
 Catherine (Van Brugge), 319
 Cathrina, 554

- Van Rensselaer, Catryna Van Brugh, 286
 Dr., 321, 582
 Gertruij, 319
 Hendrick, 319, 552, 553, 554, 559
 Hendrick, Col., 286, 556
 Hendrick, Maj., 553
 Hendrick Wolters, 552
 Jan Baptist, 553
 Jan Baptiste, 515
 Jeremiah, Hon., 289, 290
 Jeremias, 318, 553, 554
 Jeremias, Hon., 553, 555
 Johannes, 553
 Johannes Hendrick, 552
 Johannes (John), 552
 John Sanders, 320
 John S., Judge, 320
 Kiliaen, 319, 552, 553
 Kiliaen, Col., 319
 Kiliaen K., 320
 Kiliean K., Col., 554
 Kiliaen (Killiense), Hon., 319
 Killian, 286
 Margaretta (Sanders), 320
 Margarita, 559
 Maria, 286, 289, 554
 Maria (Van Cortlandt), 553
 Maunsell, 288, 320
 Maunsell, Rev., 318, 552
 M., Rev., 554, 564
 Nicho'l, Lt., 567
 Nicholas, Rev., 516, 553
 Richard, 515
 Rickert, 553
 Sarah Ann (Taylor), 318
 Van Schaick, 566
 Alice May, 311
 Anna, 561
 Anna (Cuyler), 287
 Annatje, 287
 Anne Cuyler, 551
 Anthony, 395, 550
 Anthony, Jr., 550, 551
 Anthony, Mrs., 551
 Goose, Col., 561, 567, 568
 Gosen Gerritse, Capt., 550
 Lieut., 562
 Lucinda Wilson, 311
 Stephen D., 311
 Van Slichtenhorst, —, 318
 Brandt Arantse, 553
 Brant Arrentse, 289
 Brant Arrentse, 328, 515
 Margaretta, 289, 328, 329, 515, 516
 Van Schoenderwoert, Rutger Jacobsen, 516
 Rutger Jacobson, 332
 Van Schoenhoven, Claes Hendrickse, 516
 Van Schuyler, Alyda, 516
 Van Schuijler, Philip Pieterse, 515, 516
 Van Vechten, Abraham, 395, 398
 Engeltie, 290
 Van Vranken, Arriantje (Harriet) (Van der Volgen), 616
 Catherine Minderse, 302
 Catherine Mynderse, 299
 Gerrit, 300
 Harriet, 301, 617
 Hillegonda, 300
 James Romega, 301
 James Romeyn, 617
 Janet (McClelland), 299
 Maas (Maase, Masse), 301, 302
 614, 616
 Maas (Ryckers), 300
 Margaret Matilda, 298, 301, 600, 617
 Mary, 617
 Nicholas, 299, 300, 301, 605, 616
 Nicholas (Maase, Masse), 301
 Nicholas, Rev., 298, 301, 600, 617
 Richard, 300
 Ruth (Comstock), 298
 Ryckert (Claase), 300
 Samuel Alexander, 301, 617
 William Augustus, 617
 Wm. Augustus, 301
 Van Vrenokum, Nelle, 552
 Van Weely, Anna, 552, 553
 Van Yeverin, —, 462
 Veroccele, Johanna, 634
 Verplanck, 450
 Victoria, 415
 Viele, Arnout Cornelise, 614
 Kathlyn Knickerbocker, 622
 Villere, Eulalie Valentine, 520
 Gabriel Erville, 520, 522
 Gabriel Erville, 2d, 520
 Phillipe Gabriel, 520

- Virchow, 524
 Vom Benedict, 604
 Von Beck, —, 412
 Von Comstock (Komstohk),
 Charles Baron, 604
 Vrooman, Mrs., 617
- Wadsworth, Gen., 599
 Waldgrave, Margaret, 380
 William, Sir, 379
 Walker, 483, 484
 George, 4
 George, Rev., 14
 Hovenden, Sir, 22
 Lieut., 483
 Wall, Garret D., Hon., 316
 Wallenstein, —, 360
 Waller, Amy, 203
 William, Sir, 364
 Walling, Cheves Thomson, 238
 Chevis Thomson, 202
 Frederika Christina, 202, 238
 Frederika Christina (Haskell), 202,
 238
 George H., Dr., 203
 Henry M. R., Capt., 203
 John, 202
 Rosalind (English), 202
 William English, 202, 238
 Willoughby, 202, 204
 Willoughby, Dr., 203
 Willoughby George, 202, 203, 204,
 205, 238
 Willoughby Haskell, 202, 238
 Walpole, Charles George, 2
 Horace, 576
 Walters, John Piper, 108
 John Swan, 108
 Kate (Lord), 108
 Walworth, Chancellor, 119, 375
 Wareham, 63
 John, Rev., 48
 Wardlaw, Dr., 183
 Warham, John, Rev., 356
 Mr., 366
 Warren, Eliakim, 537
 Esaias, 537
 Mercy, 576
 Washburne, E. B., Hon., 509
- Washington, 104, 118, 399, 430, 534, 561-
 572
 Bushrod, 501
 Gen., 77, 120, 428, 430, 431, 501
 George, 35, 343, 579, 580
 George, Col., 357
 Go., 580
 Mrs., 120, 232, 428-431, 566
 Pres., 232
 Waterman, Charlotte, 249
 John Seals, 249
 Lydia, 630
 Watermann, Capt., 77
 Watkins, Mrs., 320
 Watson, Lucy, 66
 Margaret, 67
 Nathan, 67
 Watts, Mary, Lady, 231
 Webb, Aline Havard, 138
 Eugenie Prudence (Havard), 138
 Helen Ives, 137
 Henry Alling, 137, 138
 Henry Havard, 138
 James Henry, 137
 James Hillhouse, 138
 Valery Havard, 138
 Webster, Anna, 454
 Daniel, 61, 121, 399, 448, 578
 Daniel, Mrs., 121
 John, Gov., 454
 Mary, 100
 Robert, Lt., 100
 Weed, Thurlow, 592
 Weems, Aimmie (Haynie), 179, 213
 Aimmie Woodville, 179
 Anne Pauline (Jeter), 178, 210-213
 Caroline Parks (Holiman), 211, 244
 Charlotte Woodville, 153, 176, 177,
 208
 Clifford Hansell, 208, 239
 Edward Mortimer, 153, 176, 208
 Elizabeth (Wynn), 208, 239, 240
 Eugenia Almira, 153, 176
 Eugenia (Blackman), 177
 Felix Shepherd, 153, 179, 213
 Felixina, 179, 213
 Haynie Lee, 179, 213
 Hayward Shepherd, 178, 179, 211,
 213
 Ina Belle, 208, 239, 240

- Weems, James Mortimer, 179, 213, 244
 James Mortimer, Jr., 213, 244
 John Andrew, 153, 178, 210, 213
 John Andrew, Jr., 178, 211
 John, Rev., 153
 Lock, 153, 176, 177
 Lock Hillhouse, 178, 212
 Lock Ina, 177
 Lock, Jr., 153, 176-179, 208, 239-240
 Lock, Lieut., 241
 Maria Felixina (Shepherd), 153, 176-179
 Marie Brooks, 212
 Marie Louise (Brooks), 212
 Marian Elizabeth, 208, 239
 Mary Elizabeth, 239
 Mary Frances, 176
 Mary McLester, 212, 244
 Mary Shepherd, 153, 177
 Mason Lock, Rev., 153
 Mortimer W., 208
 Mortimer Woodville, 239
 Pauline Jeter, 213, 244
 Pauline Lamar, 178, 212
 Samuel Carter, 179, 212
 Sarah Amanda (Culver), 213, 244
 Sarah Culver, 213, 244
 Sarah Park, 244
 Sarah Parks, 211
 Sarah Woodville, 178, 211
 Susan (Burgamy), 239
 Susan Madge, 239
 Theresa Elizabeth (Sapp), 176, 208
 Thomas Randle, 178, 210, 211, 244
 Virginia McLester (Bridges), 212, 244
 Walter Colquit, 179, 212, 244
 Walter Colquit, Jr., 212, 244
 William Andrew, 176, 208
 William Jeter, 179, 212
 Weise, A. J., 536
 Welde, Thomas, 32, 387
 Thomas, Rev., 387
 Welles, Emily (Skinner), 273
 Horace, 273
 Jane, 273
 Lord John, 620
 Welleman, Susan, 302
 Wells, Albert, 64, 65, 74, 313
 Emma Louise, 74
 Welsh, Emma Finny, 38
 Wendall, Jacob, Ensign, 567
 Jno. H., Capt., 567, 570
 Wendel, 516
 Hermanus, 587
 Johannis, 300
 Werner, Mary, 628
 Wesley, 17
 John, 36
 Wesselse, Dirk, 284, 285, 286
 Hendrick, 284
 Wessel, 284
 West, Dr., 463
 Westerlo, Dom., 319
 Westwood, Sarah, 143
 Weygart, Sarah, 100
 Whaley, Edward, 380
 Wharton, Sarah, 203
 Wheaton, Henry, 398
 Wheelwright, John, Rev., 381
 Whistler, 222
 Whitaker, Sarah, 625
 White, Amelia, 118
 Anna (Cole), 221
 Caroline Clifford (Crenshaw), 221, 251
 Caroline Rushbrook, 221, 251
 Charles, C. M., 221
 Elezer, Rev., 118
 Frederick Rushbrook, 221, 251
 Harriet Crenshaw, 221, 251
 Whitefield, 17
 George, 36
 George, Rev., 191
 Whitehead, 16
 Whitfield, Abigail, 75, 270
 Dorothy (Sheaffe), 75
 Henry, Rev., 75, 270
 Whiting, (Witen, Witeng, Whiten, Wyten, Wyton, Whyteng)
 —, 365
 Elizabeth, 58
 Elizabeth, (St. John), 333
 John, 377, 381, 386
 Joseph, Rev., 387, 388
 Mr., 383, 384, 387, 388, 390
 Mrs., 380, 386, 388, 389
 Samuel, 377, 393

- Whiting, (Witen, Witeng, Whiten, Wyten, Wyton, Whyteng)
 Samuel, Jr., 388
 Samuel, Jr., Rev., 386
 Samuel, Rev., 372, 377, 378, 380, 382, 385, 386, 389, 392, 393
- Whitney, 145
 Lydia, 291
- Whittle, Emily Fairfax, 219, 250
 Francis Macneese, Jr., 219, 250
 Francis Macneese, Rev., 219
 Louisa Toombs (Hansell), 219
- Whyting, William, 377
- Wicks, (Weeks) Hannah, 609
 John, 607, 608, 609
 John, Jr., 609
 Rose, 608
 John, 608
- Wiggin, Andrew, 632, 633
 Hannah (Bradstreet), 632
 Mary, 632
 Thomas, Gov., 632, 633
- Wilbur, Eleanor Biddle Williams, 89
 Elizabeth Mason (Fitch), 89, 90
 Emily Elizabeth, 89
 Harriet (Lawrence), 83
 Harriet Mason, 83, 90
 Henry Oscar, 83
 Jane Caroline (Forbes), 89
 Jane Forbes, 89
 John Mason, 83, 90
 Lawrence Hillhouse, 83, 89
 Mary Elizabeth, 83, 89
 William Fitch, 83, 89
 William Nelson, 83, 89, 90
- Wilbur & Sons, O. H., 89
- Wilcox, Maj., Gen., 509
- Wilkinson, Sarah, 112
- Willard, Emma, Mme., 313
- Willet, Marinus, Col., 562
- William, King, 4, 619
 and Mary, 518
 Prince, 360
- Williams, B. F., 411
 Charles, 89
 Eleanor Poultney Biddle, 89
 Elias, 75
 Elias W., 66
 Hannah (Biddle), 89
 John, 112
- Williams, John Griswold Hillhouse, 66
 Joshua, Rev., 66
 Mary, 76, 93, 112, 628
 Mary Ann (Hillhouse), 75
 Mary Elizabeth, 66, 75
 Mary (Webb), 66
 Miss, 471
 Roger, 363, 603, 606, 628
 Sarah, 412
 Sarah (Wise), 76
 Seth, Gen., 506
 Stephen, 76
 William, 93
- Williamson, Charles, Col., 600
 Marion, 183
- Wilmer, Jane Eliza, 68
 Max, Rev., 68
 Simon, Rev., 68
- Wilson, Anna Ten Broeck, 311
 Caroline (Ball), 311
 Elizabeth Russell, 311, 338
 Hannah (Crafts), 297
 Harold, Mrs., 286
 James, 526
 James Grant, Gen., 537
 James, Mrs., 561, 583
 James Palmer, 311, 338
 James Perry, 311, 338
 Joseph R., Rev., 526
 John Robert, 311
 Mary Perry, 311
 Nathaniel, 297
 Parnell, 160
 Robert Clifford, 311, 338
 Robert H., 219
 Sarah Hillhouse (Perry), 311, 338
 Susan Wharton, 219
 Thankful, 297, 298
 Woodrow, 179, 526
 Woodrow, Pres., 182
- Winder, John H., Capt., 147
- Wingfield, Anne, 162
 John, 162
- Winn, Capt., 166
- Winne, Adam, 301
 Annatie, 301
- Winslow, Penelope, 364
- Winter, Rhoda, 82
- Winthrop, 370, 442
 Capt., 488

- Winthrop, Fitz John, Gov., 22
 Gov., 28
 John, 21, 355, 385
 John, Jr., 21, 356, 363, 370, 372, 374
 385,
 Mr., 117
 Wiswell, —, 267
 Esther, 295
 Witen, Roger, 377
 Wolcott, 39
 Alice, 49
 Anne, 48, 49, 50, 368
 Elizabeth, 49
 Elizabeth (Saunders), 49
 Henry, 43, 49, 50
 John, 48
 John, Sir, 48, 49
 Mrs., 429
 Oliver, Hon., 265
 Philip, Sir, 48
 Roger, 24, 48, 49, 366, 370
 Thomas, 48
 Ursula, 43, 51
 William, 49
 Wolf, 118
 Wood, Charlotte Lockwood Buel (Horton), 81
 Lester Edwin, 81
 Oliver, Col., 81
 Sarah, 62
 Seneca, 324, 630
 Sophia Adeline, 324
 Sophia Adeline (Burnham), 324
 Wood & Co., 134
 Woodbridge, Caspar Legon, 214, 246
 Charles Jahleel, 215, 247
 Charlotte Louise, 214, 245
 Dr., 214
 Elizabeth Woodrow, 245
 Grace Woodrow, 214, 245
 Janie Wilson (Woodrow), 245, 246,
 247
 Jeanie Wilson Woodrow, 214
 Jeanie Woodrow, 215, 246
 John, Rev., 214
 John Samuel, 245
 John Sylvester, 214, 246
 Mary Elizabeth, 245
 Mary Elizabeth (Myer), 245
 Mr., 23
 Woodbridge, Samuel, 214, 245
 Samuel I., Dr., 214
 Samuel I., Rev., 213, 245-247
 Woodrow, 214, 245
 Woodrow, Dr., 179, 180, 524, 525-530
 Felixina Shepherd (Baker), 183
 213, 215, 216
 Fitz-William McMaster, 216, 247,
 248
 James, 180, 181, 523-525, 529, 530
 James, Dr., 216
 James, Jr., 216, 247
 James Hamilton, 183, 215, 247
 James, Prof., 181
 James, Rev., 179, 181, 183, 213, 215,
 526
 Jeanie Wilson, 183, 213
 Jessie, 523, 526
 John, 181, 182
 Katherine Hamilton, 216, 248
 Katherine McGregor (McMaster),
 215, 247
 Marion, 182
 Marion W., 523
 Marion (Williamson), 179
 Marion Woodville, 183, 216
 Mary Charlotte, 183, 216
 Miss., 527, 529
 Mrs., 180, 524
 Patric, 181
 Patric, Rev., 181
 Prof., 528
 Robert, 181
 Robert, Dr., 182
 Thomas, Rev., 179, 182, 523, 526
 Thomas, Rev. Dr., 183
 Woods, Eliza McCalmont, 223
 Frank Churchill, 223
 Virginia, 223
 Virginia Lee (Hall), 223
 Woodward, Mary, 606
 Woodworth, John, 537
 Woolsey, Abigail (Taylor), 117
 Benjamin, 116, 117
 Benjamin, Rev., 116-119
 Col., 118
 George, 116
 John, 116
 Mary, 116
 Melancthon Lloyd, 118

- Woolsey, Melancthon Lloyd, Major, 119
 Melancthon Taylor, 117-119
 Melancthon Taylor, Col., 115, 119, 427
 Melancthon Taylor, Com., 119
 Mr., 117
 Mrs., 118
 Rebecca, 115, 116, 118, 119, 424, 426, 427
 Rebecca (Lloyd), 115, 118
 Rev., Mr., 119
 Sarah, 118
 Thomas, 116
Wooster, Col., 54
Worden, Capt., (Admiral), 616
Wright, Cassie (Briscoe), 196
 Huling, Capt., 196
 Ida Calhoun (Alexander), 196, 236
 James Alexander, 196, 236
 James Goode, Dr., 196, 236
Wright, James, Sir, 159
 John Wesley, 212
 Mary Louise (Hardaway), 212
 M. B., Col., 99
Wylie, Dr., 601
Wymans, 26
Wynkoop, Richard, 634
Wynn, Eliza J., 152
 Elizabeth, 208
Yates, Caroline Matilda, 321
Yorke, Dorothy, 632
 Edmund, 632
Young, Archibald, 242
 Archibald, Jr., Capt., 242
 Frances (Smith), 242
Zabriskie, Abram O., 316
Zorn, 222

